Documentary History

of

Education

in

Upper Canada

(Ontario)

1853-1855

Ministry of Education, Ontario
Information Centre, 13th Floor,
Mowat Block, Queen's Park,
Toronto, Ont. M7A 1L2

Compliments of
J. J. PRESTON, M.P.P.

LIBRARY
NOV 21 1968
THE ONTARIO INSTITUTE
FOR STUDIES IN EDUCATION

001

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

Ministry of Education, Ontario
Information Centre, 13th Floor,
Mowat Block, Queen's Park,
Toronto, Ont. M7A 1L

OF

EDUCATION IN UPPER CANADA

FROM THE PASSING OF THE

CONSTITUTIONAL ACT OF 1791

TO THE

CLOSE OF THE REVEREND DOCTOR RYERSON'S ADMINISTRATION OF THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT IN 1876

VOL. XI., 1853-1855.

FORMING AN APPENDIX TO THE ANNUAL REPORT OF THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION.

BY

J. GEORGE HODGINS, M.A., LL.D., C.S.O.,

OF OSGOODE HALL, BARRISTER-AT-LAW, EX-DEPUTY MINISTER OF EDUCATION; LIBRARIAN AND HISTORIOGRAPHER TO THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT OF ONTARIO.

TORONTO:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY L. K. CAMERON,
Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty.
1904.

WARWICK BRO'S & RUTTER, PRINTERS,
TORONTO.

MAY 2 4 1989
G D
359
.713
D59dec
v.11

PREPARATORY NOTE TO THE ELEVENTH VOLUME.

This Eleventh Volume of the "Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada" marks a new epoch in the progress and expansion of Education in this Province. In it are recorded the various steps, incidentally taken, and, to a certain extent, without concert among the Educational Authorities, to bring about a greatly improved state of things. Not only the condition, but the status and future of Elementary Education were specifically dealt with, and Intermediate Education also received a new impulse in the organization, and consequent improvement in the condition, of the County Grammar Schools. Higher Education, also, received at the same time a large share of attention,—the whole course of Instruction in the University of Toronto was thoroughly revised, so as to adjust the Curriculum to the needs of the Country, and also to produce a degree of harmony,—not hitherto attained,—in the working of the various Departments of the University.

The improvement in the condition and prospects of Elementary and Secondary Education was accomplished under the authority of Acts passed in 1853 and 1855, designed to enable the Department to make more effective the Scheme of Elementary Education, by assimilating the course of instruction in the City, Town and Village Schools to that of the Provincial Model Schools. It was thus sought to harmonize the methods of instruction practiced by the Student-teachers in these Provincial Schools with that which they would have to adopt when appointed to the better class of these local Schools. The influence of such methods of instruction would necessarily, for a time, be only reflex on the Rural Schools, until more Teachers were trained in the Provincial Model School methods, and would be employed in the Country Schools.

The subject of Intermediate Education had, for some years, received comparatively little attention, by reason of the more pressing claims of the Elementary Schools to be placed upon a satisfactory footing, and, especially, on a sound financial basis. This was practically accomplished by the endorsement, by the Legislature, in 1850, of the Principle of "Free Schools," and by conferring upon the Ratepayers the right to determine this question at the Annual School Meetings, and, if favourably so determined, to direct the Trustees to impose a general Rate upon Property, for the support of these Schools. The result was that, in 1854, the Rates imposed upon Property by Trustees, reached nearly half a million of dollars, ($438,844), an increase of $64,180, over the amount raised in the same way in 1853.

Under the provisions of the Grammar School Act of 1855, the Education Department was enabled most effectively to reorganize (with a few exceptions) the comparatively ineffective Grammar Schools. This was done by prescribing a comprehensive Course of Study, in harmony with that of the Public Schools, and yet providing for instruction in a higher class of subjects, such as should be taught in Intermediate Grammar Schools, which were primarily designed to prepare Students for the University, or for commercial and business pursuits.

In addition to this comprehensive Course of Study, modern Text-books of an approved standard were also prescribed. Regulations were not only provided to facilitate the proper management and internal discipline of these Schools, but also, under the direction of two able Inspectors,—then, for the first time, appointed,—to see that the Schools themselves were made thoroughly efficient.

Then, as to the improvement projected and carried out in regard to "Higher Education," it is gratifying to know that it was most thorough and satisfactory. Chapter XXIV of this Volume will show that the entire Course of Study in the University of Toronto was enlarged and revised on a harmonious and comprehensive plan, and the Prizes and Scholarships and other Honours in the University were rearranged and classified, so as to adapt the enlarged and improved Curriculum of that University to the wants and needs of the increasing number of Youths in the Province seeking a University Education.

It is satisfactory to know, that the greatly increased interest felt by the public in the active educational movements of the day met with a practical response, in regard to the subjects of study, on the part of the Educational Authorities of other Colleges and Universities in the Province. As a further evidence of the impulse which the subject of Higher Education had received during these years, Charters were applied for to the Legislature in 1854 and 1855, on behalf of three new Colleges in Upper Canada;—two of which Charters were granted, the third failed,—its promoters having neglected to observe the Rules of the House of Assembly applicable to such cases.

One interesting incident, in regard to the finances of the University of Toronto, occurred in 1855, to which no reference is made in the Minutes of the Senate of the University, or in any of the Senate Reports to the Legislature. Excepting in the Bursar's Financial Statement, the following is the only record of the incident which I have been able to discover.

In a Letter addressed to the Bursar by the Reverend Doctor McCaul he states that:—

> The Bishop of Toronto placed in my hands this morning the sum of Four hundred pounds, (£400), with a request that I should hand it to you, with the object of its being added to the Funds of the University. He informed me that he had received it from a Person who felt that he could not retain it, as he was satisfied that it did not belong to him, but to the University.
>
> Toronto, 16th of May, 1855. John McCaul.

The only clue which I can discover to this singular case is, that, in the early years of the management of King's College, the financial accounts of the University were kept in a most careless and unreliable manner. Pages 12 and 18 of the Eighth Volume of this Documentary History reveal a state of things, which, on one of these pages is characterized as "scandalous." My surmise is, that the heir of one of the early defaulters, when his relative's property came into his hands, felt that, as the money bequeathed "did not belong to him," decided to make reparation for the wrong done by his relative, and to hand over the money to the University, through the Bishop of Toronto, who was cognizant of these financial defalcations of the early days of King's College.

In addition to the contents of this Volume, to which I have referred, I may state that the following are the other chief matters which are recorded in it:—

1. Three years Proceedings of the Senate of the University of Toronto: 1853, 1854 and 1855.

2. Three years Proceedings of the Provincial Council of Public Instruction: 1853, 1854 and 1855.

3. Annual Reports of the Chief Superintendent of Education for the same three consecutive years.

4. Lord Elgin's comprehensive Report, (to the Colonial Secretary,) on the operations of the School System of Upper Canada, during the term of his incumbency, 1847 to 1853, inclusive.

5. Decisions of the Superior Courts, on Appeals by the Chief Superintendent, on School Questions from decisions of Local County Courts, under the authority of the Supplementary School Act of 1853.

6. Legislative provision for the Establishment of Meteorological Stations in connection with County Grammar Schools.

7. Establishment of a Fund for pensioning Superannuated, or worn-out School Teachers.

8. Establishment of a System of Public School Libraries.

9. Revision of the Regulations for Grammar and Public School,— making some of them common to both.

10. Dispute extending over many years as to the Claim,(finally not allowed), of the University of Toronto to "Block D," the Site of the "Toronto Royal Grammar School."

11. Providing facilities, as personally endorsed by Lord Elgin, for the supply of Grammar and Common Schools with Maps, Apparatus and other School Requisites, on payment of one-half their cost price, *i.e.*, allowing 100 per cent. on all local School remittances.

12. The Separate School Question, as revived, with decision of the Chief Superintendent and of Court of Queen's Bench on the Belleville case, etcetera.

13. Objections answered as to the right of the Department to provide facilities for opening and closing the Schools with reading of the Scriptures and Prayers.

14. Prolonged discussion as to the division between Upper and Lower Canada of the Parliamentary School Fund, and additions to it, on the basis of Population, as directed by the Act of 1843, or equally between the Provinces, at the pleasure, or option, of the Government.

15. Satisfactory Results of a Series of County School Conventions, held by the Chief Superintendent in 1853, as detailed in Chapters VIII, IX and X of this Volume.

J. George Hodgins, I.S.O,
Librarian and Historiographer
of the Education Department of Ontario

Toronto, 26th January, 1904.

CONTENTS OF THE ELEVENTH VOLUME, 1851-1855.

PAGE.

CHAPTER I. PROCEEDINGS OF THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, 1853..... 1

CHAPTER II. PROCEEDINGS OF VARIOUS CHURCHES ON UNIVERSITY MATTERS, 1853..... 5

1. Of the Church of England, representing Trinity College, Toronto..... 5

(1) Charge of Bishop Strachan to his Clergy..... 5

(2) The Imperial Charter granted in 1853..... 7

2. The Presbyterian (Church of Scotland,) representing Queen's College, Kingston..... 9

3. The Free Presbyterian Church of Canada, representing Knox College.... 14

CHAPTER III. PROCEEDINGS OF THE PROVINCIAL COUNCIL OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION, 1853... 15

CHAPTER IV. MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS RELATING TO THE PROVINCIAL NORMAL AND MODEL SCHOOLS, 1853..... 19

(1) Appointment of Masters in the Normal and Model Schools..... 19

(2) Agricultural Results of the Culture of the Normal School Grounds, (with Plan of "Model Farm")..... 19

(3) Report of the Agricultural Instructor on the Results of this Culture. 21

(4) Specimen Examination Papers on "Education and Art of Teaching," in the years 1851, 1852 and 1853..... 22

(5) Regulations in regard to the Intercourse of Male and Female Students in the Normal School..... 23

CHAPTER V. REPORT TO THE GOVERNMENT ON THE LIBRARY REGULATIONS OF THE DEPARTMENT, 1853..... 24

(1) These General Regulations in detail..... 25

(2) General Principles on which Books have been selected for the Public School Libraries in Upper Canada..... 29

CHAPTER VI. CIRCULARS TO THE MUNICIPALITIES AND SCHOOL TRUSTEES ON THE ESTABLISHMENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARIES, 1853..... 29

1. To the Boards of School Trustees in Cities, Towns and Villages..... 29

2. To the Town-reeves of Townships..... 30

3. To the Trustees of Rural School Sections..... 32

4. To the Municipal Councils in Cities, Towns and Villages, etcetera..... 32

5. To the Heads of Township Municipalities, in forwarding the Books..... 34

CHAPTER VII. CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE GOVERNMENT ON FINANCIAL MATTERS, 1853.. 35

1. Request for Parliamentary Grant of £200 for School Architecture and Practical Science..... 35

2. Request for Supplementary Building Grant of £10,000, in addition to the £15,000 already received..... 35

3. Three Financial Returns..... 36

CHAPTER VIII. COUNTY SCHOOL CONVENTIONS HELD BY THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT IN 1853. 38

CHAPTER XI. ADDRESS BY THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT AT THE COUNTY CONVENTIONS ON THE "NATURE AND IMPORTANCE OF EDUCATION TO MECHANICS"..... 40

CHAPTER X. A SERIES OF FORMAL RESOLUTIONS PASSED AT THE COUNTY SCHOOL CONVENTIONS 1853..... 53

1. Relating to the Extension of the Powers of School Trustees in deciding on the Manner of raising Moneys..... 53

PAGE.

2. In favour of a Provincial System of Free Schools, Supported by County, or Township, Rates upon Property 54
3. Relating to the Establishment of Public School Libraries 55
4. Miscellaneous in regard to the School Act, and Regulations, Text-Books; Votes of Thanks 56

CHAPTER XI. SPECIAL SUGGESTIONS TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT BY LOCAL SCHOOL AUTHORITIES, 1853 59

In regard to Free Schools, School Inspectors and Inspection, School Sites, Grammar Schools, Absentee Land-holders, Altering School Sections, Union School Sections, Auditing School Accounts, Taxing Non-residents, Trustees School Reports, School Visits, School Code, Apportioning School Moneys, etcetera.

CHAPTER XII. CONGRATULATORY ADDRESSES TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT, 1853 63

1. On his Official Visit to his Native Country .....
2. Address and Presentation by the Officers of Education Department and Normal and Model Schools 64
   (1) Reply of the Chief Superintendent 65
   (2) Address by the Reverend Doctor Lillie, representing the Council of Public Instruction 66

CHAPTER XIII. EDUCATIONAL PROCEEDINGS OF COUNTY COUNCILS, 1853 67

1. United Counties of York and Peel 67
2. United Counties of Essex and Lambton 69
3. United Counties of Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry 70
4. United Counties of Northumberland and Durham 70

CHAPTER XIV. CIRCULARS FROM THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT ON THE SUPPLEMENTARY SCHOOL ACT AND THE INCREASED APPORTIONMENT TO SCHOOLS, 1853, 72

1. To the Clerks of Counties 72
2. To the Local School Superintendents 74
3. To Boards of School Trustees in Cities, Towns and Villages 76
4. To the Trustees of Rural School Sections 77
5. General Circular, Explanatory of the Supplementary School Act of 1853. 78

CHAPTER XV. THE SEPARATE SCHOOL QUESTION IN 1853 80

1. Legal Opinion of the Honourable John H. Hagarty on the Separate School Provisions of the School Acts of 1843, 1849 and 1850 80
2. Decision of the Court of Queen's Bench on the Belleville School Case of 1853 82
3. Decision of the Chief Superintendent on what constituted the "School Fund" 85
4. Church of England Petitions for Separate Schools 90

CHAPTER XVI. REPORT OF THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION FOR THE YEAR 1853 91

CHAPTER XVII. PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE STATE OF POPULAR EDUCATION IN UPPER CANADA, 1853 93

1. Educational Progress of Upper Canada in 1853 93
2. The Other Side of the Picture—Educational "Deficiencies" 94

CHAPTER XVIII. LORD ELGIN'S OFFICIAL REPORT ON THE SCHOOL SYSTEM OF UPPER CANADA, DURING THE YEARS OF HIS ADMINISTRATION, 1847-1853 ... 97

CHAPTER XIX. BOOKS FOR LIBRARIES AND MAP PURCHASES IN BRITAIN AND THE UNITED STATES, 1853 103

PAGE.

1. Commission from the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Deputy Superintendent to make these Purchases 103
2. Lord Elgin's personal Endorsement on that Commission..... 104

CHAPTER XX. EDUCATIONAL PROCEEDINGS OF THE LEGISLATURE OF CANADA, 1854-1855... 105

CHAPTER XXI. EDUCATIONAL ACTS PASSED BY THE LEGISLATURE IN 1854-1855 128

1. An Act to Make Further Provision for the Grammar and Common Schools of Upper Canada 1855 128
2. An Act to Amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools, 1855..... 129
3. An Act to Provide Means for the Sale of Lands held for the Purpose of Public Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used for such Purposes..... 131
4. An Act to Incorporate Saint Michael's College, Toronto, 1855. (See Appendix to this Report)..... 132
5. An Act to Establish a College in the City of Hamilton 134
6. An Act to Enable the Board of School Trustees in the Town of Chatham to dispose Advantageously of a Lot of Land Appropriated for School Purposes in that Town..... 135

CHAPTER XXII. PROCEEDINGS OF THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO IN 1854. 136

CHAPTER XXIII. REPORTS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE AND UPPER CANADA COLLEGE, FOR THE YEAR 1854 145

1. Annual Report of the Senate of the University 145
2. Annual Report of the Council of University College..... 147
3. Annual Report of the Senate on Upper Canada College..... 148

(Appointment also of Commissioners to Inquire into the State and Discipline of Upper Canada College)..... 149

CHAPTER XXIV. ELEVEN STATUTES,(Relating to the Curriculum,) PASSED BY THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, and approved by the Governor-General, 1854—being a Return to an Address from the House of Assembly 149

CHAPTER XXV. EIGHT FINANCIAL RETURNS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO AND UPPER CANADA COLLEGE, 1854, laid before the House of Assembly..... 156

CHAPTER XXVI. PROCEEDINGS OF VARIOUS CHURCHES ON UNIVERSITY MATTERS, 1854... 164

1. The Presbyterian (Church of Scotland), Representing Queen's College, Kingston 164
2. The Methodist Church, Representing Victoria College..... 166
3. The Presbyterian (Free) Church of Canada, Representing Knox College.. 166

CHAPTER XXVII. PROCEEDINGS OF THE PROVINCIAL COUNCIL OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR 1854 167

CHAPTER XXVIII. Matters Arising out of the Proceedings of the Council of Public Instruction, 1854..... 171

1. Report to the Governor-General of the Distribution to the Normal School Students of his Prizes in Agricultural Chemistry 171
2. Arrangements in the Normal School for giving Religious Instructions to the Students 172
3. Report of the Culture of the Normal School Grounds in 1854..... 173

CHAPTER XXIX. CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE GOVERNMENT ON FINANCIAL MATTERS, ETCETERA, 1853, 1854..... 175

1. To the Provincial Secretary, Asking for the Issue of a Warrant for Various Services, for £4,500 175

PAGE.

2. To the same, asking that the Provincial Geologist be authorized to send Geological Specimens to the Departmental Museum 176
3. From the Inspector-General in regard to a Warrant applied for..... 176
4. To the same, making a Return of the Expenditure of Certain Grants.... 176
5. To the Attorney-General, in regard to the School Estimates of 1854, 55. 177

CHAPTER XXX. LORD ELGIN'S FAREWELL VISIT TO EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS IN UPPER CANADA--ADDRESSES AND REPLIES..... 177

1. University College. 2. Council of Public Instruction. 3. Normal School Students. 4. Upper Canada College. 5. Valedictory Addresses at London and Kingston. 6. Address at Edinburgh.

CHAPTER XXXI. DECISIONS OF THE COURT OF QUEEN'S BENCH ON APPEALS FROM COUNTY COURTS, BY THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION 182

1. School Appeal from the County of Lambton.
2. School Appeal from the County of Brant.

(NOTE.—Only these two Specimen Decisions are given.)

CHAPTER XXXII. REORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY GRAMMAR SCHOOLS, 1854, 1855..... 188

1. Programme of Studies and General Regulations..... 189
2. Approval of the Programme and Regulations by the Governor-General... 193
3. Part of the Regulations Cancelled by the Governor-General 193
4. Proceedings of the Council of Public Instruction in regard to this Act of the Governor-General 194
5. Memorandum by the Chief Superintendent of Education for the Information of the Council, and suggesting a Modification of the Regulation 194

CHAPTER XXXIII. Circular in regard to the Reorganization of the Grammar Schools.... 196

1. To the Clerks of County Municipalities, on the Appointment of Grammar School Trustees..... 196
2. First Circular to the Board of Grammar School Trustees..... 198
3. Second Circular to the Board of Grammar School Trustees, enclosing the Programme of Studies for Grammar Schools..... 199
4. Third Circular to the Board of Grammar School Trustees, notifying the Board of the appointment of Grammar School Inspectors and defining their duties..... 202

CHAPTER XXXIV. PROVISION FOR METEOROLOGICAL STATIONS TO BE ESTABLISHED AT CERTAIN GRAMMAR SCHOOLS..... 204

CHAPTER XXXV. SITE OF THE TORONTO GRAMMAR SCHOOL CLAIMED ON BEHALF OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE..... 205

(Correspondence on the subject: (1) From the Chairman of the Board to the Provincial Secretary, 1853; Reply enclosed received in 1840, with Note from Attorney General Draper; and Sketch of "Block D"; (2) Letter from Grammar School Board to Provincial Secretary, April, 1854; (3) Reply to the foregoing by Attorney General John Ross. The Site was confirmed to the Board of Trustees)..... 207

CHAPTER XXXVI. CIRCULARS ON THE LEGISLATIVE SCHOOL GRANT OF 1854 AND 1855.. 212

1. To the Local School Superintendents, in regard to the Grant of 1854..... 212
2. To the Local Superintendents, in regardto the School Grant of 1855..... 212
3. The Principle of Supporting Schools by a Rate upon Property Explained. 213

PAGE.

4. Circular to Local Superintendents, on the Distribution of the Fund to Poor Schools 214

CHAPTER XXXVII. FUND PROVIDED FOR THE SUPERANNUATION OF WORN-OUT TEACHERS 215

CHAPTER XXXVIII. REPORT OF THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION FOR 1854. 217

CHAPTER XXXIX. (FIRST PART) PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE STATE AND PROGRESS OF EDUCATION IN UPPER CANADA 227

1. Statistics Illustrative of the Progress of Education in Upper Canada 1842 to 1854 inclusive 228

2. Educational and Moral Progress of Upper Canada,—Extract from the Prize Essay on Canada by Mr. J. S. Hogan 231

3. Organization and Duties of the Education Department of Upper Canada.. 233

CHAPTER XXXIX. (SECOND PART) THE UPPER CANADA DEPARTMENT AND ITS OFFICERS.

(1) IV. Appeal against the Discrimination, (in the matter of Salaries,) as between the Education, and other Departments of the Government, and Letters on the subject from the Chief Superintendent to Sir Allan N. Macnab, Premier, (with illustrative Tables) February, 1855 237 239

(2) V. Reply to the foregoing Letter by the Provincial Secretary, May, 1855. 244

(3) VI. Recommendation for appointment of Officers in the Education Department of Upper Canada 245

(4) VII. Appointment of these Officers by the Government.. 245

(5) VIII. Letter from the Chief Superintendent objecting to the Payment of Office Salaries out of the "School Fund" 245

(6) IX. Complaint as to the illegality of such a Payment from the "School Fund" 246

CHAPTER XL. REVISION OF THE COMMON SCHOOL PROGRAMME AND REGULATIONS, 1855. 247

1. General Programme of Public Education in Upper Canada: Remarks on the Provision made by the Senate for instruction in the Higher Branches of Education 248

2. The Amended Common School Regulations of 1855 249

3. Replies by the Chief Superintendent to objections made to the Regulations in regard to Religious Instructions in the Schools 250

CHAPTER XLI. DIVISION OF THE LEGISLATIVE SCHOOL GRANT PERIODICALLY UNJUST TO UPPER CANADA 252

a. Two modes of division were, from time to time, adopted by the Government: (1) according to the basis of population; (2) equally between the Provinces.

b. In consequence of this diversity of action on the part of the Government a protracted Correspondence on the subject took place, extending from 1848 to 1856,—(Sixteen Letters in all) 253

CHAPTER XLII. PROCEEDINGS OF THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, 1855.. 271

CHAPTER XLIII. PROCEEDINGS OF THE PROVINCIAL COUNCIL OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION. 1855 279

CHAPTER XLIV. REPORT OF THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION FOR 1855 284

APPENDIX TO THIS ELEVENTH VOLUME—

1. Saint Michael's College, Toronto 300

2. The Belleville Seminary 301

3. The Assumption College at Sandwich 302

4. Saint Jerome's College, Berlin, Ontario 302

CHAPTER I.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, 1853.

January 8th, 1853. Read a Letter, dated the Sixteenth of December, 1852, to the Secretary of the Senate, from the Provincial Secretary, communicating the disallowance by the Governor General of the Senate Statute, Number Fifty-nine. Read also a Letter dated the Thirteenth of December 1852, to the Secretary of the Senate from the Provincial Secretary, transmitting Letters Patent, disallowing the Senate Statute, Number Fifty-nine. [This Statute is not available.]

Read a Memorial from Mr. Thomas Young, Architect, addressed to the Senate, praying that that Body would take into consideration the subject of his remuneration for the Plans prepared by him for the proposed new University Buildings, under the foregoing Building Statutes which had been disallowed.

Read a Memorial from Mr. Jacob M. Hirschfelder, suggesting the propriety of abolishing entirely the Fees for Hebrew in the University, or of reducing them to a merely nominal sum.

The appointment of a Vice-Chancellor being the first item on the notice paper, Professor Doctor Skeffington Connor, seconded by the Reverend Professor Doctor Beaven, moved that Professor Croft be elected Vice-Chancellor, for the present year.* (Carried.)

The Statute for giving Prizes for the best Clinical and Surgical report of cases in the General Hospital was then read the second time. The various clauses were adopted, as well as the Preamble and Title, and the Statute was adopted as a whole.

A Statute to amend Statute, Number Sixty-three, relative to Certificates to Students, was then read the second time. The Preamble and Title were also respectively carried and the Statute was adopted.

January 22nd, 1853. Read a Letter from the Provincial Secretary, dated the Eleventh instant, to the Secretary of the Senate, acknowledging the receipt of the Senate Statute, Number Seventy-seven, also a copy of the original and supplementary Reports of the Caput, with the Resolutions of Senate as to the Chair of Civil Engineering: also the names of the Candidates submitted by the Senate for that Chair, accompanied with their Testimonials.

Read a Letter, dated the Tenth of January from Captain J. H. Lefroy addressed to the President of the University, announcing the probable early removal of the Magnetical Observatory from Toronto, and suggesting the desirableness of the Senate adopting measures to retain the Instruments belonging thereto, for the purpose of continuing Magnetical Observations permanently under the direction of the University. A copy of the official Correspondence enclosed in the above communication was also read. [This Correspondence is not available.]

A Memorial addressed to the Senate from the Toronto Mechanic's Institute was read and considered, praying that a Statute might be passed, giving to the University Board of Endowment a discretionary power to loan to the Managers the sum of Two Thousand pounds, (£2,000,) to aid in the erection of a new Hall for the Institute.

The President of the University, seconded by the Reverend Professor Doctor Beaven, moved that the Letter of Captain Lefroy be referred to a Committee of the Senate, consisting of the Vice-Chancellor, the President and Professor George Buckland, to report on the steps which it may be desirable to take in the matter brought under the consideration of the Senate in the Communication of the Institute. (Carried.)

The Reverend Professor Doctor Beaven, seconded by the President of the University, moved that the Vice-Chancellor, the President, the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, Doctor John J. Hayes and the mover, be a Committee to consider and report on the Memorial of Mr. Thomas Young, the Architect. (Carried.)

January 29th, 1853. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a Quorum.

February 5th, 1853. Read a Letter from the Chairman of the University Board of Endowment, enclosing the usual University Accounts for the quarter ending December 31st, 1852.

*At a meeting of Convocation held in January, 1853, the Honourable Doctor Christopher Widmer was appointed Chancellor of the University of Toronto. At the same Meeting Mr. Adam Crooks, B.C.L., was appointed Pro-Vice-Chancellor.

The Committee appointed to consider Mr. Young's claim for compensation in preparing University Building Plans, presented their Report. Whereupon Professor Doctor John King, seconded by Mr. Oliver Mowat, moved that the Report of the Committee be received, and that the Committee be authorized, at their discretion, to call to their aid one, or more, Professional Architects so as to determine the question of compensation submitted to them, and further, that the Secretary of the Senate be instructed to address a Letter to the Provincial Secretary, respectfully requesting information on the point relating to the disallowance of the Building Statute referred to in the Report. (Carried.)

The Committee to whom was referred the Communication of Captain J. H. Lefroy, relative to the Magnetical Observatory, presented a Report. Whereupon Professor Doctor John King, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved that the Report relative to the Magnetical Observatory be received, and that the Secretary of the Senate be instructed to address a Communication, through the proper channel, to His Excellency the Governor General, expressing the desire of the Senate to co-operate with the Government in the maintenance of the Observatory, so far as the funds of the University will permit, and praying that His Excellency will be pleased to sanction the requisition relative to the retention of the instruments, and the surrender of the powers in the Lease. (Carried.)

The first clause of the Statute for fixing the remuneration of Auditors of the University Accounts having been read, Mr. Oliver Mowat, seconded by the Reverend Doctor John Jennings, moved, that after the word "Auditors." there be inserted the words "the sum of Twenty-five pounds, by way of remuneration therefor." The Motion having been carried, the Preamble and Title were also respectively carried and the Statute adopted.

The appointment of an Auditor of University accounts for 1852 being the next business before the Senate, Mr. Thomas P. Robarts was declared duly appointed Auditor of the University Accounts for 1852.

February 19th, 1853. Read a Letter, dated the Fifth of February, instant, addressed to the Secretary of the Senate by the Provincial Secretary, enclosing Letters Patent disallowing the Senate Statute, Number Seventy-eight. [Statute not available.]

Read a Letter, dated the Twelfth of February, instant, addressed to the Secretary of the Senate by the Chairman of the University Board of Endowment, enclosing the Annual Report of that Board for the year 1852.

The Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, seconded by the Reverend Professor Doctor Beaven, moved, that a Committee, to take into consideration the last clause of the Report of the Board of Endowment for the year 1852, be appointed, with power to call for necessary Documents, or Papers, and report to the Senate on that clause. The Committee to consist of the President and Deans of Faculties, the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, Doctor John J. Hayes and the Reverend Doctor John Jennings. (Carried.)

Ordered, That Five hundred copies of the Report of the Endowment, in regard to the management of the University property for the past year, now read, be printed. (Carried.)

A Statute designed to make provision for the Reading Room for Students and others in the University, was read a second time, on motion of the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, and, after some amendments to the same, the enacting clause was carried. The Preamble and Title were also respectively carried and the Statute adopted.

February 26th, 1853. Read a Letter, dated the Eighteenth of February instant, addressed to the Secretary of the Senate by the Provincial Secretary, acknowledging the receipt of his Letter of the Seventh Instant, on the subject of the contemplated discontinuance of the Magnetical Observatory at Toronto, and acquainting the Senate that the matter had been under the consideration of the Executive Government, and that a correspondence on the subject had been entered into with the Imperial Government.

The President of the University, seconded by Professor Doctor W. B Nicol, moved that the Secretary be instructed to return to the University Caput the Testimonials of those Candidates for the various Vacant Professorships, whose names had not been reported to the Government by the Senate. (Carried.)

March 5th, 1853. At this Meeting no business of public importance was transacted.

March 12th, 1853. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a Quorum.

March 19th, 1853. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a Quorum.

March 26th, 1853. Read a Letter, dated the Twenty-fifth of March, instant, from the Chairman of the University Board of Endowment, soliciting the opinion of the Senate as to the right of the Auditors of Accounts to make entries in the University Books. Whereupon Professor Doctor Skeffington Connor, seconded by Professor Doctor W. C. Beaumont, moved,—hat the Auditors are not justified in making any entry in the Books of the University. Be it

further resolved, that, upon examination, the Senate find that the entry made by the Auditors is incorrect. (Carried.)

The second reading of the Statute to give the University Board of Endowment a discretionary power to lend a sum of money to the Toronto Mechanics Institute having been moved by Mr. Terence J. O'Neill, Professor Doctor Lucius O'Brien, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved in amendment,—

That the Draft of the Statute, for lending a sum of money to the Mechanics Institute be referred to the Board of Endowment, and that they be requested to report thereon to the Senate. (Carried.)

The Statute, to provide for the expense of preparing copies of Documents in the Magnetical Observatory was read a second time. The Preamble and title were respectively carried and the Statute adopted.

April 6th, 1853. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a Quorum.

April 13th, 1853. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a Quorum.

April 20th, 1853. The Vice-Chancellor informed the Senate that a Letter from the Provincial Secretary, addressed to the Secretary of the Senate had been received. The Letter related to the continuance of the Magnetical Observatory at Toronto, and authorized the Senate to make all necessary provisions, under the direction of Captain J. H. Lefroy, for continuing the Observations therein until permanent arrangements could be made for that purpose.

The President of the University notified the Senate, of the death of the Reverend Robert Murray, M.A., Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy. He also read a Correspondence which had taken place between him and Professor J. B. Cherriman regarding the discharge of the duties of that Chair, and explained the arrangements, which on account of the urgency of the case, he had assumed the responsibility of making for that purpose. (See page 4).

The President of the University laid before the Senate a Correspondence, which had taken place between himself and Captain J. H. Lefroy, relative to the transference of the Magnetical Observatory and the Instruments therein to the University and to the Provincial Government, and explained the temporary arrangements which had been made under his directions for carrying on the usual Magnetical Observations in the Observatory.

The Committee appointed to consider and report upon Mr. Thomas Young's claim for compensation for Plans prepared for Buildings of the University, presented their Report, which, together with the Correspondence accompanying the same, was read.

The Committee to whom Captain J. H. Lefroy's Communication, relative to the Magnetical Observatory, was referred, presented their second Report, which was adopted.

The President of the University, seconded by the Reverend Professor Doctor Beaven, moved that the Secretary of the Senate be instructed to record the deep regret with which the Members of the Senate have received the intelligence of the death of the Reverend Robert Murray, M.A., late Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in this University, whose many excellent qualities will long be held in affectionate remembrance by those who have been associated with him, or have had the pleasure of his acquaintance. (Carried.)

The Statute to enable the University Board of Endowment, in their discretion, to lend a sum of money to the Toronto Mechanics Institute was read a second time, and on motion of Doctor John J. Hayes, was carried. The Preamble and Title of the Statute were also respectively carried and the Statute was adopted.

NOTE.—The foregoing was the last Meeting of the Senate of the University of Toronto, which was held under the authority of the University Acts of 1849 and 1850. The University Act of 1853 was passed two days after the foregoing, and last Meeting of the Senate, under these Acts was held.

No appointment to the new Senate, as constituted by the University Act of 1853, was made until the 26th of November of that year, and no further Senate Meeting was held until March, 1854.

In October, however, four new Professors who had been appointed to Chairs in the University of Toronto arrived from England, videlicet :

1. The Reverend William Hincks, F.L.S., (Brother of the Honourable Francis Hincks,) to be Professor of Natural History.

2. Daniel Wilson, Esquire, LL.D., Professor of History and English History.

3. Edward J. Chapman, Esquire, Professor of Geology and Mineralogy.

4. James Forneri, Esquire, LL.D., Professor of Modern Languages.

(These gentlemen delivered their Inaugural Addresses in the Assembly Room of the Parliament Buildings on the 21st and 22nd of October, 1853)

In April, 1853, Mr. David Buchan was appointed by the Government Bursar of the University of Toronto under the authority of the new University Act of that year.

NOTE.—The death of the Reverend Professor Robert Murray, M.A., occurred on the thirteenth of March, at Port Albert, Township of Ashfield. He was Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in the University of Toronto. Mr. Murray was for some years in a declining state of health, and had, in consequence, withdrawn from the active duties of his Professorship, which however, during his absence, were performed by Professor J. B. Cherriman, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Previously to Mr. Murray's appointment as Professor, he had held the Office of Assistant Superintendent of Common Schools, Upper Canada, until 1844. He was the immediate Predecessor of the Reverend Doctor Ryerson in that Office.

APPOINTMENT OF THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, UNDER THE UNIVERSITY ACT OF 1853.

The Honourable Francis Hincks, in a private Letter, dated the 22nd of November, 1853, enclosed to the Reverend Doctor Ryerson a list of the persons appointed as Members of the Senate of the University of Toronto, as authorized by the new University Act of that year. In doing so Mr. Hincks wrote to Doctor Ryerson as follows:—

After our conversation, when you were here, I did not deem it necessary to say more about our Senate than I had done, until all was complete, which it now is, except in the case of two of the gentlemen proposed . . . so that I may say that all is safely arranged: and, after all, I think you will admit that the delay, however provoking and inconvenient, has been no loss, for we have an excellent Senate,—the best I have no hesitation in saying that Upper Canada could furnish. There will be no Member of our Executive Council on the Senate, and this, I think, is best for many reasons.

FRANCIS HINCKS.

QUEBEC, 22nd of November, 1853.

SECRETARY'S OFFICE, Quebec, 26th November, 1853.

His EXCELLENCY the ADMINISTRATOR of the GOVERNMENT has been pleased to make the following appointments, videlicet:—

CROWN MEMBERS.

The Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor of Upper Canada, to be Chancellor of the University of Toronto.

The Reverend John McCaul, LL.D., President of University College, to be Vice Chancellor of the University of Toronto.

The Honourable William Henry Draper, one of the Justices of her Majesty's Court of Queen's Bench for Upper Canada.

The Honourable Adam Fergusson, Member of the Legislative Council.

Joseph Curran Morrison, Esquire, M.P.P., Solicitor General for Upper Canada.

John Langton, Esquire, M.P.P., M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge.

David Christie, Esquire, M.P.P.

William Edmund Logan, Esquire, F.R.S., Fellow of the Geological Societies of London and France.

Frederick William Cumberland, Esquire, Civil Engineer, Vice-President of the Canadian Institute.
James John Hayes, Esquire, M.D.
The Reverend John Taylor, M.D.
The Reverend Adam Lillie.

EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS.

The President of the Medical Board in Upper Canada—for the time being.
The Treasurer of the Law Society in Upper Canada—for the time being.
The Chief Superintendent of Schools in Upper Canada—for the time being.
The Principal of Queen's College, Kingston—for the time being,
The Principal of Victoria College, Cobourg—for the time being,
The Provost of Trinity College, Toronto—for the time being,
The President of Regiopolis College, Kingston—for the time being.
The President, or Senior Professor, of Knox College, Toronto—for the time being.
The Principal of Upper Canada College—for the time being.
The Superior of the College at Bytown—for the time being, and
The President of the School of Medicine at Toronto—for the time being,—to be Members of the Senate of the University of Toronto, under the Act 16th Victoria, Chapter 89.

CHAPTER II.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE CHURCHES ON UNIVERSITY MATTERS.

I. THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, REPRESENTING TRINITY COLLEGE, 1853.

CHARGE OF BISHOP STRACHAN TO HIS CLERGY AND LAITY IN 1853.

In his Charge to the Clergy and Laity of the Church of England of Upper Canada, in October, 1853, the Right Reverend Bishop Strachan thus referred to the success of the steps which had been taken to put the Church University into practical operation. He said:—

It gives me great pleasure to announce that Trinity College has proceeded so far in the most satisfactory and prosperous manner. The remarkable way in which it has, with unexampled rapidity, been brought into existence, may well call forth our thankful acknowledgments for putting it in our hearts to attempt it and for blessing our labours in bringing it to a successful issue It will now, I think, be impossible for the enemies of our Holy Church to destroy her, as they appear to have contemplated, by endeavouring to cut off the succession to her Ministry; since this Institution will, from hence forth, furnish, from year to year, a regular supply to fill up vacancies in the Church and extend her borders.

2. More than forty young Gentlemen are residing within the College Building, exclusive of Medical and Law Students, drinking the purest instruction from our learned Provost and able Professors. The present times, said the Honourable the Chancellor, (Sir John Beverly Robinson,) at his installation on the Third of June last, are full of hope and promise:—

The rapid expansion of enterprise in this Country, so wonderful to witness, is opening new fields to the application of Science, and of the Arts, and creating new avenues of employment, by which youth, with principles well established and minds well cultivated, cannot fail to profit. May they have the wisdom to appreciate duly the opportunities of sound instruction, which are here provided for them; may they patiently submit to the necessary restraints of Discipline, and may it be their happiness to bring themselves early to the conviction which a pure minded and admirable Member of our Church, at the close of a long life spent in an age of great vicissitudes and trials, caused to be engraven on his tomb:—

That all is vanity that is not honest; and that there is no real happiness but in solid purity.

3. And here, it is hoped that a few remarks on the quality of instruction, the mode of discipline and the Divine Spirit which we desire to cherish in the breasts of the Students of the University,—although once spoken,—may bear a repetition on this special occasion.

What Trinity College in intended to be, as well as what it is not to be.

4. Our desire has been to establish a Seminary of no Laodicean character, or of uncertain, sound, but one which rests on the Rock of Ages and recognizes the two great Books from which all knowledge and wisdom must be drawn,—the Book of God's Revelation, from which no man can take away neither can add thereunto,—and the Book of the World's Experience, or, as it is commonly called, the Book of Nature. We acknowledge both as the gift of God, because both are essential to our well being, and we seek to place them in their relative and true position.

The Essential Distinction between Divine and Secular Knowledge.

5. The great distinction between them is this:—The Book of Revelation, or the Bible, stretches to another World; the Book of Nature is confined to this World. The latter is mortal, finite, and the Child of Time,—the former is immortal, infinite and eternal! The one may be considered the Body, the other, the Soul; and because the Body and Soul must be united to make the perfect man, so must secular, or human, knowledge be united to divine, to constitute a sound and complete education.*

6. Hence, divine knowledge, (or religion), being infinitely the more precious, is our first and greatest object. But we neglect not secular knowledge and the Arts and Sciences, which cherish and extend the subordinate ends of our being, and accelerate, under a wise discipline, our moral and religious progress. Nor do we neglect those accomplishments, or habits of the body and the mind, which are indispensable to all who wish to be truly cultivated and educated men in the present advanced age of the World.

7. It is true, all that can be done in the most perfect Seminaries is to lay the foundation of sound knowledge, temporal and spiritual, and to impart to those who attend them the power of acquisition of that knowledge.

Nature of the Discipline to be Exercised in Trinity College.

8. Our Discipline is of the mildest form, consistent with those limitations which are absolutely necessary to the companionship and intimate association of so many young and ardent spirits, living in the same family.

9. We are solicitous to place them, as our forefathers did, (from whom we are not ashamed to learn,) under the purest influences during the time that they are acquiring a moral and Religious Education; and, while we are disposed to give them credit for honour and conscience, we do not think that good example, affectionate advice, and paternal admonition, can, without danger, be dispensed with.

10. For such reasons, our discipline partakes much of the nature of domestic control. We feel, and we wish our young men to feel, the beautiful and affecting influence of the pure example of little children, the favourite lesson of Holy Scripture: and, indeed, every youth who has opened his heart to Divine Grace will be refreshed by our Saviour with his sweetness; and, after mixing in the world, and perhaps deserving the name of great and learned, as well as Christian, will only so far feel himself truly the child of God, as he has returned to that simple and confiding piety which he relished and practiced in his earliest infancy. And it is in this sense that we ought to understand the memorable words of our Lord, "Unless ye become as little children, ye shall not enter into the Kingdom of God."†

Interesting Associations connected with the Establishment of Trinity University.

11. This University is already surrounded with interesting and endearing associations. It is the offspring of a suffering Church; it has been watered with her tears, and may be justly named the chief of her adversity. But, "though weeping may endure for a Night, joy cometh in the Morning." And, accordingly, she now presents a noble and loving proof of the Catholicity of the Anglican Church. In Great Britain and Ireland,—in the United States,—within this Diocese,—and scattered all over the World, our supplication for help was met with the kindest sympathies and the most generous gifts.

*For a fitting tribute to the inestimable value of the "Great Book of Life" by Bishop Strachan, see page 66 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

†This subject of University Discipline was discussed by Doctor Strachan with remarkable clearness and precision in his Inaugural Address at the opening of Trinity University in January, 1852. See page 65 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

Result of the Appeal for Means to Establish this Church University.

12. We appealed first to our own people and they came forward as one man to replace the Seminary, of which we had been unjustly deprived. We went to England and Ireland, and the same Christian spirit of liberality met and encouraged us. We sent our Messenger to our brethern in the United States, and his journey was one of triumph through that mighty land —a jubilee of Christian love and exultation. He was everywhere met with the kindest greetings ; gifts and donations were poured into his lap with joy and gladness and with prayers and blessings, that the privilege had been given them of showing their Christian affection.*

13. Hence, this University, now restored to a more holy and perfect form, is the charitable work of the whole Anglican Church, and stands before us this day as a bright and lasting monument of her Catholicity. It is also a living illustration of the Communion of Saints. It has been built by the gifts of hundreds of Members of the Church of England, scattered through many regions, and all influenced by the same holy motives. Few of them can ever see, or comprehend, in this World the extent of the good they have done and are still accomplishing.

Permanence of the Great Work accomplished for Trinity College.

14. Trinity University will, we trust, continue for ages to sanctify this land, by sending forth, from time to time, hundreds, nay thousands of well qualified Ministers of the Gospel, to cultivate the Lord's Vineyard ; and these again will gather together congregations of devout worshippers ; and this Holy process, under the Divine Blessing, may be permitted to proceed from century to century, like the Universities of our Fatherland, preparing and moulding the baptized, generation after generation, for the Kingdom of Heaven—and all this, long after the contributors to the structure itself and its endowments, the Professors, the Scholars, and all who are at present connected with it, are mingled in the dust.

15. But the glorious effect of their works shall never die ; and, although unknown on Earth, because they are too vast to be known, yet all shall again appear at the last day ; and then the Benefactors and builders up and cherishers of Trinity College will be astonished to behold the infinite good in all its fulness, which they have, through the blessing of God, brought about, by their humble contributions, donations and prayers ; because flowing from the love of God, they have been sanctified to His Glory, and produced fruits which will, on that Great Day, call forth the joy of the Hosts of Heaven.

16. It is thus, that such pious works, like Trinity College, connect the Saints who have gone before with those who are yet to come, even to the consummation of all things.

The Imperial Charter of Trinity College, Granted in 1853.

The history of the granting of a Royal, or Imperial, Charter for Trinity University is an interesting episode in the protracted controversy relating to the University question in Upper Canada.

On his visit to England in 1850, the Right Reverend Bishop Strachan placed in the hands of Earl Grey, the then Colonial Secretary, a Petition to Her Majesty the Queen, together with the copy of a Draft Charter for the proposed Church of England University in Upper Canada, which, in his Petition, he prayed the Queen graciously to grant. The request was, at the time, declined as it had not been officially made through the local Provincial Government.†

In 1851, a second Draft of a revised Charter was submitted to the Provincial Secretary, with a view to have it transmitted by Lord Elgin to the Colonial Secretary for the approval of Her Majesty and its issue under Her

*In 1853, the Reverend Doctor William McMurray, Rector of Niagara, was deputed to visit England and the United States and appeal for funds in aid of a Church of England University in Upper Canada. He was highly successful in his Mission and collected in money, lands and books an amount equal to Ten thousand dollars. The Reverend A. N. (afterwards Bishop) Bethune also collected Funds for the College in England.

† A copy of this first Draft of a Charter is printed on pages 99-102 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History The second (Revised) Charter will be found on pages 260-262 of the same Volume.

sanction. The request was again declined, but solely on the ground, as the Colonial Secretary expressed it, that it was, not expedient that "such ample powers as the Bishop of Toronto has applied for" should be granted, (in the proposed Royal Charter) "while negotiations are pending for the surrender of the Charters of Queen's and Victoria Colleges."*

At length, in March, 1852, a third application was made to the Imperial Authorities to grant a finally revised Charter, which was, at length, concurred in, as the other Colleges mentioned had declined to surrender their Charters. The following is a copy of this third and finally revised Charter:—

Royal, or Imperial, Charter of Trinity College University, 1853.

Victoria, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, To all to Whom these Presents shall come, Greeting:

Whereas by an Act passed by the Legislature of Our Province of Canada, in the Fifteenth year of Our Reign, intituled: "An Act to incorporate Trinity College," there was constituted and established in the City of Toronto, within the Diocese of Toronto, in Our said Province of Canada, a Body Corporate and Politic, under the name of Trinity College, in connection with the United Church of England and Ireland; which Corporation is, by the said Act, made to consist of the Lord Bishop of Toronto, or, in case of the division of the said Diocese, of the Bishops of the several Dioceses into which the Diocese of Toronto might be thereafter divided, and also of the Trustees of the said College, and of the Members of the Council of the said College, not to be less than three in number, which said Trustees and the Members of the said College Council, it was by the said Act provided should be named in the first instance by the Lord Bishop of Toronto,† and in the event of their death, removal from the Province, dismissal from office, or resignation, shall be replaced by other persons to be named in like manner, or in such other manner as may, from time to time, be directed by any Statute of the said College, to be passed for that purpose.

2. And Whereas it is, by the said Act, further provided, that the said Corporation of Trinity College shall, besides other corporate powers and capacities necessary to the well ordering of their affairs, have full power to make and establish such Rules, Orders, and Regulations, (not being contrary to the Laws of Canada, or to the said Act,) as they shall deem useful, or necessary, as well concerning the system of Education in, as for the Conduct and Government of the said College, and of a Preparatory School, to be connected with, or dependent on the same; and for the management of the Property belonging to the said Corporation, and shall have power to hold for the said College Real and Personal Estate and Property, and to sell, alienate, convey, or lease, the same, if need be; Provided that the total yearly income from the property so acquired shall not at any time exceed the sum of Five Thousand pounds (£5,000,) of current money of our said Province.

3. And Provided Also, that no Rule, Order, or Regulation which shall be made and established by the said Corporation in manner aforesaid, shall be of any force, or affect, until the same shall have been sanctioned and confirmed by the said Lord Bishop, or Bishops, as aforesaid.

4. And Whereas, since the passing of the said Act, the Council of the said College have, with the sanction of the Lord Bishop of Toronto, by their Petition to Us humbly set forth, that, in pursuance of the provisions of the said Act, Trinity College hath been duly organized, by the appointment of Trustees and of a College Council, and that certain Statutes, Rules, and Ordinances have been made by the said Council, with the approval of the Lord Bishop of Toronto, and further that a suitable Building has been erected, and a Provost and Professors in the Faculties of Divinity and the Arts, and in Law and Medicine, have been duly appointed, and are now engaged in the education of a considerable number of Scholars, duly admitted, according to the Statutes and Ordinances of the said Corporation, and the said College being,

* These negotiations failed, as the Authorities of neither of the Colleges named consented to surrender their Charters, or to affiliate with the University of Toronto.

† For an account of the first appointment of this Council by the Bishop, see page 266 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History.

according to the intention of the said Act of the Legislature of Our Province of Canada, in strict connection with the United Church of England and Ireland, and supported wholly from funds contributed by the Members of that Church, and humble application hath been made to Us by the said Corporation, and many of Our loving Subjects in the said Province of Canada, that We would be pleased to grant Our Royal Charter for the more perfect establishment of the said College, by granting to it the privileges hereinafter mentioned.

5. NOW KNOW YE, that We, having taken the premises into Our Royal consideration, and being willing to promote the more perfect establishment within the Diocese of Toronto of a College in connection with the United Church of England and Ireland, for the education of youth in the Doctrines and duties of the Christian Religion, as inculcated by that Church, and for their instruction in the various branches of Science and Literature which are taught in the Universities of this Kingdom, have of Our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, willed, ordained and granted, and do by these presents, for Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, will, ordain, and grant, that the said College shall be deemed, and taken to be a University, and shall have and enjoy all such and the like privileges as are enjoyed by Our Universities of Our United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, as far as the same are capable of being had, or enjoyed, by virtue of these Our Letters Patent; and that the Students in the said College shall have liberty and faculty of taking the Degrees of Bachelor, Master, and Doctor in the several Arts and Faculties, at the appointed times, and shall have liberty within themselves of performing all Scholastic exercises, for the conferring such Degrees, in such manner as shall be directed by the Statutes, Rules and Ordinances of the said College.

6. And, in order that such Degrees may be in due form granted in the said College, We do further will, and direct, and ordain, that there shall be at all times a Chancellor of the said University, to be chosen at and for such periods of time, and under such Rules and Regulations as the College Council, by and with the sanction and approbation of the Lord Bishop, or Bishops, aforesaid, may by their Statutes, Rules, or Ordinances, to be from time to time passed for that purpose, think fit to appoint.

7. And that the Chancellor, Provost, and Professors of the said College, and all persons admitted therein to the Degree of Master of Arts, or to any Degree in Divinity, Law, or Medicine, and who, from the time of such their admission to such Degree shall pay the annual sum of Twenty Shillings of Sterling Money for and towards the support and maintenance of the said College, shall be, and be deemed, taken and reputed to be Members of the Convocation of the said University, and, as such Members of the said Convocation, shall have, exercise and enjoy all such powers and privileges, in regard to conferring Degrees, and in any other matters, as may be provided for by any Rules, Orders, or Regulations, of the said College Council, or Bishops, as aforesaid, so far as the same are capable of being had and enjoyed by virtue of these Our Letters Patent, and consistently with the provisions thereof, and with the said Act of Legislature of Our Province of Canada.

8. And We will, and by these presents for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, do grant and declare, that these Our Letters Patent, or the enrolment, or exemplification, thereof, shall and may be good, firm, valid, sufficient, and effectual in the Law, according to the true intent and meaning of the same, and shall be taken, construed, and adjudged in the most favourable and beneficial sense, and to the best advantage of our said College, as well in Our Courts of Record as elsewhere, and by all and singular Judges, Justices, Officers, Ministers, and other Subjects whatsoever of Us, Our Heirs and Successors, any mis-recital, non-recital, omission, imperfection, defect, matter, cause, or thing, whatsoever, to the contrary notwithstanding.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, We have caused these Our Letters to be made Patent.

Witness Ourself, at Our Palace at Westminister, the Sixteenth day of July, in the Sixteenth Year of Our Reign.

By Her Majesty's Command,

EDMUNDS.

II. THE PRESBYTERIAN (CHURCH OF SCOTLAND), REPRESENTING QUEEN'S COLLEGE.

Owing to the somewhat fragmentary character of the records which I have hitherto been able to obtain, in regard to the University of Queen's College, I applied for permission to have copied for this "Documentary History" an account of the proceedings of the Board of Trustees, the Executive Committee and of the Synod of the Presbyterian (Church of Scotland) in Canada, as rec-

orded in the Official "Doomsday Book" of Queen's College. The following, therefore, is a transcript of this official record, extending from 1850 to 1853.

1850. At the close of the Session of 1850, the Reverend Professor George Romanes resigned his office of Professor and Trustee, in consequence of family arrangements requiring his presence in the Old Country. The Trustees accepted his resignation with sincere regret. On the 11th July following the Reverend John Malcolm Smith M. A., of Galt was appointed in his stead to the Chair of Classical Literature. The Reverend Doctor John Machar was, at the same time, appointed permanent Principal of the University, while the Reverend Professors Hugh Urquhart and James George were requested to continue in the discharge of the duties of their several departments, as heretofore.

The condition and prospects of the College at this time are fully represented in the following Communication of the Trustees to the Church of Scotland Colonial Committee, Edinburgh :—

In making their usual Communication regarding the state and prospects of Queen's College to the Colonial Committee, the Board of Trustees of that University beg leave to submit the following :—

The University of Toronto, erected under the University Act, of 1849, alluded to in our last two Communications, has been set in operation, but has not met with any degree of general support from the public, or from any of the leading Religious Denominations of Canada. A Institution named Trinity College, in connection with the Church of England, has been largely subscribed for, both in Canada and in Britain, and a Medical School attached to it has been already commenced.

The Board have again to return their cordial thanks to the Colonial Committee for their grant of Three Hundred pounds, (£300), sterling, with the aid of which they have been enabled to carry on their operations during the past year without encroaching on the invested capital. In consequence of the appointments of a Principal and other Professors, which have been made during the last year, the expenditure will necessarily be, in future, considerably greater.

With regard to the general condition and prospects of the College, the Board are happy to state that, this Session, there has been a very material increase of Students. In 1848-1849, the number was thirty-two ;—in 1849-1850, thirty-five, and the number this Session is forty-one, of whom thirty-nine are regularly pursuing the Curriculum of the College. Of the whole number, nine have entered the Hall, of whom eight are regularly matriculated Students of Theology, and the number of those studying with a view to the Ministry in connection with the Church of Scotland is nineteen.

With regard to the state of the College Library, the Board have recently made some additions to it. But, from the manner in which it was in a great measure at first formed, it is of a somewhat miscellaneous description, and is yet far from being so complete in Standard Works of Reference in the different departments as the wants of the Institution require.

The number of Bursaries this Session at the disposal of the Senatus of the University has been ten, one of Twelve Pounds, Ten Shillings, Ten Pence, from Mr. Hugh Allan, of Montreal, three from the Lay Association of Montreal of Ten pounds each, one from the Reverend George Romannes of Twelve pounds, one of Ten Pounds from the Principal, one Twelve Pounds, Ten Shillings from the Professors, one from friends of our Church in Toronto of Twelve pounds, Ten shillings, one from the University Missionary Association of Fifteen pounds, which has been divided into two, and one from the Aberdeen University Missionary Association of Seven pounds, Ten shillings. Only one of these can be regarded as permanent, being that of Twelve pounds, Ten shillings founded by Mr. Allan, and all of them must be regarded rather as aids than as sufficient to enable a Student to support himself at College during the Session by means of his Bursary alone, which would require for this purpose to be of the amount of Fifteen pounds at least. All, with two exceptions, are to the Ministry of our Church, and have subscribed a written declaration to this effect. None of the Presbyteries, almost all the Congregations—many of which have considerable exertions to make to meet the demands connected with their own place of worship and to provide for the maintenance of religious ordinances among themselves, and that too in a Country which is yet comparatively poor in pecuniary means, can be expected to found Bursaries. . . . Each Presbytery, however, might annually grant a Bursary of Ten Pounds. The Board may mention, in connection with the subject, that the Synod of the Church, at its last Meeting, appointed the support of Queen's College to be one of the permanent schemes of the Church, in aid of which collections should be annually made in all the Congregations belonging to the Synod. But these collections are in aid of the general funds of the College, and for enabling it to meet the necessary expenditure required for efficiently conducting its general operations, and the Board would, therefore, again beg leave to bring the importance of the subject of Bursaries before the notice of the Colonial Committee.

The Board are happy also to inform the Colonial Committee that the College School continues to prosper, and is in a high state of efficiency, under the able superintendence of Mr. Campbell, the Head Master, aided by the Assistants. The whole number of those in attendance at the School during the year ending Twenty-first of October last was seventy-nine. . . Of these, a very considerable number have it in view to study for the learned professions. The whole number, at present, attending the College and the College School is ninety-five.

During the last year, Professor George Romanes returned to Scotland, and the Reverend John Malcolm Smith, of Galt, was unanimously appointed his successor in the chair of Classical Literature.

The Reverend Doctor John Machar has been appointed Principal and Primarius Professor of Divinity, and the Reverend Messieurs Hugh Urquhart and James George, Professors of Theology. Mr. George has already given his attendance this Session for the requisite period, and is now succeeded by Professor Urquhart, while the Reverend Principal Machar, besides his general and efficient superintendence of the studies of the Theological Students, continues his Hebrew Classes throughout the Session.

The Bible Class for the general Religious Instruction of the Students, taught by the Professors, which was instituted the Session before last, is regularly continued, and cannot fail, by the blessing of God, to be attended with the most beneficial results.

In closing this Communication, the Board have only to state to the Colonial Committee that this promises to be the most prosperous Session since the commencement of the College, and that its conditions and prospects are such as must strongly recommend it to that wise and liberal support which has been granted to it by the Committee in order that it may be the means of rearing up young men for the work of the Ministry, and maintain that place of usefulness among the Educational Institutions of the Province, which it has attained, and which a College in connection with our Church ought to endeavor to hold.

The Reverend Professors James Williamson and John M. Smith, having intimated their intention to visit Great Britain during the Summer Vacation, and expressed their willingness to receive instructions from the Board relative to any business to be transacted, on behalf of the Institution, the Board of Trustees resolved to furnish them with a Letter, authorizing them, or either of them, to procure Subscriptions and Donations in aid of a fund towards the erection of College Buildings.

1851. On the 16th May, 1851, the Reverend Principal Machar intimated his desire that Thirty pounds out of the sum appropriated for his salary should be applied in aid of the funds of the College, and received the cordial thanks of the Board for this generous donation.

On the 19th July, 1851, the Principal submitted a Communication from the Provincial Secretary, of date the 11th instant, requesting a Return of the Affairs of Queen's College from 1st August, 1848, to 1st July, 1851. The Principal also submitted, for the consideration of the Board, the Draft of a Reply to the Secretary's Communication, which was read and approved of, and he was requested to communicate with the Provincial Secretary in the following terms :—

Having this day submitted your Communication of the 11th instant to the Board of Trustees of this Institution, I am requested, in reply, to submit the following Statement for the information of His Excellency the Governor-General.

The educational department of Queen's College at Kingston is conducted by a Principal and four Professors, videlicet.—The Reverend John Machar, D.D., Principal and Primarius Professor of Divinity. Date of appointment, July 14th, 1846.

The Reverend James George, Professor of Systematic Theology. Date of appointment, July 14th, 1846.

The Reverend Hugh Urquhart, A.M., Professor of Biblical Criticism and Church History. Date of Appointment, July 14th, 1846.

Reverend James Williamson, A.M., Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy. Date of Appointment, October 26th, 1842.

The Reverend George Romanes, A.M., Professor of Classical Literature. Date of Appointment, July 14th, 1846. He was succeeded by the Reverend John Malcolm Smith, A.M., on the 11th July, 1850.

As the Sessions of Queen's College commence on the 1st Wednesday in October, and terminate on the last Thursday in April, there is no attendance on the classes in July. On the first day of January, 1848, the number of Matriculated students in attendance was twenty-three. On the first day of January, 1849, the number was thirty. On the first day of January, 1850, the number was thirty-five. On the first day of January, 1851, the number was forty-one.

The Trustees have, at a considerable outlay, established a Preparatory School, at which 84 in all have received education during the past year, and sixty-two were in actual attendance on the 1st of July inst.

The School is open during the whole year except during a Vacation of six weeks, commencing in the beginning of July. The fees for each class attending the College are Two Pounds per Session. Many of the Students attend four classes, and none of them less than three. At entrance in each year, each Student also pays a Matriculation fee of One Pound.

There is a Boarding-house established in connection with the College, under the supervision of the Professors, and managed by a Committee of Trustees, at which Students are furnished with board and lodging at about One pound, fifteen shillings per month.

I beg to add to the foregoing the following explanatory notes :—

The Theological Department has been supported hitherto entirely by a grant, at pleasure, from the Colonial Committee of the Church of Scotland.

The Trustees have it in contemplation to appoint, at the earliest period possible a Professor of Logic and Moral Philosophy; the labour of a Professor in this Department having now become indispensable, in consequence of the increasing number of Students.

I am further requested, by the Board of Trustees, to state that, while the Board have readily given the information now submitted, for the information of His Excellency and the Legislative Assembly, it will be seen, from their Charter, a copy of which is herewith transmitted, that it is not obligatory on them to furnish such information.

JOHN MACHAR, D. D., Principal.

KINGSTON, 19TH JULY, 1851.

A full Meeting of Trustees of Queen's College was held on University Day, October the Sixteenth, 1851, at which the following six Resolutions were unanimously adopted.

(*Note.*—The first and second Resolutions relate to the convenience of non-resident Members of the College Board to attend Meeting of the Board at Kingston, and are not inserted).

Third. That this Board being now, as it is believed, in the possession of the funds necessary for the endowment of the Principal with an adequate salary, and that it is highly desirable and necessary to the wellbeing of this Institution that there should be a Principal wholly devoted to the duties of his Office:—and, inasmuch, as the Reverend Doctor John Machar, who is Minister of Saint Andrew's Church in this City cannot devote his whole time to this Office, and, as he has declared his intention to resign, whenever it shall be intimated to him by the Board that they have in view a person qualified for the Office and willing to accept of it, the Board resolved to take the necessary steps to obtain a person qualified for the Office.

Fourth. That there shall be appointed to complete the College Staff, in terms of the Charter, two Professors, the first of whom shall be Professor of Hebrew, Biblical Criticism and Church History, and the second to be Professor of Logic and Mental and Moral Philosophy.

Fifth. That, in the appointment of the Principal and two additional Professors, it shall be a condition that two months and a half in every year shall be at the disposal of the Board, to be employed in visiting the various Congregations within the bounds of the Synod, to advocate the claims and promote the interests of the College.

Sixth. That the Honourable William Morris be appointed to draft a Letter to the Clergy Reserve Commissioners, setting forth the claims of the College on the funds under their management.

A Committee was appointed, the Honourable William Morris to be Convener, to seek out and recommend for appointment Professors to fill the vacancies, the said Committee to have power, if necessary, to send to Scotland for the object in view, and they were requested, if possible, to have the names of three persons to recommend at the next Annual Meeting in May.

1852. On the third Wednesday of May 1852, accordingly, in terms of the Resolution of the Sixteenth of October, 1851, the Board, having met, received a Letter from Mr. Hugh Allan of Montreal, stating that the Trustees residing in that section of the Province would not be present at the Board at this time, as they did not think any definite arrangement can be made for the future management of the College until after the meeting of the Synod, and that the action of the Commission of Synod disapproving of the Grant resolved to be made to the College funds by the Commissioners of the Clergy Reserves renders this course necessary.

At this Meeting, the Board took into consideration certain Resolutions of the Board adopted on the Sixteenth of October, 1851, when, in view of the objections urged against them, it was resolved that they be reconsidered at a full Meeting to be called for on the Fifteenth of July, and that, in order to complete the course of instruction in the Curriculum, it was necessary in the opinion of the Board that a Professor of Logic and Mental and Moral Philosophy be appointed to enter upon the discharge of his duties at the commencement of next Session.

The Synod, at its meeting on the Seventh of July, 1852, on motion of the Reverend Doctor John Cook, agreed to the following deliverance:

The Synod disapproves of the deliverance at Montreal on the Third of February last in respect of the grant to Queen's College from the Clergy Reserves Commissioners, as tending to throw unnecessary obstacles in the way of a highly desirable object; and the Synod do cordially approve of the said Grant as eminently called for in the present circumstances of the Church, and entirely in accordance both with the letter and spirit of the Clergy Reserves Act.

The Trustees met again on the Fifteenth of July, 1852, seventeen Members being present, when the following Resolutions were carried:—

The Resolutions of this Board, passed on the Nineteenth of May last, having been taken into consideration they were ordered to be rescinded, and the provisions of the Resolutions of the Sixteenth of October, 1851, were ordered to be carried into effect, with the following exceptions:—In lieu of the First and Second Resolutions the following to be inserted.—

First. That, inasmuch, as it cannot reasonable be expected that the Members of the Board who are resident at a great distance from Kingston can attend at all seasons of the year the Meetings of the Board, it appears expedient that there should be but one General Meeting in each year, and that such Meeting should be held on the First Wednesday after the Annual Meeting of Synod.

Second. That, should it be deemed necessary to call a General Meeting of the Board at any other period, the reasons and objects for calling such Meeting should accompany the notice to the several Members, as required by the Charter.

Third. That the Members of this Board resident in Kingston and its vicinity, and any other Members in actual attendance, be an Executive Committee, three of whom shall form a quorum, to meet from time to time to carry into effect such General Measures as may be committed to them by the Board, and such matters of ordinary routine as may be necessary,—the Executive Committee to report its proceedings to the Board at its General Meeting.

1853. The Reverends Principal Machar, Professors Hugh Urquhart and James George, in compliance with the request of the Board of Trustees, continued the discharge of their respective duties throughout the Session, as Professors of Theology.

The following is a Statement of Funds and Landed and other Property, belonging to the University of Queen's College, on the 11th of June, 1853 :—

300 Shares of Commercial Bank Stock at £25 each, at 10 per cent. premium		£8,250
County of Simcoe Debenture due 18th May, 1854	£400	
County of Simcoe Debenture due 19th " 1855	400	
County of Simcoe Debenture due 20th " 1856	100	900
Provincial Debenture due 18th September, 1860		500
Counties of Leeds and Grenville Debentures, 4 at £25 each, to run for 6 and 10 years		100
Seven mortgages valued at		1,726
2,164 Acres of Land, valued at ten shillings per acre		1,082
Grand Total		£16,974

At the Annual Meeting of the Trustees, held on the Twentieth of July, 1853, the Executive Committee, consisting of the local Members, gave in their Report of their management of the ordinary affairs of the College during the preceding year. The proceedings were approved of, and thanks of the Trustees to the Committee were recorded.

The Acting Committee of the Colonial Committee of the Church of Scotland, together with the Reverend Doctor Alexander Matheson and the Reverend Doctor John Cook, or whoever of them might be in Scotland, having been authorized on the Fifteenth of July, 1852, to seek out and recommend for appointment by the Board, Professors to fill the vacancies existing in the College, Doctor Cook on the Twentieth of July, 1853, gave in a verbal Report of his proceedings in Scotland with these objects in view, and submitted Minutes of the General Assembly's Colonial Committee on the subject, with testimonials in favour of Mr. George Weir and Mr. Geddes.

It was *Resolved*,

That the Honourable John Hamilton, The Honourable William Morris, the Honourable Peter McGill, the Reverend Doctor John Cook and Mr. Hugh Allan, be a Committee to ascertain the views of the Government in regard to the relation in which they wish Queen's College to stand to the University of Toronto, and the inducements which the Government holds out to the Board to come into their views.

It was also *Resolved*,

That the Reverend Doctor John Machar, the Honourable John Hamilton, and Messieurs Andrew Drummond and John Mowat should be a Committee, to ascertain on what terms the House of Archdeacon Stuart could be obtained, and to take the opinion of an Architect as to the changes necessary to be made for the accommodation of the College.

And that the Reverend James George be appointed Professor of Logic and of Mental and Moral Philosophy, and the Reverend John Malcolm Smith be appointed to the Chair of Ecclesiastical History, Biblical Criticism and Hebrew, in the University.

At the same time, Doctor John Cook was authorized to write to Professor Menzies, in Scotland, in the name of the Board, requesting him to nominate Mr. George Weir, or Mr. Geddes, to the Classical Chair.

In consequence of the resignation of the Principalship by the Reverend Doctor John Machar, the Reverend Alexander Spence, the Reverend Robert McGill, the Honourable John Hamilton, the Honourable William Morris, the Honourable Peter McGill and Mr. Hugh Allan, were further appointed a Committee, Mr. Morris to be Convener, to look out for a properly qualified Principal, and, as soon as they have found an Individual whom they judge suitable, and whom they have ascertained to be willing to accept the Office, to report same to a Meeting of the Board to be called, if necessary, for that purpose, and in particular that they correspond with the Sub-Committee of the Scottish General Assemby's Colonial Committee appointed for the same purpose with themselves.

The Board also *Resolved*, as early as possible, to institute Faculties of Law and Medicine, in connection with the University, and appointed as a Committee the Reverends Robert McGill and Doctor Machar and Messieurs Hugh Allan and John Mowat, to consider the best method of effecting his object, and to take steps in the meantime to have Lectures delivered next Session on the subjects of Anatomy and Physiology and on Jurisprudence and Colonial Law.

In October, 1853, Mr. George Weir, who had been nominated by Professor Menzies of Scotland, in name of the Board, to the Chair of Classical Literature, arrived and entered on his duties, and his

appointment was thereafter approved and confirmed. The Chairs of Logic and Mental and Moral Philosophy, and of Ecclesiastical History, were filled by Professors James George and John Malcolm Smith.

The want of suitable University Buildings had, for some time past, been strongly felt, and Archdeacon Stuart having offered to dispose of his House, the Trustees, on the Third of November, unanimously agreed to accept his offer, and, the necessary arrangements having been made, thereafter entered into possession of the Property.

III. The Free Presbyterian Church, Representing Knox College, 1853.

The Synod at its Meeting in 1853 called for the Report of the College Committee which was handed in and read, by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, Convener. On motion made and seconded, the Synod sustained the Report and appointed a bye Committee to consider the various matters embraced in it, and especially the vacancy occasioned by the death of the Reverend Professor Henry Esson, and report at a future diet ; the Committee to consist of the Moderator and other named members of the Synod—The Reverend George Paxton Young to be Convener.

At a subsequent meeting of the Synod, the Committee appointed to consider the various matters embraced in the Report of the College Committee for the past year, and especially the vacancy occasioned by the death of the late Reverend Professor Henry Esson, presented their Report. On motion made and seconded, the same was sustained, and the Synod in terms, thereof,—

Resolved—1. That a second Theological Professor be appointed.

2. That a Committee be appointed to make enquiry as to a suitable person to fill the office of second Professor of Theology, and that the Committee be empowered, when they have the prospect of securing the services of one whom they judge suitable, to report the same to the Moderator of the Synod, who is instructed to call a *pro re nata* Meeting of the Synod to make a final decision in the matter. The Committee to consist of the Reverend Messieurs Gale, (Convener,) Willis, and Messieurs Lowry, McMurrich and Henning.

At a Meeting of the Synod, called (*pro re nata*), the Report of the Committee appointed to look out for a suitable person to fill the situation of second Professor of Divinity in Knox College, was given in and read. The Report embodied the following recommendations, with reference to the designation status and duties of the Professor to be appointed, videlicet :—

1. That the proposed Professor shall be designated as the Second Professor of Divinity in Knox College.

2. That, in regard to the duties of this Professorship, the management of the classes, and the treatment of the various departments of study assigned to him in the Curriculum, his authority shall be, in all respects, co-ordinate with that of the Primarius Professor.

3. That there shall be assigned to the superintendence of the Second Professor of Divinity, the departments of Logic, Mental and Moral Philosophy, and the Evidences of Natural and Revealed Religion.

The Report further specified the various steps that had been adopted by the Committee in the matter ; and concluded with unanimously recommending that the Reverend George Paxton Young of Hamilton, as a suitable person to fill the situation in question. On motion made and seconded, it was unanimously agreed to receive the Report, and approve of the diligence of the Committee in the matter entrusted to them.

A Memorial was read from Mr. John Redpath and Mr. James Court of Montreal suggesting the postponment, in the meantime, of any appointment of a second Professor.

It was moved by the Reverend Thomas Wardrope, seconded by the Reverend Donald McLeod, and unanimously,—

Resolved. 1. That the Synod, in accordance with the recommendation of the Committee, do appoint, as they hereby do, the Reverend George Paxton Young, to be "Second Professor of Divinity in Knox College ;" adopting and sanctioning the recommendations of the Committee in regard to Mr. Young's designation, status and duties in the College ; and that, in the meantime, his salary be not less than Three hundred pounds, (£300,) per annum.

2. That the Synod release Mr. Young, as they hereby do, from his present charge, in order that he may be enabled to give his attention to such arrangements as he may find it necessary to make for the discharge of the important duties now to devolve upon him.

Mr. Webster, who appeared as Commissioner from the Session and Congregation of Knox Church, Hamilton, addressed the Synod with reference to the feelings and desires of the Congregation in view of the removal of the Pastor, the Reverend George Paxton Young.

Whereupon it was moved, seconded, and unanimously resolved,—

That the Synod have heard with pleasure of the disinterested conduct of the Congregation of Knox Church, Hamilton ; and agree to grant them such supply as they may have it in their power to give, and in every competent way to further the views of the Congregation, as represented by their Commissioner ; and further recommended to the various Presbyteries and Sessions to co-operate, as far as possible, with the Presbytery of Hamilton, and the Session of Knox Church there, in affording such supply as the vacant Congregation may desire.

IV. The Methodist Church, Representing Victoria College.

In the Reply of the Conference in 1853 to the Address of the British Conference, the following paragraph refers to Victoria College : The number of Students in our College during the past year, has exceeded one hundred,—a larger number than ever before attended ; and we are commencing an attempt to raise means to establish a Theological Department in connection with that Institution, and to assist young men duly recommended for our Ministry, to receive the advantage of a more thorough training for their great and holy work. As education and knowledge are rapidly and widely advancing in our Country, our Ministry should keep pace with, and if possible, keep in advance of, the intellectual progress of society.

Hamilton, 10th June, 1853. Wellington Jeffers, Secretary.

Note. At the Methodist Conference held in Hamilton in June, 1853, a Resolution was passed as follows :—

Resolved, That all our Ministers be instructed to take up an annual Collection at every Appointment, (Church and Station,) in all of our Circuits and Missions, for the general sustentation of Victoria College.

The number of Students in attendance at the College in January was One hundred and twenty.

CHAPTER III.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION, 1853.

January 18th, 1853. No business of any public interest was transacted at this First Meeting of the Council.

January 22nd, 1853. *Ordered*, The subject of appointing a Music Master for the Normal and Model School having been considered it was,

Ordered that Mr. Elon Tupper be appointed Music Master on trial for one Month, at a salary of Fifty pounds, (£50), per annum ; his appointment to be confirmed, if he be successful. Mr. Tupper will be required to teach for six hours per week in the Normal and Model Schools. No other business of public interest was transacted at this Meeting.

April 19th, 1853. The Chief Superintendent of Education reported the following to be the state of the Special Building Grant Fund up to this date :—

Due by the Council to the Bank at its last Meeting.....	£4,552	9	7
Payments by the Council up to date.....	803	4	6
Total due to the Bank at this date.....	£5,355	14	1

The accounts of the Contractors for erecting the Normal and Model Schools having now been fully closed it was,—

Ordered, That the sum of Fifty pounds, currency, be paid to Mr. J. George Hodgins for the onerous duties performed by him during the last three years in regard to the Contracts, Building Accounts, etcetera, of the Normal and Model Schools now closed.

The importance of making a permanent appointment to the Second Mastership of the Normal School, and of revising and confirming the other Appointments in the Normal and Model Schools, upon the retirement of Mr. John Herbert Sangster to accept a position in the Central School at Hamilton, having been under the consideration of Council it was,—

Ordered, *First*, That the Reverend William Ormiston, A.B., be appointed Second Master in the Normal School at the same Salary as has been heretofore paid to Mr. Henry Youle Hind, when he held that appointment,—namely, Three Hundred pounds per annum. Mr.

Ormiston's appointment to take effect of the first day of May,—Mr. H. Y. R. Fripp's duties as Lecturer in Chemistry and Natural Philosophy having terminated at the close of the Session for which he was engaged.

Second, That Mr. Archibald McCallum be appointed Master of the Model Schools at a salary of One hundred and seventy-five pounds per annum. That his power and authority be extended over the male and female departments of the Model Schools; and that he continue, as heretofore, to give instruction in Book-keeping in the Normal School.

Third, That Mr. Sampson Paul Robins be appointed Second Master in the Boys' Model School, Teacher of Writing in the Normal School and Assistant in the Junior division at a salary of One hundred and twenty-five pounds per annum.*

Fourth, That Mr. William Hind be continued as Teacher of Drawing in the Normal and Model Schools at his present salary, (Sixty-two pounds, ten shillings), as fixed at the last Meeting of the Council.

Fifth, That Mr. Henry Goodwin be Teacher of Gymnastics and Calisthenics in the Normal and Model Schools at a salary of Fifty pounds per annum.

Sixth, Mr. Elon Tupper to be Teacher of Vocal Music in the Normal and Model Schools at a salary of Fifty pounds per annum.

Seventh, That Mrs. Dorcas Clark be First Assistant in the Girls' Model School at a salary of One hundred pounds per annum.

Eighth, That Miss Catherine Johnson be Second Assistant in the Girls' Model School at a salary of Seventy-five pounds per annum.

Ninth, That the foregoing appointments take effect from the first of May next ensuing.

Tenth. That the Masters of the Normal School be Visitors of the Boys and Girls' Model Schools, to see that the objects of that Institution,—the training of Student—teachers, are carried fully into effect, and that the system of instruction there be the same as that taught in the Normal School.

Eleventh, That the Chief Superintendent be authorized to employ, at a weekly allowance, in his discretion, a few of the more advanced Pupils in the Model Schools to act as Monitors, and to assist in teaching the classes there under the direction of the Master.

Twelfth. That the sum of Twenty-five pounds be paid to the Head Master of the Normal School for additional duties performed by him last Session, pending the appointment of a Second Master of the Normal School.

June 7th, 1853. The Sections of the Common School Act of 1850 relating to the introduction of Public Libraries into Upper Canada having been brought under the consideration of the Council it was,—

Ordered, That the Chief Superintendent of Education be respectfully requested to examine, on behalf of the Council, such Books as he has selected for Public Libraries in Upper Canada and present his report thereon from time to time, as he may find it convenient.

In accordance with the foregoing order the Chief Superintendent submitted his first Report relating to Books on General History which was approved.

(NOTE. This first Report, containing a list of Books on History, with comments on each Book, is published in the *Journal of Education for Upper Canada* of the month of July, 1853.)

July 5th, 1853. The Chief Superintendent submitted the following statement of the Special Building Grant Funds up to this date, videlicet,—

Due by this Council to the Bank at the date of the last report	£5,355	14	1
Paid out since last meeting's report	2,682	6	10
Amount due to the Bank at this date	£8,038	0	11

The Chief Superintendent having intimated that Doctor McCutcheon proposed delivering a Course of Lectures on Physiology to the Students and pupils of the Normal and Model Schools, it was,—

Ordered, That the Chief Superintendent of Education be authorized to employ Doctor McCutcheon to deliver the proposed Lectures at an expense not exceeding Six pounds, five shillings.

The propriety of having one, or two, Buildings erected to receive the produce of the Experimental Agricultural Grounds connected with the Normal School having been under consideration it was,—

Ordered, That the Chief Superintendent of Education be requested to have the necessary plans for such Buildings prepared and submit them to the Council.

* Now Principal of the McGill Normal School, Montreal.

REGULATIONS IN REGARD TO THE INTERCOURSE OF THE STUDENTS IN THE NORMAL SCHOOL.

In connection with certain cases of violation of the Rules affecting the relations to each other of the Students of the Normal School, the Council deem it advisable to adopt the following Regulations in regard to the intercourse of Male and Female Students attending that Institution :—

As the sole object of the Norma School is to afford to Teachers and Candidates for teaching every facility possible to acquire the best qualifications for their noble profession ; and, as any diversion from that object, during their short connection with the Normal School, tends to impede their progress ;—and, as many of those attending the Normal School have left their Homes and friends for the first time ;—and their Parents having expressed the utmost anxiety that every care should be exercised in regard to their conduct and intercourse at the Normal School ;—and so that no Student may hereafter plead any want of definite information on the subject, the Council of Public Instruction deem it proper to have a copy of the following Regulations suspended in each of the Waiting Rooms of the Students attending the Normal School :—

I. That there may be no neglect of the ordinary courtesies of life, salutations are permitted to take place between Male and Female Students when they meet ; but, within the Normal School Buildings, such salutations are not permitted, as they are unnecessary in such circumstances, and may often interfere with the necessary Order and Discipline of the Institution.

II. With the above exceptions, Male and Female Students, while connected with the Normal School, are not permitted, either during hours of recreation, or holidays, or at any time, or place, to hold any communication with each other, direct, or indirect, by visits, walking together, conversation, Letters, Notes, or Messages of any description.

III. Nor can any Female Students be permitted to form acquaintances, or have intercourse of any kind with young men in the City, not of the Normal School ; nor can Male Students be permitted to form acquaintances, or have intercourse of any kind with young women in the City, not of the Normal School.

Note by the Council.—A due regard to the best interests of the Students, as well as the expressed wishes of the parents, or guardians, of many of them, and to the well-being and usefulness of the Normal School, has induced the Council of Public Instruction to establish and insist upon the observance of these Regulations by all Students who wish to enjoy the advantages of the Institution during their connection with it, and the commendation of its Authorities when they go out from it as Teachers of youth.

The subject of the best mode of promoting, to the greatest extent possible, the patriotic objects of the Legislature in granting One Thousand pounds, (£1,000,) per annum to facilitate the attendance of Teachers at the Normal School for Upper Canada, having been carefully considered by the Council it was,—

Ordered, That, as the ordinary course of Lectures and training of Student-teachers in the Normal School extends through two Sessions of Twenty-two Weeks each, and as it is desirable and important that each Teacher-in-training should attend the whole course during these Sessions ; and, as, from the very large number of Teachers in attendance, it is not possible to make them all a pecuniary grant of Five shillings per week each during two Sessions, it is intended hereafter, (until modified by the Council,) to give, during the first Session of the attendance of each Student-teacher-in-training, free instruction and provide such Student with the necessary Books and Stationary ; and, during the second Session of his, or her, attendance, to grant, in addition, a sum at the rate of Five shillings per week, or Five pounds, ten shillings, (£5.10.0,) for the Session, payable at the end of the Session.

Ordered, That the present Terms of Admission to the Normal School be altered in accordance with the foregoing Regulations.

July 22nd, 1853. The Chief Superintendent of Education submitted the following statement of the Special Building Grant Fund up to this date,—

Due at the Bank at the last Meeting of the Council.....	£8,038	0	11
Paid out since last Meeting.....	184	4	8½
Total sum now due to the Bank	£8,222	5	7½

The Letter of Mr. William Mundie, together with the plans and drawings of the proposed Out-buildings and Greenhouses having been under consideration of the Council it was,—

Ordered, That the Chief Superintendent of Education be authorized to take the necessary steps to have these Buildings erected by the first of October next, in accordance with the plans submitted by Mr. Mundie.

August 2nd, 1853. The Chief Superintendent submitted a draft of certain Rules and Regulations designed for Public School Libraries in Upper Canada, which after some slight modification, were adopted.

(NOTE.—These Regulations are printed in Chapter V of this Volume)

October 11th, 1853. Mr. Henry Goodwin having signified his intention of resigning his situation in the Normal and Model Schools, and removing to another part of the Province, the Council avails itself of this opportunity of recording its high sense of the ability and zeal with which he has discharged his duty as Teacher of Gymnastics and Calisthenics.

Mr. Elon Tupper having been recommended by Mr. Goodwin as a suitable successor in his department,—it was,

Ordered, That Mr. Tupper be appointed Teacher of Vocal Music, Gymnastics and Calisthenics; and that he receive a salary of One hundred pounds per annum from the first of November next.

The Chief Superintendent of Education reported the state of the Special Building Fund as under,—

Debtor,—To net proceeds of the Warrant for the Additional Parliamentary Grant since last meeting					£10,000	0 0
Credit Amount due by the Council to the Bank as per last report			£8,222	5 7½		
By Additional payments	£ 31	16 9				
	249	6 3				
			281	3 0		
					£8,503	8 7½
By Cash in Bank as an unexpended Balance					£1,496	11 4½

December 6th, 1853. Information of the decease of Hugh Scobie, Esquire, a Member of this Council, having been communicated by the Chief Superintendent of Education, it was,—

Resolved, That it is with feelings of deep regret that this Council has learned of the decease of Hugh Scobie, Esquire, who has been a Member of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada since its first establishment in 1846, and who has always rendered valuable assistance by his ready attendance, his judicious counsels and great business talents. This Council desires to express their high respect for the character and services of their late Colleague, and their cordial sympathy with Mrs. Scobie in her present bereavement and affliction.

Ordered, That a copy of this Minute be transmitted to Mrs. Scobie by the Chief Superintendent of Education. (This was done, and the following Letter was addressed by the Chief Superintendent to Mrs Scobie)

It affords me a sorrowful satisfaction to be the medium to transmit you herewith a copy of a Minute which the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada this day ordered to be entered upon its records, and a copy to be enclosed to you, expressive of their feelings in regard to the removal of one of their number, and their sympathy with you in an event which none can feel, or conceive, as you do. As some further expression of respect the Council, Officers and Students of the Normal School will join in the Funeral procession.

I have personally derived great advantage and pleasure during several years past from Mr. Scobie's valuable advice and assistance; in his removal I feel that I have lost a friend, while you are bereaved of a husband. But the Lord hath done it. HE cannot but do all things well. His Providence cannot be more severe, than His Love is tender. He hath said it, and it cannot be otherwise — "All things work together for good to them that love God."

Humbly beseeching Almighty God that He will comfort you with all consolation, and "Supply all your need according to his riches in Glory by Christ Jesus, our Lord." I remain, my dear Madam, with feelings of deepest respect and sympathy, your affectionate friend,

TORONTO, 6th of December, 1853. EGERTON RYERSON.

Ordered, That the Council, Officers and Students of the Establishment attend the Funeral of Mr. Scobie at two o'clock to-morrow; that the exercises be suspended for that purpose, and that two Carriages be ordered for the conveyance of Members of the Council and Officers.

A petition from Messieurs John Murphy, James Ryan, and John Stewart, Janitors and Assistants having been presented, it was,—

Ordered, That Ten pounds be granted to each of them, as a gratuity for the present year, in consequence of the high price of provisions and house rent, and that Twenty five pounds be also granted to Mr. Robertson, Head Master, for the same reason and his large family.

CHAPTER IV.

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS RELATING TO THE NORMAL SCHOOL, 1853.

I. Recent Appointments of Masters in the Normal and Model Schools.

(Note.—The following paper was written by Mr. Hugh Scobie, a Member of the Council of Public Instruction, a few months before his death, and inserted in the *British Colonist* newspaper, which was owned by Mr. Scobie.)

Since the retirement of Mr. H. Y. Hind, last autumn, from the Second Mastership of the Normal School, the duties of his department have been discharged by Mr. J. H. Sangster, and a special Lecturer in Chemistry and Natural Philosophy. On the appointment of Mr. Sangster to the Head Mastership of the Central School at Hamilton, and the settlement of the Normal and Model Schools in their new premises, special arrangements have been made. Among these, the Council of Public Instruction have conferred the appointment of second Master upon the Reverend William Ormiston, A.B., Presbyterian Clergyman, of Clarke, County of Durham. Mr. Ormiston is a gentleman of large experience in teaching in Upper Canada, having been successively a Teacher of Common School, a Classical Tutor, a Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy and Logic, in one of our Provincial University Colleges ; in each of which positions he acquitted himself with great ability and success. Mr. Ormiston is a graduate of Victoria College ; he had charge of the English Department in that Institution, and was subsequently Classical Tutor, while Doctor Ryerson was connected with it ; and such was Doctor Ryerson's opinion of his abilities and qualifications as a Teacher, that, on his return from Europe, in 1846, and before the establishment of the Provincial Normal School, he wished to recommend Mr. Ormiston to the Head Mastership of it ; but Mr. Ormiston declined the offer, on the ground of his intending to devote himself to the clerical profession. Again, on the anticipated retirement of Mr. Hind, last year, Doctor Ryerson renewed his application to Mr. Ormiston, who, however, still hesitated to leave his position, which was, in every respect, agreeable to him, and the emoluments of which exceeded the salary offered. But, on visiting the Normal School premises, a few weeks ago, Mr. Ormiston was so impressed with the noble character of the Institution, and its vastly increased facilities for conferring the greatest good upon the Country, that he expressed something like regret that he had not otherwise considered the offers which the Chief Superintendent of Education had made to him. On learning this, Doctor Ryerson conferred again with Mr. Ormiston, on the subject, and the Council of Public Instruction have confirmed his appointment as Second Master of the Normal School.

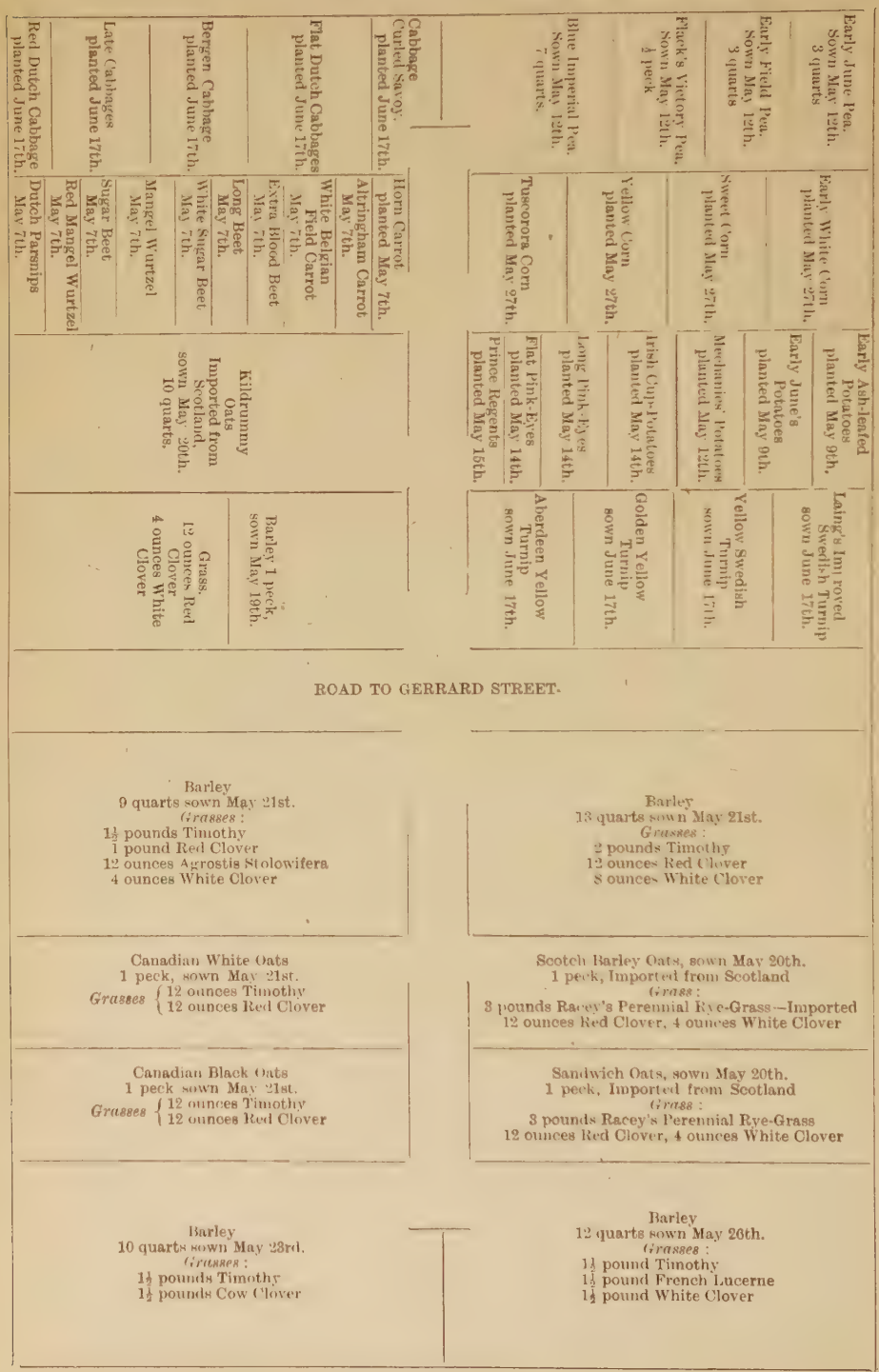
II. Agricultural Results of the Culture of the Normal School Grounds in 1853.

On the establishment, in 1848, by His Excellency Lord Elgin, of Prizes to Normal School Students for proficiency in Agricultural Chemistry, it was deemed expedient by the Council of Public Instruction to set apart portions of the Normal School Grounds as an "Experimental Model Farm" on a small scale. The object was to give the Students an opportunity of seeing practically tests carried out, illustrative of the statements and theories of the Agricultural instruction which they had received from their Agricultural Teacher on the subject.

When the Normal School was first opened in the old Government House, in 1847, a portion of its Grounds was, in the Spring of 1848, set apart for the purpose of carrying out in it some Agricultural Experiments.

The following is a plan of a portion of the New Normal School Grounds, which were set apart for Agricultural Experiments in the Spring of 1853.

Sketch of the Cropping of the "Experimental Model Farm" in the Grounds of the Normal School, Toronto, during 1853.


Early June Pea. Sown May 12th. 3 quarts
Early Field Pea. Sown May 12th. 3 quarts
Black's Victory Pea. Sown May 12th. ½ peck
Blue Imperial Pea. Sown May 12th. 7 quarts.
Cabbage Curled Savoy: planted June 17th.
Flat Dutch Cabbages planted June 17th.
Bergen Cabbage planted June 17th.
Late Cabbages planted June 17th.
Red Dutch Cabbage planted June 17th.
Early White Corn planted May 27th.
Sweet Corn planted May 27th.
Yellow Corn planted May 27th.
Tuscorora Corn planted May 27th.
Horn Carrot planted May 7th.
Altringham Carrot May 7th.
White Belgian Field Carrot May 7th.
Extra Blood Beet May 7th.
Long Beet May 7th.
White Sugar Beet May 7th.
Mangel Wurtzel May 7th.
Sugar Beet May 7th.
Red Mangel Wurtzel May 7th.
Dutch Parsnips May 7th.
Early Ash-leafed Potatoes planted May 9th.
Early June's Potatoes planted May 9th.
Mechanics' Potatoes planted May 12th.
Irish Cup Potatoes planted May 14th.
Long Pink-Eyes planted May 14th.
Flat Pink-Eyes planted May 14th.
Prince Regents planted May 16th.
Laing's Improved Swedish Turnip sown June 17th.
Yellow Swedish Turnip sown June 17th.
Golden Yellow Turnip sown June 17th.
Aberdeen Yellow Turnip sown June 17th.
Kildrummy Oats Imported from Scotland, sown May 20th. 10 quarts.
Barley 1 peck, sown May 19th.
Grass 12 ounces Red Clover 4 ounces White Clover
ROAD TO GERRARD STREET.
GERRARD STREET.
PATHWAY ALONG THE BACK OF THE MODEL SCHOOL.
Barley 9 quarts sown May 21st. Grasses: 1½ pounds Timothy, 1 pound Red Clover, 12 ounces Agrostis Stolowifera, 4 ounces White Clover
Barley 13 quarts sown May 21st. Grasses: 2 pounds Timothy, 12 ounces Red Clover, 8 ounces White Clover
Canadian White Oats 1 peck, sown May 21st. Grasses: 12 ounces Timothy, 12 ounces Red Clover
Scotch Barley Oats, sown May 20th. 1 peck, Imported from Scotland. Grass: 3 pounds Racey's Perennial Rye-Grass—Imported, 12 ounces Red Clover, 4 ounces White Clover
Canadian Black Oats 1 peck sown May 21st. Grasses: 12 ounces Timothy, 12 ounces Red Clover
Sandwich Oats, sown May 20th. 1 peck, Imported from Scotland. Grass: 3 pounds Racey's Perennial Rye-Grass, 12 ounces Red Clover, 4 ounces White Clover
Barley 10 quarts sown May 23rd. Grasses: 1½ pounds Timothy, 1½ pounds Cow Clover
Barley 12 quarts sown May 26th. Grasses: 1½ pound Timothy, 1½ pound French Lucerne, 1½ pound White Clover

III. Report of the Agricultural Instructor on the Result of the First year's Culture of the New Normal School Grounds.

The objects which these Grounds were designed to promote, are thus stated in the Address delivered by the Chief Superintendent of Education to His Excellency Lord Elgin, at the laying of the Corner Stone of the Buildings, on the Second of July, 1851 :—

The land on which these Buildings are in the course of erection, is an entire square, consisting of nearly eight acres ; two of which are to be devoted to a Botanical Garden, three to Agricultural Experiments, and the remainder to the Buildings of the Institution and grounds for the Gymnastic exercises of Students and pupils. It is thus intended that the valuable course of Lectures given in the Normal School in Vegetable Physiology and Agricultural Chemistry, shall be practically illustrated in the adjoining Grounds.

Mr. William Mundie, a landscape and practical Gardener, (then resident in Hamilton), was selected to prepare and submit a Plan of the Grounds for these purposes, and was subsequently appointed to superintend them. The following is Mr. Mundie's account of the first year's operations on these Grounds. These operations were, of course, only preparatory ; but the first results were very satisfactory. From the Report, which follows, it will be seen that much in the way of Agricultural Experiment can be done on a small scale, and that utility had, in connection with taste, has been consulted in the external, as well as the internal, arrangements of the Provincial Normal School. Mr. Mundie's remarks on the subject of draining were of practical value.

It may also be added that Mr. William Mundie prepared a plan of the then contemplated Botanical Garden in the University grounds in this City, which was highly approved of by the Professors ; also a plan of the Trinity College Grounds. In connection with his superintendence of the Normal School Grounds, he was also appointed to take charge of the University Grounds, and proceeded with his characteristic skill, to drain the portion of them, preparatory to the planting and ornamenting of them in the next year.

Mr. Mundie's Report to the Chief Superintendent of Education is as follows :—I have the honour to submit to you the accompanying Report and descriptive list, containing the results obtained from the crops grown on the "Experimental Farm" Grounds attached to the Normal School and Model Schools, which, together with Thirty-seven specimens of Grains, Roots, Vegetables, and Fruits, I prepared and sent to the Secretary of the Agricultural Association, for exhibition at their last great Annual Show, held at Hamilton . . . I enclose a copy of my Letter to Professor Buckland, Secretary of the Association.

I might mention, and that from personal observation, that this collection of specimens attracted much attention from a great portion of the Visitors at the Hamilton Exhibition.

I am also very happy in having to report most favourably of the ornamental part of the Grounds. The Shrubs and Trees, with very few exceptions, have all taken very well ; and many of them have grown since planted in the Spring.

The Grass has done remarkably well, as every one visiting the Grounds may see. It is now, at this present time, much finer and closer than many a lawn which has been made for years.

The show of Annuals and other Summer Flowers, which were put in temporarily, until the Grounds were so far finished as to allow of the botanical arrangements, have done well, making the Grounds look gay during the whole season.

The portion of the Grounds on the east side of the Building, which has required so much filling up, is now very nearly completed, and I will have the walks laid down in it this Fall. In the Spring I shall be able to sow it down and plant it uniformly with the other parts of the Grounds, after which the permanent botanical arrangement, as originally contemplated, will be proceeded with.

The following are the reports of the Judges at the Agricultural Exhibition upon the specimens sent from the Normal School Grounds.

The Judges of the Exhibition, on the Agricultural productions, in whose class the specimens were entered, say,—

We have much pleasure in recommending the collection of Grains, Roots, and Vegetables, sent from the Normal School Grounds, to favourable notice, and consider them in every way worthy of the Institution, as also being brought out in a manner well calculated to convey both useful and interesting information to the Student.

The Judges on the Horticultural Department also noticed them as follows.—

A fine collection of Grains, Roots, and Vegetables, with a report, thereon, from the Normal School Grounds, is highly commendable, as conveying information to the Students from experiments.

WILLIAM MUNDIE, Agricultural Instructor

TORONTO, October 25th, 1853.

NOTE. For an account of the institution by Lord Elgin, in 1848, of Prizes in the Normal School for proficiency in the subject of Agriculture Chemistry, see pages 257, 258 of the Eighth Volume of this Documentary History. The Regulations in regard to the Examinations for these Prizes are inserted on pages 252, 253 of the same Volume.

A specimen Examination Paper on Agricultural Chemistry, embracing sixty-six questions, will be found on pages 258-260 of the same, Eighth, Volume.

IV. EXAMINATION QUESTIONS ON "EDUCATION AND THE ART OF TEACHING," PROPOSED TO THE NORMAL SCHOOL STUDENTS IN 1851, 1852 AND 1853.

As examples of the nature of the Instruction and Training of Student-Teachers in the Normal School, during the early years of its establishment, I insert the following three-fold series of Questions on "Education and the Art of Teaching," taken from the Normal Reports of the Chief Superintendent of Education for the years 1851, 1852 and 1853. They illustrate, in an interesting way, the nature of the instruction given to Student-teachers in the Normal School of Upper Canada fifty years ago.

1. QUESTIONS ON EDUCATION AND THE ART OF TEACHING IN 1851.

1. What is Education?
2. Is it a science, or an Art?
3. What is the difference between "Education" and "Instruction?"
4. Into what parts may it be divided, as regards the mode in which it is imparted?
5. Which of these, considered in its fullest acceptation, is general, and why?
6. At regards its nature, into how many parts may Education be divided?
7. Describe each.
8. What is the principle which should regulate every arrangement of School Discipline?
9. How does this principle affect the question of Rewards and Punishments?
10. What is meant by "Organizing a School?"
11. What is first to be done in Classifying a School?
12. What is the first school habit that should be acquired by children?
13. Give a general description of a System of Mechanical Training suitable for a School.
14. State the two great points in which such a System would be specialy useful.
15. What is the best mode of ensuring the attention of a class of children?

16. What great difference exists between "suitable" and "unsuitable" Punishments, even where both equally effective in enforcing the required obedience?
17. Give an instance how a Teacher, by a particular demeanour, may introduce some special habit, which he thinks necessary.
18. In any Branch of Instruction, what means should be adopted, whenever possible, to introduce the subject familiarly to the senses of the learners?
19. Is the Teacher "educating" only, while he is instructing? State the reason of your answer.
20. What general rule of conduct may be drawn from a previous circumstance for the Teacher's guidance?
21. Describe what you conceive to be a sufficient course for Common School, or National, Education.
22. What particular Branch of Education is most generally neglected in Schools?

2. Examination Paper on Education and the Art of Teaching in 1852.

1. What is the difference between Education and Instruction?
2. Strictly speaking, what persons are uneducated?
3. What species of Education is that which all must undergo? State why.
4. What evil usually arises, or may arise, from mistaking Instruction for Education, and why?
5. How is the consideration of the difference between Education and Instruction connected with modes of teaching and systems of Rewards and Punishment?
6. What is the principle which should regulate all Systems of School Discipline?
7. How would you proceed to "organize" a School?
8. What is the first point to be considered in classifying a School?
9. Describe in what consists the special utility of introducing in a School a system of training, by which certain duties, etcetera, are performed simultaneously and by words of command.
10. What course should a Teacher adopt with reference to the feelings of his pupils in exacting obedience, etcetera?
11. What is the best mode of securing the attention of a class?
12. What method would you adopt to exact obedience from very young children?
13. At what stage of their progress, after children have commenced the alphabet, would you begin the system of explanatory questioning?
14. On what class of words would you first begin to question children? and why?
15. How would you commence with children the subject of Grammar? of Geography? of Arithmetic?
16. Describe what you conceive to be a sufficient course for Common School, or National, Education.

3. Examination Paper on Education and the Art of Teaching in 1853.

1. What is Education?
2. How does it differ from Instruction?
3. Taking the word "Education" in its widest sense, what persons are uneducated?—State the grounds for your reply.
4. By what principle must all School arrangements be tested?
5. In all the arrangements for the government of a School, what two results should be specially looked to?
6. Describe such arrangements and results, as regards the distribution of Rewards and Punishments.
7. What is meant by "organizing" a school?
8. By what means is the organization of a School effected?
9. What is the best means of producing attention in a class?
10. What is the best means of awakening and training up the thinking powers of children, and when would you begin to apply such means?

V. Reasons Given by the Chief Superintendent of Education for the Regulations relating to the Intercourse of Male and Female Students in the Normal School.

The *North American* Newspaper of Toronto,* having taken exception to the expediency and desirability of the Regulations governing the intercourse of

*Mr. (afterward the Honourable William Macdougall, C.B.) was at this time Proprietor of the "*North American*."

Male and Female Students in the Normal School, Doctor Ryerson defended these Regulations in a Letter to the Editor. He said :—

1. The Regulations respecting the intercourse of Male and Female Students in the Normal School are not new, as you represent, but which have existed, and that most beneficially, since the first day that Female Students were admitted to the Normal School —more than five years ago ;—Regulations, which are but a response to the repeatedly expressed wishes of anxious Parents and friends ;—Regulations, which are essential to the protection and welfare of young and unprotected Females, separated, in most instances, for the first time in their lives, from Parents and acquaintances, placed in new circumstances in a strange City, and peculiarly exposed to intrusions and dangers ; Regulations, which are a proper check upon the thoughtless and ill-disposed, if there be any such, which are due to the public by whom so large a sum of money has been and is expended in the establishment and support of an Institution with a view to assist and encourage meritorous young persons to employ five, or ten, months, without distraction, to become qualified for a profession of respectability and usefulness to the whole Country.

2. I observe it is stated in your Paper that young Ladies of the Normal School removed the copy of the Regulations suspended in their Waiting Room,—thus representing them as anxious for unrestricted intercourse with the young men . . . I would say, in reply, that the Regulations suspended in the Ladies Waiting Room has never been distrubed, much less removed, by any young Lady connected with the Normal School, or any other person. On the contrary I believe that the great majority, if not all of the young Ladies are thankful for the relief and advantage that such Regulations afford them, during the few months of their training as Teachers.

3. I think I feel as much interested in the happiness and interests of the young persons attending the Normal School as those who, without any of my responsibility, or care, . . . object to these Regulations, and who I suspect would not be the last to assail the Authorities of the Normal School for laxity of discipline, should . . . [precaution against promiscuous intercourse of the Male and Female Students not have been taken.] I wish to impose no needless restraint. I do by the young people at the Normal School as I would wish to be done by, and to have done to mine, in like circumstances. On each of them leaving the Institution for their destined work of responsibility and usefulness, I wish to be able, in connection with the Masters of the Normal School not only to respect and confide in them ourselves, but to recommend them to the respect and implicit confidence of all parents having children to be instructed,—that they should not only be above reproach, but above suspicion. Such, I believe, . . . the Teachers who have, from time to time, gone out from the Normal School, have proved themselves to be, and to that result, I am persuaded, the very Regulations which you arraign have not a little contributed.

4. It is true, that these Regulations have heretofore been left to the Head Master, at the commencement of each Session, to state and explain ; but, as some of the parties concerned pleaded, during the former part of the present Session, an imperfect, or erroneous, understanding of them the Council of Public Instruction thought it advisable to have them written out, and a copy of them suspended in each of the Waiting Rooms of the Normal School, . . .

Toronto, 13th August, 1853. Egerton Ryerson.

CHAPTER V.

REPORT TO THE GOVERNMENT OF THE LIBRARY REGULATIONS, AND REQUEST FOR THE BALANCE OF THE LIBRARY GRANT.

1. Letter to the Provincial Secretary, Enclosing the Library Regulations and asking for the balance of the Library Grant.

2. General Principles on which Books have been Selected for Public School Libraries.

1. I have the honour to transmit herewith, for the information of His Excellency, the Governor General, a Copy of the Regulations which have been adopted, and of the Catalogue of Books which have been approved by the Council of Public Instruction, for Public School Libraries in Upper Canada.*

* This Catalogue, extending to 68 quarto pages, was published in the *Journal of Education for Upper Canada* of January, February, March and April, 1853.

2. As His Excellency was pleased to sanction the steps which I proposed two years since to take in order to provide School Text-books, Maps and Apparatus and Libraries for Upper Canada, and which I have explained at large in the Report laid before the Legislative Assembly during the last Session ;* I hope the conclusion to which those preparatory conclusions have been brought will meet the approbation of His Excellency.

3. Being now in a position to give effect to the Library Department of our School System, I would respectfully request that His Excellency will be pleased to direct the issue of a Warrant in favour of Mr. Thomas G. Ridout, Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada, for the sum which was appropriated by the Upper Canada School Act of 1850 for Public Libraries in Upper Canada† and which has not yet been applied for,—which sum to be paid by Mr. Ridout on my order for the purposes specified.

4. By the Forty-first Section of the Act referred to, (13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48,) Three Thousand pounds, (£3,000,) per Annum of the Upper Canada portion of the School Grant was set apart for the establishment of Public Libraries. The sum now payable out of that grant, had no part of it been paid, would be Nine Thousand pounds (£9,000); but, with a view to enable me to procure specimens of Library Books and establish a Depository of Books, Maps, and Apparatus, His Excellency has already directed Warrants to be issued in my favour to the amount of Two Thousand pounds, (£2,000.) The balance of the Grant has been left up to the present time in the hands of the Receiver General. But, as will be seen by my accompanying Circular to Township Councils‡ on the subject of School Libraries, I wish to include in my first apportionment the Library Grant of next year, as well as of the present, and of the two past years, I beg, therefore, that His Excellency will be pleased to include the amount of next year's grant in the sums now to be advanced—in all Nine thousand, five hundred pounds, (£9,500,) exclusive of the sums which has already been advanced.

5. It will require this sum, and all the credit I can command at the Bank, in order to provide the Library Books almost immediately required for Libraries—as I must pay for them at the time of purchase, and I can receive no money from the Municipalities for these Books until they are delivered ; and I wish, with the least possible delay, to provide for as many Libraries as possible before the close of water navigation, in order that the people and youth of the Country may have the use of these Library Books during the approaching Winter Season.

6. As each Municipality must raise at least an equal sum with that apportioned by me from the Library Grant, in order to be entitled to its advantages, Library Books to the value of nearly, (if not more than,) Twenty thousand pounds. (£20,000,) must be procured, and distributed in the expenditure of the sum for which I beg that a Warrant may be issued in favour of the Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada, subject to my orders.

EGERTON RYERSON.

TORONTO, 23rd of August, 1853.

(ENCLOSURE): GENERAL REGULATIONS FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARIES IN UPPER CANADA.

Adopted by the Council of Public Instruction on the Second of August, 1853.§

The Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, as authorized by the Thirty-eighth Section of the School Act of 1850, makes the following Regulations for the Establishment and Management of Public School Libraries,—

1. There may be School Section Libraries, or Township Libraries, as each Township Municipality shall prefer. In the case of the establishment of a Township Library, the Town-

* See pages 203-215 of the Chief Superintendent's Annual Report for 1852. See also pages 97-99.

† See Section XLI of the Common School Act of 1850, on page 48 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History.

‡ See page 30 of this Volume.

§ The principles upon which the Book for these Public School Libraries were selected are fully explained on page 293 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History. In addition, Doctor Ryerson stated that, in establishing these Libraries, his object was :

1. The prevention of the expenditure of any part of the Library Fund in the purchase and circulation of Books, having a tendency to subvert public morals, or vitiate public taste.

2. The protection of the local parties against imposition by interested Book Vendors in regard to both the price and character of Books introduced into their Libraries.

3. The placing of the remotest Municipalities upon an equal footing with those adjoining the Metropolis, in regard to the terms and facilities of procuring Books.

4. The selection, procuring and rendering equally acceptable to all School Municipalities of the Land a large variety of attractive and instructive reading Books, and that upon the most economical and advantageous terms.

See the remarks in a Note of President Eliot of Harvard University on "Tons of ephemeral reading matter" which is generally circulated, and "which is neither good in form or substance." See page 294 of the Tenth Volume in this Documentary History.

ship Council may either cause the Books to be deposited in one place, or recognise each School Section within its jurisdiction as a Branch of the Township Library Corporation, and cause the Library to be divided into parts, or sections, and allow each of these parts, or sections, of the Library to be circulated in succession in each School Section.

II. Each Township Library shall be under the management of the Township Corporation; and each Branch, or School Section, Library shall be under the management of the School Section Corporation. The Township Council shall appoint, or remove, the Librarian for the Township, and each Trustee Corporation shall appoint, or remove, the Librarian for the School Section, as already provided by the Seventh clause of the Twelth Section of the School Act of 1850.

III. Each Township Council and each School Section Corporation receiving Library Books, must provide a proper Case for these Books, with a lock and key; and must cause the Case and Books to be kept in some safe place and repaired when injured; and must also provide sufficient wrapping-paper to cover the Books, and writing paper to enable the Librarian to keep Minutes of the delivery and return of Books, and write the needful Notes, or Letters. The Members of the Township and School Section Corporations are responsible for the security and preservation of the Books in their charge.

IV. When any Books are taken in charge by the Librarian, he is to make out a full and complete Catalogue of them; and at the foot of each Catalogue, the Librarian is to sign a Receipt to the following effect:—

"I, A.B., do hereby acknowledge that the Books specified in the preceeding Catalogue have been delivered to me by the Municipal Council of the Township of..... .... ,or, (as the case may be,) by the Trustee of School Section Number...., in the Township of..... ....., to be carefully kept by me as their Librarian, for the use of the inhabitants within their jurisdiction, according to the Regulations prescribed by authority of the Statute, for the management of Public School Libraries, to be accounted for by me, according to the said Regulations, to said Council, (or Trustees, as the case may be,) and to be delivered to my Successor in office.

Dated at....., 185..

Such Catalogue, with the Librarian's Receipt, having been examined by such Council, or Trustees, or some person, or persons, appointed by them, and found to be correct, shall be delivered to such Trustees, or Council, and shall be kept among their official papers.

Duties and Responsibilities of the Township, or School Section, Librarian.

V. The Librarian is accountable to the Trustees, or Council, appointing him, for the cost of every Book that is missing, or for the whole series of which it may form a part. The Librarian is also accountable in like manner, for any injury which a Book may appear to have sustained by being soiled, defaced, torn, or otherwise injured; and can be relieved from such accountability only by the Trustees, or Council, on its being satisfactorily shown to them, that some resident within their jurisdiction is chargeable for the cost of the Book so missing, or for the amount of injury so done to any Work.

VI. The Librarian must see that in each Book belonging to the Library, the number of the Book and the name of the Library to which it belongs shall be written, either on a printed label pasted inside of the cover of the Book, or on the first blank leaf of it; and he is, on no account, to deliver out any Book which is not thus numbered and identified. He is also to cause all Books to be covered with strong wrapping paper, on the back of which is to be written the title of the Book, and the number in large figures. As new Books are added, the numbers are to be continued, and they are in no case to be altered; so that if the Book be lost its number and Title must still be continued on the Catalogue, with a note that it is missing.

VII. The Librarian must keep a blank Book, which may consist of a few sheets of writting-paper stitched together, ruled across the width of the paper, so as to leave five columns of the proper size, for the following entries,—to be written lengthwise of the paper; In the first column, the title and number of the Book; in the second column, the name and residence of the person to whom delivered; in the third column, the date of delivery; in the fourth column the date of its return; in the fifth column, remarks respecting the condition of the Book, as good, injured, torn or defaced, &c., in the following form,—

Title and Number of the Book.	To whom delivered	When delivered	When returned	Condition of the Book

Minutes.

As it will be impossible for the Librarian to keep any trace of the Books without such his own interest, as well as his duty to the public, should induce him to be exact in making his entries at the time any Book is delivered ; and when returned, to be equally exact in noticing its condition, and making the proper minute in regard to it.

VIII. The Librarian is to act at all times, and in all things, according to the orders of the Corporation appointing him ; and whenever he is removed, or superceded, he is to deliver to his Successor, or to the order of his Trustees, or Council, all Books, Catalogues and papers appertaining, or relating, to the Library ; and if they are found to be satisfactory, his Trustee, or Council, or Successor in office, shall give him a Receipt to that effect. But, if any of the Books shall have been lost, or in anywise injured, the Librarian shall account and pay for such loss, or injury, unless released from the obligation to do so by his Trustees, or Council.

IX. The Trustees and Council are to attend faithfully to the interests of their Library ; they are, at all times, when they think proper, and as often as possible, to examine the Books carefully, and compare the Books with the Catalogue, and note such as are missing, or injured ; and to see that all forfeitures are promptly collected, and that injuries done to Books are promptly repaired, and that the Library is properly managed and taken care of.

X. The following are the Regulations for the care and use of the Books in the Library :—

1. The Librarian has charge of the Books, and is responsible for their preservation and delivery to his Successor, or to the order of his Trustees, or Council, appointing him.

2. A copy of the Catalogue of the Books is to be made out and kept by the Librarian, and open to the inspection of all persons entitled to get books from the Library, at all seasonable times, or at such times as may be determined by the Trustees, or Council.

3. Books are to be delivered only to residents of a School Section in which a Library, or Branch Library, is established ; or to the residents of a Township, where Branch School Section Libraries do not exist.

4. Not more than one Book can be delivered to a person at a time ; and any one having a Book out of the Library must return it before he can receive another.

5. No person, upon whom a forfeiture has been adjudged under these Regulations, can receive a Book while such forfeiture remains unpaid.

6. Each individual residing in a School Section, of sufficient age to read the Books belonging to the Library, shall be entitled to all the benefits and privileges conferred by these Regulations relative to Public School Libraries ; but no person, under age, can be permitted to take a Book out of the Library, unless he resides with some inhabitant who is responsible for him ; nor can he receive a Book, if notice has been given by his parent, or guardian, or person with whom he resides, that he will not be responsible for Books delivered to such Minor. But any Minor can draw a Book from the Library, on depositing the cost of such Book with the Librarian.

7. When there is a sufficient number of Volumes in a Library to accomodate all the residents of the School Section who wish to borrow, the Librarian may permit each Member of a Family to take Books as often as desired, so long as the Regulations are punctually and fully observed. But where there are not Books enough to supply all the borrowers, the Librarian must accomodate as many as possible, by furnishing each Family in proportion to the number of its readers, or borrowers, or by delivering not more than one Book at a time for each Family.

8. Every Book must be returned to the Library within as many weeks after it shall have been taken out, as it contains hundreds of pages,—allowing one week for the reading of a hundred pages ; but the same person may again take the same Book, if application has not been made for it, while it was so out of the Library, by any person entitled, who has not previously borrowed the same Book, — in which case, such applicant shall have the preference in the use of it. And where there have been several such applicants, the preference shall be according to priority in the time of their applications, to be determined by the Librarian.

9. If a Book be not returned at the proper time, the Librarian is to report the fact to the Trustees, and he must exhibit to them every Book which has been returned, injured by soiling, defacing, tearing, or in any other way, before such Book shall be again loaned out, together with the name of the person in whose possession it was when so injured.

10. For each day's detention of a Book beyond the time allowed by these regulations, the forfeiture of one penny shall be incurred by the borrower, and shall be payable forthwith to the Librarian.

11. For the destruction, or loss, of a Book a forfeiture shall be incurred by the borrower equal to the cost of the Book, or of the set, if the Book be one of a series. And, on the payment of such forfeiture, the party paying it shall be entitled to the residue of the series.

12. For any injury which a Book may sustain by a borrower, and before its return, a forfeiture shall be incurred by such borrower, of not less than Three pence-half-penny for every spot of grease, or dirt, upon the cover, or upon any leaf of the volume ; for writing in, or defacing, any Book, or for cutting, or tearing, the cover, or the binding, or any leaf, not less than Six pence, or more than the cost of the Book.

13. If a leaf be torn out, or so defaced, or mutilated, that it cannot be read, or if anything be written in the volume, or any other injury done to it, which renders it unfit for general circulation, the Trustees shall consider it a destruction of the Book, and the forfeiture shall be incurred accordingly, as above provided, in case of the loss of a Book.

14. When a Book shall have been detained seven days beyond the time allowed by these Regulations, the Librarian shall give notice to the borrower to return the same within three days. If not returned within that time, the Book may be considered as lost, and the forfeiture imposed in such case as incurred accordingly.

15. When, in the opinion of the Librarian, any forfeiture has been incurred by any person under these Regulations, he shall refuse to deliver any Book to the party liable to such fine until the Trustees shall have decided upon such liability.

16. It is the special duty of the Librarian to give notice to the borrower of a Book that shall be returned injured, to show cause why he should not pay the forfeiture incurred. Such notice may be given to the agent, or child, or sent to his house, of the borrower who returns the Book; and it should always, if possible, be given at the time the Book is returned.

17. The Librarian is to inform the Trustees of every such notice given by him, and they shall assemble at the time and place appointed by him, or by any notice given by them, or any one of them, and shall hear the case. They are to keep a Book of Minutes, in which every forfeiture which, in their judgment, has been incurred, shall be entered and signed by them, or the major part of them, or by their Secretary on their order, and these Minutes, or a duly certified copy of them, shall be conclusive evidence of each of the facts recorded in them.

18. It shall be the duty of the Trustees to prosecute promptly for the collection of the forfeitures adjudged by them, and all forfeitures shall be applied to in defraying the expenses and increasing the Books of the Library.

XI. The foregoing Regulations shall apply to Branch School Section Libraries, as well as to School Section Libraries; also to Township Councils, the same as to Trustees of School Sections, and to Township Libraries, and to the residents in a Township, in which there are no School Section Libraries, the same as to the residents of a School Sections; likewise to the Librarian of a Township, the same as to a Librarian of a School Section.

XII. When a Township Councillor, or School Trustee, shall be notified as having incurred a forfeiture for detaining, injuring, or destroying, a Book borrowed from the Library, he shall not act as a judge in his own case, but such case shall be decided upon by the other Members, or a majority of them, of the Township Council, or School Corporation, authorized to act in the matter. In all cases the acts of a majority of the Corporation are to be considered as the acts of the Corporation.

XIII. In order to prevent the introduction of improper Books into the Libraries, it is required that no Book shall be admitted into any Public School Library, established under these Regulations which is not included in the Catalogue of Public School Library Books, prepared by the Education Department, according to law.

XIV. The Council, or Trustees, have authority, if they shall think proper, (according to the common practice of Circulating Libraries), to require the borrower to deposit with the Librarian a sum equal to the cost of the Book taken by him, as a security for its safe return and the payment of any injury which may be done to it.

XV. These Regulations shall apply to Cities, Towns, and Incorporated Villages, the same as to School Sections. By the Fourth clause of the Twenty fourth Section of the School Act of 1850, the Board of Public School Trustees in each City, Town, or Incorporated Village, has the same authority to establish and maintain "a School Library, or School Libraries," as the Trustees of a School Section have by the Seventeenth clause of the Twelfth Section of the same Act, to establish and maintain a School Library.

XVI. The foregoing Regulations, being made under the express authority and requirement of the Thirty-eighth Section of the School Act of 1850, are binding upon all parties concerned in the establishment, support, management, and privileges of Public School Libraries; and all parties act with a full knowledge of those Regulations.

XVII. The Local Superintendents of Schools should inspect and enquire into the state and operations of the Libraries, or Branch Libraries, within their respective jurisdictions, and give the results of their observations and inquiries in their Annual Reports; and each Township and School Section must report annually, at the time of making the annual School Reports, on the condition of their Libraries, with the number of Volumes in each, and the success and influence of the system.

XVIII. These Regulations will be subject to reconsideration and revision from time to time, as experience and the circustances of the Country may suggest.

TORONTO, August 2nd, 1853. EGERTON RYERSON.

2. General Principles on which Books have been selected for the Public School Libraries in Upper Canada.

(As laid down by the Council of Public Instruction.)

The Council of Public Instruction deems it proper to state its Principles of proceeding, in performing the important and responsible task of selecting Books for Public School libraries of Upper Canada.

1. The Council regards it as imperative, that no work of a licentious, vicious, or immoral, tendency, and no works hostile to the Christain Religion, should be admitted into the Libraries.

2. Nor is it, in the opinion of the Council, compatible with the objects of the Public School Libraries, to introduce into them Controversional works on Theology, or works of Denominational Controversy ; although it would not be desirable to exclude all historical and other works in which such topics are referred to and discussed, and it is desirable to include a selection of suitable works on the Evidences of Natural and Revealed Religion.

3. In regard to Books on Ecclesiastical History, the Council agrees in a selection from the most approved works on each side.

4. With these exceptions, and within these limitations, it is the opinion of the Council that as wide a selection as possible should be made of useful and entertaining Books of permanent value, adapted to popular reading in the various departments of human knowledge,—leaving each Municipality to consult its own taste and exercise its own discretion in selecting Books from the General Official Catalogue.

5. The including of any Books in the General Catalogue, is not to be understood as the expression of any opinion by the Council in regard to any sentiments inculcated, or combatted, in such Books ; but merely as an acquiescence on the part of the Council in the purchase of such Books by any Municipality, should it think proper to do so.

6. The General Catalogue of Books for Public School Libraries, may be modified and enlarged from year to year, as circumstances may suggest, and as suitable new works of value may appear.

Toronto, August 2nd, 1853. Egerton Ryerson.

CHAPTER VI.

CIRCULARS TO THE MUNICIPALITIES AND TRUSTEES ON THE ESTABLISHMENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARIES.

1. To the Board of School Trustees in Cities, Towns, and Villages.
2. To the Town-Reeve of Townships.
3. To the Trustees of School Sections.
4. To the Municipalities of Cities, Towns, Villages, Township and Trustees of School Sections.
5. To the Heads of Township Municipalities in Forwarding the Library Books.

1. Circular to the Board of School Trustees in Cities, Towns, and Incorporated Villages in Upper Canada, on the Establishment of Public School Libraries.

1. You will herewith receive copies of my [following] Circular to Township Councils and of the Regulations which have been adopted in regard to the establishment and management of Public School Libraries, together with the first Catalogue of the Books, which have been selected for those Libraries.* To that Circular and to those Regulations I refer you for all that I think it necessary to say on the important subjects to which they relate.

* The Catalogue was contained in the *Journal of Education for Upper Canada* for the months of July and August, and part of September (in advance), 1853.

2. By the Third clause of the Twenty-fourth Section of the School Act of 1850, each Board of Trustees in Cities, Towns and Villages is authorized "to do whatever they may judge expedient for the establishment of a School Library, or School Libraries." In the terms of my [following] Circular to Township Councils, I beg that you will inform me, at your earliest convenience, and at the latest by the Twentieth of next September, what sum, (in addition to any sum I may be able to apportion from the School Library Grant,) you will cause to be raised between this and the first day of next July, for the establishment of a School Library, or School Libraries; at what time you will be prepared to advance such sum; and what Books you desire, or in what manner you wish to have them selected.

TORONTO, August 3rd, 1853. EGERTON RYERSON.

2. CIRCULAR TO TOWN-REEVES OF TOWNSHIPS ON THE ESTABLISHMENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARIES.

I herewith transmit to you, to be laid before the Council over which you have been chosen to preside, a copy of the Catalogue of the Books which have been sanctioned, according to law, for Public School Libraries, and also a copy of the Regulations according to which these Libraries are to be established and conducted,*—thus completing the arrangements for giving effect to the last, if not the most important, branch of our System of Public Elementary Instruction.†

2. By the School Library Regulations, it will be seen, that the widest discretion possible is confided to the Township Municipalities, in the kind of Libraries and mode of establishing them, while the duties of all parties concerned in the management and use of these Libraries are so fully and plainly stated, as to prevent all doubts, or mistakes, respecting them. The local Councils and Trustees are relieved from the responsibility and odium of imposing penalties, or forfeitures, in any case whatever; these are all specified in the General Regulations, and it only remains for the Municipal and School Authorities to investigate and decide upon the facts of each case of alleged delinquency, and act accordingly. The most of these Regulations,—especially those which relate to the forfeitures incurred for the detention, loss, or abuse of Books,—are adopted from the corresponding Regulations of the State of New York, where much experience has been acquired in the management of Public School Libraries. And that experience has shown that a strict adherence to these Regulations is absolutely necessary to the maintenance of harmony among all parties concerned, and to the preservation and usefulness of the Libraries themselves.

3. In preparing these Regulations, I have sought to give effect to the views and feelings which were generally expressed at nearly all the County School Conventions which I attended last Winter ‡ But these Regulations are necessarily an experiment in this Country. It is very possible, if not probable, that experience may suggest some modifications of them. I shall, in common with the other Members of the Council of Public Instruction, be happy to be favoured with the results of your own experience and observation on the operation of these Regulations; for I am intensely anxious that we should not only have, in all its branches and aspects, the best School System in the World, but that our fellow-citizens at large should feel that it is so, and that it is their own—the creation of their joint counsels, efforts, and patriotism—their own priceless legacy to posterity.

4. In regard to the selection and procuring of the Books mentioned in the Catalogue, I may observe, that it is not easy to conceive, and it is needless that I should attempt to describe, the amount of time, labour, and anxiety which has been expended in devising and maturing this System of Public School Libraries, in making arrangements in Great Britain and the United States for procuring these Books on advantageous terms, and in selecting them from a much larger number of works on the same subjects :§ nor am I yet able myself to form an accurate idea of the extent of the additional labour and responsibility incurred by making this Department the medium and agent of providing the Public School Libraries throughout the Province with the Books for which the Municipalities may think proper to apply. But on no part of the work which I have undertaken, do I reflect with more interest and pleasure than that of rendering accessible to all the Municipalities of Upper Canada,—even the most remote,—Books of instruction and useful entertainment, which would not have otherwise come

* The Catalogue and Regulations were printed in copies of the *Journal of Education for Upper Canada*, which was sent out with these Circulars.

† In his original Report of 1846 on a "System of Public Elementary Instruction for Upper Canada," Doctor Ryerson pointed out the great importance and utility of Public School Libraries. See page 210 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History; also pages 204, 206 and 249 of the same Volume

‡ For copies of the Resolutions in regard to Libraries adopted at these Conventions, see Chapter X of this Volume.

§ For an account in detail of these Arrangements, See pages 192, 197-199 and 293 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

within their reach, and that at prices which will save them thousands of dollars per annum in the purchase of them,—thus adding to their resources of knowledge and enjoyment, by the variety and character of Books to which they can have access, and the increase of facilities and the reduction of expenses in procuring them.

5. It will be seen that the Books selected, embrace nearly the whole field of human knowledge,—at least so far as it is embraced in works of popular reading,—including the best works of the kind that issue from the English and American press, and enabling each youth of our land to converse with the learned and the wise of all ages and nations, and on any subject of intellectual inquiry, or of practical life.* By our System of Schools we are putting it into the power of every Canadian to read, and read he will, whether for good, or for evil; and his ability to read will prove a blessing, or a curse, according to the manner in which he exercises it. By our System of Libraries, we are providing them with wholesome and entertaining reading on almost all subjects, without the poison of publications which are calculated to enfeeble the mind, and vitiate the taste, and corrupt the morals.

6 Perhaps to no Books in the Catalogue will attention be more readily directed, than to those which relate to Natural History, Manufactures, Useful Arts, and Agriculture,—presenting in attractive forms the wonders, beauties, and curiosities of Nature, and those various creations of Science, Genius and Industry, to which our age owes its preeminence over any preceding age of mankind. It is not to be supposed that every reader will, or can, read every Book in the Catalogue, but the variety of Books affords the means of gratifying every variety of rational want, interest, and taste. I hope, at the same time, to be able to make valuable additions to this Catalogue of Books from year to year, and especially the coming year; and I shall be happy to receive suggestions from any quarter for that purpose.

7. It now remains for the Municipalities to act; and, before I can proceed any further, I must know what the Municipalties are willing to do in regard to the establishment of Public School Libraries. I am prepared to apportion the sum of Nine Thousand pounds (£9.000= $36,000) among those Municipalities who will co-operate as the law requires between this and the First day of next July, in the establishment of these Libraries; but I cannot say what sum I shall be able to apportion to each Municipality, until I know how many Municipalities will accept the offer, and thus become entitled to the benefits of the Apportionment.

8. I beg, therefore, that you will have the goodness to inform me at your earliest convenience, and, at the latest, by the Twentieth of next September, what sum your Municipality will raise for Library purposes, in addition to any sum I may be able to apportion to it out of the School Library Grant; also when you will be prepared to pay that sum, on condition of getting the Books desired at the time which you may specify. If you can pay whatever amount you may appropiate by the Twentieth of October, for the purpose of establishing a Library, or Libraries I shall be able to procure the Books which you may desire before the close of navigation, and you will have the advantage of their perusal during the ensuing Winter.

9. Then, as to the selection of Books for your Libraries, I shall have pleasure in doing all in my power to give effect to your wishes, and promote your interests; and I will do so in any of the following ways:—*First*, If you select and state what Books you wish to procure, I will see that the Books specified on your list are procured and forwarded to you. Or, *Secondly*, If you designate certain kinds of Books which you desire, (or do not desire), and refer the selection of the rest to me, I will act for you. Or, *Thirdly*, If you state the amount you are prepared to expend for Library Books, and wish me to select such Books from the General Catalogue, as I may think best for a Library costing a certain sum, I will do the best I can for you. The first of these modes of proceeding, would be the least troublesome, and the most agreeable to me; but I am willing to adopt either of the other modes, should you desire it. I will thank you to let me know, in your reply, what Books you desire, or in what way you wish to have a selection of them made. The works may be more conveniently designated by their Catalogue numbers, under each general division than by their titles. I hope you will see that, in every case, the Library is sufficiently large to allow one, or two, volumes at a time in each Family.

10. In the Catalogue will be found short descriptive or characteristic notices of many of the Books. For the opinions expressed in these notices, I am alone responsible. I hope to be able to prepare, in successive months, similar notices of the rest of the Books contained in the Catalogue . . .

EGERTON RYERSON.

TORONTO, August 3rd, 1853.

* This refers more particularly to that part of the Catalogue relating to "Practical Life," containing lists of Books of Tales, Moral Essays and Sketches, Domestic Life, etcetera

3. Circular to Trustees of School Sections in Upper Canada, on the establishment of Public School Libraries.

1. By the Seventeenth clause of the Twelth Section of the School Act of 1850, the Trustees of each School Section are authorized "to appoint a Librarian, and to take such steps as they may judge expedient, and as may be authorized according to law, for the establishment, safe-keeping and proper management of a School Library, whenever provision shall have been made and carried into effect for the establishment of School Libraries."

2. I beg to call your particular attention to the accompanying (foregoing) Circular to Township councils, and to the Regulations for the establishment of Public School Libraries, and also to the Catalogue of Books for these Libraries. In the Circular and Regulations, in connection with the above cited provisions of the School Law, you will not fail to observe the responsible duties which devolve upon you in giving effect to this new department of our System of Public Instruction ; and I trust your feelings will fully respond to those duties and to the public expectations and interests in this vitally important work. This first Catalogue of Library Books shews the treasures of various and useful knowledge, which, with your co-operation and that of the Township Municipalities, may be made accessible to all the inhabitants and youth of Upper Canada.

3. I have only to add, that if any Township Council declines to act in the establishment of Public School Libraries, I shall be happy to hear from the Trustees of individual School Sections in such Township, in the terms of my Circular to Township Councils.

Toronto August 3rd, 1853. Egerton Ryerson.

4. Circular to the Municipalities of Townships, Cities, Towns, Villages, and School Sections, notifying the first Apportionment of the Legislative Library Grant.

1. The time having arrived for making the First Apportionment of the Legislative Grant for the establishment of School Libraries in Upper Canada, the Chief Superintendent of Education proceeds to explain the basis on which he proposes to make the Apportionment, and the manner in which he thinks, under the circumstances, it should be made.

2. After much consideration, and in harmony with the principle on which the School Fund in each Municipality is distributed, local exertion, (and not property, or population,) appears to be the most equitable basis of apportioning the Library Grants, and that which is likely to give the most general satisfaction and to exert the most beneficial influence. The principal of aiding each School Municipality, (whether it be a Township, City, Town, Village, or School Section), in proportion as it exerts and helps itself, is upon the whole, unobjectionable and best calculated to excite and bring into action that kind of interest and public spirit which are the life of any general system of social advancement. This, therefore, is the principle on which the Library Grant will be distributed.

3. As the amount to be apportioned to each Municipality,—whether a School Section, or Township,—it has been decided to add, in the first Apportionment, Seventy-five per cent. to all sums raised by local exertion,—thus apportioning Nine pounds to each such Corporation for every Twelve pounds, and Seventy-five pounds for every One hundred pounds raised in a Municipality, for School Libraries, and so on, in the same ratio for larger, or smaller, sums raised by local effort for that purpose. This is a larger apportionment than has been intimated in the Correspondence of the Department, and is ventured upon with some hesitation, from the apprehension of inability to continue it. So large an addition to the sums raised by local effort can only now be promised in the First Apportionment. Those Municipalities, therefore, which desire to have the Books during the ensuing Winter, will be supplied with them on payment of the amount of their apportionment, which they can transmit, (if possible before the fifteenth instant), by Check, Draft, or in bank bills, as may be most convenient.

4. The question next to be considered is, should the School Sections and other larger Municipalities, which have not yet acted upon the Circulars sent to them in the latter part of August, [pages 29-32,] or have not yet notified the sums they propose to apportionate for the establishment of Libraries, be excluded from the Apportionment of the Legislative Grant for that purpose ? This was intended by the terms of the Circular referred to, and by the notice in the *Journal of Education* for October*. But the following objections and representations have been urged against such a decision in numerous Communications, which have been made to the Education Department. 1. The notice was too short for the people of many Townships and School Sections to consult and act upon it within the time prescribed. It is stated that the *Journal of Education*, containing the Circulars, Regulations, and Catalogues of Books for Libraries, sent out near the end of August, was not received until some time in September ; the

*It is not necessary to repeat this notice here, as it was temporary and local in its application.

Twentieth of which was stated as the time for returning their answers; that the second notice in the *Journal of Education* for October was not received in many Sections until it was too late to call an Official Meeting before the Twentieth of the Month,—the latest period mentioned for replies from them; that, in some of the Municipalities, the Officers, to whom the *Journal of Education*, containing the Circulars, Regulations, and Catalogues were addressed, who alone had authority to call the Corporate Meetings for considering them, were absent; that, in other instances they were individually indifferent, or opposed, to accepting the offer made, and paid no attention to it; while a great portion of the people in their Municipality were anxious to secure its advantages. . . .

5 In consequence of these various representations, the following arrangements has been agreed to by the undersigned:

(1) That immediately after the Twentieth of October, the Apportionment will be made to those Municipalities which shall have signified their wish to share in it and establish Public School Libraries, according to the terms and Regulations published in the *Journal of Education* for July. . . .

(2.) All School and other Municipalities that will advance money before the First of next July, (at whatever time they may signify their intention to do so), for the establishment of Libraries, will be included in the first apportionment of the Legislative Library Grant. If the sum heretofore mentioned is insufficient for the purpose, the balance will be provided from the Grant for next year.

(3.) All School Sections, as well as Townships, will be included,—whether such Sections are situated in Townships, the Councils of which act, or not, in the establishment of Libraries; for the sum raised in individual Sections are only so many additions to what has been appropriated by the Township Council.

(4.) All those Municipalities, (nearly two hundred in number), that have already acted so promptly in the matter, and notified the sums raised, or appropriated, by them for the establishment of Libraries, will be entitled to an apportionment of Seventy-five per cent. on any additional sums they may appropriate and expend for the same purpose before the First of next July. And should the Legislature increase the Library Grant, (as is to be hoped it will), so as to increase the Apportionment to One hundred per cent. on all sums raised by local effort for School Libraries, an additional apportionment of Twenty-five per cent. will be made upon all sums that have been appropriated by the Municipalities which have already moved in the noble work.

6. The undersigned confidently trusts that the foregoing views will meet the circumstances and wishes of all parties, and afford the greatest encouragement and facilities possible for the establishment of Libraries throughout Upper Canada, even in single School Sections, and in the remotest Townships.

7. A word may be added on the selection of Books for Libraries. In a large number of cases, this task has been assigned by the local authorities to the Chief Superintendent of Education; in some cases the local authorities have, by a Committee of one, or more, of themselves, selected all the Books desired by them; while in other cases, the local authorities have selected the Books to the amount of their own appropriation, and requested the Chief Superintendent to select the rest to the amount of the apportionment of the Library Grant. This last mode of selecting the Libraries has an advantage over either of the other two. In a considerable number of the lists of Books selected by the local School and Municipal Authorities, there is the omission of many small and cheap works relating to "Practical Life," most admirably adapted both to entertain and instruct. These omissions occur chiefly in regard to Books contained in the latter part of the Catalogue, characteristic notices of which could not possibly be prepared by the Chief Superintendent within the time and space at his disposal. In cases where the exclusive selection of Libraries by the Chief Superintendent is requested, it is to be feared he may omit some Books specially desired in the Section, or Township, whose authorities have confided this trust to him. But, if the local authorities would select to the amount of their appropriation such books as they particularly desire, and leave to the Chief Superintendent the selection of the rest, with such suggestions as they may think proper to make, he would be able to fill up their lists with such Books as would, for the most part, be new as well as useful and entertaining. The Undersigned is disposed to believe that this joint mode of selecting Books for Libraries will be found better than that of local authorities selecting all the books themselves, or wholly confiding the selection of them to the Chief Superintendent of Education. This suggestion is offered to all parties concerned, with the wish that they will feel themselves perfectly free to act, or not act, upon it as they may think best.

8. The whole plan of operations in regard to the establishment of Libraries being now before the public, it is fervently hoped that, as what has been done during the last two months, has exceeded the largest expectations of the most sanguine, so still more will be done during

the next few months, as the people will understand the subject better, and will have better opportunities for consultation, especially at their approaching Annual School, and other Municipal, Meetings.

TORONTO, October 25th, 1853. EGERTON RYERSON.

5. CIRCULAR ADDRESSED TO HEADS OF TOWNSHIP MUNICIPALITIES IN UPPER CANADA, IN FORWARDING LIBRARY BOOKS.

I have pleasure in stating that on the I forwarded to your address .....Box of Library Books, . . .

2. You will please check off each Book from your copy of the printed Catalogue issued by this Department, in order to compare it with the Invoice of your Books . . .

3. As I have been able to obtain many of the Books on more favourable terms than formerly, you will find a considerable number of the Books sent to you charged at less than the prices marked in the printed Catalogue,—one object that I have in view being to provide the Books at the least possible expense to the Municipalities. With your Books are sent gratuitously one copy of four Volumes of the *Journal of Education* ; one copy of my Annual School Reports for 1850 and 1851 ; printed labels to insert on the inside cover of the Books, and a sufficient quantity of strong paper to cover them with For none of these things is any extra charge made ; nor for the Boxes in which they are packed, nor for conveyance of them to the Steamer, or Railroad, as the case may be

4. The Library Books. now being forwarded to the Municipalities . . . I think it proper to offer some general explanations, which, I trust, will prove satisfactory to all parties concerned.

(1). The labour and time required for examining the Books and preparing the printed Catalogue and Regulations, necessarily delayed the Despatch of the Books, until after the middle of August ; and, by the English Packet of the First of September. orders were sent for the Books required from England, which were purchased . . . but they were detained in Liverpool, owing to the Steamers being completely filled with goods previously engaged. During the following month, the American purchases were made ; but the orders, in some instances, were so varied and large, that the Publishers had not sufficient stock in hand to execute them without two, or three, weeks delay. . . . In order to expedite the despatch of the Books, the method adopted has been to select and send out first the Libraries to the more distant Municipalities, and to those which depended upon water navigation for the conveyance of their Books, and then to despatch the Libraries for the Municipalities whose Books would be conveyed by land. . . .

(2.) . . . In a very few instances, the last edition of works mentioned in the printed Catalogue had been exhausted, and another edition had not yet been printed. In such cases, for the Book desired, another from the Catalogue has been selected ; . . . or, if another Book equally good, on the same subject, could not be substituted, the completion of the list of Books furnished, has been deferred, until I could get the works I desired. . . .

(3.) I have also pleasure in informing you, that I have made a large and valuable addition to the number of Books selected for Public Libraries ; and in a few weeks I will cause to be published in the *Journal of Education* a supplementary Catalogue of more than a thousand Volumes, from which, as well as from the Catalogue already printed, you can select Books at your pleasure, in order to make up the balance of those required for your Library, or such as you may hereafter require.

(4.) In commencing so large and novel a work, unforseen difficulties and delays have occurred. Had I consulted convenience and completeness of arrangement, I would have allowed myself six months more time for preparation ; but I thought a beginning, under even so serious disadvantages, would be more than compensated by the pleasure and profit experienced by tens of thousands of persons in various Municipalities of Upper Canada in the perusal of useful and entertaining books during the present Winter.

(5.) I have thought it due to you and myself to make these frank and detailed explanations, that no misapprehension may exist as to the causes of a few weeks delay in the commencement of so huge an enterprise, and in attempting to supply so large a number of Libraries in the course of a single month ; and that all parties concerned might thus perceive that, as no such beginning and pressure can again occur, no such delay and imperfectness in supplying Libraries, will be again experienced.

TORONTO, 29th December, 1853. EGERTON RYERSON.

P. S.—In the Boxes of Books will be found a number of School Registers, which are intended for Local Superintendents to be furnished gratuitously by them to the Trustees of Schools under their charge. . . . G. R.

CHAPTER VII.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE GOVERNMENT ON FINANCIAL MATTERS.

1. Request for the Parliamentary Annual Grant of £200 for School Architecture and Practical Science.
2. Request for the Supplementary Building Grant of £10,000; with Memorandum of Preceding Expenditure.
3. Financial Return to the Legislature of the Sales of School Lands, Designed to Raise an Income of £100,000 for Common Schools.

1. Request for the Parliamentary Grant of £200 for School Architecture and Practical Science.

By the Forty-first Section of the School Act of 1850,—Thirteenth and Fourteenth Victoria, Chapter Forty-eight, the appropriation of Two hundred pounds, (£200.) per annum of the Legislative School Grant for Upper Canada is authorized "to purchase plans and publications for the improvement of School Architecture and Practical Science, in connection with the Common Schools."*

2. In my Letter of November 28th, last, prepared in answer to an Address from the Legislative Assembly I give a detailed Statement of all that had been received and expended under this provision of the Act.† By that Statement it will be seen that I procured and presented, in the Autumn of 1851, to the various Municipalities of Upper Canada specimens of Maps, Charts, Plans, etcetera, of the kind contemplated by law, to the amount of Five hundred and thirty pounds, ten shillings, and seven pence, (£530. 10. 7.)‡ Thus absorbing not only the appropriation in question up to the end of 1852, but also Sixty-eight pounds, four shillings and one pence, (£68. 4. 1) of the appropriation for the current year. The happy effect of these presentations may be inferred from the replies of Municipal Councils given [on pages 262, 263 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History], although the amount expended for the publications referred to, I advanced, I did not draw the sum of Two hundred pounds, (£200,) apportioned and reserved out of the General School Apportionment of Upper Canada for last year.

3. I beg that His Excellency the Governor General will be pleased to cause two Warrants to issue in my favour,—one for the Two hundred pounds, (£200,) due on last years appropriation, and another also for Two hundred pounds, (£200,) being the appropriation under the Section of the Act alluded to for the current year, and which will be deducted in the Apportionment of this year's Legislative School Grant to Upper Canada, and the unexpended balance of which will be applied and accounted for, as authorized by law.

Egerton Ryerson.

Toronto, January 15th, 1853.

2. Request for the Supplementary Building Grant of £10,000; with Memorandum of Preceding Expenditure.

In the Supply Bill passed near the close of the late Session of the Legislature, the sum of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) was granted to complete the Normal School Buildings for Upper Canada. On the credit of a note, written last Autumn, from the Inspector General to the Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada, that Bank has already advanced, from time to time, on my cheques, pursuant to the orders of the Council of Public Instruction, the sum of Eight thousand and thirty-eight pounds, (£8,038); and the balance of the said grant of £10,000 will be required to pay for contracts to complete the filling up of the Grounds and the furnishing of the Buildings and Premises.

* As early as in 1849 the Chief Superintendent procured and published plans of School Houses in the *Journal of Education*. See page 270 of the Eighth Volume of this History.

†Printed on pages 190-194 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

‡See pages 49-51 of the same Tenth Volume.

2. I, therefore, respectfully request that His Excellency the Governor General will be pleased to direct the issue of a Warrant in favour of Mr. Thomas G. Ridout, Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada, for the sum of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000),—it being the amount of an additional Leglislative Grant for the completion of the Buildings and Premises of the Normal and Model Schools and Education Department for Upper Canada.

Enclosed is a Memorandum of the Expenditure of the former Building Grant of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000) and by anticipation part of the Supplementary Building Grant now asked for.

EGERTON RYERSON.

TORONTO, 27th of July, 1853.

MEMORANDUM OF PAYMENTS ON ACCOUNT OF ERECTING THE NORMAL AND MODEL SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION OFFICES IN TORONTO,—FURNISHING THE BUILDINGS AND LAYING OUT OF THE GROUNDS UP TO MAY 19TH, 1853.

	£	s.	d.
The Honourable Peter McGill for Site of 7½ Acres	4,500	0	0
Metcalfe and Company and Assignes, (original Contractors)	8,399	3	11
Alexander Manning for Carpenters work, Fencing, etcetera,	3,358	10	3
Jaques and Hay for Furniture and Fittings	1,360	4	11
Cumberland and Storm (Architects)	791	15	0
Alexander Hamilton for Painting and Glazing	739	9	4
Thomas Foster for Plastering	574	6	0
O. and F. Tiffany for Heating and Ventilation	417	10	0
John McGee for Tin Roofing and Pipes	368	6	0
The Toronto Water Company for Hydrants, etcetera	389	15	3
John Worthington for Culverts and Drains	258	5	0
Various Workmen employed on making roads levelling, etcetera	241	6	8
The Consumers Gas Company for Pipes and Gas Service	220	9	6
Thomas Storm as Clerk of Works	198	15	0
Sundry small Accounts :(Twenty Persons	182	14	3
I. Hedley and Company, (Draining and levelling the Grounds)	172	2	3
Ridout Brothers and Company, (Sundry Hardware)	160	11	0
Collins and Wilson, (furnishing Rooms)	132	16	9
Premiums for original Architectural Designs of Building.	125	0	0
Thomas D. Harris, (Hardware)	64	19	8
Parkes Brothers and Company, (Castings)	92	4	9
William Mundie. (Laying out Grounds and superintendence	57	15	6
F. Thomas, (Bell Hangings)	57	0	0
E. V. Wilson, (Lightening rods)	50	0	0
George H. Cheney, (Lamps outside the Building)	45	19	6
Morrison Connor and Macdonald, (Legal Expenses)	41	6	6
Extra Building Insurance	47	10	10
Total Expenditure	£23,093	0	6

3. RETURN OF THE NUMBER OF ACRES SOLD AND THE AMOUNT OF MONEY RECEIVED ON ACCOUNT OF SCHOOL LANDS TO RAISE AN INCOME OF £100,000.

Year.	Acres.	Price.	Principal.	Rent.	Interest.	Common Principal.	Common Rents.	Common Interest.	Recr. Genl. Principal.	Recr. Genl Rent.	Recr. Genl Interest.	Surveys.	Expenses Valuing.	Advertising.	Expenses Travelling
			£. s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
1851	52,611	12s.6d.	5,561. 7. 0	7. 8. 9	13. 4.10	338.13. 8	0. 8.11	0.15.11	1,025.16. 4	6.19.10	12. 9. 0	4,183. 5. 4	12. 7. 6	0. 0. 0	6. 5. 0
1852	61,243	12s.6d and 10s	7,204.13.11	5. 5. 1	122 19.11	432. 5. 8	0. 6. 2	7. 7.11	4,428. 0. 0	4.18.11	115.12. 0	2,342.17.11	0. 0. 0	1.15. 4	0. 0. 0
	113,854		£12,766. 6. 9	£12.13.10	£136. 4. 9	£765.19. 4	£0.15. 1	£8. 3. 9	£5.453.16. 4	£11.18. 9	£128. 1. 1	£6,526 3. 3.	£12. 7. 6	£1.15. 4	£6. 5. 0

RECAPITULATION.

Receipts.	£ s. d.	Disbursements.	£ s. d.
Amount received on account of sales of School Lands,		Amount paid Commission Sales of School Lands,	
Principal	12,766. 6. 9	Principal	765.19. 4
Ditto ditto ditto ditto Rent	12.13.10	Ditto ditto ditto ditto Rent	0.15. 1
Ditto ditto ditto ditto Interest	136. 4. 0	Ditto ditto ditto ditto Interest	8. 3. 9
		Ditto Receiver General, 12 Victoria, Chapter 200, Principal	5,453.16. 4
		Ditto ditto ditto ditto Rent	11.18. 9
		Ditto ditto ditto ditto Interest	128. 1. 0
		Ditto on accounnt of Surveys, ditto	6,526. 3. 3
		Ditto expenses valuing Land, ditto	12. 7. 6
		Ditto Advertising ditto	1.15. 4
		Ditto Travelling ditto	6 5 0
	£12,915. 5. 4		£12,915. 5. 4

4. RETURN OF ONE MILLION ACRES, SHOWING THE NUMBER OF ACRES IN EACH TOWNSHIP APPROPRIATED FOR COMMON SCHOOLS UNDER THE STATUTE, 12TH VICTORIA, CHAPTER 200, AND BY ORDER IN COUNCIL, DATED 15TH NOVEMBER, 1850.

Townships.	Acres.	Townships.	Acres.	Townships.	Acres.	Townships.	Acres.	Townships.	Acres.	Townships.	Acres.
Derby	14,285	Brought forward	165,248	Brought forward	309,481	Brought forward	400,041	Brought forward	582,476	Brought forward	694,108
Sullivan	58,493	Normanby	57,781	Holland	17,842	Elma	39,780	Hinloss	8,000	Bruce	67,176
Bentinck	47,655	Arthur	21,026	Sydenham	17,500	Grey	52,262	Huron	58,418	Saugeen	46,434
Glenelg	44,459	Arthur Town	503	do Town'	1,445	Morris	55,747	Kincardine	44,271	Brant	55,831
Durham Town	356	Egremont	64,923	Wallace	53,773	Lumberry	34,646	Penetang Town	943	*Minto	74,000
										Ashfield	23,951
										Wawanosh	38,400
Forward	165,248	Forward	309,481	Forward	400,041	Fordward	582,476	Forward	694,108	Total	1,000,000

*74,000 Acres in Elderslie and Arran substituted for Minto.

CROWN LANDS DEPARTMENT, QUEBEC, May 6, 1853.

JOHN ROLPH, Commissioner of Crown Lands.

CHAPTER VIII.

COUNTY SCHOOL CONVENTIONS HELD BY THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT IN 1853.

By reference to page 133 of the Seventh Volume of this Documentary History, it will be seen that the first of the County School Conventions of Upper Canada was held by the Chief Superintendent of Education in 1847.*

The following is a copy of a Circular issued by the Chief Superintendent in January, 1853, giving Notice to the various County School authorities of his intention to hold a Second School Convention of the friends of Education in each County of Upper Canada in the ensuing Months. The objects for which these important Conventions were held are fully stated in the accompanying Circular:—

CIRCULAR TO THE MUNICIPAL COUNCILLORS, LOCAL SUPERINTENDENTS, VISITORS, TRUSTEES, AND TEACHERS OF COMMON SCHOOLS IN UPPER CANADA.

In the course of the next two Months, the Undersigned proposes, Providence permitting, to visit each County, or union of Counties, in Upper Canada, for the purpose of holding in each, a COUNTY SCHOOL CONVENTION of all School Officers and other friends of General Education, who may choose to attend.

2. It will be recollected, that all Clergymen, Judges, Members of the Legislature, Members of County Councils, and Aldermen are School Visitors; also, that the School Law of 1850 makes it the duty of Local Superintendents to attend such Conference: and the Undersigned will be happy to meet and confer not only with all School Visitors and Local Superintendents, but as many Trustees, Teachers, and Friends of Education generally, as can make it convenient to attend,—including, of course, such Trustees and other School Officers and promoters of Education as may reside in the Cities, Towns, or Incorporated Villages, of each County, or union of Counties, within the limits of which a County School Convention shall be held. The object of each County Convention will be:—

(1). To answer any Questions which may be proposed, and give any explanation which may be desired, respecting the several provisions of the Common School Law.

(2). To consider any suggestions which may be made for its improvement.

(3). To consider any suggestions which may be made as to the best Regulations in regard to Public School Libraries, and their relation to County, Township, and School Municipalities; also Teachers' Institutes, and the mode of constituting and managing them. There are so many considerations involved in the establishment of Public Libraries and Teachers' Institutes, that the Undersigned is unwilling to decide upon and submit Official Regulations respecting them, without as large and free a consultation as possible with experienced and interested parties throughout the Country.

3. And, as it is intended, during the approaching semi-Session of the Legislature, to propose, (not any changes in the General Provisions of the existing School Law, but) some Supplementary Provisions to improve provisions and to enlarge its capabilities for doing good, the Undersigned is anxious to be favoured with every suggestion which the experience and administration of the Law may have furnished to Local School Authorities. It will be desirable to have all questions and suggestions to be proposed at each County Convention, prepared and presented in writing.

* Thus was inaugurated, in 1846-47, a series of County School Conventions which, at intervals of about five years each, were held all over the Country. The early ones involved travelling in all kinds of weather and in all kinds of conveyances, so as to keep engagements made weeks before. They were, however, of immense service to the Education Department in removing prejudice, settling difficulties and solving doubts as to the practicability of plans proposed for improving the condition of the Schools and raising the intellectual and social status of the Teacher. *Ryerson Memorial Volume*, page 82.

4. The public Address which the Undersigned may be able to make in each County, will be delivered in the evening, during the County School Convention.

5. The Meeting of each Convention, will take place at half-past one o'clock in the afternoon, and the proceedings will commence precisely at two, whether few, or many, are present. The time and place of each of the proposed County School Conventions are as follows :—

Counties.	*Towns.*	*Days.*	*Dates.*
Lincoln	St. Catharines	Monday	January 24.
Welland	Merrittsville	Tuesday	" 25.
Haldimand	Cayuga	Wednesday	" 26.
Wentworth and Halton	Hamilton	Thursday	" 27.
Wellington, Waterloo and Grey	Guelph	Friday	" 28.
Perth	Stratford	Saturday	" 29.
Huron and Bruce	Goderich	Monday	" 31.
Lambton	Port Sarnia	Wednesday	February 2.
Essex	Sandwich	Friday	" 4.
Kent	Chatham	Saturday	" 5.
Middlesex and Elgin	London	Tuesday	" 8.
Oxford	Woodstock	Wednesday	" 9.
Norfolk	Simcoe	Thursday	" 10.
Brant	Brantford	Friday	" 11.
York and Peel	Toronto	Wednesday	" 16.
Simcoe	Barrie	Friday	" 18.
Ontario	Whitby	Wednesday	" 23.
Peterborough	Peterbough	Thursday	" 24.
Northumberland and Durham	Cobourg	Friday	" 25.
Hastings	Belleville	Saturday	" 26.
Prince Edward	Picton	Monday	" 28.
Lennox and Addington	Napanee	Tuesday	March 1.
Frontenac	Kingston	Wednesday	" 2.
Leeds	Brockville	Friday	" 4.
Lanark and Renfrew	Perth	Saturday	" 5.
Carleton	Bytown	Tuesday	" 8.
Grenville	Kemptville	Wednesday	" 9.
Dundas	Matilda	Thursday	" 10.
Stormont and Glengarry	Cornwall	Saturday	" 12.
Prescott and Russell	L'Original	Tuesday	" 15.

6. Probably, in most of the places mentioned, the Court-House, or Town-Hall, can be procured for holding the County School Convention ; and the Undersigned must rely upon the kind coöperation of the Local School Superintendent, aided by the Trustees in each County Town, or Village, to provide the needful accommodation for the holding of each County Convention, and for giving due notice of the same.

7. The Newspaper Press in each County is respectfully requested to give notice of the time, place, and objects of the School Convention for such County.

8. As the Undersigned must get a Conveyance from one County Town to another during the evening and morning after each County Convention, (except on the Sabbath), he hopes that this public notice will facilitate his procuring the necessary accommodation, in cases where there is no Public Stage passing in the direction and at the time required ; and especially as the long distances to be travelled over between most of the places mentioned, and the shortness of the time allowed to travel over them, will render dispatch and punctuality indispensibly necessary.

EGERTON RYERSON.

TORONTO, 10th January, 1853.

CHAPTER IX.

NATURE AND IMPORTANCE OF EDUCATION TO MECHANICS.

At the first and preceding County School Convention of 1847, the Chief Superintendent devoted the first evening to delivering an Address on an Educational topic, designed to awaken an interest in the General Subject. This he proposed to do at this second School Convention. The subject chosen for his Address at his First Convention was: "The Importance of Education to an Agricultural People." The subject chosen for the Address at this Convention was: the "Nature and Importance of Education to Mechanics," or to a Manufacturing People,—a subject which is especially interesting and appropriate at the present time when the industrial war is so rife among the Nations of Europe and on this Continent. The Address is as follows:—

The subject of my present Address, is, *The Nature and Importance of the Education of Mechanics, with special reference to Upper Canada.* This is one branch of a general subject which I have already discussed in two Lectures now before the public. I have considered Education in reference to the Agriculture of our Country,—its "*Importance to an Agricultural People.*"* I have also considered it in relation to our civil Institutions—its "*Importance to a Free People.*" I now propose to consider it in connexion with the Trades and Manufacturers of our Country,—its *Importance to Mechanics.*

Strange to say, this subject, so fraught with interest and importance, has scarcely formed the topic of a single remark in any of the discussions, which have hitherto taken place in regard to the material and social advancement of our Country. We have had much written on a "System of University Education for the Professions," but nothing on a System of Education for Mechanics and Tradesmen. We have many Endowed Schools and Seminaries for teaching the Greek and Roman Classics, but not one to teach the Practical Arts.† Far be it from me to undervalue the importance of ample provision for liberal, or University, Education; but I hold it, to say the least, not less important to provide for practical, or Industrial, Education, adapted to the Trades and Manufactures of the Country. I believe, that scientific Mechanics and Manufacturers are as important to the interests and prosperity of the Country as classical Lawyers, and literary Scholars. I rejoice in the advantages which the latter enjoy; but I deprecate the neglect of the former. And, it is with the view of contributing something towards remedying such neglect, and of presenting the true interests of the mechanical classes, that I have selected the subject of the present Lecture:—"*The Education of Mechanics,—its Nature, its Importance, and the Provision necessary for its Attainment.*

Nature of the Education Which Should be Provided for Mechanics.

I. I am, in the first place, to explain the nature of the education, which ought to be sought and provided for mechanics.

Education is the acquisition of that knowledge and that cultivation and development of our faculties,—mental, physical, and moral,—which will fit us for our destined duties of life. In childhood and youth, we should learn the principles of what we are to practice in manhood and old age. Education, properly speaking, is, or rather should be, *Practical Life in principle; Practical Life is Education in action.*

* See pages 140-148 of the Seventh Volume of this Documentary History.

† This Address was prepared many years before the subject of Technical Education, or Industrial Training, had received any practical attention from public men in Upper Canada. It was not until 1870 that the Provincial Government of the Honourable John Sandfield Macdonald issued a Commission to the Editor of these Volumes and Dr. Machatti of London in this Province, to proceed to the United States and to: "Inspect and report upon any Technical, or Science, Schools, or Colleges, in the United States, as to their Buildings, Departments of Study and General Appliances." The Commissioners made their Report in 1871, on "Technical Education, or Schools of Industrial Science in certain portions of the United States." The result of this Report was the establishment of the "College of Technology" on Church Street, Toronto. The College was afterwards remodelled and constituted the "Provincial School of Practical Science."

It will be observed, that by education, I do not mean merely, that which is taught in the School, nor merely acquiring knowledge ; I mean all that is taught and learned at Home as well as at School, every where and on all occasions,— all the principles that are imbibed and all the habits, that are formed, from lisping infancy to legal majority,— the parental stamp of character, the normal apprenticeships for life, and probably for eternity. To ascertain, then, the education proper for a Mechanic, it is only necessary to inquire what will be his future position and employment in life? This will be chiefly three-fold, and will therefore determine the proper character of his preparatory education.

The three-fold Social Position and the Employment of a Mechanic.

(1.) He will be a member of society ; and as such, he should know how to read and write the language spoken and written by such society ; he should understand the relations and duties involved, and be acquainted in some degree, with the ordinary topics of social intercourse. This supposes instuction in the Grammar, or structure, of his native tongue ; for I presume no one thinks, that the Mechanic, any more than other professional men, should be a 'murderer of the Queen's English' all the days of his life. It supposes also instruction in the correct and intelligible writing of that language,— the language which is the vehicle of all his thoughts, the instrument of all his intercourse with his fellow-men and with the histories of other nations and of the past ages. The instrument of language is more used than any other, and ought, therefore, to be better understood. The exercise in learning how to use it properly, involves a branch of mental discipline highly important to intellectual development, and to a proper standard of intellectual taste and pursuits. I have known many persons rise to wealth and respectability, by their industry, virtues and self-taught skill ; but from their utter want of training in the proper mode of writing, or speaking, or reading, their native tongue, they are unable to fill the situations to which their circumstances and talents and character entitled them, and in which, they might confer great benefits upon society. Let no parent who hears me, impose such an impassable gulf between his sons and those rewards and positions of power and usefulness to which intelligent industry, enterprise and virtue conduct.

Christian, Moral and Social Virtues the Very Basis of Character.

(2.) And if the intended Mechanic should be trained to a mastery of his own native tongue, he should, on still stronger grounds, be instructed in the nature and importance of his social relations and duties If he should be taught to speak correctly, he should also be taught to act uprightly. He should be correct in his actions as well as in his words. He should surely be not less grounded in the principles of morals, than in those of language. If he is expected to be an honest man, he should be grounded in the principles of honesty : if he is expected to be a Christain man, he should be nurtured in the doctrines and precepts of Christianity. The conduct of the man is the development of his youthful training. It is the Christian and social virtues, that form the basis, the cement, and the very soul of individual and social happiness ; and it is a rare thing indeed, and contrary to nature, that a man in a Christian Country will exhibit these virtues, and enjoy the advantages and happiness which they confer, who has not been taught them in his youth. Not that I suppose, that education itself can make Christians ; but it is a divinely appointed instrumentality for the accomplishment of that divine end. And it appears to me, passing strange, how any man assuming the name of Christian, can neglect the Christian education of his son, while no pains, or expense, are wanting in making him a skilful Grammarian. It was a just, as well as beautiful remark, I heard some years since, from the lips of the eloquent Missionary, Doctor Duff, that,—

"Knowledge is a double-edged sword ; and everything depends on the arms that wield it. Wielded by religion, like Midas, it will turn all things into gold ; wielded by irreligion, it must, like Medusa, turn all things into stone."

The Acquisition of the Elementary Branches of Education Essential.

(3) As a member of society, a Mechanic should have some knowledge of the ordinary topics of social intercourse ; and the foundation of that knowledge must be laid in a school acquaintance with Geography and the elements of Natural and General History. No branches of knowledge are more easily acquired in youth than these ; nor is the acquisition of any, more grateful

* Doctor Ryerson's ideal of the education to fit a man for mechanical and other pursuits of active every-day life has evidently been realized as the rule in German Elementary Schools at the present day. In a Report on "Industrial Education in Germany," made in 1896 by Sir Philip Magnus and the other Commissioners, it is stated that the "German Boy acquires at School a stock of knowledge which is at once useful to him ; and he also acquires habits of accuracy, and learns the significance of attention to detail and the importance of discipline and obedience. . . . The German Youth obtains a good secondary education in fitting him for hissubsequent . . . [employment] in the Counting House, the Merchant's office, or the Factory." (Page 10)

to the taste and curiosity of the youthful mind, especially when illustrated, as they always ought to be, by Diagrams, Pictures and Maps; nor is any other department of elementary learning so happily adapted to develope the social feelings and affections, and qualify any young person for the intercourse of life. For want of such knowledge, (and which, if not acquired in youth, is seldom attained to any extent afterwards,) many a Mechanic shuns intelligent society; and instead of seeking gratification and profit, and improving his leisure hours, in rational social intercourse, or useful reading, he resorts to sensual indulgences and abandons himself to the lower propensities of the animal nature. As man's very nature is social,—as he is formed for society, he must, and he will, in some form, or other, fraternize with his fellow-man; and, if the moral and intellectual part of his social nature be undeveloped by appropriate culture and exercise -if he be left a mere material being,—a mere mass of bones and sinews and bodily appetites and passions, the animal propensities will of course become predominant, and his associations and habits will be of a like character. To counteract and subdue the lower appetites and passions of our nature, we must cultivate the higher powers and affections, and provide them with food and incentives for appropriate sustenance, exercise and enjoyment. The aspects and laws and productions of nature, which is the province of Geography and Natural History, -the narrative of mankind, which is the theme of General History, are studies singularly adapted to enlarge and elevate the youthful mind as well as gratify and improve the youthful taste. The employment of Mechanics brings them into contact with their fellowmen very much more than that of the Agriculturist,—and that contact must be for good, or for evil, according to their educational fitness for society; and, therefore, the social part of their education is proportionably important, and should be provided for, with corresponding solicitude and care.

The Mechanic Should Understand the Principles of Constitutional Government.

(4) I observe, secondly, that the Mechanic of Upper Canada is a member of a Free State, and, as such, he should have some knowledge of the Constitution of Government under which he lives, and of subjects relating to his rights and duties as a citizen. The civil rights of Mechanics in this Country, are as extensive as those of the learned professions themselves; and as free men, they have as much to do with the architecture of Government, as they have with the erection of Cities, or the productions of Manufactures. As a free man, ought not the Mechanic to understand the import of the term, "Civil Liberty"? and, to understand that, involves no small amount of political knowledge. As a free man, ought he not to be able to appreciate the Civil Polity under which he lives? And how can he do so rationally and intelligently, or except as a mere creature of prejudice, unless he studies its principles and developments? As a free man, ought he not to know his rights and how to exercise them? And how can he do so. without study and reflection? As a free man, ought he not to be acquainted with his duties, and be able to perform them faithfully and for the good of his Country, whether as an elector, or elected, whether as a Witness, or Juryman, a private citizen or a Public Officer? And such knowledge is not the growth of instinct, but the fruit of a proper education, matured by subsequent observation and reflection.

The Mechanic should understand the peculiarities of the Natural Substances incident to his Calling.

(5). I remark, therefore, in the third place, that the intended Mechanic is destined for a particular branch of human development, and ought to have some knowledge of the nature of the substances with which he will have to do, as well as some acquaintance with the principles on which they may be moulded, or modified, and rendered subservient to his purposes. Mechanism has to do with almost every known substance in nature; and the principal departments of mechanics have each to do with many natural substances. Mechanicians, should, therefore, be acquainted with the nature of such substances, as much as the Professor of ancient, or modern, languages, should understand their elements and structure, their idioms and literature, or as Professor of Mathematics should be conversant with the elements of Euclid. Some branches of mechanics, as well as agriculture, have to do with the earth, on which we tread, in the foundations of edifices, in preparing materials for several kinds of Buildings, and in erecting them, in constructing Dams, Roads, Canals and Harbours, in providing the very Window-glass by which our houses are lighted and the Vessels with which our tables are furnished. It is, therefore, appropriate and desirable, that the Mechanic should have some knowledge of both the chemical and mechanical properties of that variously diversified substance which we call earth.

A Practical Knowledge of Mineral and Fluid Substances Necessary.

(1). *Minerals.* The same remark may be made, with additional force, in reference to the Mineral substances which the earth contains, and without the use of which not a single employ-

ment of civilized life can be pursued, nor one of its blessings enjoyed. The chemical and mechanical modification and application of these substances embraces the whole circle of the arts ; and no Artizan should be ignorant of their properties and powers and laws.

(2). *Fluids.* And how much has mechanism to do with that Fluid substance which forms the ocean, intersects continents and islands with rivers and streams, which forms the motive power of many kinds of machinery and one of the essential elements of human subsistence, and the discovery and use of only one of whose mechanical properties, in the form of Steam, has altered the character of most manufacturing employments, has modified the aspect, powers and relations of nations, and changed the commerce of the world. A knowledge of the mechanical properties and agencies of liquids, is unquestionably an essential part of a sound mechanical education.

(3). *Pneumatics.* Scarcely less essential is it for the intended Mechanic to know the properties and laws, which characterize that elastic body, or gas, which envelops the Globe we inhabit, which we inhale as a supporter of life, and, on the laws and phenomena of which, depend the structure of our dwellings and the rigging of our ships, the operations of machinery, the variations of the weather, the changes of the seasons, and the almost innumerable provisions and employments which result from them. Apart from the construction of musical instruments, and the pleasure we derive from sounds. there is hardly a single trade, or branch of mechanical labour, the successful prosecution of which does not require some knowledge of Pneumatics.

(4). *The Vegetable Kingdom.* But mechanism has largely to do, and especially in this wooden Country, with organized bodies ; and, therefore, an acquaintance with the substances which enter into the composition of the Vegetable Kingdom,—their proportions, principles of combination and decomposition,—the laws which regulate the growth, strength, durability and decay of different kinds of plants and trees, ought not to be overlooked in the education of the intended Mechanic.

The enchanting field of vegetable physiology is an appropriate object of attention and study to every young person ; but to the contemplated worker in wood of every description, an elementary knowledge of it, is part and parcel of the proper preparation for his Trade. And in such preparation, I think the study of that unrivalled piece of mechanism which we call *man*, ought not to be omitted.

(5). *The Natural Sciences.* The substances, then, on which mechanism operates, and the elements with which its operations are connected. involve considerable departments of Chemistry, Mineralogy, Physiology and Natural Philosophy ; subjects which it appears to me form essential parts of a good mechanical education. But the substances with which mechanism has to do, are to be formed into various implements, materials and structures and controlled in various ways for the purposes of human life. This requires a knowledge of mechanical forces and the laws by which they are regulated ; nor can there be calculated and determined without some acquaintance with Arithmetic and Geometry. And, on the laws of Light, Heat and Electricity, depend also unnumbered mechanical operations,—the construction of edifices and instruments, and provisions for numerous wants and conveniences of human life; while the manufacture of the hats, clothes and shoes which we wear, involves both chemical and mechanical processes of a multifarious character. The Mechanic should likewise be able to delineate the objects of his actual and contemplated workmanship ; but this he cannot do without some skill in Linear Drawing. He should furthermore know how to keep his accounts accurately and systematically ; and for want of ability to do this, many a mechanic has been involved in loss and ruin.*

The foregoing are the Essential Subjects of Practical Education.

Such are the principal subjects in which I think every youth should be instructed, who is intended for mechanical pursuits. I have said nothing on what might be considered ornamental in his education. I have restricted my remarks to what appears to me to be essential—not indeed equally essential to every individual trade, but to mechanical employments generally. Nor would I convey the idea, that the School should teach trades, as the German Universities teach professions ; but I mean, that the School should teach the elements and principles of what the trades are the development and application, and that the intended Tradesman should commence his apprenticeship with an educational preparation adapted to it, the same as does the intended Lawyer, or Physician, or Naval, or Civil Engineer enter upon the study of his profession. It is true, a parent may apprentice his son to a Trade without any such prepar-

* So important is an elementary knowledge of these subjects of Chemistry and Natural Philosophy, Linear Drawing, Book-keeping, etcetera, to even the common employments of life, that they are embraced in the course of instruction given in the Provincial Normal School for the training of Teachers, with a view to their introduction into the Common Schools generally ; and I anticipate the day when the teaching of them in our Common Schools, will be regarded as much a matter of course, as the teaching of elementary Arithmetic and Geography is now.

tion ; but, in so doing, he closes up the way against the advancement of that son in his trade, and dooms him to the fate and temptations of hopeless inferiority for life.

II. Importance of this Preliminary Elementary Education to the Mechanic.

Having given this very summary view of the nature of an education proper for a Mechanic, it is my next duty to illustrate its importance. It is important in two respects :—first, to the Mechanic himself,—secondly, to society. It is also invested with a two-fold importance to the Mechanic,—involving both his profit and his enjoyment.

1. Educated Labour Very Much More Productive than Uneducated Labour.

I remark then, in the first place, that a good education is of great importance to the Mechanic, as educated labour is more productive than uneducated labour. I will select my illus rations of the truth of this remark from examples the least favourable for its establishment,—not where, as in this Country, every operative Mechanic is, for the most part, his own master, and needs greater intelligence and discretion for his guidance ; but where the mechanical Labourers are wholly under the superintendence of others, and may, therefore, be supposed to be least advantaged by educational training. From many similar illustrations, which I might adduce, I will limit myself to two ;—the one from Continental Europe, the other from the New-England States,—the manufacturing workshop of America.

2. Actual Experience as to the Practical Value of Educated Labour.

My second illustration of this point is taken from the New England States. In the year 1841, the Honourable Horace Mann, late Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, made a most laborious inquiry into the comparative productiveness of the labour of educated and uneducated manufacturing Operatives in that State. The substance of the answers of Manufacturers and business Men, to whom he applied, is stated by Mr. Mann, in his Fifth Educational Report, in the following words :—

The result of the investigation shows the most astonishing superiority in productive power on the part of the educated, over the uneducated, Labourer. The hand is found to be another hand when guided by an intelligent mind. Processes are performed not only more rapidly, but better, when faculties which have been cultivated in early life furnish their assistance. Individuals, who, without the aid of knowledge, would have been condemned to perpetual inferiority of condition and subjected to all the evils of want and poverty, rise to competence and independence by the uplifting power of education. In great establishments, and among large bodies of labouring men, where all services are rated according to their pecuniary value, there it is found as an almost invariable fact, other things being equal, that those who have been blessed with a good Common School Education, rise to a higher and higher point in the kinds of labour performed, and also in the rate of wages paid, while the ignorant sink like dregs to the bottom.

In his Report for 1847, Mr. Mann reverts to the same subject in the following impressive language :—

In my Fifth Annual Report, I presented the testimony of some of the most eminent and successful business Men amongst us, proving from business data, and beyond controversy, that labour becomes more profitable as the Labourer is more intelligent ; and that the true mint of wealth, the veritable coinage of the Country, is not to be found in magnificent Government establishments, at Philadelphia, or New Orleans, but in the humble School house. On the occasion referred to, one of our most sagacious Manufacturers declared, not only in accordance with the conclusions of his own reason, but as the result of an actual experiment, that the best Cotton Mill in New England, if worked by operatives so low in the scale of intelligence as to be unable to read and write, would never yield the proprietor a profit ;—that the machinery would be soon worn out, the owner impoverished, and the Operatives themselves left penniless. Another witness, for a long time Superintendent of many work people, made the following striking remark : "So confident am I, that production is affected by the intellectual and moral condition of help, that, whenever a Mill, or Room, should fail to give the proper amount of work, my first inquiry, after that respecting the condition of the machinery, would be, as to the character of the help : and if the deficiency remained any great length of time, I am sure I should find many who had made their marks upon the pay-roll, being unable to write their names ; and, I should be greatly disappointed, if I did not find, upon enquiry, a portion of them of irregular habits and of suspicious character."

3. The Concurrence of such Experience in Europe and America.

Such, I believe to be, the experience of both Europe and America, as to the comparative value and profit of the labour of educated and uneducated Mechanics, even in the humblest position of the manufacturing Operative. And if such be the difference between the taught

and untaught Workman, in cases where little more is required than manual skill in performing the appointed task, what must be the magnitude of the difference in this Country, where each labouring Mechanic is, to so great an extent, his own Superintendent,—where the various trades are, for the most part, carried on by isolated individuals, or in small shops, rather than in large manufactories, and where the success of each Mechanic depends more upon intelligent enterprise, than upon mere operative skill? As each Agriculturist in Canada, should unite in himself, the intelligence of the English Overseer and the practical skill of the Farm Labourer; so should each Canadian Mechanic combine, in his own person, the qualifications and skill of the European manufacturing Superintendent and Operative.

4. Advantage of Scientific Knowledge Apparent in Actual Experience.

But the advantage of scientific knowledge to the Mechanic, must appear from the very nature of his employment, apart from the considerations of the accomplishments and pleasures of learning. To instance a few trades, that are already practised in this City and Province and that are extending every year: In the manufacture of the Steam Engine, for example, (and the same remarks are applicable to the manufacture of other kinds of machinery,) is it not of practical use to the Mechanic, to know the principles upon which that Engine is constructed, —to know so much of the science of mechanics as will enable him to understand the reasons of the various mechanical contrivances which his Engine exhibits,—to know so much of Chemistry as may acquaint him with the nature and properties of Steam, of Refrigeration and Expansion of the effects of heat and cold; rather than proceeding by rote, as a mechanical imitator, to construct the various parts of the wonderful machine, to put up the cylinder, fit the piston to its place, adjust the parallel motion and adapt the several rods and wheels, the weights and valves, without any knowledge of the principles on which any part of the machinery is framed, or put in motion, or how a small quantity of water is converted into an instrument of immense power in the service of man, for driving all kinds of machinery, for propelling ships across the ocean and railway carriages over continents?* Nor can it be otherwise than advantageous to the Coachmaker to understand the principles which determine the proper line of draught, the advantage and disadvantage of the several sorts of springs, and the size and construction of the axles and wheels; while the Architect and Engineer, the Ship builder and Carpenter, the Mason and Bricklayer, the Millwright and Machinist, cannot fail to be essentially benefited by a knowledge of the principles of Mechanics and Dynamics and the departments of Hydrostatics and Hydraulics of Electricity and Pneumatics, as well as of the elements of the mathematical sciences. Not to enter into details on a point so obvious, I may remark in the words of an acute, practical philosopher,—

To how many kinds of Workmen must a knowledge of mechanical philosophy be useful? To how many others does Chemistry prove almost necessary? Every one must perceive at a glance, that to Engineers, Watch-makers, Instrument-makers, Teachers, Dyers, those sciences are most useful if not necessary. But Carpenters and Masons are surely likely to do their work better for knowing how to measure, which practical mathematics teaches them, and how to estimate the strength of timber, of walls, and of arches, which they learn from practical mechanics; and they who work in various metals are certain to be more skilful in their trades for knowing the nature of these substances and their relations to both heat and to other metals, and to the air and liquids with which they come in contact. Nor is it enough to say, that Philosophers may discover all that is wanted and may invent practical methods, which it is sufficient for the working man to learn by rote, without knowing the principles. He can never work so well if he is ignorant of the principles; and for a plain reason; if he only learns his lesson by rote, the least change of circumstances puts him out. Be the method ever so general, cases will arise, in which it must be varied, in order to apply; and, if the Workmen only knows the rule without knowing the reason of it, he must be at fault the moment he is required to make a new application of that rule.

And if an appropriate and comprehensive preparatory education contributes to the material interests of the Mechanic, will it add less to his intellectual and social enjoyment?

5. Pleasure in the Consciousness of Power Derived from Acquired Knowledge.

Absence of knowledge is absence of the essential condition and materials for rational enjoyment. There is a pleasure,—a great pleasure,—in the very consciousness of power which knowledge bestows, as well as in the sensible elevation of mind which it imparts, and the emotions and exercises which it awakens. How different are the pleasures of the mere creature of corporeal senses, of sensitive appetites and passions, from a being of developed mental faculties and intellectual tastes and enjoyments? How different is the state of mind connected

* In the Report of Sir Philip Magnus, already quoted, he gives the experience of the United States Consul at Chemnitz of the "thoroughness and vitality of the training for the work of life, which the German Students receive. He says:' They begin by learning the language, manners and customs of the people with whom they trade, and by mastering the anatomy of every machine they have to work. *(Page 12.)*

with the exertion of one's physical powers from the necessity of subsistence and the promptings of intelligence? How different are the enjoyments of the man who knows nothing of the world, or its inhabitants, beyond the limits of his own horizon, from those of the man whose intellectual eye can travel to other Lands and look back over other ages,—can survey the varied aspects of the entire Globe—the oceans, and rivers, the continents and islands which indent and diversify its surface,—the animated beings that people them, and that float in the atmosphere which envelops them,—the revolutions of empires, and the history of the human race? How different the enjoyments of the untutored mind, which looks up to the firmament as the roof of his earthly dwelling, and the stars as taper-lights, suspended to glimmer upon the path of the nocturnal traveller, from those of the enlightened mind, that sees in the magnificent orbs of heaven so many worlds and suns, that contemplates their magnitudes, their distances, their motions, and the sublime purposes of their creation! How different are the feelings connected with the rote work of the Labourer who plods through his task without knowing any more of the reasons of a single step of the process adopted, or of any part of the work executed, than the ox which draws the plough knows of the science of tillage;—how different, I say, are such feelings from those of the intelligent and educated Workman, who understands the philosophy of every process required, and the principles involved in each piece of machinery constructed,—from the separation of the cotton seed and the carding of the wool to the printing of the calico and the finishing of the broadcloth,—from the felling of the timber to the erection of a palace,—from the smelting of the ore, to the making of a watch, or the construction of a Steam Engine! And must it not impart a noble and unspeakable pleasure to a Mechanic, to trace to a few elementary principles and substances, all the operations of mechanism, and all the materials on which he is depending in the exercise of his trade; and to contemplate the analogy between the most simple facts, that come under his every-day observation and various beautiful and sublime phenomena of nature,—to be able to reduce the innumerable combinations and modifications of forces, which are often so astonishing, and which are so indefinitely varied in all descriptions of machinery, to *six* mechanical powers, regulated by ascertained and immutable laws;—to find also the endless productions of the Vegetable and Animal Kingdoms consisting of scarcely half-a dozen simple substances,—and some of these invisible gases,—to know, that the same principle which causes sparks to be emitted by the rubbing of a cat's back, produces the beautiful coruscations of the Aurora Borealis, the Lightnings of heaven, and the sublime phenomena of the Thunder storm,—to realize the identity between the principle of gravitation which endangers his own safety in the event of his losing his balance in an elevated position, and that principle which forms the mechanical powers, which gives solid foundations to the mountains, which determines the flow of the river, the rush of the cataract, and the boundaries of the ocean, which directs the planets in their orbits, and regulates the movements of the worlds and suns and systems, that people the universe!

6. The great Mental Lever-power possessed by the Enlightened Mechanic.

Now, such knowledge is eminently calculated to produce that activity of mind which is one of the essential conditions of individual happiness, and presents those objects which are happily adapted to gratify the taste, to please the imagination, to enrich the understanding, to elevate and strengthen the moral feelings. A Mechanic possessed, in his own person, of such materials and resources of enjoyment, will not be likely to sink down into melancholy slothfulness, or resort to places of sensual and intemperate indulgence for relaxation and pleasure. The study of the Chemistry and Mechanics of Nature, which contributes so largely to quality the Artizan for his trade, leads him to the Great Architect of the Universe, whose works he is investigating, and by whom he himself is fearfully and wonderfully made. In his acquaintance with the Geography of the Globe and the History of its inhabitants, he will find vivid and affecting illustrations of those Biblical truths, which may have formed an essential part of his early education. Obedient to such lessons of practical instruction, his moral feelings will harmonize with the conceptions of his enlarged understanding; and, while a well-spring of happiness is thus created in his own bosom, he will be qualified not only to participate in, but to increase, the enjoyments of social intercourse with his fellow-men.

III. The Great Gain to Society of Intelligent, Educated, Mechanics

But again, the proper education of the Mechanic is important to the interests of society, as well as to his own welfare and enjoyment.

1. An educated Mechanic may render important service to society by his intelligence and influence. If ignorance is paralyzing and selfish, sound knowledge is enlivening and diffusive. The Mechanic's knowledge gives him power with his fellow-citizens, and is of that practical character, which is best adapted to promote their common interests. Every such educated member of a community, who makes a proper use of his knowledge, is an enlightened man,—

a radiating centre,—throwing off beams of intelligence and moral influence in every direction. If mutual dependence and influence is the law of the material universe, it is pre-eminently so of the world of mind. Our membership of the common family of mind, apart from positive institutes, divine and human, makes us "every one members one of another;" and the links of the chain which thus connects us together, are the electrical conductors of an intellectual and moral influence to every member of the social circle. The influence which a well-instructed mind,—especially among the labouring classes,—may exercise in the community, is, in its aggregate influence, beyond the arithmetic of human calculation; and the intellectual and moral power with which the knowledge I have above indicated, invests the Mechanic, possesses amazing advantages over the mechanical forces which he has been accustomed to employ in the pursuit of his business, or trade. By the immutable laws of matter, mechanical forces are enfeebled and ultimately exhausted by action, and can only be maintained in their intensity by constant resort to the source of their power; while the force exerted by mind acquires increased strength by exercise, and awakens in mind after mind its own sympathetic and self-propagating energy, unlimited either by space, or duration. Thus, the ideas, the sentiments, the feelings of one man, may become those of his family,—of his neighbourhood, of his Country,—of succeeding generations; and what may appear at first but a feeble impulse, reflected from mind to mind, as the faintest accents vibrate along the walls of a vast whispering gallery, will acquire increased power in its progress, until its influence imparts character to the most distant portions of society, and its voice gives law to the remotest ages of mankind.

2. The Personal effect of Intelligence and Enlightenment.—Examples.

But, if we limit the educated Mechanic's influence to the neighbourhood, or City, of his own personal residence, and to the circle of his own personal association; there is not an interest of that neighborhood, or city, which his practical knowledge will not enable him to advance,—there is not a rational pleasure of that society, which his general intelligence will not enable him to promote. And, in the case of the Mechanic, who acquires affluence by his industry and enterprise, and retires from active business, while the absence of education and knowledge makes his leisure days a blank, if not an occasion of restless peevishness, or animal indulgence. The possession of such intellectual treasures will indefinitely multiply the value of his material wealth, and make his last days doubly happy to himself, doubly useful to his family, and doubly beneficial to society.

3. The Creative power of the Mind of the Educated Artisan.

I remark further, that an educated Mechanic, or Artisan, may essentially advance the interests of society, by discoveries, inventions and improvements in the Practical Arts. This is what ignorance has never done, and what it can never do. It is true, that discoveries and inventions of the greatest importance to mankind have been made by men, who had not received an university, nor, indeed, much early education of any kind. But, by their indomitable perseverance and powerful native genius, they supplied in later years the deficiencies of their early years. Their discoveries and inventions were not the result of ignorance, but the fruits of knowledge pursued under difficulties. Count Rumford was a farmer's son in Massachusetts, and he never enjoyed the advantages of a Collegiate education; but he never would have become so eminent a philosopher, much less the principal founder of the Royal Institution of Great Britain,* had he contented himself with the knowledge of the farm,—had he not walked down day after day to Harvard University to hear Lectures on Natural Philosophy, and, in after years, pursued his investigations and experiments with indefatigable industry. Richard Arkwright the son of a Barber, and the youngest of thirteen children, was himself a travelling Barber, until he was thirty years of age; but had he not often witnessed the Spinning-wheel operations of the Lancashire peasantry he would not have conceived the idea of an improved Spinning machine; which he invented; nor is it likely, that he could have executed his own conception without the skill and co-operation of an intelligent Clock-maker, to whom he applied, and with whom he formed a partnership. So likewise was Benjamin Franklin, a journeyman Printer; and he might have remained so for life, had he not attended the Lectures and witnessed the electrical experiments of a Doctor Spence, a Scotch Lecturer in Boston, and purchased Doctor Spence's philosophical apparatus, repeated his experiments in Philadelphia, and continued, with additional facilities, to pursue the researches and enlarge the boundaries of electrical science, until he reached the discovery which has made him the benefactor, as he has excited the admiration, of mankind.

Nor is there reason to believe that James Watt, the Mathematical Instrument Maker to the Glasgow University, would have ever conceived his improvements in the use and applica-

* This Institution was founded in the year 1800, "for diffusing the knowledge and facilitating the general introduction of useful, mechanical inventions and improvements, and for teaching, by courses of philosophical lectures and improvements, the application of science to the common purposes of life."

tion of Steam and the construction of the Steam Engine, had he not been, from his youth, devoted to mathematical studies, and had he not learned from the Lectures of Doctor Black, the theory of latent heat, and had he not persevered for years in his philosophical and mechanical experiments, until he produced the most important of all modern inventions.

4. Other Striking Examples of Enlightened Perseverance

I will not multiply examples, scores of which are doubtless as well known to many of you as to myself. These are sufficient to show, that it is to scientific knowledge, whether self-taught, or school-taught, and not to illiterate skill, that we are indebted for the most important discoveries and inventions, in the Practical Arts and Sciences. It was not Columbus, the Genoese coasting Sailor of the Mediterranean, but Columbus, the indefatigable *sailor student*, the most accomplished Geographer and Philosopher of his age, who, having demonstrated from the rolundity of the Earth, the possibility of reaching Eastern Asia by sailing a due west course, discovered America in his voyage, and thus originated to mankind the untold blessings, which have resulted, and which may yet result, from that discovery. It was not George Ferguson the shepherd boy, that made the valuable contributions to astronomical and mechanical science: it was Ferguson the laborious philosophical student of forty years, that numbered Royalty among his auditors and the patrons of his works on Experimental Philosophy. Similar remarks may be made in respect to many others, who have added to the domains of practial science and to the comforts of common life by their discoveries and inventions. Almost every improvement in the arts, is a contribution of science,—a scientific accession to the power of mind over matter,—a fresh impulse to the vital principle of modern civilized society,—and improvement in some part of that grand instrument of mechanical science, by which man makes the great storehouse of nature, minister to his wants, to his tastes and to his pleasures, and which is an additional link to that chain of practical knowledge which is every day binding different classes of society, and even nations and continents, into a closer intimacy of mutual dependence and friendship.

5. Common Errors as to the Means of Promoting Intellectual Skill

The object of these remarks, is to guard against a two-fold error: The one is, that no scientific knowledge is to be attained except in the curriculum of a University: the other is, that science has nothing to do with improvements in the arts; but that accident, or a single freak to native genius, is the parent of all these inventions and improvements in the Mechanic Arts. The presumption created by the fact, that these inventions and improvements have followed the revival and enlargement of the Natural Sciences, is confirmed by their history, and refutes both the errors to which I have alluded. That history tells the Canadian Mechanic, that he is not to be deterred from attempting to master, if not to improve, the whole science of his trade, because he has not enjoyed the advantages of a University, or even a good Common School education; while it clearly indicates to him, on the other hand, that, as every department of mechanism is the application of certain laws and principles of nature, he need not hope thoroughly to understand, much less to improve, any branch of his own trade, any further than he acquaints himself with those laws and principles.

IV. What has been Accomplished by the Zeal and Intelligence of Earnest Men.

Very few of those who have distinguished themselves as the authors of discoveries, inventions and improvements in mechanical science, have enjoyed greater advantages of leisure and resources, than can be commanded by the majority of Mechanics in Upper Canada; and yet what unspeakable benefits have those humble men, already referred to, conferred upon the human race! To select only a few illustrations: Who can conceive the political and social revolutions, which have already resulted from the European discoverer of the Magnetic Needle,—that sleepless, unerring, faithful little pilot, unblinded by the starless midnight, and unmoved by the raging tempest,—which at once relieved the mariner from his timid creeping from headland to headland, and among its first feats opened the commerce of India, and guided Columbus to the discovery of a New World,—the most important event in the history of modern nations and of modern civilization. What mind can imagine the results to mankind, in every department of science and knowledge, in every aspect of civilization, and in every interest of civil freedom and social advancement, which emanated from the humble inventor of the Art of Printing,—an Art which seems to be but in the mid-career of its improvements, and whose magic power appears destined, at no remote period, to penetrate yet unexplored regions of humanity and to transform the institutions and society of every uncivilized nation of the Globe. The Cotton Manufacture of Great Britain may almost be said to date its commencement, as a branch of national industry and Commerce, with Arkwright's invention in spinning-machinery, soon followed as it was, by Cartwright's inventionof the Power

Loom : which, however, was not extensively introduced until the commencement of the present century. Before ARKWRIGHT's invention, the East Indies were superior in manufacturing industry to Europe, and exhausted its riches by their manufacturing products.

2 "Now," (as the eloquent DUPIN says,) "the British navigator travels in quest of the Cotton of India—brings it from a distance of four thousand leagues and commits it to an operation of the machine of Arkwright and of those, that are attached to it—carries back their products to the East, making them again to travel four thousand leagues :—and in spite of the loss of time, in spite of the enormous expense incurred by this voyage of eight thousand leagues, the cotton manufactured by the machinery of England, becomes less costly than the cotton of India, spun and woven by hand near the field that produced it, and sold at the nearest market."

3. Before ARKWRIGHT's invention, the whole annual value of the cotton manufacture of Great Britain did not exceed Two hundred thousand pounds, (£200,000;) now it amounts to Forty millions of pounds (£40,000,000,) per annum ! Then the value of the raw cotton manufactured amounted to about four millions of pounds (£4,000,000,) per annum : it now exceeds two hundred millions ! (£200,000,000,) Aided by this machinery, one person can now perform the work of two hundred and sixty-six persons before its invention.* And if ARKWRIGHT's spinning-machinery invention has added to the manufacturing industry of Great Britain what is equal to the labour of forty-millions of human beings—twice the then population—WATT's invention and improvements in the Steam-Engine, in its applications to the manufactures alone, adds the power of more than one million of men, and, in connection with other machinery, performs an amount of labour, according to Doctor BUCKLAND's estimate, "equivalent to that of three, or four, hundred millions of men by direct labour," besides its achievements on the Continent of Europe and in the United States, in almost every branch of mechanical and manufacturing industry,—and besides its navigation of the rivers and oceans and seas of the whole Globe,—thus changing the social condition of man.

4. Take another illustration in the bleaching of Linens and Cottons. Formerly this was a process of six, or eight, months duration ; and, so little was it understood in Great Britain, that nearly all the British manufactured linens and cottons were sent to Holland, and bleached upon the fields around Haarlem. But, by the application of Chlorine, (the property of which is to destroy vegetable colours), discovered by a Swedish philosopher in 1774, the process of several months is reduced to that of hours ; and it is said, that a bleacher in Lancashire received fourteen hundred pieces of grey muslin on Tuesday, which were returned bleached, on the second day after, to the manufacturer, at a distance of sixteen miles, to be packed and sent off that very day, to a foreign market.

5. And what advantages have accrued to mankind from FRANKLIN's brilliant discovery of the identity of the lightning of the clouds, and the electricity produced by a piece of silk-rubbed sealing wax,—in consequence of which the thunder cloud is rendered harmless ; and this very electricity is now employed as the medium of thought, with the rapidity of thought, between distant Cities and Countries. As late as 1789, a hope was expressed by the Southern members of the American Congress, that Cotton might be grown in the Southern States, provided good seed could be procured. Shortly after, a Conneticut Mechanic, by the name of ELI WHITNEY, invented the Cotton-gin, for separating the seed from the fibre—an invention which has trebled the value of all cotton-growing lands in the Southern States, while it has given birth to a most important branch of American commerce and manufacture. How many thousands of lives have been saved by the safety-lamp of Sir HUMPHREY DAVY ; and how much are our comforts increased and our interests advanced by the discovery of Carbureted Hydrogen Gas, by which common coal is made the brilliant illuminator of our streets, and shops and dwellings.

6. The humble author of any one of these discoveries or inventions, has established infinitely stronger claims to the grateful admiration of mankind, than an ALEXANDER, or NAPOLEON ; and each discovery, or invention, is directly, or indirectly, a contribution of science to the arts and comforts of civilized life,—for the most part of science long and diligently pursued under great privations and difficulties.

THE GREAT LESSON WHICH THESE FACTS TEACH THE MECHANICS OF UPPER CANADA.

It is now time for us to turn to our own Country,—to some of us our adopted, to others our native land,—to all, our home, and the home of our children. I regret, that I cannot refer to the history of Upper Canada as an illustration of the triumphs of mechanical science,—as an

* Two centuries since, the tinners of Cornwall threw away the ores of copper, as refuse, under the name of *poder* ; now says Lord MACAULAY, in his History of England, "Cornwall and Wales at present yield annually, near fifteen thousand tons of copper, worth near a million and a half sterling, that is to say, worth about twice as much as the annual produce of all English Mines of all descriptions in the seventeenth Century." At the close of the reign of CHARLES the Second, a great part of the iron which was used in the Country, was imported from abroad ; and the whole quantity cast here annually seems not to have exceeded ten thousand tons. At present, the trade is thought to be in a depressed state, if less than eight hundred tons are produced in a year."

example of its skilful application in every branch of public and manufacturing improvement. As with all the faults of Upper Canada, we love her still, and with all the drawbacks upon her social advancement, we still admire her energetic progress ; we can scarcely turn to a page of her past history, without finding melancholy evidence of the want of scientific knowledge in the management and development of her resources.* If we look at the vast sums of money, which have been borrowed and laid out on our roads and bridges, what have they all amounted to, with a few recent exceptions, but almost absolute losses, for want of the requisite knowledge and skill on the part of managers and Engineers ? What large sums of public money have been wasted in the construction of various of our Provincial works, from the same causes ? How many private individuals in every District in Upper Canada have been almost reduced to bankruptcy from the same kind of mechanical incompetency ? How many enterprising persons have expended their all in the erection of mills and other kinds of machinery, and have at length found their efforts fruitless and themselves ruined on account of the ignorance of the Mechanics, on whose supposed knowledge and judgment, they relied to execute their plans. We have monumental proofs of this in the broken mill-dams, the decaying mill-frames, and the dilapidated manufacturing Buildings, which meet us in various parts of the Province. The larger portion of these engineer and mechanical pretenders have been foreign adventurers. They came here not to improve Canada, but to make money, and then to return whence they came. Native skill has had very little part in the public works of our Country native skill has, for the most part, remained alike unemployed and undeveloped. Had the early Government of Canada promoted the establishment of Scientific Schools for Canadian Engineers and Artisans, at the time, and with a liberality corresponding to that which it displayed in establishing Greek and Latin Grammar Schools, how different would have been the career of our public and private improvements. ! Had one-tenth part of the money been expended in the proper education of Canadian Mechanics which has been lost to Canada in consequence of mechanical ignorance, we might have had a School for Mechanics, amply provided with Apparatus, Libraries and able Teachers and Lecturers, free to all applicants, in every District Town in Upper Canada.—tens of thousands of pounds would have been saved to our public debt, and like sums would have been added to the productiveness of our public works.

What is now our Imperative Duty in View of these deficiences of the Past.

The remaining practical question then is,—is the past to be the emblem and type of the future ? Is adventurous foreign mechanism to do our work ? or avaricious foreign ignorance and cupidity to waste, or absorb, our resources ? Is the Canadian Mechanic, or Engineer, to occupy a position of inferiority beside the European, or American, Engineer, or Mechanic ? Let me not be misunderstood. By the Canadian Mechanic I mean the Canadian resident, whatever may have been the Country of his birth, or education. I hold that the moment a man, placing his foot on Canadian ground, says "this is my *home* and the home of my offspring," he ceases to be a Scotchman, an Irishman, an Englishman, or an American, or even a Frenchman, or German, and he becomes a Canadian, and should think and feel and act in reference to his local residence and relations. To immigrant Mechanics and Manufacturers, both from the Mother Country and the United States, I think Upper Canada is largely indebted for the little mechanical and manufacturing improvements she does possess ; while presuming foreign adventurers, speculating upon the simplicity of domestic ignorance, have inflicted upon our Country untold injuries and losses. That domestic ignorance in respect to Mechanical Science and Arts ought never to have existed. It was, to say the least, an inverted pyramid policy, which provided for a preliminary education for the professions, and a magnificent endowment for University Education, without making any provision for a corresponding preliminary education for the trades, or a penny's endowment for the common education of the people. Is this policy to be perpetuated ? Are the productions of the trades to constitute a most considerable branch of the public revenue, and yet no provision be made for the education of those trades ? What are the Mechanic Arts of a Country, but the very arteries and tissue of its prosperity and civilization ? Not an acre could be tilled, or a bushel of grain floured, or a cottage erected, or a table spread, or a garment worn, without the fruits of mechanical industry, and, in several respects, of scientific mechanical invention. Without her mechanical arts,—nay, even without her coal mines, and the skill to work them,—Great Britain herself would be one of the poorest Countries in Europe, instead of standing at the head of human power and civilization. What would the Eastern and Northern parts of the neighbouring States be, but for their manufactures and mechanical inventions and machinery ? The resources of Western Europe were drained as long as she depended upon Asia for her manufactures ; and so will the resources of Canada be drained, and the Country remain stationary, as long as it sends off its

* This state of things in the early Fifties has all been happily changed ; and the first substantial movement to promote the scientific training of the artisan class was made in 1870. See the Note on page 40 of this Volume.

money to buy from abroad, what it can manufacture at home. Every shilling of money sent out of the Country, reduces its available capital; every article of produce, or manufacture, exported from the Country, increases its wealth. In a Country of wood, why should we import any articles of wooden manufacture? In a Country of iron mines, why should not the shelves of our hardware merchants be furnished with Canadian Hardware? In a Country of sheep and flax, why should we not be supplied with Canadian woollens and linens? And why should we not import the raw-cotton, and manufacture it ourselves, as well as import the manufactured cotton?* Why should not home skill and industry supply home wants, and thus build up every description of home interests, and indefinitely advance home prosperity and wealth?

Appeal for the establishment of Training Schools for Artisans, as in Europe.

Why then have we not Schools to secure to our own Country, the priceless benefits of such education for its Mechanics? And why is not the mechanical population entitled to endowments for such a preparatory education as well as the professional population to University, and College, and Grammar School endowments? In the principal Cities and Towns in Great Britain, Institutions have long been established, mostly however by Municipal authority, or private liberality and enterprise, where intending Architects, and Engineers and Mechanicians, have acquired the requisite preliminary knowledge for their respective employments. Mechanics' Institutes and kindred associations are doing much, by means of scientific and Popular Lectures for the instruction and benefit of practical Mechanics, who have enjoyed few, or no, educational advantages in early life. Latterly, the Government of England has begun to contribute to the same object, by the establishment of Schools of Arts and Design, which are numerously attended by Mechanics of various trades.† Even the old, and hitherto immutable Universities of Oxford and Cambridge are beginning to imbibe the spirit of progress, and to assimilate their Statutes and Systems to the demands and wants of the age. In Paris, besides the Polytechnic School of France, or as it was formerly termed, "the Central School of Public Works," (designed to educate young men for the military, naval, and civil service) and its appendages, the "School of Roads and Bridges," and the "School of Mines;" you will find, or, at least, you might have found a year, or two, since, the "Central School of Arts and Manufacture"—designed for young men, throughout the Nation, intending to become Civil Engineers, Superintendents of Manufactories and Workshops, Architects, and Machinists, etcetera, and embracing a three years' course of instruction and comprehending every department of mechanical science. In 1845, several hundred young men were in attendance at this School, and among them not a few foreigners. Every State of Germany has its Trade Schools, as well as its Elementary and Classical Schools. Even in Austria, at Vienna, there exists a Polytechnic Institute on the most extensive scale, as a school of Mechanic Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, and with no charge to Students but a trifling entrance fee. In each of the twenty Regencies of Prussia, there is a School of Arts, supported at the expense of the State,—in all cases the Government also supplying the Apparatus for the courses of Mechanics, Physics and Chemistry, and furnishing the requisite engravings for the courses of Drawing, Text-books for instruction and the Library.‡

Is it surprising then, that such parts of Europe excel in skill and taste in the mechanic arts of every description, (how deficient soever they may be in the art of free government,) when they are dotted over with Schools of the Arts. This fact has not escaped the notice of our far-seeing American neighbours. Their educationists and philanthropists have called attention to it. They have recently established new departments in some of their Colleges to meet the exigency, while the elements of the Natural Sciences have long been subjects of instruction in many of their Academic and Common Schools. In the Message of the newly elected Governor, (delivered the second of this month,) to the Legislature of the State of New York, I

* Since these remarks were written, Cotton mills have been established with success in Upper Canada.

† Such were the efforts made in England in the early Fifties to promote the education of the artisan class in England. And, although, great progress has been made in England since then in industrial training, yet, as Sir Philip Magnus, and his Colleagues, in their Report to the Government in 1896, say: "We are led to believe that much more is being done for the training of those destined for the higher ranks of industry in many parts of Germany than in England, and this too, notwithstanding the large sums entrusted to County Councils and Borough Authorities under the provisions of the Act of 1890." (*Page 7.*)

‡ That Germany has not fallen behind in her efforts to promote technical and industrial education,—but, on the contrary, has redoubled her efforts to do so, may be gathered from the following extract from the Report of Sir Philip Magnus and his Colleagues to the British Government in 1896, (already quoted): "The Lesson to be derived from all this activity, [described in a former part of the Report], in matters pertaining to Education is clearly this; that our foreign rivals are determined to keep ahead in the matter of facilities for instruction; and not only so in those Institutions wherein the higher branches of scientific instruction is pursued. They are convinced that the Nation which has the best Schools is the best prepared for the great industrial warfare which lies before us, and no money appears to be grudged for the erection equipment and maintenance of all grades of schools, and especially of the Science Laboratories, which we have seen are being multiplied in Germany. (*Page 10.*)

find the following paragraph,—a paragraph which speaks to Canadians as well as to Americans and such as I should like to see in the forthcoming Vice-regal Speech to our own Legislature :—

"I think the time has arrived when the State of New York is called upon to make provision for the advancement of Agricultural Science, and of knowledge in the Mechanic Arts. Of late years, the Science of Agriculture has received much attention, and its influence, in combination with the practical labours of those engaged in the ennobling pursuits of Husbandry, has lessened the toil and increased the returns of the tillers of the soil. Similar influences have produced similar results, with repect to the Mechanic Arts. If the wealth, and power, and independence of a Nation, are to be estimated by its ability to supply, from within itself, its most essential wants, and from its abundance to minister to the wants of others, it is both wise and politic for the State to aid the advancement of those particular branches of knowledge, more immediately bearing upon the pursuits of the great producing classes. In this view, I cannot too strongly recommend the endowment by the State of an Agricultural School, and a School for Instruction in the Mechanic Arts."

Should Upper Canada Continue to make no move in the direction of the Practical Instruction of Her Mechanics ?

In conclusion, then, I have only to add, is Upper Canada still to remain indifferent to this vital element of domestic prosperity and social progress ? Will not the Mechanics of Upper Canada, —especially the Mechanics of Toronto,—adopt some energetic means to attain an object so essential to the interests of mechanical industry, and so important to the respectability and pleasures of mechanical pursuits ? Why should there not be an endowed Provincial School of Mechanic Arts in Toronto, as well as an endowed University of Literature ? Why should there not be an Elementary School of Mechanic Arts in every District Town in Upper Canada, as well as a District Grammar School ? This was one object of the present School Law for Cities and Towns The official Circular transmitting a copy of it to each City and Town Corporation in January, last, called their attention to the importance and mode of establishing a Central School in each City and Town, adapted to impart a thorough mechanical and commercial education.* As no population was ever yet educated, except in crime, by having its Schools shut up, so Mechanics will never attain the educational advantages and social position, which are due to Arts and Manufactures, without asserting the rights of their order, and the hitherto neglected interests of their trades.

And while there is an unmeasured field of improvement and prosperity spread out before us, in the landscape of the future, we are not to suppose that there remains nothing for us to achieve in the field of discovery and invention. The Steam Engine itself may be but in the infancy of its perfection, the locomotion of the present day may be but a snail's speed to the locomotion of the future ; and the most admired inventions and machinery of the present age may be thrown aside as useless lumber in comparison with the inventions and machinery of a coming age. The last Steam Packet from England informs us, that Doctor Faraday has discovered "a hitherto unknown mechanical power, connected in a remarkable manner with Magnetism" ; and apprizes us, at the same time, that progressive science, not content with employing the electric fluid as a messenger of thought, has also adopted it, as an instrument of light,—a light that cheers the deepest gloom out at sea for miles in circumference, and which would in the darkest night, shed the brightness of two full moons over the City of Toronto—a light which seems almost to challenge the solar rays in the brilliancy of its effulgence, as well as in the rapidity of its travels. Unknown principles, and elements, and powers, now mysteriously operating around us, may be to our descendents what the mechanical agencies of air and steam are to us ; and the past progress in the Arts and Sciences may be only the introduction to future advancement. May Canada share largely in the honours and benefits of that advancement ; and may the generations of future ages rank many of her mechanic sons with the Watts, and Arkwrights, the Franklins and Fultons of past ages !

* This Circular will be inserted in a subsequent Chapter of this Volume.

CHAPTER X.

FORMAL RESOLUTIONS PASSED AT THE COUNTY SCHOOL CONVENTIONS, 1853.

In accordance with the Circular from the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Municipal Councillors, Local Superintendents and Trustees of Schools (on page 38 of this Volume,) relating to County School Conventions, these Conventions were held in the several Counties of Upper Canada during the Months of January, February and March, 1853. The proceedings of these Conventions were duly reported, and that fully, in the local Newspapers Press, and they awakened a great deal of interest on the part of the friends of education who attended the Meetings. It is not necessary, in this Volume, to give any special report of these proceedings, as they took a wide range, and evoked a large amount of interesting discussion. It is desirable, however to give, in full the several Resolutions which were passed at the Meetings, as they embody the substance, in brief, of the popular and local opinion of the ratepayers present at the Conventions, on the subjects which were brought before them. These Resolutions have been classified, and they relate: (1), "To the Power of School Trustees in deciding upon the manner of raising School Moneys: (2.), To a System of Free Schools, supported by Township, or County, Rates: (3.), To the Establishment of Public Libraries: and (4.), Miscellaneous subjects and Votes of Thanks.

1. Resolutions Relating to the Extension of the Powers of Trustees in Deciding upon the Manner of Raising School Moneys.

County of Lincoln. *Resolved*: That it is desirable that Trustees be empowered to decide upon the manner in which Moneys are to be raised to maintain the Schools,—free, or otherwise.

County of Welland. *Resolved*: That the Trustees, as Representatives of the respective School Sections, be authorized to decide upon the manner in which their Schools shall be supported, free, or otherwise, until such times as other provision shall be made by either the Municipal Council, or the Provincial Parliament.

United Counties of Wentworth and Halton. *Resolved*: That the Powers enjoyed by the City and Town Boards of School Trustees, in reference to the mode of providing for the support of Schools, be extended to (Rural) Township School Trustees.

United Counties of Wellinton, Waterloo and Grey. *Resolved*: That the Power enjoyed by the City and Town Trustees of Schools, in reference to the mode of providing for the support of their Schools, be extended to Trustees of School Sections in Townships.

United Counties of Huron, Perth and Bruce. *Resolved*: That, as School Trustees are changed at the regular meetings for that purpose, it is desirable that such should, in Townships, as in Cities and Towns, be allowed to determine the manner in which their Schools should be supported.

County of Lambton. *Resolved*: That this Convention deems it expedient to leave the method of supporting Schools to the Trustees, with the understanding that, before such provision is introduced, the whole of the Trustees, now elected, be newly elected.

County of Essex. *Resolved*: That it is the opinion of this Meeting that Trustees in rural School Sections in the Townships, should be vested with Powers similar to those possessed by Trustees in Cities and Towns.

County of Norfolk. *Resolved*,—That, in the opinion of this Meeting, it is extremely desirable that Trustees of Township Common Schools should be endowed with the same powers as are at present exercised by the Trustees in Cities, Towns and Villages.

United Counties of Leeds and Grenville. *Resolved*,—That it is desirable that the same power which the Trustees of Cities, Towns and Villages possess, with regard to the determining in what manner Common Schools shall be maintained, should be extended to School Section Trustees in the Townships.

11. Resolutions in Favour of a Provincial System of Free Schools, Supported by County, or Township, Rates.

County of Lincoln. *Resolved*,—That, in the opinion of this Meeting, it would be an improvement in the Common School Law, if the County Councils, and Township Councils were empowered by law to determine whether the Common Schools in such County, or in such Township, (as the case may be), should be Free Schools.

County of Welland. *Resolved*,—That the County, or Township, Municipal Councils be empowered to pass by-laws making all the Schools in their Municipalities Free.

United Counties of Wentworth and Halton. *Resolved*,—That the question of Free Schools be left for decision to the County and Township Municipalities.

County of Essex. *Resolved*,—That the Legislature would promote the welfare of the people, by extending the powers of the various Municipal Corporations, enabling them to adopt measures for the establishment of Free Schools, either by a general tax, or by local rate.

County of Kent. *Resolved*.—That this Meeting would prefer to see the system of Free Schools at once established by Legislative enactment ; but, since the Country is not fully prepared for such a step, this Meeting is of opinion that the question should be left to be settled by the County, or Township, Councils.

United Counties of Middlesex and Elgin. *Resolved*,—That, in the view of this Convention, our Public Schools should be supported by a general Provincial tax.

County of Oxford. *Resolved*,—That, in the opinion of this Meeting, to empower the Trustees of the various School Sections to adopt the Free School System, without consulting the people at the annual meetings, would be some improvement upon the present System, (still a very slight one) ; as we cannot suppose that many Trustees could be found who would be willing to sacrifice their peace and comfort, by adopting a course, even at the call of duty, which would embitter against them the feelings of many of their neighbours ; and to authorize the various Municipalities to introduce that System into their respective limits, would be a still greater improvement ; nevertheless this Meeting is deeply impressed with the conviction that nothing short of a Parliamentary provision for Free Schools for the whole Country will meet the wants and wishes of the most intelligent of the people of this Province.

County of Norfolk. *Resolved*,—That in the opinion of this Convention, it is expedient that the Legislature of this Province should provide by law for a Universal System of Education, extending from the elementary branches to the highest departments of training for both sexes ; the deficiency of public funds for the support of such a System to be made up by general assessment on property, as the only true mode of providing for public instruction.

County of Ontario : *Resolved*,—That this Meeting recognizes the principle that the wealth of a Country should be chargeable with the education of the youth of that Country, and looks forward with satisfaction to the time when such principle shall obtain generally in Canada, and be introduced into our school law. (*Note*. It was so adopted in 1871)

Resolved.—That in view of furthering the object contemplated in the foregoing Resolution, this Convention is of opinion that the power to determine whether the Schools in any County, or Township, should be Free, might with propriety be vested in the Municipal authorities of such County, or Township, until a Provincial enactment be passed to that effect.

Resolved,—That when a Rate-bill is imposed upon pupils in any School Section, such Rate-bill shall not exceed one shilling and threepence per month, per pupil. (That is now the law.)

County of Hastings. *Resolved*,—That all restrictive measures, in reference to the practical working of our Common Schools be rescinded, and that all our Schools be free by Legislative enactment.

(Note. This was done by the Legislature in 1871.)

County of Prince Edward. *Resolved*,—That it is the opinion of this Convention, that an Assessment should be levied by the County Councils for the support of Free Schools, after all such other funds as may be available for School Purposes shall be exhausted.

Resolved,—That this Convention recognizes the soundness of the principle that the property of the Province should educate the youth of the Province, on the ground that the benefit

derived from general education is enjoyed by the whole community; but it would, at the same time, express the opinion, that if the community is thus compelled to pay for the support of Schools, the law should provide for the full enjoyment of the benefit paid for, by making it compulsory on all to avail themselves of the benefits of education.

UNITED COUNTIES OF LENNOX AND ADDINGTON. *Resolved*,—That it is the opinion of this Meeting that it would be more satisfactory to have a Provincial Act, providing for the universal adoption of the Free School system, than the provisions of the present Act.

COUNTY OF FRONTENAC. *Resolved*: That the Free School system be adopted by the Legislature.

(NOTE. The Legislature did adopt that system in 1871.)

UNITED COUNTIES OF LEEDS AND GRENVILLE. *Resolved*. That all the Common Schools be made Free by Legislative enactment.

UNITED COUNTIES OF LANARK AND RENFREW. *Resolved*: That, in the sense of this Convention, the Provincial Parliament ought to make provision by law for a Universal System of Free Education.

NOTE. The Legislature did adopt that system in 1871.

COUNTY OF CARLETON. *Resolved*,—That in the opinion of this Meeting it is desirable that a Legislative enactment be passed for the general adoption of Free Schools.

COUNTY OF DUNDAS. *Resolved*, 1*st*,—That we recognize the Free School System of Education as being the one best adapted to the genius of our institutions and the wants of our Country.

Resolved, 2*nd* —That, for the better working of our School System, it is desirable that a law be passed at the present Session of our Provincial Parliament, by which, in a manner that shall be equitable and just, all the Common Schools shall be made Free.

Resolved, 3*rd*,—That, inasmuch as education, generally diffused, is indispensible to the security of property, true national prosperity and greatness, we, therefore, regard a property tax for the support of Free Schools as equitable and just.

Resolved, 4*th*,—That taxes imposed for the support of Schools will ever yield a greater return in the prosperity and security of a nation than those which are levied for the building of fortifications and navies, and the support of armies.

Resolved, 5*th*,—That this Meeting anxiously anticipates the day when the Clergy Reserves shall be made available for purposes of education.

UNITED COUNTIES OF PRESCOTT AND RUSSELL. *Resolved*,—That the present School Law be so altered as to make the system of Free Schools general.

(NOTE. This was done in 1871.)

III. RESOLUTIONS RELATING TO THE ESTABLISHMENT OF PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

UNITED COUNTIES OF WENTWORTH AND HALTON. *Resolved*,—That the Local Superintendents of the United Counties form themselves into a committee of correspondence, to ascertain the wishes of School Section Trustees in regard to the establishment of School Libraries.

UNITED COUNTIES OF WELLINGTON, WATERLOO, AND GREY. The Convention considered that the system of Township Libraries was preferable to that of County, or School Section, Libraries.

COUNTY OF PERTH. The opinion expressed by the Convention was similar to the foregoing.

UNITED COUNTIES OF HURON AND BRUCE. A motion was unanimously adopted in favour of Township Libraries.

COUNTY OF LAMBTON. *Resolved*,—That the plan for Township Libraries, as suggested by the Chief Superintendent of Education, be approved by this Convention.

COUNTY OF ESSEX. *Resolved*.—That it appears to this Meeting that Township Libraries would be preferable to either School Section, or County, Libraries.

COUNTY OF KENT. *Resolved*,—That it is the opinion of this Meeting the establishment of Township Libraries would be more conducive to the general diffusion of knowledge than to have only one in each County; and this Meeting hopes that the several Municipalities will avail themselves of the application about to be made to them by the Chief Superintendent, to raise the necessary funds to meet the Legislative Apportionmenf for that important purpose.

UNITED COUNTIES OF MIDDLESEX AND ELGIN. *Resolved*,—That the establishment of Township Libraries appears to us far preferable to that of County, or School Section, Libraries.

COUNTY OF OXFORD. *Resolved*,—That this Meeting approves of the proposal of the Chief Superintendent to establish Township, in preference to County, School Libraries; and would

recommen l that, in any Regulations to be adopted for that purpose, the wants and conveniences of all such School Sections, as are willing to co-operate, should be attended to.

County of Norfolk. *Resolved*,—That, in the opinion of this Convention, the establishment of Township, City, Town, and Village Libraries would be greatly conducive to the diffusion of general knowledge, and would be preferable to County, or School Section, Libraries.

County of Brant. *Resolved*,—That it is the opinion of this Meeting that County Libraries, with Township Branch Libraries, will be most likely to meet the present wants of the County of Brant.

United Counties of York and Peel. *Resolved*,—That, in the judgment of this Convention, a Library should be established in each Township, and distributed among the School Sections so as to secure a systematic circulation of the whole of the Books in it; that each Section may in due time have access to all of the Books in the Township Library.

County of Ontario. *Resolved*,—That, whereas it is essential to provide mental food for the youth of our Country, it is the opinion of this Convention that measures should be forthwith adopted to secure this, by the establishment in each Township of School Libraries:

That the several Township Municipalities shall raise for Public Libraries, say £50, or £100, which will secure the Government appropriation:

That it shall be part of the duty of the Town Clerk to take charge of the Books, which shall be classed into as many divisions as there are School Sections, which Sections shall obtain their supply once per quarter, according to such rotations as shall secure the whole in turn.

United Counties of Northumberland and Durham. *Resolved*,—That it is the opinion of this Convention that the most practicable plan of rendering available the Legislative provision for Public Libraries, is the establishment of Township Libraries, under the authority and management of Township Municipalities, with the School Teachers of such Townships, Cities, and Towns and Villages as Librarians.

County of Hastings. *Resolved*,—That this Meeting considers Township Libraries preferable to County, or School Section, Libraries.

County of Prince Edward. *Resolved*,—That in the opinion of this Convention the establishment of Township Libraries will better promote the objects proposed by the formation of Public Libraries, than the establishment either of County, or School Section, Libraries.

United Counties of Lennox and Addington. *Resolved*,—That this Convention approve of the establishment of Township Libraries.

County of Frontenac. *Resolved*,—That, in the opinion of this Convention, the establishment of County Libraries, embracing Scientific Works and Works of Reference, and also Township Libraries, are desirable.

United Counties of Leeds and Grenville. *Resolved*,—That this Meeting are of opinion that the cause of Education would be best advanced by the establishment of Township Libraries.

United Counties of Lanark and Renfrew. *Resolved*,—That it is the sense of this Convention that Township Libraries should be established, as being the best fitted to promote the object of diffusing information among the people.

County of Carleton. *Resolved*,—That in the opinion of this Meeting Township, City, Town, and Village Libraries are desirable.

County of Dundas. *Resolved*,—That Township Libraries are best suited to our present wants.

United Counties of Stormont and Glengarry. *Resolved*,—That it is the sense of this Meeting that it would be desirable to establish Public Libraries in every County. That these might be established on the principle of a combination of the systems of the County, Township and School Section Libraries—the County Libraries to contain merely large and expensive works, such as Encyclopædias for reference, etcetera,—the Township Libraries to consist of a general selection from the List, and to be established on the circulating, or perambulatory, system among the several School Sections.

United Counties of Prescott and Russell. *Resolved*,—That it is the sense of this Convention that Township Libraries should be established, as being the best fitted to promote the diffusion of useful information among the people; but with the power of dividing and circulating the books among the different School Sections of the Township.

IV. Miscellaneous Resolutions and Votes of Thanks.

Merrittsville, 25th January.—Moved by Mr. Thomas Burgar, seconded by Mr. Andrew Van Alstine, and,—

Resolved—That a vote of thanks be tendered to the Chief Superintendent for the full and satisfactory explanations of questions this day submitted, and for his untiring zeal in behalf of the education and prosperity of the present and rising generation.

Guelph, 28th January.—Moved by Doctor Clark, Warden of the County, seconded by Mr. John Harland, and

Resolved—That the high obligations felt by this Convention to Doctor Ryerson for the information communicated, and for the interest manifested by him in the educational prosperity of the Country are hereby expressed, and the thanks of this Meeting tendered to him.

Port Sarnia, 2nd February.—Moved by Captain Hyde, R.N., seconded by the Reverend G. J. R. Salter, A.B., Local School Superintendent, and

Resolved—That a vote of thanks be given to the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, for the lucid and important statements with which he has this day favoured the Convention.

Sandwich, 4th February.—Moved by Colonel John Prince, M.P.P., seconded by Mr. W. D. Baby, Sheriff of the County, and,—

Resolved—That the thanks of this meeting be given to the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, Chief Superintendent of Education, for the lucid and able exposition which he has made to this Meeting, on the subject of Education and Schools in Upper Canada, and for the able exercise of the duties of his high office in the cause of education.

London, 8th February.—Moved by the Reverend W. F. Clarke, Local School Superintendent, seconded by the Rev. Edmund Sheppard, and,—

Resolved—That this Convention expresses its satisfaction with the provisions of the School Act, and the Regulations of the Provincial Council of Public Instruction, as it respects the Moral and Religious Instruction of our children and youth.

Moved by Mr. John Campbell, seconded by Mr. Hamilton Hunter, and,—

Resolved—That it is the opinion of this Meeting that the Chief Superintendent of Education should recommend such alterations in the School Act, as will secure the appointment of Local School Superintendents, whose literary qualifications render them suitable for the office. That the way to accomplish this object is to provide that each Superintendent may have a sufficiently extensive jurisdiction to occupy all his time and attention ; that an adequate salary be attached to the office ; and that some standard of literary qualifications be adopted to render parties eligible for the appointment.

Woodstock, 9th February.—Moved by the Reverend W. S. Ball, seconded by the Reverend Robert Wallace, and

Resolved –That this Meeting, having marked with deep regret that a powerful movement has been made in certain quarters to perpetuate and extend the evils of sectarian education, and having marked with deep interest and heartfelt approbation the noble stand against this evil taken by the Chief Superintendent of Education, and feeling that any concession made on this subject is a precedent fraught with incalculable evils, tending ultimately to destroy our National System of Education, needlessly and cruelly separating the children of the community, and fostering those bitter sectarian animosities which have ever produced so much unmixed evil, would desire heartily to support the Chief Superintendent in any steps he may take to abolish all sectarian distinctions in the Common School Law.

Moved by Mr. C. Goodwin, seconded by Mr. J. Izard, and,

Resolved—That this meeting highly approves of the list of Books selected by the Rev. Chief Superintendent for the use of Public School Libraries in Canada, and desires hereby to express its admiration of the extraordinary labour he has devoted to the selection of so large and almost perfect a list, and also its gratitude for this and all his other able and long continued efforts to advance the educational interests of the Country.

Simcoe, 10th February.—Moved by the Reverend Francis Evans, seconded by the Reverend George Bell, and

Resolved—That it is the opinion of this Convention that the appointment of one Inspector of Schools in each County, instead of several Local Superintendents as at present, will highly conduce to the improvement of education—such Inspector to be selected and appointed by the Government.

Moved by Colonel W. M. Wilson, seconded by the Reverend Francis Evans, and

Resolved—That the thanks of this Convention be tendered to the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, for his able exposition of the School Law, for his valuable assistance at this Meeting, and for his unwearied and successful efforts in advancing the educational interests of this Province.

Toronto, 16*th February*,– Moved by Mr. A. WARD, Reeve of Etobicoke, seconded by Mr. MCMULLEN, and,—

Resolved—That the thanks of this Convention be given to the Chief Superintendent of Education for the great industry and zeal which he has shown in the promotion of the educational interests of the Province, and in securing the establishment of the present Common School System.

Cobourg, 25*th of February*.—*Resolved*,—That this Meeting greatly deprecates the possibility of our present School system being overturned by the establishment of Separate Schools' and would rejoice at the adoption of any measure which would ultimately tend to render the Common Schools of our Country at once national, unsectarian, and Free.

Resolved,—That the thanks of this School Convention Meeting are hereby presented to the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, for the able exposition he has given of the points of the School Law which have come under discussion ; and also for the very great trouble he has taken in his preparatory measure for the establishment of Public School Libraries, with its cordial approval of the same.

Whitby, 23*rd of February*.—*Resolved*,—That the thanks of this Meeting be cordially tendered to the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, for the courteous manner with which he has replied to the various questions propounded ; as also for the valuable information which he has offered on the different subjects under consideration.

Belleville, 26*th of February*. *Resolved*,—That this Meeting cordially unite in offering to Doctor Ryerson, Chief Superintendent of Education in Upper Canada, their thanks for the very lucid and highly gratifying address this day delivered by him upon the subject of Common Schools and Popular Education,—and for the display of his enlightened views as to the introduction of Public Libraries in connection with the School System.

Picton, 1*st of March*.—*Resolved*,—That the cordial thanks of this Convention be presented to the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, for his attendance on this occasion, and the valuable information and advice given by him ; and that it is the unanimous hope of this Convention that his valuable and efficient exertions as Chief Superintendent of Education may long be enjoyed by this Province, which has already received from them so much substantial benefit.

Napanee, 1*st of March*.—That the cordial thanks of this Meeting be presented to the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, for his attendance and valuable services rendered on this occasion, as well as for his deep interest in, and the untiring efforts put forth, for the education of the youth of our Province.

Kingston, 2*nd of March*.—*Resolved*,—That the thanks of this Convention be given to the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, for his able and lucid exposition of the School Law ; for his prompt and satisfactory answers to the various questions propounded to him—and for his assiduous and unwearied efforts to promote the educational interests of the Country ; and that this Convention has full confidence in his ability and in his patriotism.

Brockville, 4*th of March*.—*Resolved*,—That the persons composing this Meeting, having listened with much satisfaction to the lucid explanations given by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, the Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, on the all-important subject of Education, tender to the Reverend Doctor the thanks of this Meeting for the present manifestation of the deep interest which he takes in the education of the youth of Canada—as well as for his untiring efforts in times past to encourage and prompt this good cause.

Bytown, 8*th of March*.—*Resolved*,—That the thanks of this Meeting be given to the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, for his able and interesting Address, and for the untiring zeal in the cause of Popular Education with which he discharges the duties of his important office.

Matilda, 10*th of March*.—*Resolved*,– That this Meeting regrets that a clause in the School Act should have been admitted to encourage, or tolerate, any division of Schools, predicated on principles having a sectarian tendency : That, as an amendment to the School Act has been promised, this Meeting do earnestly pray that the attention and wisdom of the Government may be exercised in this great and important cause—that an Act may be passed by the Legislature to establish a General System of Education, based on principles totally free from any sectarian influence.

Resolved,—That this School Convention Meeting highly approves of the course pursued by the Chief Superintendent of Education, and the efficient manner in which he has discharged his arduous duties as also his able and patriotic defence of the cause of a liberal, enlightened, and practical system of education.

Cornwall, 12*th of March*.—*Resolved*,—That the persons attending this Meeting have listened with much pleasure to the very lucid explanations made by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson upon our Educational System, as well as upon the subject of education in general, and tender to the Reverend Doctor their thanks for the unwearied efforts he is making for the advancement of the education of the rising generation in this Province.

CHAPTER XI.

SPECIAL SUGGESTIONS TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT BY LOCAL SCHOOL AUTHORITIES IN 1853.

In addition to the preceding Series of formal Resolutions on School Questions brought before the Second County School Convention, of 1853, Doctor Ryerson requested the several Local School Superintendents to favour him with such practical Suggestions on the various subjects discussed at these Conventions as might occur to them, and as the result of their own experience. The following are the more important of the Suggestions received by him from the parties named :—

1. From the Reverend W. H. Landon, Local Superintendent of Schools in Blenheim, Oxford and Zorra West.

Suggestion I.—*Free Schools*—That a general system of Free Schools be established by law for the whole Country. The enactment for this purpose would contain, among others, the following provisions :—

1. That the payment of any Public Moneys, whether Parliamentary, or Municipal, to a School Section, be limited by the following conditions ; 1st. That a School House be erected, or rented, capable of accomodating all the pupils that may desire to attend. 2nd. That a School, by a qualified Teacher, be kept in the same, for at least six months, in the year ; during which time any of the people who desire it, together with such of their children and wards, as are upwards of five years of age, shall be allowed to attend and receive instruction, without the payment of any fee, Rate-bill, or gratuity, whatsoever.

2. The Trustees, on, or before, the First of May, to notify the Township Clerk as to what amount of money, in addition to the apportionments to be received from the public grants, will be required for all the School purposes of the Section for the current year ; when that Officer shall proceed to assess the same amount equally, upon all the rateable property in said Section, and place the sum upon the Assessment Roll of the Township, to be collected by the Township Collector, in the same manner, and at the same time, that the other Taxes are collected by him, and to be paid over in the same manner, to the Treasurer, of said Township ; provided that any inhabitant, so rated, may tender to the Collector a receipt signed by a majority of the Trustees, acknowledging the payment to them of such amount, which shall be received the same as cash.

3. In cases where it shall be necessary to pay Teachers' salaries before such Taxes can be collected, Trustees may make Drafts on the Township Treasurer, which shall be paid out of the first unappropriated money coming into such Treasurer's hands.

4. Such amounts as are levied for School Purposes upon the lands of non-residents, and which cannot be collected by the Township Collector, shall be certified to the County Treasurer, who shall advance the amount of these Taxes upon the cheque of the Trustees in favour of their Teachers.

5. All balances, which, at the end of the year, may be due to Teachers and others, for Salaries, Rents, Repairs, Fuel, Books, Apparatus, etcetera, to be paid by the Trustees' cheque upon the Township Treasurer.

6. Any balance which may remain in the Treasurer's hands, in respect to any School Section, shall be placed to the credit of such Section, and held subject to the order of its Trustees for the next year ; and any balance which may appear against a Section, in consequence of its having overdrawn the amount of its Assessment, shall be added to the amount to be levied by Assessment upon the said Section in the next year.

7. The Chief Superintendent of Education, (the County Inspector,) the County, or Township, Municipal Council, or either of them, may, at any time, cause proper examinations to be made into the financial affairs of any School Section, or into the manner in which any Township Treasurer may have discharged his trust in respect to the School Moneys coming into his hands.

Suggestion II.—*School Inspectors.* Each of such Officers to have charge of Schools in one, or two, Counties, and to be appointed and paid by the Government, for which the Education Department shall be held responsible. My reasons for this Suggestion are :

1. The present Local Superintendents, dependent as they are for their office, upon the annual vote of a Body of men, most of whom are uneducated, can never fulfil the Office of School Inspector. Very few of them, (if we except the Clergymen, who have accepted the appointment,) are themselves educated beyond the mere elements of learning; and, though the Clergy of the different Denominations of the Country, are, undoubtedly the best qualified as a class, for that office of any other; yet but few even of them, however devoted, have paid much particular attention to the subject of Elementary Instruction, and fewer still have had any experience in actual teaching. Besides, when they accept an appointment as Township School Superintendent, they do it without any intention of remitting, to any extent, the duties of their sacred and principal calling; so that it cannot be expected that they can enter upon any new course of studies, or apply much time, or thought, for preparation for those, which they regard as their subordinate duties. They may visit and examine the Schools under their charge at the proper times, they may mark the varying amounts of success which follow the efforts of different Teachers, but they cannot lead the more defective among them to the adoption of better methods which they themselves do not understand; nor can they ingraft upon imperfect Systems of School Management and Instruction improvements, of which they have never informed themselves. And how much less efficient must be the services, in this department, of the large number of busy Citizens-farmers, Mechanics, Shop keepers, etcetera, who are at present found in the Office; many of them with only the plainest education, and most of them deeply engaged in business enterprises which require for their management their undivided attention.

2. These men, from their residence in the Townships of their charge, and their consequent intimate acquaintance with the people, as well as from their general business habits, may be, and doubtless are, very well qualified to take charge of the financial affairs, and look after the mere secular concerns, of the Schools; but to expect from them the discharge of those higher and much more important duties belonging to the Office of School Inspectors, that they should be able to investigate, and at a glance, to analyse the character of the Schools they visit, to detect any defect that might exist in their Organization, Discipline, or Government, or in the character, or manner, of the instruction given in them, to point it out with distinctness and precision, and to propose and commend the more excellent way,—to acquire an easy and admitted official ascendancey in his relation with the Teachers, and to inspire them with a noble ambition to excellence in their profession,—in short, to conciliate, to influence, and rightly to guide the Schools, the School Authorities and Corporations,—to expect that the present Township Superintendents would be able to accomplish all this were as unreasonable, as it would be unjust. Yet all this, and much more, ought to be required of our School Inspectors; and a class of men should be found, at least they should be sought for, to fill that station, possessing qualities equal to the high demands to be made upon them.

3. To adopt the language of the Venerable Vanden Ende, the late Commissioner of Primary Instruction in Holland to Monsieur Cousin in 1836, as quoted in your "Report on a System of Public Elementary Instruction for Upper Canada,"—which will form the most appropriate conclusion to these suggestions. "Be careful in the choice of your Inspectors; they are the men, who ought to be sought for with a lantern in the hand."*

Suggestion III.—*School Sites, etcetera.*—That in School Sections where it may be necessary to erect a School Houses, the Trustees should be required to locate the same in the most central, or convenient, part of the Sections. That they be authorized to enter upon land for that purpose,—taking for a School Site not less than One, or more than Five, acres, (in Rural Sections.) That those School Sites, already secured and occupied, which consist of less than One acre, be immediately enlarged so as to comprehend, at least One acre, that in taking, or enlarging a School Site, the Trustees shall tender to the proprietor such an amount as they shall think an equivalent for said land, to be decided by arbitration mutually chosen, in cases of difference.

2. That no School House shall hereafter be erected at the public expense until the plan shall have been submitted to and approved by the County Inspector, and unless there shall be included in the same contract, a Woodshed and two separate Privies, with two separate entrances to them in enclosed Yards.

Suggestion IV.—*Law Proceedings.*—That no Court of Law, whatever, shall have any authority, in cases arising out of the administration of the School Law, but that all such questions shall be settled, decided, and carried into effect exclusively by the Officers and Agents of the Education Department.**

Suggestion V.—*Grammar Schools.*—That at least one half of the Trustees of these Schools be appointed by the County Municipal Council. That all Examinations be public. That the Trustees shall have power to appoint Master and Assistants and, for good reasons, to discharge them, to fix their salaries, and define the Course of Instruction to be pursued. All fees to be paid to Trustees, who shall apply them in payment of the Salaries of Teachers and in providing School Requisites. All balances to be made good by the County Municipal Council. Pupils to be admitted only by examination in presence of the Trustees. The Examination to comprise

* Page 209 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

** In his legal Judgment on the Belleville Separate School Case,—page — of this Volume, Chief Justice, Sir John Beverly Robinson, laid it down that the Chief Superintendent was, by the School law of 1850, constituted a "Domestic Forum" for the settlement of ordinary School disputes.

Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, English Grammar and Geography, the elements of none of which branches shall be taught in the Grammar School. Exhibitions, or Scholarships, of Twenty pounds each, (one Exhibition, or Scholarship, for the smaller Townships, and two each for those Townships which are entitled to Deputy Reeves,) to be established and maintained by said Township respectively and to be presented by the County Inspector, with the approbation of the Township Superintendent and Reeve, to the most deserving Boys, besides whom the same number may be admitted free, upon the same authority. Trustees may form a class of pupils in attendance at Common Schools, to receive instruction at fixed times each week in the Grammar School. A Female Department should be at once added to every Grammar School, to be subject to the same Regulations, modified only to suit the circumstances.

2. From the Reverend William F. Clarke, Local Superintendent of Schools in North Dorchester and Westminster.

Suggestion I. *School Inspection.*—I desire to suggest, as an improvement in the present School Act, the appointment of School Superintendents for entire Counties, or such portions of Counties as may be sufficient to occupy the entire attention of a single individual ; that such Superintendents be appointed from some other quarter rather than by the County Councils.—that, as far as may be, practical Educationists be appointed to the Office, and that such a remuneration be given as shall encourage persons of high intellectual ability to accept such appointments.

Some of the reasons which prompt these suggestions, and some of the advantages that would attend their adoption, are the following,—

1. It is well-known that, from personal and local considerations, many incompetent persons are appointed, under the present system, to this important Office.

2. When an individual holds the Office of School Superintendent for a single Township, the remuneration is so inadequate that, unless a deep interest is felt by the Incumbent in the Schools of the Township, the duties of the Office will be but very imperfectly performed.

3. County School Superintendents would thus have a wider influence, command more of public respect, and effect more in behalf of our Schools.

4. The additional outlay required to make up an adequate compensation to a County Superintendent devoting his whole time to the duties of his office, would be amply repaid in the increased efficiency of the Schools of the County.

5. To this I would add the Suggestion, that such Superintendents should be instructed to form Teachers' Institutes, and to give instruction in them, by way of Lectures, or otherwise.

3. From Mr. William Rath, Local Superintendent for the County of Huron,

I may state in commencing that I have a high opinion of the School Act as a whole ; it is sound in principle, and full in its details, yet capable of improvement in this latter respect.

Suggestion I. *Absentee Landholders.*—The language employed in the Ninth clause of the Eleventh Section of the School Act of 1850 has lead many to think that a Section tax levied by Trustees, can only apply to residents ;—there is a numerous class of people that are neither Freeholders, or Householders, namely 'absentee leaseholders.' The term rateable, or taxable, property, as used in the Seventeenth Section of the Act, is the proper one, the same terms should be used in both Sections.

Suggestion II. *Altering School Sections.*—The power of Township Councils to alter School Sections is still a matter of dispute, notwithstanding your repeated affirmative opinion; many think that the consent of the majority must be first obtained, and I confess myself among the number, the Fourth clause of the Eighteenth Section of the Act states that it must be done at the request of such majority,—the meaning might easily be made clearer. The power of breaking up Union School Sections seems uncertain, and should be made clear. My reasons for this second Suggestion are :—

As to the right place to put the power to alter School Sections, and under what restrictions, is a question of some importance. I have still continued to differ with the Municipal Council of these Counties, that if Township Councils should have unrestricted power to alter School Sections, when they please, there would be nothing settled, and no end to change. In some places it would be well enough, but, in many places, both ignorant and selfish men become Councillors, and there should, therefore, be some provision in the Act to restrict their actions regarding School Section boundaries. I have no better thought on the subject than that which led me formerly to suggest to you,—namely, to give Township Councils the power to appoint a Board of some three, or five, men to make a survey of a Township and to lay out all the School Sections on some definite plan, and to have their arrangements made final for a period of years, say three, or five, unless shortened, or altered, by the consent of the majority of each of two Sections requiring a change, and at the end of such period of time to have a re-survey.—I merely give this as a suggestion.

SUGGESTION III. *Union School Sections.*—The arrangement about the payment of money to Union Schools, though satisfactory as a temporary arrangement, might be improved into a permanent one. My reasons for this Suggestion are :—

The power in regard to this payment, is now in the hands of Local Superintendents. Of course, the more power they possess the greater the responsibility and liability to blame ; but it would be better to fix the principle, or plan, of paying money to Union School Sections by Act of Parliament Is there any good reason for paying the Government Grant to Townships, in place of to Counties, or to the School Circuits of a Local Superintendent ? By the present plan some Schools are far better paid in proportion than others ; for instance, where there is a large population and but few Schools. Townships, where the people make the greatest effort to maintain Schools receive less money for each School than in Townships, where the people make little effort, and are indifferent. The money received by each School is diminished in proportion to the efforts made by the Township ; if the School Money were paid to a County, there would be a larger area to work in, and would enable the Superintendent better to carry out the principle of paying School moneys in proportion to local effort, which I am fully satisfied is the true principle on which to grant Legislative assistance to Schools ; if this plan were to be adopted, there would be no trouble in dealing with Union School Sections, as they could then be treated as any other Schools. As far as regards Union Sections, it would save trouble, for, if the public money of each Township be kept separate, a Teacher of a Union School Section would have to go to one Treasurer for part of his pay and to another for the rest, —there would also be more account keeping too for Treasurers, Auditors and Local Superintendents.

SUGGESTION IV. *Auditing School Accounts.*—Where the public School money is paid by the County Treasurer, (which is seldom the case.) there is no difficulty in complying with the requirements of the Fifth clause of the Twenty-seventh Section of the School Act of 1850, but when Sub-treasurers in Townships are appointed, (by the County Council,) for the sake of convenience, a difficulty arises which the law does not provide for, namely, County Auditors must either travel over the County to audit the Sub-treasurers books, or Sub-treasurers must take their Books and vouchers for audit to the County Town. My reasons for this fourth Suggestion are :

I think there should be a provision making this the duty of Township Auditors, (where Township Sub-treasurers are employed,) and to compel them to furnish the County Clerk with a copy of their Reports in due time, under a penalty to be recovered by the prosecution of the Local Superintendent before any Justice of the Peace.

(*Note*, It is entirely in the hands of the County Council to make the arrangements here suggested, as the Sub-treasurers of School money are, by law County Officers.)

SUGGESTION V. *Taxing Non-Residents.*—In places like the Huron Tract, where there is a great deal of non-resident property in most of the School Sections, Trustees are often embarrassed, and Teachers are kept out of part of their salary for some time, owing to the difficulty of collecting School Taxes from non-residents. My reasons for this fifth Suggestion are :—

The best way at present is to have their taxes imposed by a Township Bye-law, but even then it is a long delay. In the meantime, Trustees cannot discharge their Teacher, (should he not suit them,) neither can they impose a fresh tax on residents to make up a deficiency of Tax already levied, but not collected. This is an obstacle in the way of maintainmg Free Schools. I fear it will not be very easy to remedy this difficulty. Perhaps a short and sure method of enforcing payment from absentees could be devised ; if not, power could be given to Trustees to raise the uncollected balance off residents, or those sending children to the School. I think those who send to the School would have the best right to pay it. It would be unfair to subject residents, who have no children, to any greater burdens than non-residents. The present power of Trustees to sue non-residents does not avail much, as these non-residents are often scattered through the County where they cannot be found.

(NOTE. See number four of Mr. Landon's Suggestion I. on page 59 herewith,) and also Mr. Rath's Suggestion number I. on page 61.

SUGGESTION VI. *Trustees' School Reports.*—Out of thirty-five Trustee School Reports that I have received, there is not one correct ;—they all, it is true, shew the actual amounts received and paid to Teachers, instead of giving the amounts provided, or levied. It is the Teachers that fill up the Reports for the Trustees. This uniform practice of doing what they suppose to be required in these Reports, shows what they understand to be the design of the heading of the columns. It would save Local Superintendents a great deal of trouble if the headings of the columns in the Trustees' School Reports were altered.

SUGGESTION VII. *School Visits.*—I think it desirable to continue the late provision regarding the number of Official Visits to Schools which were required from the Local Super-

intendents. The amount of salary for Local Superintendents, suggested to County Councils by the School Act, bears no proportion to the labour imposed, and caused frequent charges to be made in the appointment of these Officers.

SUGGESTION VIII. *School Code.*—I would further suggest that all of the School laws be embodied in one fresh Act, and the present separate ones totally repealed. It will be so much more convenient for the people to find the School Law all in one document. I have decided opinions on some principles now before the public,—such as to Setcarian Schools,—making Schools, entirely Free by Provincial action, etcetera, but, as I understand from your Circular, it is not the intention of the Legislature to introduce new principles into the School Law so much as to perfect details, I will content myself with the foregoing Suggestions,—hoping that you may find in them something worthy of consideration.

4. FROM MR. S. DOAN, LOCAL SUPERINTENDENT, CROWLAND.

SUGGESTION I. *Supporting Schools.*—The Township Council should be empowered to tax each School Section within its limits, for a sum sufficient, (in addition to the Legislative Grant,) to keep open a School at least six months in the year, say at Four pounds per month ; and to impose a supplementary tax, at the request of the Trustees, for any additional sum required to pay the Teacher.

SUGGESTION II. *Union School Sections.*—But one Township Council should be authorized to assess a Union School Section ; and the money thus collected should be paid to the Treasurer of the Township in which the School House stands. The Trustees of said Union School Section should have access to no other School Fund.

5. FROM THE REVEREND EDMUND SHEPPARD, LOCAL SUPERINTENDENT OF MALAHIDE AND SOUTH DORCHESTER.

SUGGESTION I. *Apportioning School Money.*—During the past year the subject of the apportionment of the Government Grant was taken into consideration at an adjourned Meeting of the County Board of Public Instruction, for the United Counties of Middlesex and Elgin, when I proposed,—

"That a definite sum be given to each School Section, in proportion to the time the School is kept in operation during the year,—say One hundred dollars for a year, Seventy-five dollars for nine months, Fifty dollars for six months, and Twenty-five dollars for three months ; and that the sums necessary to make up the amounts, be raised by Provincial taxation, if the present Grant prove insufficient."

With which proposal the Members present unanimously agreed.

CHAPTER XII.

CONGRATULATORY ADDRESSES PRESENTED TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION, 1853.

I. ADDRESS TO THE REVEREND DOCTOR RYERSON ON HIS FIRST OFFICIAL VISIT TO HIS NATIVE COUNTRY.

On the occasion of the Official Visit of the Chief Superintendent to the County of Simcoe,—his Native County,—to hold the County School Convention there, the Residents of the Town availed themselves of the opportunity to present to him the following congratulatory Address :—

To the Reverend Egerton Ryerson, D. D., Chief Superintendent of Education.

Reverend Sir,—The Board of School Trustees and the Local Superintendent of Schools for the Town of Simcoe have great pleasure in greeting you on this your First Official Visit, and in bidding you sincere and cordial welcome to this your Native County.

They have also great pleasure in communicating to you the unanimous feeling of respect and admiration with which the local School Authorities of this Municipality have marked your untiring zeal and long-continued exertions in the sacred cause of universal education ; resulting

in a highly improved System of General Education, now so prevalent throughout the length and breadth of the Province; and in the extended diffusion of that moral intelligence among the community which gives a certain guarantee of a steady progression to still higher improvements.

They have great pleasure in availing themselves of this opportunity of pointing out to you the very great change which has taken place in this community, in favour of Free Schools,—a change, they have no doubt, in a great measure produced by your able advocacy of the principle that Free Schools are essential to the perfect education of a people. The Schools in this Municipality are now Free, and are so by the voice of a large majority of the people themselves, deliberately declared at a protracted and keenly contested election of Trustees, of two days' duration, in January last.

Anticipating much benefit to the cause of education, and much pleasure from the interchange of views and feelings on this first visit to our highly favoured County, we beg to tender you our best wishes that every happiness and success, with the Divine blessing of Providence, may attend you in the good work in which you are so earnestly engaged.

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and School Officers of the Town of Simcoe,

WILLIAM M. WILSON, Chairman of the Board of School Trustees.

SIMCOE, February 10th, 1853.

NOTE.—To this Address Doctor Ryerson made a suitable Reply.

2. ADDRESS AND PRESENTATION TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT BY THE DEPARTMENTAL OFFICERS ON HIS RETURN FROM HOLDING COUNTY SCHOOL CONVENTIONS IN 1853.

Reverend Sir,—The circumstance of your return from your late onerous and successful labours in the public service affords us an opportunity, of which we gladly avail ourselves, of manifesting in strong terms the feelings of respectful esteem and regard which we entertain towards you. As Officers connected with the Department of Public Instruction, to whom all its workings must be familiar, we offer you this expression of our admiration for the ability and energy you have displayed in the management of that Department; an ability acknowledged by individuals of all shades of opinions, and of which the present beautiful Structure will long remain a monument.

The present state of Popular Education in Upper Canada, which contrasts so favourably with its condition in other Countries, is mainly attributable, under the Divine Blessing, to your exertions; the very Building in which we are now assembled owes its existence to your unwearied advocacy of the cause of public enlightenment, aided by the valuable co-operation of the Council of Public Instruction, and supported by the sagacious policy which allocated, for that purpose, a generous grant of Twenty-five thousand pounds, (£25,000) from the public funds. It is universally acknowledged to be one of the most elegant and convenient Buildings for its purpose on this Continent; and now that so satisfactory a result has attended your labours in promoting its erection, we cannot forbear congratulating you on their successful issue.

Trusting that the Institution has assumed a still more favourable position in public estimation during this Session of the Normal and Model Schools—the first since these Buildings were appropriated to their legitimate objects,—and viewing this circumstance as an omen of future success under your guidance, equally kind, courteous and judicious, we conceive the present time to be peculiarly favourable to the expression of our sentiments; and while we cannot pass over in silence your public labours in the great cause in which we are all engaged, we respectfully request your acceptance of the accompanying tribute of our personal regard, which we offer with the warmest and most sincere wishes for your health, prosperity, and happiness.

THOMAS J. ROBERTSON, Head-Master;
ARCHIBALD MCCALLUM,
JOHN HERBERT SANGSTER,
SAMPSON PAUL ROBBINS,
WILLIAM HIND,
DORCAS CLARK,
CATHERINE JOHNSTON,
} Officers of the Normal and Model Schools.

J. GEORGE HODGINS,
THOMAS HODGINS,
ALEXANDER JOHNSTONE WILLIAMSON,
} Of the Education Office of Upper Canada.

TORONTO, 1st of April, 1853.

NOTE: This Address to Doctor Ryerson was accompanied with a Silver Tea Set of Eight Pieces, on one Salver of which was engraved the following words:—

"Presented to the Reverend Egerton Ryerson, D.D., Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada, by the Officers connected with the Department of Public Instruction, as a Tribute of their Affectionate Esteem, and of their High Appreciation of his unceasing efforts to promote Popular Education in this Province."

THOMAS JAFFRAY ROBERTSON,
ARCHIBALD MCCALLUM,
JOHN HERBERT SANGSTER,
SAMPSON PAUL ROBBINS,
WILLIAM HIND,
DORCAS CLARK,
CATHERINE JOHNSON,
} Officers of the Normal and Model Schools.

J. GEORGE HODGINS,
THOMAS HODGINS,
ALEXANDER JOHNSTONE WILLIAMSON,
Officers of the Education Office, Upper Canada.

The Reverend Doctor Ryerson replied as follows,—

I thankfully accept this handsome expression of your remembrance and affection. It is a touching and unexpected welcome on my return from a two months' Tour, during which I have visited the various County Municipalities of Upper Canada, and conferred with many thousands of persons on the vital question of educating and providing useful knowledge for all the youth of our Country. Though, during that tour, I have witnessed almost every variety of condition amongst the inhabitants, from the hardships and privations of the new Settlers along the shores of Lake Huron to the comforts and advantages of the citizens of our oldest Cities and Towns,—and have experienced equal variety in modes of travelling,—at one extremity of the Province making my way through deep mud, and at the other over snow four feet deep; yet I found everywhere a kind appreciation of my humble labours, and a noble and intelligent zeal and co-operation to impart the priceless blessings of Education and Knowledge to all the children in Upper Canada, and to make Upper Canada worthy of the patriotic pride of all her children.

But to the beautiful testimonial which you this day present, there attaches a peculiar interest from the circumstance of its being the spontaneous offering of those whose position and duty it has, in so large a degree, devolved on me to determine and oversee. It is a great satisfaction and alleviation of official responsibility and labour to know, that, while compelled, by necessity and duty, to observe the most rigid economy, and require the strictest vigilance in all branches of this complex Department, I am permitted to enjoy the respect and sympathy of all of its Officers, and to witness mutual good will and cordial harmony prevailing amongst them.

I need not say how little any effort of mine would have availed in producing the results to which you refer, had it not been for the ever ready and efficient labours of the various Officers of the Establishment, and the cordial support of successive Governments and Parliaments.

In every County of Upper Canada I have heard gratifying testimony to the useful labours and salutary influence of the Normal School, as also to the facilities which have been provided for furnishing the Schools with Maps and Apparatus, and for improving School Architecture, and for diffusing Education and General Knowledge; and during my visit last week to the seat of Government, I found every disposition that the most sanguine mind could desire, both amongst the responsible Ministers of the Crown and the Members of the Legislature generally, to aid us in our work and increase our means of usefulness. And in no instance was this feeling more strongly expressed than by Her Majesty's representative, the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, who has at all times so cordially and eloquently fostered and commended our system of Normal and Elementary instruction.*

What we have thus far done, has been but laying the foundation. We are but commencing to raise the superstructure. Our Educational System has only begun to be developed. The facilities as well as the fruits of the Normal School are yet immature. The Buildings we now occupy are at length completed, so as to afford all the conveniences we could desire for Lectures, Teaching, and other purposes of the Department of Education; but I trust that, in the course of the present year, we shall make the surrounding Grounds tributary to the same objects,—illustrating the teaching of Agricultural Chemistry and Vegetable Phisiology, by what may be witnessed on a limited scale, (but sufficiently large for the purposes of teaching,) in the culture and productions of a Botanic, Fruit, and Vegetable Garden, a rotation grain and grass Farm, as well as a small Arboretum of native and foreign specimens.

*See fuller reference to this practical sympathy shown by Lord Elgin in the efforts of the Department to promote the Educational interests of the Department, on page — of this Volume.

This year also we shall be able to commence the system of Public Libraries, for which the whole Country is impatiently waiting. By the enlightened liberality of the Government and the Legislature, I trust also to be able to add Four thousand pounds, (£4,000,) to the Apportionment of the Legislative Grant in aid of Common Schools in Upper Canada, besides furnishing the *Journal of Education* gratuitously to all the School Corporations and Superintendents. And I venture to hope we shall be able to commence a Public Museum and Library, and also form the nucleus of a fund towards the support of Superannuated, or worn-out, Teachers.

I think that while the future presents demands for no ordinary labour, it is also full of hope both to the Teacher and the philanthropist, the parent and the child.

It remains for us to be impressed with the greatness of our mission, and the sacredness of our obligations,—to do what in us lie to fulfil public expectations, and to perform our duties faithfully, ever imploring and relying upon the blessing of Him in whom is all our strength, and wisdom, and sanctity, and whose blessing maketh rich without the increase of sorrow.

After reading the foregoing Reply to the Address, Doctor Ryerson spoke as follows :—

That while there was nothing more lowering to a man's dignity and self-respect than to take all of his opinions, and regulate his conduct by the opinions, and, it may be, the prejudices of others, yet there was nothing more encouraging,—next to the approbation of Him in whose hands we are, and through whose mercy we hope for salvation,—nothing more encouraging than the respect, the approbation, the confidence, and the sympathy of those with whom we are associated in our labours ; and especially nothing more encouraging than the confidence and good-will of that portion of the people who are interested in the progress and general diffusion of knowledge. Never, during the whole course of my life, have I experienced so numerous, so strong, and affecting expressions of this confidence and sympathy, as during the last three months, in making a tour through the Province. He (Doctor Ryerson) felt very much gratified by the large attendance on the present occasion, (including the Members of the Council of Public Instruction, the Master, Teachers and Officers of the Department the Students and Pupils of the Normal and Model Schools and numerous friends) as there was nothing lay nearer his heart, in connection with the great work in which he was engaged, than to see all the Teachers that came under his charge placed in circumstances to command the respect and promote the usefulness of the community. He was astonished and delighted during his recent tour at the very high estimate in which Teachers were held generally to that in which they were held five years ago, and also to the very different feelings as to the standard of their qualifications from that which existed some years ago. Had he on his list, during his Tour, the name of five hundred Teachers he would venture to say he would have got Schools for them all, for applications without number were made to him. But it was not possible for them, within any given period, to train a sufficient number of Teachers to supply all the Schools of Upper Canada.

There are at present nearly Thirty-five hundred Schools, and the utmost that we can do is to send forth two hundred Teachers a year, and at that rate it would take many years to supply a sufficient number of Teachers for all of the Schools ! There is not a Town, or Village, in Upper Canada in which they are not applying for Teachers from the Normal School ; so that those worthy young men who prepare themselves for more extensive usefulness will have the most encouraging assurance of success. The Reverend Superintendent further expressed his delight at seeing so many children present, and said that the advantages which these children enjoyed in the Model Schools, where there were so many able Teachers, were more than could be enjoyed by children in any Common School in the City, for there it was impossible to supply a sufficient number of Teachers to give the same amount of instruction that was given in the Model School. He hoped these Model School children would be model children for all the City for their intelligence, civility, and good conduct generally.

The Reverend Doctor Ryerson concluded his Address with these words :—

My earnest prayer to Almighty God is, that all the Teachers, by whom I am surrounded, and those Friends who have met to do me the honour this day, may live to witness such an unprecedented progress of civilization as to make them regard our own Country as the pride of North America generally, and Upper Canada as the pride of all the British Colonies.

The Reverend Adam Lillie, in the name of the Council of Public Instruction, then said :—

It affords us, Doctor Ryerson, the greatest possible pleasure to witness this kind expression of sympathy with you in your labours for the elevation of the interests of the Country. We go very heartily into the feelings which led these Friends to present this testimony of their respect. My own feelings, and I believe the feelings of those with whom I am associated, are, that, by the blessing of God on your labours, you are rendering the Country a very great service, and our hope is that He will spare your life very long in his service, and will enable you to realize to the fullest extent the desires with which your heart is so filled.

We are delighted to see, that you having been making further plans for the future, and specially pleased in the interest manifested in relation to the well-being of the Teachers by the proposal of some provision for their sustenance, when they have laboured as long as the gratitude and good-feeling of the community should think consistent and honourable they should do. This proposal will meet with the fullest co-operation on the part of the Council of Public Instruction.

To those connected with the Education Department and the Normal and Model Schools, by whom this testimony of affection and respect has been presented, I would say, that we congratulate you quite as much as we do him, to whom this presentation has been made. To you it is delightful to have been placed in the position that has enabled you to come forward warmly and heartily to present this Memorial. It would matter very little, indeed, what your wishes and determinations were to perform your duty, if you were met in your attempt to discharge that duty by anything either like indifference, or intermeddling, or unkindness. We know it has been far otherwise, that you have felt yourselves free, and have been animated by the kindness and interest taken in all your endeavours, and we rejoice that you have been enabled to conduct yourselves so honourably. We do feel that the whole educational interests of the Country have been most fortunately prosecuted,—promoted, on the one hand, by the earnestness with which the Chief Superintendent of Education has laboured, and, on the other, by the zeal and intelligence which the Officers and Teachers have manifested.

The interesting proceedings were then closed with the benediction by the Reverend John Jennings.

CHAPTER XIII.

EDUCATIONAL PROCEEDINGS OF COUNTY COUNCILS, 1853

1. United Counties of York and Peel.

Extract from the Proceedings of the Counties Council:

July 1st, 1853. The Council went into Committee of the whole, to consider the propriety of granting a sum of money for the purchase of a Map of Canada for the use of the Common Schools in the United Counties. It was then:

Resolved, That the sum of One hundred pounds be placed at the disposal of the Warden, in connection with the Chief Superintendent of Education, for the purpose of procuring a sufficient number of copies of the Map of Canada, with the late alterations in County Divisions in Canada, East and West, to supply each of the Common Schools within the bounds of the United Counties . . .

Resolved, That this Council, on invitation from the Chief Superintendent of Education, having visited the Normal and Model Schools on Tuesday last, as one of the days set apart for the admission of Visitors, desire to accord their approbation of the management, and the System of Education carried on in those Schools, which is satisfactory to this Council, and creditable to the Superintendent of those Institutions.

The Standing Committee on Education, to whom was referred the official Circular from the Chief Superintendent of Common Schools, apportioning the Legislative School grant for 1853, (See page 72) Make the following Report:—

1. With respect to the official Circular from the Chief Superintendent, your Committee have to state that the Council have long ago provided for the punctual payment the security and proper accounting of the expenditure of all the School Moneys for this County, that the County Clerk, previous to the first March, transmitted properly filled up, the Return required by the Chief Superintendent by the thirty-first of December, 1852, made up from the Accounts of the Township Sub-treasurers, and which Accounts have been audited by the County Auditors, and found correct,—an abstract of which is appended to this Report . . .

2. That the alteration proposed, of making up the Accounts to the first of March, instead of the Thirty-first of December previous, be carried out, if deemed of sufficient importance . . . Should the Council be of the opinion that it is advisable to adopt the plan recommended, then, in that case, every Township Sub-treasurer should be notified of the change by the County Clerk, and required to make up his Accounts to the prescribed period;

and, as usual, to furnish them to the Chief Superintendent without fail immediately after its expiration.

3. With respect to the abolition of the office of Township Sub-treasurer, in the manner proposed by the Circular, your Committee can only say, that with the present feeling in the Council on that subject, it is simply out of the question.

4. Another mode, however, suggests itself to your Committee, namely, the direct payment of the Legislative School Grant by the Chief Superintendent to the Township Treasurers, without the intervention of the County Treasurer at all, which would be an improvement upon the present unnecessarily complicated and roundabout process.

5. The third recommendation set forth in the Circular, that the Sub-treasurers be required to keep separate Accounts of the Legislative School Grant and Municipal Assessment, rendered necessary by the late Supplementary School Act . . . should be communicated to the Sub-treasurers without loss of time, that they may at once be made aware of the change required in the manner of keeping their Accounts; for which purpose it is recommended that the County Clerk be directed to address a Circular to each Sub-treasurer, requiring his compliance with that recommendation of the Chief Superintendent.

Scholarships and Exhibitions in the University and in Upper Canada College.

6. Your Committee beg to call the attention of the Council to the report of the Standing Committee on Education, of the Fourth of February, 1850, in which it was recommended that the Council should provide for the endowment of certain Scholarships and Exhibitions at the University of Toronto and Upper Canada College, to be competed for by the scholars of the Grammar Schools within the County,—a recommendation which the present Committee heartily reiterate; and in addition thereto, they are of opinion, that in order to complete a continuous chain by which a poor pupil of one of our Common Schools can gradually rise, if possessed of talent, and by his own industry and perseverence, obtain the advantage of a University Education, it is advisable that provision be made from the County funds for one free Scholarship in each Grammar School, to continue for three years, and to be competed for annually by the children of the Common Schools within the School Circuit, in which the Grammar School is situated. From the best information your Committee can obtain, they are led to believe that the sum of Twenty pounds per annum would be sufficient for each such Scholarship,—a sum utterly insignificant when compared with the great advantages that would result from the stimulus to exertion thus given to the youth of the County, by opening a way to the highest distinctions in the Land, and making that way freely accessible to the child of the poorest of the Community.

John W. Gamble, Chairman.

Toronto, 29th of June, 1853.

The Petition of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York, Ontario and Peel.

To the Honourable the Legislative Assembly of Canada, in Parliament assembled.

Respectfully Sheweth,—

That your Petitioners have taken into consideration the further amendment and alterations which they deem it necessary and expedient to make . . . and in the School Acts. . . .

And it is with feelings of deep regret that your Petitioners have discovered in the Supplementary Common School Act of 1853, lately passed, that the principle of Separate Schools is again recognized, which, were it carried out to any extent, your Petitioners believe would be highly injurious to the working of the Common School System: and that, in the opinion of your Petitioners, it is desirable that no one Religious Denomination should be preferred before the other, and, as far as the Common School Fund is concerned, no facilities should be given for the establishment of sectarian and Separate Schools, but that every inducement be held out for the children of all Denominations to meet upon common ground in the Public Schools, to receive a secular education, leaving the religious part of it to be conducted by the Parent or the Pastor; your Petitioners, therefore, most urgently call upon your Honourable House to repeal such part of the Common School Act which sanctions the establishment of Separate and sectarian Schools with the aid of the public money in any matter whatever.

Free Education of Scholars at the Grammar Schools.

Your Petitioners also regret that in the amended Acts relating to Grammar Schools and University College, no provision is made for the admission of Free Scholars in those Institutions

as provided for in former Acts,—especially the Grammar School Act of 1819*— Your Petitioners, therefore, pray that such alterations may be made in the Acts relating to Grammar Schools, Upper Canada College, and University College, as will make certain and specific provision for the education of a certain number of Free Scholars in each of those Institutions ; and your Petitioners pray that your Honourable House will take the above mentioned matters into your serious consideration, and grant such relief as may be deemed just and proper ; and your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

TORONTO, July 1st, 1853. JOSEPH HARTMAN, Warden.

2. UNITED COUNTIES OF ESSEX AND LAMBTON.

The following Memorial to the Council of the United Counties of Essex and Lambton was addressed to that Body in 1852 by the Circuit Board of Public Instruction of the County of Essex. It recommends that provision be made by the Council for Scholarships in the University of Toronto and for free Pupils in the Grammar School of the County.

FREE EDUCATION AND UNIVERSITY SCHOLARSHIPS FOR PUPILS IN THE COUNTY GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

To the Warden and Reeves of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Essex and Lambton. The Memorial of the Circuit Board of Public Instruction for the County of Essex most Respectfully Sheweth :—

That the Members of this Board have had under their serious deliberation the advancement of Education in this County, and have observed with regret the unsurmountable difficulties, which our unaided youth must encounter in endeavouring to obtain a liberal education, and the very few advantages afforded, to enable them to compete for any of those great prizes established in Upper Canada College and the Toronto University by the noble generosity of the Legislature.

2. That to open a way and to encourage our youth to contend for the highest academic honours, the Board would earnestly call the attention of the Council to the sixth and seventh Sections of the Gra nmar School Act of 1819, 59th George III, Chapter IV, by which ten promising children of the poorer inhabitants may be taught gratis at the County Grammar School.* This benevolent intention of the Legislature of thirty-three years ago, has hitherto been rendered inoperative, because those poor inhabitants are unable to pay for the boarding of those children.

3. That the Board would further recommend to the special notice of the Council the Fifth Section of the Toronto University Act of 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter 82, by which four Scholarships for each County are established in the University of Toronto ;† but this munificent provision cannot be enjoyed unless the Municipal Council also appropriate funds in aid of that purpose.

4. That the Board would submit for the consideration of the Council, that a certain number of the most intelligent boys of the Common Schools should be selected, after an express examination, and that funds should be applied by the Council to prepare them at the County Grammar School, to strive for the Scholarships above alluded to ; or for the four Exhibitions at the Upper Canada College, which are also offered for annual competition, and held for three years.

5. It is here worthy of remark that, for the last two years University Scholarships and College Exhibition have been gained by pupils from the London and some remote Grammar Schools. That the Board would most strongly urge this subject before the Council, more particularly now, as we have a Master of the County Grammar School not only anxious for the advancement of his Scholars, but who has already proved himself fully competent to undertake the duty, by having especially instructed a pupil to contest for the Bishop's Scholarshp at the Theological Institution at Cobourg, and who actually won the senior one. This, surely, is an encouraging reflection to the Council, and will no doubt induce them the more readily to act upon the suggestion of this Board, which they feel confident requires no eloquence, or force of language, to press upon the favourable consideration of a Body so enlightened and as they are aware, so solicitous for the welfare of the County as is the Municipal Council.

6. The Board are assured that the Council will, equally with them, deem it a subject far too important to be cast idly aside. It would be impossible, in the short course of a Report, to

*This Act will be found on pages 148, 149 of the First Volume of this Documentary History.

†See pages 147-166 of the Eight Volume of this History.

point out all the advantages attending the measure referred, in this Memorial, to the decision of the Municipal Council ; but should the Council demand any further explanation on this momentous subject, any Member of the Board might be questioned before them, and he would be most happy to give any further explanation.

7. That, in furtherance of the excellent provisions of the above mentioned Acts, the Board beg leave to suggest to the Council the expediency of putting the Grammar School House of the County in such a state of repair as to admit Scholars from the Townships as boarders, under the Superintendence of a resident Master, which they believe would require a comparatively small sum The Grammar School Building was originally erected and completely finished by private subscription,—one individual alone having supplied materials and money to the amount of Five Hundred pounds, (£500.) The House then accommodated over forty boarders, and as many day-scholars, and flourished until taken possession of by the American soldiers during the late war, when it was reduced to its present dilapidated state. The Board would earnestly entreat the Council not to permit such laudable generosity of the former inhabitants to be rendered of no effect to the County for the want of a little pecuniary assistance.

S. S. Macdonell, Secretary. Frederick Mack, Vice-Chairman.

Note. The County Council, having considered the Prayer of this Memorial, decided to take present action only on that part of it which related to the repair of the County Grammar School House. The Report on the Subject of the Committee upon Education, adopted by the Council is as follows :—

Your Committee, having considered the Memorial submitted to them from the Board of Public Instruction for the County of Essex, beg leave to report that the suggestions contained in their Memorial of putting the Grammar School House of Essex in such a state of repair as to admit Scholars from the Townsbips as boarders under the superintendence of a resident Master be not carried into effect until an estimate is furnished by a practical Builder as to the probable expense of carrying out their views to be reported upon at the next Session of Council.

Sandwich, 1853. Cornelius R. Quick, Chairman.

3. United Counties of Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry.

The Petition of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Stormont, Dundas, and Glengarry, to His Excellency the Governor-General. Humbly Sheweth—

That, Whereas the Present School Act of 1850, with its various amendments, has been found, up to this period, not to answer the end aimed at, or intended by the Legislature, and has given rise in the community to much confusion and discontent ; and that this Council is under the firm impression that it is expedient, and will be conducive to the public interests, that the present Common School Law be entirely repealed, and that the Legislature substitute therefor one general comprehensive Free School Act for Canada West.

The Council therefore humbly prays, that your Excellency will be pleased to recommend to the Legislature to repeal the present Common School Law, and to substitute therefore one general comprehensive Free School Act for Canada West. And as, in duty bound, your petitioners will ever pray.

Samuel Ault, Warden.

Cornwall, January 16th, 1853.

4. United Counties of Northumberland and Durham.

The following Report of the Council is based upon the Circular, (on the subject of the Legislative School Apportionment of 1853,) addressed to the Council in June, 1853, by the Chief Superintendent of Education. (See page 72 of this Volume.) On that Report the Chief Superintendent remarked that,—

Should all the County Councils adopt the course recommended in the following Report, and adopted by the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Northumberland and Durham, in respect to their School Finances, much inconvenience and delay would be prevented in the payment of School Moneys, and the school interests of the Country would be greatly promoted,—

Management of School Finances by Municipal Councils.

The School Committee to which was referred the Circular of the Chief Superintendent of Education of the 18th of June, 1853, begs to report,—

1. That your Committee is much pleased to find that the Legislative Grant to the School Fund has been increased upon the recommendation of the Chief Superintendent of Education to the sum of Four thousand pounds, (£4,000), with an additional sum of Five hundred pounds, (£500,) for, and in special aid of, new and poor Townships, One thousand pounds, (£1,000,) for, and in further aid of, the Normal School, Five hundred pounds, (£500.) towards the establishment of a Provincial Museum and Library, and Five hundred pounds, (£500,) for, and towards, procuring a Fund for the support of Superannuated, or worn out, Common School Teachers in Upper Canada. Such grants being, in the opinion of your Committee, calculated to further the cause of Education, and greatly extend the benefits of the School System.

2. In order to provide for the punctual payment, the security, and the proper Accounts of the expenditure of all School Moneys within the jurisdiction of your Council, your Committee recommend that full Returns be made of all School Moneys expended within the jurisdiction of your Council; and, in order that punctuality and faithfulness may be obtained from the Township Sub-treasurers, upon whom the duty devolves, your Committee recommend, that each Sub-treasurer do immediately give security to your Council for the safe keeping and punctual payment of School Moneys entrusted to them, as the want of such security makes the Members of the Counties Council, under the School Law, personally responsible for such Moneys.

3. Your Committee is of opinion that the office of Township Sub-treasurer should not be abolished, but that each such Sub-treasurer, in addition to giving security, as before mentioned, be directed to keep Accounts of the Legislative School Grant and Municipal parts of the School Fund separate, and carry forward the balances of former years, and that no Sub-treasurer be paid the Legislative School Grant for the current year until he shall have satisfactorily accounted for the School Moneys in his hands for the preceding year; and that, in such cases, the County Treasurer pay out all School Moneys belonging to the Townships concerned,—that in order to secure uniformity in the accounting of School Moneys, the Treasurer, or Sub-treasurer, be required to make up their Accounts to the first of March in each year, accompanied by Vouchers, to the County Auditor. That each Local Superintendent be also instructed to transmit to the County Auditors, a statement of the School Apportionment made, and the checks issued by him, so that the Auditors may thus be able to detect any error, (or fraud, if any should be attempted) on the part of Teachers, or Treasurers.

4. With regard to the Supplementary School Act, of 1853, which has just been passed by the Legislature, your Committee declines expressing any opinion, not yet having an opportunity of perusing it.

5. The increase made this year in the Legislative School Grant requires, in the opinion of your Committee a corresponding increase in the amount of Municipal School Assessment, and your Committee recommends that provision be made for such increase, exclusive of the sum of Three hundred and twenty-two pounds, twelve shillings, and four pence, (£322.12.4) now in the hands of the Township Sub-treasurers, and applicable to School purposes, which sum is recommended to be apportioned by the Local School Superintendents in the several Townships where such balances have accrued.

Resolved, – That this Council desire to express their appreciation of the services of the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, Superintendent of Education, for his zeal and services in the great cause and principles of Education, and for his Circular on Education received this day.

Morgan Jellet, County Clerk.

Cobourg, July 1st, 1853.

Later in the Year, the County Council adopted the following Report of its School Committee in regard to Separate Schools:—

Your Committee regret to find in the Common School Regulatory Act, of 1853, the principle of Separate Schools entertained, which, in the opinion of your Committee, is productive of much dissatisfaction throughout the community, and tends materially to the promotion of sectarian differences.

Your Committee are pleased to find that the Legislature, at their last session apportioned Five hundred pounds, (£ 500,) per annum towards forming a Fund for the support of superannuated, or worn-out, Common School Teachers, to which is appended a proviso, "that no Teacher shall be entitled to share in said Fund who shall not contribute to such Fund One pound, (£ 1,) per annum for the period of his teaching School, or receiving aid from such fund, and who

shall not furnish satisfactory proof to the Council of Public Instruction of inability from age, or loss of health in teaching, to pursue that profession any longer. Provided also, that no allowance to any superannuated, or worn-out, Teacher shall exceed the rate of One pound ten shillings (£1. 10. 0,) for each year that such Teacher shall have taught a Common School in Upper Canada."

Your Committee recommended that the Clerk of this Council do write to the Chief Superintendent to know what the amount will be which is to be appropriated to these Counties for the support of Grammar Schools, in order that this Council may avail themselves of the late Act for erecting Grammar Schools throughout these Counties.

R. J. RUTTAN Chairman.

COBOURG, 21st December, 1853.

CHAPTER XIV.

CIRCULARS FROM THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT ON THE APPORTIONMENT, AND ON THE SUPPLEMENTARY SCHOOL ACT OF 1853.

1. CIRCULAR TO CLERKS OF COUNTIES NOTIFYING THEM OF THE LARGE INCREASE TO THE LEGISLATIVE SCHOOL GRANT AND ITS APPORTIONMENT FOR THE YEAR 1853.

I have the honour to transmit herewith a certified copy of the Apportionment of the Legislative School Grant for the current year, to the several Townships of the County Municipality of which you are Clerk. You will please lay this Communication before your County Council at its next meeting, and notify each Local Superintendent of Schools in your County of this Apportionment, so far as it relates to his charge, as provided in the First clause of the Thirty-first Section of the School Act of 1850.

£4,000 ADDED TO THE LEGISLATIVE SCHOOL GRANT OF 1853.

2. I have delayed the making of this Apportionment . . . as it was not until last week that the Legislative decided upon a proposition, which I submitted to the favourable consideration of the Government some months since, to increase the Legislative Annual School Grant. I am happy to say that, by the enlightened liberality of the Government and Legislature, I am enabled to apportion an aggregate sum of Four thousand pounds, (£4,000), more this year than I did last year to the several Municipalities of Upper Canada in aid of Common Schools, besides an additional sum of Five hundred pounds, (£500,) in "special aid of Common Schools in New and Poor townships", and besides an appropriation of One Thousand pounds, (£1,000), per annum in further aid of the Normal and Model Schools and for supplying gratuitously a copy of the *Journal of Education* to each School Corporation and Local Superintendent in Upper Canada, and Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum towards the establishment of a Provincial Museum and Library, and Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum towards forming a fund for the support of Superannuated, or worn out, Common School Teachers in Upper Canada. I am sure every friend of education will rejoice with me at these increased means and facilities for sustaining and extending our School System and placing our beloved Country in the first rank of educating and educated countries on the face of the Globe.

3. The last General Census of the population, recently revised and corrected in the Statistical Department of the Government, is the basis on which I have made the School Apportionment for the current year.

4. I must again solicit the special attention of your County Council to the First, Fourth and Fifth clauses of the Twenty seventh Section of the School Act of 1850, requiring each County Council to provide for the punctual payment, the security and the proper Accounts of the expenditure of all School Moneys within its jurisdiction. In my Circular to County Clerks last year,* I showed how impossible it is for me to know whether the conditions and require-

* Printed on pages 253-255 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

ments of the School law had been fulfilled in any County, or Township, without full and accurate Accounts of the expenditure of School Moneys. I afterwards transmitted to each County Clerk a printed blank form of account of School Moneys, with minute directions for filling it up. Yet this year's County Returns of the expenditure of School Moneys are almost as defective as were those of last year. In about three-fourths of these Returns, the expenditure of considerable sums is imperfectly, or not at all, accounted for,—defects in Financial Accounts which, were they to occur in the Returns in any of the Executive Departments of the Government, would be the subject of reprobation in the Legislature and by the Press generally, the frequent and accurate Accounts for the expenditure of all Public Moneys is one of the essential means of securing their faithful application, and one of the essential conditions of good Government; but, if it should continue to appear that in these Bodies which are directly elected by the people, and, in regard to moneys specially devoted to the intellectual improvement of the Country, there is the least strictness and accuracy in accounting for the expenditure of School Moneys, the fact will go far to prove the inefficiency of elective Bodies for administrative duties, or that our Country is not prepared for the operation of the elective system in such affairs. I trust that every friend to that system in your Council and every friend to the progress of Education, will see that punctual, accurate, and full Returns be made of all School Moneys expended within its jurisdiction, and that the portion of the School Fund to be provided by your Council will be punctually payable at the times prescribed by law.

5. I have reason to believe that in many, if not in most, instances, there has been no want of attention in preparing the Returns of School Moneys required by law; but I am assured that the irregularity chiefly arises from the want of punctuality, or faithfulness, on the part of Township Sub-treasurers, who, in many cases, I am told, are regarded as Township Officers, and who give no security to the County Council for School Moneys placed in their hands. On this point I desire to remark, that, if any Township Treasurer acts as Sub-treasurer of School Moneys, he does so, not as a Township Officer, but as a County Officer, and, by virtue of his appointment by the County Council, as provided by the Fourth clause of the Twenty-seventh Section of the School Act of 1850, and to which Council he is to give security for the safe-keeping and punctual payment of School moneys entrusted to him; and, in the case of the loss of any part of such Moneys, on account of proper security now having been taken by the County Council, the Forty-third Section of the Schools Act makes the Members of the County Council personally responsible for the loss of such Moneys.

6. On this important subject I would offer the following suggestions for the consideration of your County Council:—

Firstly: Whether it be necessary at all to appoint any Township Sub-treasurers of School Moneys in your County. Most of the Counties are much smaller than in former years; facilities for travelling and business are greater;—a Local Superintendent's Check to a School Teacher is as good as a bank note, and can easily be cashed by shopkeepers, or other men of business, in any part of a County.

Secondly,—That, if it be still deemed necessary to appoint Sub-treasurers of School Moneys, they be each required to lodge their bonds for the security of such Moneys with the County Clerk.

Thirdly,—That each Sub-treasurer be directed to keep Accounts of the Legislative Grant and Municipal Assessment parts of the School Fund separate, and carry forward the balances of former years.

Fourthly,—That no Sub-treasurer be paid the Legislative Grant for the current year, until he shall have satisfactorily accounted for the School Moneys in his hands for the preceding year; that, in each such case, the County Treasurer pay out all School Moneys belonging to the Townships concerned.

Fifthly,—That in order to secure uniformity in the accounting for School Moneys, the County Treasurer, or Township Sub-treasurers, be required to make up their Accounts to the first of March in each year, accompanied with Vouchers to the County Auditors; and I will extend the time for the Auditors to examine them, and the County Clerk to transmit to this Department the Abstract of them, together with the Auditors' General Report, as required by law, until the first of April, leaving myself but one month instead of two to examine the Returns, before making the annual Apportionment of the Legislative School Grant.

Sixthly,—That each Local Superintendent be instructed to transmit to the County Auditors a Statement of the Apportionment made, and the Checks issued by him, that the Auditors may thus be able to detect any error, (or fraud, if any should be attempted,) on the part of Teachers, or Treasurers. Thus will all parties concerned, stand above suspicion, and the accurate accounting for School Moneys will be satisfactory and complete. I may add, that I practise the same careful and accurate system of accounting for all Public Moneys that pass through my hands, which I wish to see observed in each Municipality in Upper Canada.

PROVISIONS OF THE SUPPLEMENTARY SCHOOL ACT OF 1883 EXPLAINED.

7. In conclusion, I have great pleasure in referring to the Supplementary School Act, which has just been passed by the Legislature, and the provisions of which remedy nearly all the defects which the experience of three years, and a tour of consultation to the several Counties of Upper Canada at School Conventions, have pointed out in the School Act of 1850, without changing any of the organic principles, or general provisions, of that Act. I have no doubt that the provisions of the Supplementary School Act will greatly contribute to the removal of doubts and embarrassments, the lessing of disputes, the increase of facilities, in the administration of the School Law, and the rapid diffusion of education and general knowledge throughout Upper Canada.

8. The increase this year of Four thousand pounds, (£4,000,) in the Legislative Grant for the support of Common Schools will require a corresponding increase in the amount of Municipal School Assessments; and, as the Thirteenth Section of the Supplementary School Act does not permit, in any School division in Upper Canada, any Rate-bill imposed to exceed One shilling and threepence per month; and, as an Act has been passed, enabling [illegible] County Council to equalize all Assessments on property, it may deserve the consideration of your County Council, how far it may be advisable to increase the Municipal Assessment for the support of Schools,—thus relieving the rural School Trustees, to a great degree, from an onerous part of their duty, and rendering the Schools virtually free to every child in the land.

TORONTO, June 18th, 1853. EGERTON RYERSON.

P. S.—You will please intimate this Apportionment of the School Grant to your County Treasurer, and report his name to this Department; and, on his sending a Power of Attorney, signed in duplicate, according to the form which I furnished last year, I will pay to his Attorney, after the first day of July, the amount apportioned to your County, less the amount apportioned to Townships from which returns of the expenditure of last year's School moneys have not been received. E. R.

2. CIRCULAR TO LOCAL SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS ON THE APPORTIONMENT OF THE LEGISLATIVE SCHOOL GRANT FOR 1853.

I have notified your County Council and Treasurer, through the County Clerk [in the preceding Circular] of the Apportionment to the several Municipalities of Upper Canada, of the Legislative School Grant for the current year. Your County Clerk will forthwith notify you of the amount of this Apportionment, so far as you are concerned. A copy of the Apportionment will also be found in the *Journal of Education* for June, together with a copy of my Circular to County Clerks on the subject.

2. On your being duly notified of this Apportionment, your first duty will be to distribute it to the several School Sections under your charge entitled to share in it.

2. In former years the basis of distribution, was the school population in each Section between the ages of five and sixteen years. The injustice of this principle of distribution is obvious, from the fact, that it is not based upon either the value of property taxed, or on the work performed in each School Section, but merely upon the number of children of a certain age that chance to reside in each such Section. It has often happened that in a School Section of over one hundred children, a School has not been kept open for more than six Months in a year; while, in another Section, of less than seventy resident children, the School has been kept open during nine, or twelve, Months; yet the former, more populous and less working School Section, received one-third more Money from the School Fund than the latter less populous, but more working and more deserving, School Section. Besides, the object of the School Fund being to develope and aid, but not supersede, local exertion, this object is greatly controvened, when any basis, not founded on exertion, is adopted in the distribution of that Fund, and, therefore, the principle of distributing the School Fund among the School Sections of a Township was abandoned in the School Act of 1850, except in cases sanctioned by the Chief Superintendent of Education, in order to make the transition to a better mode of distributing the School Fund as easy and fair as possible.

THERE ARE TWO LEGAL MODES OF DISTRIBUTING THE SCHOOL FUND.

3. Now, there are two legal modes of distributing the School Fund among the School Sections, based upon exertion. The one mode is that which makes the average attendance of pupils at School, the basis of distribution to each School, as provided for in the First clause of the Thirty-first Section of the Act of 1850. To the application of this provision of the Act, it has been objected, that it is the average attendance of 1851 that determines the distribution of the School Fund for 1852, and so on, whereas each Teacher, (or year), ought to receive the

reward of his, or its, own labour. I think this objection is well founded ; and, therefore, the Fifth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853 (just passed by the Legislature), requires,—

The Trustees of each School Section, on or before the Thirtieth day of June, and the Thirty-first day of December, in each year, to transmit to the Local Superintendent a correct Return of the average attendance of pupils in the School, or Schools, under their charge during the six Months then immediately preceding ; nor shall any School Section be entitled to share in the apportionment from the said School Fund for the said six Months, the Trustees and Teacher of which shall neglect to transmit a verified statement of such average attendance of pupils in their School, or Schools.

In order to enable Trustees and Teachers to comply with this provision of the School Law, without delay, or embarrassment, I have caused to be printed and transmitted to them, with their *Journals of Education* for June a blank form of the Returns required, together with the needful directions for filling it up. Upon this Return will be based your distribution according to the average attendance at the Schools for the first half of the current year ;—that is, in each Township, in which average attendance is adopted as the basis of distribution.

4. But, the Eighteenth Section of the Supplementary School Act of this year provides another mode of distributing the School Fund among the School Sections of a Township. It enacts :—

That for, and notwithstanding, anything contained in the Upper Canada School Act of 1850, the Chief Superintendent of Education shall have authority to direct the distribution of the Common School Fund in any Township among the several School Sections, or parts of School Sections, entitled to share in said Fund, according to the length of time in each year, during which the School shall have been kept open by a legally qualified Teacher in each of such Sections, or parts of Sections.

In the course of my visit to the several Counties of Upper Canada, last Winter, (in holding School Conventions,) I was assured by practical and experienced persons, that, in some Townships, thinly settled School Sections would not compete with thickly settled ones in regard to the average attendance of pupils at School, but they could, if each School were aided according to the length of time such School were kept open by a qualified Teacher.

5. To give the weak every facility possible to compete with the strong, was the reason why this provision was introduced into the Supplementary School Act of this year ; and it appears to me to be equitable,—especially since that Supplementary School Act, (Thirteenth Section), limits all Rate-bills throughout Upper Canada to One shilling and three pence per Month for each pupil attending School, and leaves it with the School electors in each Section at the Annual School Meetings, to decide whether they will even retain a Rate-bill to that amount, or not. It is, therefore, no longer in the power, at the Annual School Meetings, of short-sighted and selfish persons to exclude any class of children from the Schools by imposing high Rate bills ; and as the Schools are now, by the General School Law of the land, so nearly made free to all classes of children, it is most desirable to encourage the keeping of each School open by a legally qualified Teacher during as large a portion of the year as possible.

6. But, I must authorise and request you to exercise your own discretion, aided by the advice of Councillors, or other persons of experience in your neighbourhood, as to which of these two modes you will adopt for the present year, in the distribution of the School Fund to the Schools under your Superintendence. I must, however, remark that the two modes of distributing the School Fund cannot both be adopted in any one Township ; the one, or the other, mode must be adopted for all of the Schools in each Township.

7. As to Union School Sections, I have not been able to devise any one General Regulation that could be justly applied to them all, without entailing upon the Trustees, and other parties a great deal of trouble. Therefore, the Fourteenth Section of the Supplementary School Act of this year provides :

That the Local Superintendents of adjoining Townships shall have authority, and they are hereby required, to determine the sum, or sums, which shall be payable from the School Apportionment and Assessment of each Township in support of Schools of Union School Sections, consisting of portions of such Townships ; and they shall determine the manner in which such sum, or sums, shall be paid ; and, in the event of one person being Local Superintendent of two, or more, Townships, he shall act in behalf of such Townships ; and, in the event of the Local Superintendent of Townships, thus concerned, not being able to agree as to the sum, or sums, to be paid to each such Township, the matter shall be referred to the Warden of the County, or Union of Counties, for final decision.

8. In regard to the Apportionment to Separate Schools, the provisions of the Fourth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, in connexion with the Nineteenth Section of the School Act of 1850, are so explicit, that I need only to observe that one half of what a Separate School may be entitled to for the year, according to average attendance, should be paid at the end of the first half year, and the other half (more, or less,) should be paid at the end of the second half year,—in each case, after receiving the Semi-annual Return required by the Second proviso in the Fourth Section of the Supplementary School Act, and,

on being satisfied of its accuracy. It is to be observed, that Separate Schools are subject to the same Inspections, Visits and Regulations, in regard to Reports, etcetera, as are the Public Common Schools.

9. The Supplementary School Act of this year provides for the expenditure of a sum not exceeding Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum, "in special aid of Common Schools in New and Poor Townships." The Local Superintendent of any such Township, is requested to communicate to me, before the end of August, at the latest, any cases of peculiar need and desert, and the circumstances connected with the case; and, when I shall have examined and compared all the cases thus submitted, I will make the best distribution in my power of the Five hundred pounds, (£500,) in question, and notify the parties concerned accordingly.

10. In my Circular to the Clerks of County Councils, [see page 73] I have suggested, that each Local Superintendent be instructed to transmit to the County Auditors, by the First of March in each year, a Statement of the Apportionment mode, and the Checks issued by him, so that the Auditors may be able to detect any error, (or fraud, if any should be attempted,) on the part of "Teacher, or Treasurer." This you can easily do; and, it will tend to secure perfect accuracy in a vital part of the School System, as yet so defective, and place all parties concerned above suspicion, and above the reach of calumny.

11. The provisions of the Supplementary School Act of 1853 will greatly facilitate the discharge of your duties, will greatly reduce the occasions of difference and disputes in School Sections, and will, I think, greatly promote the interest of Schools throughout Upper Canada. We can all unite with renewed confidence and zeal in this great work, assured that our labours will not be in vain.

TORONTO, 22ND JUNE, 1853. EGERTON RYERSON.

3. CIRCULAR TO BOARDS OF SCHOOL TRUSTEES IN CITIES, TOWNS, AND INCORPORATED VILLAGES IN UPPER CANADA EXPLANATORY OF THE SUPPLEMENTARY SCHOOL ACT AND REFERRING TO THE INCREASE OF THE SCHOOL GRANT.

It may be proper for me to direct your attention to two or three provisions of the Supplementary School Act of 1853

1. By the First Section of this Act each Board of School Trustees in Cities, Towns and Villages, is invested with authority, (if it shall judge it expedient, to levy and collect Rates for any School Purposes whatever. This provision does not lessen the obligation of the Municipal Council of any City, Town, or Village, to provide, from time to time, such sum, or sums, in such manner, and at such times, as the Board of School Trustees shall require; and the Court of Queen's Bench has decided that such is the duty of each Municipal Council referred to.* I hope it is not likely that any such Municipal Council will hereafter refuse, or hesitate, to perform this duty. But there have been refusals, especially on the part of several Village Councils; and the Board of School Trustees in such cases have been subjected to expense, embarrassment, and delay.

2. This First Section of the Supplementary School Act is designed to enable Trustees to proceed immediately in all such cases, if they shall think it advisable, to levy and collect such Rates as they may require, instead of proceeding against the Municipal Council before the Court of Queen's Bench; and the responsibility and odium of any additional expenses which a Board of School Trustees may thus incur, will fall upon the Council refusing, or neglecting, to perform its duty.

2. The Thirteenth Section of this Supplementary School Act restricts, from the beginning of the current year, all Rate-bills to a sum not exceeding One shilling and threepence per Month for each pupil attending school. All the expenses of the School under your charge, over and above this restricted Rate-bill, must be provided for by a Rate on Property.

3. As all the Schools in each City, Town, or Incorporated Village, are under the management of one Board, it is not required to distribute the School Fund to each of such Schools, as is required among the several School Sections of a Township. The Board of School Trustees will exercise their own discretion in regard to the sum, or sums, they may expend in supporting of each School under their charge.

4. By the provisions of the Fourth Section of the Supplementary School Act, it will be seen that Separate Schools are not to share in the Municipal Assessment part of the School Fund. As the average attendance of pupils for the whole year is the basis of distribution under this Section of the Act, the one-half of the sum payable to a Separate School for the year, should be paid at the end of the first half year, and the other half, (more, or less,) at the end of the second half year. The Trustees of each Separate School must make to your Local

*See the opinion of the Law Officers of the Crown on this subject, printed on pages 71, 72 of the Eighth Volume o Documentary History.

Superintendents the semi-annual Returns required by this Section of the Act; and he should visit each Separate School to see that the Register is properly kept, and that the attendance corresponds with the Returns, in the same manner as he is to visit the other Schools under his charge for the same purposes. Where exemption is sought from the payment of the ordinary School Rates, care should be taken that no parties be exempted except those who fulfil the conditions in which such exemption is permitted.

5. The provisions of the Fourth Section of the Supplementary School Act, while leaving the applicants for Separate Schools not the slightest pretext for complaint, or agitation, against the School System, will not, in the least, embarass you in your proceedings, or retard the noble and successful endeavours which are being made to provide School Accommodation and Good Schools for all the children in our Cities, Towns, and Villages in Upper Canada.

TORONTO, June 27th, 1853. EGERTON RYERSON.

4. CIRCULAR TO TRUSTEES OF RURAL SCHOOL SECTIONS IN REGARD TO THE SUPPLEMENTARY SCHOOL ACT AND THE INCREASED SCHOOL GRANT OF 1853

In order to aid you in the discharge of your important duties, I address you a few words respecting the provisions of the Supplementary Common School Act, which has just been passed by the Legislature, and which is published in the *Journal of Education* for June;—an Act which, while it leaves unchanged the General Provisions of the School Act of 1850, remedies defects, which the experience of the last three years has detected.

1. My first remark is, that, as enacted in the Twenty-seventh Section, the Supplementary Act applies to all School affairs of the current year, all the School proceedings, therefore, which have taken place since the First of last January, are subject to the provisions of this Act.

2. By the Thirteenth Section of this Act, no Rate-bill can be imposed exceeding One shilling and three pence per Month for each pupil attending school. All other expenses of each School, must be provided for by Voluntary Subscription, or Rate upon Property. Reducing the maximum of all School Rate-bills to One shilling and three pence per Month for each pupil, is the next thing to establishing Free Schools throughout Upper Canada; and all the hitherto agitating questions at School Meetings, as to the mode of providing for the support of Schools, are now narrowed down to the simple question as to whether a Rate-bill of One shilling and three pence, (or less, or nothing,) per Month for each pupil, shall be imposed. This provision will largely increase the attendance of pupils at School, as no Parent will now keep his children from School for fear of a heavy Rate-bill; it will vastly lessen the topics and causes of differences and disputes at School Meetings; it will render the duties of School Trustees more simple and easy to discharge, and the salaries of School Teachers more uniform and secure.

3. The real design of this noble provision of the law, and the legitimate inference from it, ought never to be forgotten by Trustees. A law providing that a School should be supported wholly, or mostly, by the property of all, could not have been enacted, except with the design that a Teacher should be employed who is qualified to teach the children of all of the Rate payers,—that is the several branches of an English education to all pupils of legal School Age residing in the Section. If each man contributes according to his property to support a School, each such man's child has a right to be taught in such School. Should Trustees employ a Teacher, (for the sake of getting a "cheap" one), who is not qualified to teach all of the children of their Section, the subjects required to be taught in Common Schools, they would thus virtually exclude a portion of the children of their Section from the benefits of the School; they would abuse the principle, and pervert the great objects, of the Free School System; they would, I am inclined to think, render themselves liable to a fine for neglect of duty, and to a prosecution for damages by the parents of children deprived of the advantages of the School, in consequence of the incompetence of the Teachers employed. All Trustees should bear in mind, that the principle of Free Schools aims as much to improve the quality of teaching and to elevate the character of the Schools, as it does to render them accessible, without let, or hindrance, to all the children of the land.

4. While the Sixteenth Section of this Supplementary Act secures to each School Section the benefit of all the taxable property situated within its limits, the Twenty-second Section provides a prompt and easy mode of securing the payment of all School Rates on the Lands of absentees. These two provisions will be of great advantage to a large proportion of the School Sections throughout Upper Canada.

5. The Sixth Section of this Act invests the Trustees of each School Section with the same authority to assess and collect Rates for the purpose of purchasing School Sites and the erection of School Houses as they are invested with by law to assess and collect rates for other School Purposes; so that the Trustees need not, unless they choose to do so, apply to a Municipal

Council for any purpose whatever, except in reference to the boundaries of their School Section; nor has any Municipal Council a right to interfere in the affairs of a School Sections (except in altering its boundaries,) unless at the request of such Section, made through it, Trustees.

6. There are but two particulars in which the powers of Trustees are limited. (1.) They cannot change their present School Site, or select a new one, without calling a Public Meeting of their Section to consider it. See the Sixth Section of the Supplementary School Act. (2.) They must also consult the Annual, or a Special, Meeting of their Section, as to whether a Rate-bill, (of One shilling and three pence, or less, per Month for each pupil.) should be imposed, or not. The selection of a new School Site does not often occur; the decision as to the Rate-bill is annual, and should be made at the Annual School Section Meeting. With this single exception,—and it is reduced to a simple question of a small monthly Rate-bill,—the management of all the affairs of each School Section belongs wholly to the Trustees, as the elective Representatives of such Section. They, and they only, are authorised by law to determine the sum, or sums, that shall be raised, and when, and how, paid, for all school purposes, whether it be for the procuring of a School Site, the erection, repairs, or furnishing, of a School House, the payment of a Teacher, the purchase of Apparatus, Text-books, Library-books or for any other School Purpose whatever.

7. With these almost unlimited powers, School Trustees will be the responsible and blamable parties in every case, in which there is not a good and well-furnished School House, and a School kept open by a qualified Teacher. The Sixteenth clause of the Twelfth Section of the School Act of 18 0, makes each Trustee personally liable, if he neglects to exercise the powers invested in him by law for the fulfilment of any contract, or agreement, made by his Corporation; and the Ninth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, makes Trustees personally responsible to their Section for the amount of any Moneys which shall be forfeited, or lost, to their School through their neglect of duty. If, therefore, a School is not kept open in each Section six months of each year, by a legally qualified Teacher, the Trustees of such Section will be personally liable, on the complaint of any one of their constituents, for the payment of the amount of the School Fund forfeited through their neglect of duty.

8. I desire also to direct your particular attention to the Semi-annual Returns of the average attendance of pupils, required by the Fifth Section of the Supplementary School Act. With the number of the *Journal of Education*, containing this Circular, you will receive a blank form of Return, for the first half of the current year, which you will forthwith fill up, and forward to your Local Superintendent. The object of this provision of the Act is to make the doings of each School Section, during each half year, the basis of its participation in the School Fund for such half year. On this subject, I refer you to what I have stated at length in my Circular to Local Superintendents. [See page 74 herewith]

9. In the first thirteen Sections of the Supplementary Act, there are other provisions relative to Trustees, on which I need not remark; but all which are designed to increase the efficiency of the Office of Trustee The Fifteenth Section of the Supplementary Act confers upon School Arbitrators full powers to give effect to their decisions, and prohibits from being brought before a Court of Law, any question of dispute between Trustees and Teachers, which may be referred to arbitration. The office of School Trustee being now one of great power, as well as of great responsibility, I trust you will earnestly labour to fulfil its high objects, and thus become instruments of unspeakable good to the rising and future generations of our Country.

TORONTO, 25th of June, 1853. EGERTON RYERSON.

5. THE SUPPLEMENTARY SCHOOL ACT OF 1853, EXPLAINED IN A GENERAL CIRCULAR TO SCHOOL OFFICERS.

The Act Supplementary to the Common School Act for Upper Canada is destined, in my opinion, to exert a more powerful influence in extending and elevating the System of Elementary Education in Upper Canada, than any School Act which has preceded it.

In addition to the remarks which have been made on the several provisions of this Act in the [preceding] Circulars, addressed to County Councils, Local Superintendents, and Trustees of Common Schools, I will offer in this place a few general observations;—

1. I obseve, in the first place, that the Supplementary Act of 1853 does not repeal, or alter, any of the General Provisions of the School Act of 1850, but provides for wants which the progress of the School System has created, and remedies defects which observation and experience have detected. The one School Act does not supersede, but supplements, the other. The latter Act of 1853 is the completion of the former. The two form a whole.

2. By the provisions of the Supplementary Act, combined with those of the Act of 1850, the whole System of Elementary Instruction in Upper Canada is placed upon a broad, deep, and permanent foundation. An addition of Four thousand dollars, ($4,000,) or one-sixth, is made to the Legislative School Grant for Upper Canada; the completion and support of the Normal School are fully provided for; provision is made for the gratuitous circulation of the *Journal of Eductaion* to all the School Sections and School Superintendents in Upper Canada; an annual sum is granted to commence a Provincial Museum and Library; the commencement of an annual fund is made for the support of superannuated, or worn-out, School Teachers,—a provision of the utmost inportance towards establishing and elevating the noble profession of school teaching.

3. The Office of School Trustee is invested with great power; and is, therefore, one of great respectability as well as of responsibility. The effect will soon be the selection of the best qualified men to this vitally important and influential Office. Motives of economy will dictate this, no less than regard for the interests of the rising generation. Many ignorant men, feeling their own deficiencies, would do good as School Trustees, if they knew how. Educated Trustees can manage a School and its interests more economically, as well as more efficiently, than uneducated Trustees. A School must be kept open in each School Section six Months in each year by a legally qualified Teacher, or the Trustees of such Section will incur personally the forfeiture of the amount of the School Fund apportioned to such Section for the year. No opposition of individuals, or of Meetings, can prevent Trustees from levying and collecting, from time to time, such sum, or sums, as they may think necessary for School Purposes; and the most formidable obstruction which can be erected in any School Section against the general attendance of pupils at school, is the voting of a Rate-bill of One shilling and three pence a Month, or about three pence half penny a week, for each pupil.—a charge too small to prevent a full attendance of pupils at every well-taught and well-furnished School.

4. The several Sections of the Supplementary Act of this year removes doubts as to certain provisions of the School Act of 1850. It secures to each School division the advantage of all taxable property situated within its limits, and the collection of all Rates on the land of absentees; it provides for the proper descriptions of all School Sections in each Township; it deals with the matter of disturbances in Schools and law-suits, etcetera, and cannot fail to be eminently promotive of the interests of schools.

5. The same remark may be made in regard to the Fourth Section of the Supplementary Act which relates to Separate Schools. It will be seen by this Section. (1.) That no Separate School can be established, or continued, otherwise than on the conditions, and under the circumstances specified in the Nineteenth Section of the School Act of 1850. (2.) That no part of any Municipal Assessment can be applied, and no Municipal Authority, or Officer, can be employed to collect Rates for the support of any Separate School—a restriction and improvement in the School Law, as it has hitherto existed on this subject.* (3.) That, if any persons, whether Roman Catholic, or Protestant, demand a Separate School in the circumstances under which it may be allowed, they must tax themselves for its support, and they must make Returns of the sums they raise and the children they teach,—a Regulation which has not heretofore been required, but which is rendered necessary in order to make out the School Assessment roll, and to determine the School Collector's duties. (4.) That Separate Schools are subject to the same inspections and visits as are all Common Schools. (5.) That all ground and semblance of a complaint of injustice is taken away from the supporters of a Separate School, while they cannot any longer employ Municipal Authority and Municipal Assessments to aid in sustaining their School. (6.) That the supporters of Separate Schools cannot interfere in the affairs of the Public Schools.

If Separate Schools have not hitherto endangered our School System, there is still less danger of their being able to do so under the Supplementary School Act of this year, the provisions of which put it out of the power of any opposers to shake the foundations of that System, or get up a plausible pretext of agitation against it, on the plea of Religion, or justice. The withdrawment of a few persons, here and there, from the support of the Public Schools, will scarcely be felt by the people at large, even in a pecuniary sense, while they will have the advantage of making the Public Schools more perfectly what they wish them to be, in a Religious and moral point of view.

Upon the whole, I anticipate the happiest results from the operation of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, and recommend its attentive perusal by all friends of universal education, and its careful study by all Councillors, Superintendents, and Trustees of Schools in Upper Canada.

TORONTO, June 30th, 1853. EGERTON RYERSON.

* The School Law has been changed in this respect, and Municipal Councils now collect rates for Separate Schools.

CHAPTER XV.

THE SEPARATE SCHOOL QUESTION IN 1853.

In Chapter XXII of the Tenth Volume of this History I have inserted copies of the more important Correspondence which took place in 1852, on the Separate School Question, and also copies of Petitions to the Legislature on the subject. Chapters VIII, XII, XIV and XXII of the same Volume contain a variety of Documents on the subject, including the notable legislation, in the Supplementary School Act of 1853, on Separate Schools, and details of the modification which the Section of the Bill on that subject underwent before it passed into a law. See pages 162 and 166 of the Tenth Volume of this History.

This period of our Educational history was noted for the renewal of an agitation on the Separate School Question in various parts of the Province. A great number of local cases of alleged "hardship" in 1852 and 1853 were brought before the Chief Superintendent for adjustment and settlement, as will be seen, on reference to various pages of Chapter XIV of the preceding Volume of this History. Most of the cases arose out of a misconception of the law, but a few of them were the result of a wrongful interpretation of the School Act generally, as it affected Separate Schools and their supporters. The more noted of these cases originated in Toronto and Belleville. To each of these cases a prompt remedy was applied in the form of the special Legislation of 1851, and of 1853. The particulars of the remedy thus applied in 1851 are given in the Ninth Volume of this History, and that of 1853 in the Tenth Volume.*

In this Chapter I insert the following Documents of special interest, dealing with the purely legal aspects of certain Separate School cases on which differences of opinion had arisen. The following is a list of these documents, and also copies of the explanatory Correspondence to which they gave rise.

1. Legal Opinion of the Honourable John H. Hagarty on the Separate School Provisions of the School Act of 1850.

2. Letter from the Trustees of the Roman Catholic Separate School in Belleville to the Chief Superintendent.

(Enclosure.) Decision of the Court of Queen's Bench on the Belleville Separate School Case, 1853.

3. Letter from the Chief Superintendent to the Trustees of the Separate School in Belleville, giving his decision on the Question of what constituted the "School Fund."

1. Legal Opinion of the Honourable John H. Hagarty on the Separate School Provision of the School Acts of 1843, 1849 and 1850.

By the Statute of 1843, Seventh Victoria, Chapter XXIX, Section Fifty-five, it was enacted that in all cases where the Teacher of a School was a Roman Catholic, the Protestant

* A very extensive correspondence took place in 1853 on the Separate School Question; but I only insert here those portions of it of special interest. The full details, relating to the controversy on the subject, are given in the Appendices of the Journals of the House of Assembly of 1854, 1855.

inhabitants might have a School with a Protestant Teacher, on application of ten resident freeholders, etcetera, " of any School Section, or within the limits assigned to any Town, or City, School," with like privilege to Roman Catholics where the Teacher is Protestant.

1849. The Statute of 1849, Twelfth Victoria, Chapter LXXXIII, repealing former School Acts from the First of January, 1850, makes no apparent provision for Separate Schools, except in the case of Coloured People (see Section Sixty-nine,) in whose favour the Municipal Council of a Town, or City, may establish any number of Schools that they may judge expedient, for children of Coloured people.

The present School Bill Act of 1850, Thirteen and Fourteenth Victoria, Chapter XLVIII, expressly repeals the two preceding Acts, and, by its Nineteenth Section, authorizes the Board of School Trustees, on application of twelve resident heads of families, to establish one, or more, Separate Schools for Protestants, Roman Catholics, or Coloured people, and to prescribe the limits of the divisions, or Sections, of such Schools, with various provisions in the same Section, as to voters for election of Trustees of Separate Schools,—as to share in School Fund, and especially that no Protestant Separate School should be allowed in any School division, or Section, except when the Common School Teacher was a Roman Catholic,—nor any Roman Catholic School, except where Common School Teacher was a Protestant.

1851. The Remedial School Act of 1851 Fourteenth and Fifteenth Victoria, Chapter III, declares that doubts have arisen in regard to certain provisions in the Nineteenth Section, of the preceding Act, (of 1850), and that it was " inexpedient to deprive any of the parties concerned, of rights which they have enjoyed under preceding School Acts for Upper Canada, and then enacts that each of the parties applying, according to the provisions of said Act, shall be entitled to have a Separate School in each Ward, or in two, or more, Wards united, as said party, or parties, shall judge expedient in each City, or Town, in Upper Canada. Provided always that each such School, in its establishment and operations, shall be subject to all the conditions and obligations, and entitled to all the advantages imposed and conferred upon Separate Schools, by said Nineteenth Section of the said Act of 1850.

In my opinion, the only effect of the last Act is to enable the parties applying, to obtain a Separate School in each Ward, or in two, or more, Wards united, if they so desire,—instead of leaving it to the Board of Trustees to prescribe the limits of the divisions, or Sections, of such Separate Schools, and I consider that all the provisions of the Nineteenth Section of the Act of 1850, in other respects, remain in force, and that no Roman Catholic Separate School shall be allowed in any Ward, unless the Common School Teacher be a Protestant, and vice versa.

The School Act of 1843 gave a similar privilege to parties desiring a Separate School in each Ward, but subject to the last named restriction, dependant on the religion of the Teacher. The Act of 1850 did deprive them of this right, as to each Ward,—and the Act of 1851 expressly passed to prevent parties from being deprived of rights enjoyed under preceding School Acts of Upper Canada, restores the right of Separate Schools in each Ward, but does not, in my judgment, confer an additional right not previously enjoyed, of having a Separate School without reference to the religion of the Common School Teacher.

The language of the Act of 1851, in my view, leaves all the other provisions of the Nineteenth Section of the Act of 1850 untouched.

JOHN H. HAGARTY, Barrister.

TORONTO, February 14th, 1853.

2. THE TRUSTEES OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC SEPARATE SCHOOL, BELLEVILLE, TO THE CHIEF SUPERNITEDENT OF EDUCATION.

I beg leave to enclose herein, certain Documents, numbered respectively 1, 2, 3, 4,* for the sole purpose of acquainting you with the position in which the dispute between the Board of School Trustees, and the Separate School Trustees in Belleville now stands.

2. We applied to the Court of Queen's Bench for a Mandamus to compel the Trustees to divide the Government Grant, and the Monies raised by local taxation for the payment of Teachers' salaries, between the Common School Teachers and the Separate School Teachers, in proportion to the attendance at each School. A portion of the Judgment of Chief Justice Robinson will be found enclosed, (marked 1),† from which you will perceive that our definition of the School Fund is acquiesed in, although our application was unsuccessful chiefly because it was not shown in the argument that the dispute had been referred to you, and had been decided on.

* Number one,—the Judgment of the Court of Queen's Bench,—is alone inserted herewith. Numbers two, three and four are local Correspondence, which is not material.

† The whole of the Judgment, as sent by the Board of Trustees of Belleville, is inserted, instead of the part of it as enclosed in this Letter.

3. The opinion of Judges Draper and Burns, respecting the definition of the School Fund, is the same as that of the Chief Justice Robinson, as, I understand from my Mr. P. M. Vankoughnet, our Counsel or Agent ; but of that Mr. Vankoughnet will be able to speak.

4. My object in again troubling you for a decision. as to whether the Separate School Teacher is entitled to share in the Government Grant, and the Monies raised by local taxation for the payment of the salaries of qualified Teachers, in proportion to the number of children attending the Separate School, as compared with the number attending the other Schools, is for the purpose of bringing the matter again before a Court of Law ; and I have to request, that you will be pleased to favour us with a decided expression of opinion on this point soon, so that it may be used in the proceedings about to be instituted.

5. You will see by the papers enclosed, (marked 2, 3, 4,) that the Separate School Trustees have used every exertion for a settlement, believing as they did, that a similar dispute could not again arise, and that it was desirable to avoid further litigation. The Board of Trustees, however, take higher ground than its Members did at the commencement of the dispute, as you will perceive, and refuse to pay more than the Twenty-One pounds, three shillings and four pence, (£21, 3s. 4d,) already paid to us.

6. I may observe that at the argument in Court, it was distinctly sworn to in the papers submitted by us, that Three hundred pounds (£300,) had been estimated for by the Trustees for the Teachers' salaries in 1852 ; that the Treasurer's books shewed this amount had been received on account of the "School Fund" and in the cheques drawn by the Chairman of the Board on the Treasurer, the money was requested to be paid to the Teachers from time to time, out of this School Fund. This seems to have escaped the Chief Justice.

Had a civil action been resorted to, instead of the summary proceeding by mandamus the result would probably have been different ; as it is, your opinion in the sense alluded to in the Judgment of the court, is requested, so that it may be used in a civil action before Judge Draper.

Belleville, 28th March, 1853. Jno. OHare, Secretary to the Separate School Trustees.

Judgment of the Court of Queen's Bench on the Belleville Separate School Case.

In re Trustees of the Roman Catholic Separate School of Belleville versus the School Trustees of Belleville.

Richards, in last Term, obtained a Rule on the School Trustees of Belleville, to shew cause why a Mandamus should not issue, commanding them to pay to the Trustees of the Separate Roman Catholic School of the Town of Belleville, or to give an order to the Trustees of the Separate Roman Catholic School, upon the Treasurer of the Town for the sum of Fifty pounds, (£50,) towards the payment of the salary of the Teachers of the said Separate Roman Catholic School, for the present year, or the sum of Forty-Six pounds, eleven shillings and nine pence, (£46.11.9,), being the share to which the said Separate School was entitled out of the sum of Two hundred pounds, (£200,) of the Common School Fund of the Town, paid to the Teachers of Common Schools for their first half year's salaries for the present year, or the sum of Forty pounds, (£40), being the share of the said Two hundred pounds, to which the said School was entitled, or such sum as this Court may think said Separate School entitled to. This Rule was served on the Secretary and Chairman of the Board of School Trustees of Belleville.

2. Before moving for the Rule, the Trustees of the Roman Catholic Separate School had served a written demand upon the general Board of School Trustees for Belleville, requiring the Board to pay them for their Teacher a proportion of the Two hundred pounds, School Monies paid by them to the four Teachers employed by them for the first six months of the year, (1852), according to the average attendance of scholars at the said Separate School, taught by one Mason for the said six months, as compared with the average attendance at all the other Schools, during the said period, specifying the averages of the several Schools, and shewing thereby a claim for Mason's School to the sum of Sixty pounds, fourteen shillings and eight pence, (£60.14.8.)

Or to apportion the Two hundred pounds, (£200,) among the four Common Schools and the Separate School Teacher, in proportion to the average attendance of scholars, in which case Forty-six pounds, eleven shillings and nine pence, (£46.11.9,) would be the sum to which such Separate School is entitled.

3. It is shewn that the Board of School Trustees for Belleville, estimated for Six hundred and Seventy two pounds, fourteen shillings, and ten pence, half penny, (£672.14.10½,) for the part of the year 1852 provided for, and called upon the Town Council to raise that sum by

Assessment for Common School purposes for 1852, which sum was by the Council directed to be raised. This sum was :—

For four Teachers.....Three hundrd pounds, (£300.)
Improvements to School Houses....One hundred and forty pounds, (£140.)
Improvements for Ventilation of School House..Seventy-five pounds, (75,)—

with other items for Rent of School Houses, Maps, and Apparatus, and other Contingencies. And this sum was, in addition to One hundred and eighty pounds, seven shillings, and ten pence half penny, (£189.7.10½,) estimated for at another time in the same year, for similar purposes ; the two sums amounting to Eight hundred and Sixty-one pounds, two shillings and nine pence, (£861.2.9.)

4. It was sworn in answer to this application, that, for the year, (1852) there was apportioned by the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Town of Belleville Ninety pounds eight shillings and six pence, (£90.8.6,) and the like sum raised by local Assessment for the purposes mentioned in the Fortieth Section of Statute Thirteen and Fourteen Victoria, Chapter XLVIII ; that on the Ninth of November, 1852, the Town Treasurer paid t · one of the Trustees of the Separate Roman Catholic School, upon the order of the Board of Trustees Twenty-one pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence, (£21.13.4,) as and for an Apportionment and proportion of the School Fund of 1852, due to the Teacher of the Separate Roman Catholic School, for his services during the first half of that year ; and that the said Trustee accepted the same ; that, according to the statement made by the Trustees of the Roman Catholic Separate School, in their demand served upon the School Trustees of Belleville the average number of scholars attending the Common Schools for the year, was 326, and those attending the Separate Roman Catholic School was 99 in all, 425. That during, and for the year 1852, there was apportioned by the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Town of Belleville Ninety pounds, eight shillings, (£90.8.0,) which, with an equal sum raised by Assessment makes One hundred and Eighty pounds, seventeen shillings, (£180.17.0,) which sum the School Trustees considered to be, and are advised by the Chief Superintendent that it constitutes, the School Fund of the Town, out of which the Teacher of the Separate School should be paid in proportion to the average number of his scholars and the average number of the scholars of the Common Schools on the 1st July, 1852 ; that such proportion was estimated by the School Trustees to be, for the half year, Twenty-one pounds, one shilling and three pence, (£21.1.3,) which sum may they have paid to the Roman Catholic School Trustees, or rather over, videlicet Twenty-one pounds, three shillings and four pence, (£21.3.4.)

Vankoughnet, Q.C., showed cause.*

Chief Justice Robinson.—The learned Counsel employed in this case have been very industrious in dissecting and comparing the various provisions of the Common School Act, and have argued on both sides very ably, but I think, without much confidence, that the Court would be able to bring themselves to any perfectly clear and satisfactory conclusion upon the question of what should be taken to constitute the "fund" in which such Separate Protestant, or Roman Catholic, or Coloured School is to share under the Ninteenth Section of the Statute Thirteenth and Fourteenth Victoria, Chapter XLVIII.

2. We must remember that this is an application for a Mandamus to compel the School Trustees of Belleville to make a payment to the Trustees of the Separate Roman Catholic School, of something which, according to some of the alteratives in the Rule would be, in addition to the sum which the average attendance of pupils in the Schools would shew them to be entitled to, under the Nineteenth Section of the School Act of 1850, as the due share of each School out of the School Fund, unless we take the words "School Fund," used in the Nineteenth Section, to comprehend something more than, in the Fortieth Section, is described as constituting the Common School Fund of the Town, that is to say,

"The sum of money apportioned annually by the Chief Superintendent of Education to each County, Township, City, Town, or Village, and at least an equal sum raised annually by local assessment for no other purpose than that of paying the salaries of qualified Teachers of Common Schools."

3. If we should issue a Writ, as prayed for, commanding the desired payment to be made, it could only be because we see it to be beyond question that it is the public duty of the School

* The Honourable P. M., (afterward Chancellor,) Vankoughnet, who conducted this case, in a Note to the Chief Superintendent of Education, dated the First of February, 1853, said : The Court (composed of Chief Justice Robinson and Justices Burns and Draper,) seemed to think that they have no right to limit the "School Fund" to the mere amount of the Government appropriation and a portion of the Assessment equal thereto, but that the "School Fund" must at least consist of the amount raised for payment of Teachers. (See Fortieth and Forty-fifth Sections of the School Act of 1850.) The Court will, I think, suspend judgment until June ; and, in the meantime, if any legislation is contemplated during the present Session, upon the Common School System, I would strongly recommend a declaration by Parliament of the meaning of the term "School Fund" as regards Separate Schools. Should the present claim succeed, every Separate School in the Province will make a similar application to the Court, and, of course, with equal success under the circumstances.

Toronto, 21st February, 1853. Philip M. Vankoughnet.

Trustees to do what has been demanded of them, and what they have refused to do. If the least doubt remains on our minds as to the proper construction of the Statute in this respect, it would be wrong to grant the Writ, because, when granted, it must be obeyed, and we must take care not to place any one in peril of a contempt, for refusing to violate an Act of Parliament.

4. I think, in order to form an opinion upon the question, it is material to consider the following Sections of the School Act, 1850: Twelfth, Ninth Sub-section, and the second head of the Nineteenth Sub-section of the same Clause; also the Eighteenth, Nineteenth, Twenty-fourth, Sub-section six, Twenty-seventh, Thirty-fifth Sub-section five, and Fortieth, Forty-fifth; and, I have some doubt whether the Thirty-fifth Section part five, does not make the Chief Superintendent the proper Tribunal for determining all claims upon any part of the School Fund; unless, what the present applicants desire to share in forms part of the "School Fund", it is quite clear they can have no right under the Nineteenth Section of the Statute to share in it. If is does form part of the "School Fund", then the Thirty-fifth Section provides that the Chief Superintendent is "to decide upon all matters and complaints submitted to him which involve the expenditure of any part of the School Fund", and the applicants, before they come to this Court with any complaint, should at least be able to show that they have submitted their claim to him, and that he refused to entertain it; for a Mandamus is the proper remedy in those cases only "in which a party hath a clear right to have a thing done and hath no other specific means of compelling its performance."—(8 East. 219.)

5. It does indeed appear by the papers before us that the Chief Superintendent has been referred to by the general Board of Trustees on the subject, and that his opinion has been obtained, but it is the parties complaining who should first submit their complaint to him in a formal manner and ask for redress. Whether his judgment given upon such complaint would not be final, is not a question at present before us. We must assume that all parties desire only what is right, though they may differ in their opinion upon the effect of the Statute. I own, for my part, that I find no very easy matter to satisfy myself as to what the Legislature really did mean in regard to the point which has been discussed before us, and the difficulty, I dare say, has been occasioned, as was hinted in the argument, by the Nineteenth Section having been inserted in the Act during its passage through the Legislature by some Gentleman who did not, and could not perhaps, under the circumstances, take the time and pains necessary for adapting the other provisions of the Act to its reception. Under the doubt, which at present surrounds the question, and considering also the provision which refers all parties in the first place to the Chief Superintendent with their complaints, I do not think we can grant a Mandamus, but, if it can be of any use to state the impression which rests upon my own mind after a consideration of the Statute, I have no objection to say, that, I think, as the Act now stands, what a Separate School, established under the Nineteenth Section is entitled to share in, is the sum apportioned by the Chief Superintendent out of the Government Grant, and the sum, which cannot be less, but may be more, which has been raised by local Assessment to meet that Grant, raised I mean for payment of Teachers generally, and not upon an estimate for any specific purpose.

6. I cannot make out quite clearly without seeing more than is in the papers before us, whether the School Trustees did, or did not, estimate for more than a sum equal to the Government Allowance to form a "fund" for paying their Common School Teachers generally. If they did, then it seems to me the Roman Catholic Trustees had a claim to share in the whole of such sum added to the Government Allowance, according to the average attendance of pupils at their School. For the reasons I have given I think the Rule for a Mandamus should be discharged, but not with costs.

Judge Burns.—In my opinion the application on the part of the Trustees must fail, because they are not the parties, who, by law, have a right to the money appropriated to, or that should not be appropriated to, the Separate School. The application is made as if the School Trustees were the parties to receive the Money and deal with the Teacher they may employ; I do think such is the construction of the Act. The Nineteenth Section of the School Act of 1850, in providing for Separate Schools says:—"That each such Separate School shall go into operation at the same time with alterations in School Sections, and shall be under the same Regulations in respect to the persons for whom such School is permitted to be established as are Common Schools generally." The Trustees would seem to understand the provisions of the Legislature in the light of applying to their School because the Teacher they employ has qualified himself to teach by passing an examination, and by having obtained the necessary Certificate. In this respect, they were I think, quite right; but, at the same time, their School was subject to the Regulations which the Act provided for as to others. Under the Eighth clause of the Twenty fourth Section, the duty of the Board of Trustees is to give the Teacher orders upon the Town Treasurer, for the sum, or sums, of Money which shall be due him. In the case of Schools in Townships, the Trustees of the School Section divisions give the order to the Teacher upon the Local School Superintendent,—vide clause six,

of Section Twelve,—and the Local Superintendent again gives orders to the Teacher upon the Township Treasurer,—vide clause two of Section Thirty-one. Whichever way the School Trustees are constituted, whether in an united Board, or in School Section divisions, the Money due to the Teacher does not pass through the hands of the Trustees, and there is no difference in this respect between the Separate Schools and the Common Schools generally. We could not, therefore, direct the money to be paid to the Trustees of the Separate School, for the Teacher is the person entitled to it, and it is he to whom any order must be made.

2. I quite agree with his Lordship the Chief Justice also, in thinking that, supposing the application could be entertained, on behalf of the Trustees of the Separate Schools, yet, before it could be granted it must be shewn to us that every other remedy has been tried and has failed. It is the duty of the Municipality to appoint annually a Local Superintendent. This Officer is quite independent of the Board of School Trustees, or the Trustees of School Section divisions, being elected, or chosen by another body than that which elect the Trustees.

3. By the Seventh clause of Section Thirty-one, a portion of the duties of this Officer is :

"To decide upon any other questions of difference which may arise between interested parties under the operation of this or any preceding Act, and which may, if he shall deem it advisable, refer any such question to the Chief Superintendent of Education ; provided also, that any aggrieved, or dissatisfied, party in any case not otherwise provided for by this Act, shall have the right of appeal to the Chief Superintendent of Education."

4. Then, again, in enumerating what the duties of the Chief Superintendent shall be, it is, by clause Five of Section Thirty-five, enacted, that he shall,—

"See that all Monies apportioned by him be applied to the objects for which they were granted, and, for that purpose, to decide upon all matters and complaints submitted to him, (and not otherwise provided for by this Act), which involve the expenditure of any part of the School Fund."

5. I do not define how, or in what way, the application should be, whether to the Local Superintendent, in the first instance, and then, by way of appeal, to the Chief Superintendent, or whether it may be made, in the ffrst instance, to the Chief Superintendent ; but I have quoted the duties of both Officers, to shew that the Legislature has provided a Domestic Forum for questions to be determined. Is the present case then, a point which may be brought before the Chief Superintendent ? It may be said, that it is purely a legal question, and that the Legislature did not mean such to be determined by an Officer, who perhaps might not be versed in legal distinctions. The argument is, however, answered by the fact that, in the Eighteenth clause of Section Twelve and in Section Seventeen, the Legislature has provided for certain differences and disputes, and of a character too, which may involve legal considerations to be disposed of and determined by arbitration. The question then is, whether the case comes within the terms of clause Five of Section Thirty-five ; and I think it does. In such a case as the present, it would be quite competent for the Trustees to complain to the Chief Superintendent that their Teacher was paid differently from the fund than the other Teachers, and so they could obtain his decision. That decision might be against a party who, notwithstanding, had a legal right, but then it would not be final, or the Board of Trustees might think it wrong, and thus, by resisting, take the opinion of a Court of Law as to the construction of the Act. There may, however, be no necessity to go to a Court to obtain an opinion, because the decision of the Superintendent may be acquiesced in by all parties. It appears to me, looking at the whole scope of the Act, that it was supposed that the affairs of the Schools might be managed by means of arbitrations and references to the Local Superintendent and to the Chief Superintendent, without troubling the Courts.

6. As it has been desired by both parties, I have no objection to express an opinion upon the point in issue between them as to what constitutes the School Fund The School Fund is, I think, not only the sum granted by the Legislature, and the equivalent sum raised by the Municipality, but also, whatever beyond the equivalent sum, the Municipality shall think proper to raise for the purpose of paying Teachers. The whole Money so raised, together with the sum apportioned from the Government Grant, forms the School Fund.

Judge Draper, concurred. Rule discharged.

3. Decision as to the Construction of the term "Common School Fund."

The Chief Superintendent of Education to the Trustees of the Roman Catholic Separate School, Belleville.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 28th ultimo. (pages— herewith . . .) but, from the accumulation of official duties claiming my immediate attention, . . . I have not been able until now, to prepare the official opinion which you desire in regard to the legal construction of the term "Common School Fund," employed in the School Act of 1850, Thirteenth and Fourteenth Victoria, Chapter XLVIII.

2. I have felt it necessary to procure a copy of the entire opinion of Chief Justice Robinson, on the case of the Trustees of the Separate Schools *versus* the Board of School Trustees for the Town of Belleville ; and the persual of the whole document has produced a very different impression upon my mind from that which I received on reading your extract from it, in connection with your comments and statements.

3. I have re-examined and re-considered the whole question, but I am unable to arrive at any other conclusion than that which I have heretofore expressed, and am strenghthened in that view by the perusal of the Judgment given by the Chief Justice, and in which the other Judges concurred. For I believe the Chief Justice would have expressed the same opinion that I have, had his Lordship been more fully informed as to the real intentions of the Legislature. His lordship says indeed, near the conclusion of his Judgment.

"If it can be of any use to state the impression which rests upon my own mind, after a consideration of the Statute, I have no objection to say that I think, as the Act now stands, what a Separate School established under the Nineteenth Section is entitled to therein is the sum apportioned by the Chief Superintendent out of the Government Grant, and the sum, which cannot be less, but may be more, which has been raised by local Assessment to meet the Grant ; raised, I mean, for payment of Teachers generally, and not upon an estimate for any specific purpose."

4. It will be observed that his Lordship gives this merely as his "impression", and with qualifications and after observations, which shew that he did not wish to be considered as expressing, or entertaining, a decided Opinion on the subject.

5. In the commencement of his Judgment, the Chief Justice observes,—

The learned Counsel employed in this case have been very industrious in inspecting and comparing the various provisions of the Common School Act of 1850, and have argued on both sides very ably ; but, I think, without much confidence, that the Court would [not ?] be able to bring themselves to any clear and satisfactory conclusion upon the question of what should be taken to constitute the Fund, in which each separate Protestant or Roman Catholic, School is to share under the Nineteen Section of the Statute, Thirteenth and Fourteenth Victoria Chapter XLVIII."

Again, his Lordship says,—

"If we should issue a Writ, as prayed for, commanding the desired payment to be made, it could only be because we see it to be beyond question that it is the public duty of the School Trustees to do what has been demanded of them, and what they have refused to do. If the least doubt remains on our minds as to the proper construction of the Statute in this respect, it would be wrong to grant the Writ, because when granted, it must be obeyed ; and we must take care not to place anyone in peril of a contempt for refusing to violate an Act of Parliament."

The Chief Justice observes furthermore—

"I own, for my own part, that I find it no easy matter to satisfy myself as to what the Legislature really did mean in regard to the point which has been discussed before us ; and the difficulty, I dare say, has been occasioned, as was hinted at in the argument, by the Nineteenth Section having been inserted in the Act during its passage through the Legislature, by some Gentlemen who did not, or could not, perhaps, under the circumstances, take the time and pains necessary for adapting the other provisions of the Act to its reception. Under the doubt which at present surrounds the question, and considering also the provision which refers all parties in the first instance to the Chief Superintendent with their complaints, I do not think we can grant a mandamus."

6. These passages from the judgment of the Chief Justice, are far from warranting the inferences and remarks contained in your Letter, and leave me at full liberty to form and express an opinion according to the best of my judgment. I may also observe, that such doubts, so strongly expressed by the highest legal authority in the land, ought to protect me from the imputations which parties who ought to have known better, have made upon me for the expression of opinions on this question, a decision on which the duties of my Office did not permit me to refuse.

7. The Chief Justice states the question with his usual clearness when he says,—

"Unless what the present applicants desire to share in forms part of the 'School Fund' it is quite clear that they can have no right, under the Nineteenth Section of the Statute to share in it. If it does form part of the 'School Fund,' then the Thirty fifth Section provides, that the Chief Superintendent is to decide upon all matters and complaints submitted to him, which involve the expenditure of any part of the 'School Fund.'"

8. If, then, the sum claimed by you is not, in my opinion, included in the School Fund, I have no authority to interfere with the Board of School Trustees in Belleville in respect to it.

9. I think the term "School Fund" in the Nineteenth Section of the Statute is to be understood according to the sense in which that term is defined in other Sections of the Statute, —according to the powers with which the Statute invests Local Municipalities in regard to School Moneys,—according to the scope and design of the School System established by the Statute,—and finally, according to the practice and usage in past years.

1. There are two terms which occur in several Sections of the Statute—namely, "School Moneys", and "School Fund." Between these terms there is a manifest distinction. Though the sums included under both terms are to be expended for School Purposes, yet the former is not defined, the latter is defined by the Fortieth Section of the Act; the former may be applied to various School Purposes, the latter can only be applied to the payment of the salaries of the legally qualified Teachers, as expressly required by the Forty-fifth Section of the Statute. It is in the latter only that the Nineteenth Section of the Statute authorises Separate Schools to share; but you claim to share in the former as well as the latter, upon the ground that both terms are identical. To shew that the two terms are used in different senses in the Statute, it may be sufficient to refer to the First and Fourth Clauses of the Twenty-seventh Section. The former makes it the duty of the Municipal Council of a County:

"To cause to be levied each year upon the several Townships of such County, such sum, or sums, of Money for the payment of legally qualified Common School Teachers, as shall at least be equal, (clear of all charges of collection,) to the amount of School Money apportioned to the several Townships thereof for such year, by the Chief Superintendent of Education, as notified by him to such Council, through the County Clerk; Provided always, that the sum, or sums, levied may be increased at the discretion of such Council, either to increase the Common School Fund, or to give special, or additional, aid to new and needy School Sections, on the recommendation of one or more Local Superintendents."

2. Again the Fourth Clause of the same Section requires each County Council,—

"To see that sufficient security be given by all Officers of such Council to whom School Moneys shall be entrusted; and to see that no deduction be made from the School Fund by the County Treasurer, or Township Sub-treasurer, for the receipt and payment of School Moneys."

12. The Second and Third clauses of the same Section of the Statute authorise the County Council to assess and collect Moneys for School Libraries and for the payment of local School Superintendents; but the Forty-fifth Section prohibits the application of any portion of the "School Fund" to these purposes. In the former of the above quoted clauses, it is clear that a County Council has discretionary authority to levy and collect Money even for "School Sections" other than that included in the "School Fund"; and, in the latter clause quoted, a deduction from "School Moneys" for the payment of County Officers is not prohibited—only a deduction from the "School Fund" for that purpose. The payment, indeed of all the Local Superintendents of the Schools throughout Upper Canada, is made from "School Money," but not from the "School Fund," by Municipal Councils.

3. It is, therefore, clear, that all School Moneys in a County, over and above a sum equal to that which may be apportioned to such county by the Chief Superintendent, are at the disposal of the County Council, either to "increase the County School Fund", or to be disposed of for other School Purposes, as such Council may judge expedient.

4. The question now is, whether the provisions of the Statute, in regard to the "School Fund" in Cities and Towns is different from what it is in Counties. I think not, and for the following reasons:—

First, the Fortieth Section of the Statute defines and establishes a uniformity in the School Fund of Municipalities of every description, by providing,—

"That the sum of Money apportioned annually by the Chief Superintendent of Education to each County, Township, City, or Town, or Village, and at least an equal sum raised annually by local Assessment, shall constitute the Common School Fund of such County, Township, City, Town, or Village, and shall be expended for no other purpose than that of paying the salaries of qualified Teachers of Common Schools."

Secondly, the several clauses of the Twenty-fourth Section of the Statute give the elected Board of School Trustees in Cities, or Towns, unlimited powers in regard to raising, or expending, School Moneys for School Purposes,—powers which appear to me to be liable to no restriction beyond those imposed by the Nineteenth and Fortieth Sections of the Statute.

5. If then it is not compulsory on a County Municipality to include in the "County School Fund" any School Moneys raised by its authority beyond a sum equal to that apportioned to such County by the Chief Superintendent, I do not think that it is compulsory on a City, or Town Municipality, to do so. It does not, therefore, appear to me that the Board of School Trustees for the Town of Belleville are under any legal obligation to share with the Roman Catholic Separate School all the School Moneys they think proper to raise beyond the sum equal to the Apportionment to that Town out of the Legislative School Grant.

II. The powers with which the Statutes invest Municipal Authorities is generally in regard to School Moneys, seem to be inconsistent with the compulsion involved in the claim which you make against the Belleville Board of School Trustees. The Statute requires Municipalities to raise a certain sum of Money, and to expend it in a particular way, as a condition of sharing in the Legislative School Grant; but beyond seeing that that condition is fulfilled, the Statute gives the Chief Superintendent no authority to interfere with, or control, the discretion of any Muni-

cipality. Should any Municipality raise, or expend, ever so large a sum for the establishment and support of Common Schools, but decline to share in the Legislative School Grant, it is clear that I would have no right to interfere with its discretionary proceedings ; nor could any Separate School receive any aid beyond what such Municipality might think proper to grant it. So, if any Municipality chooses to raise more Money than is required to secure an Apportionment from the Legislative School Grant, I conceive that such excess is the exclusive property of such Municipality, and that it has a right to do for School Purposes what it pleases with its own. This, I think, is the obvious intention and import of the several provisions of the Statute, as well as the fundamental principle of the Municipal System of Upper Canada.

III. I am impressed with the same view of the question from the consideration of the scope and design of the School System itself. It is clearly that of Mixed Schools,—affording equal protection and security to parental sovereignty in Religious Matters in regard to every Religious Persuasion,—and providing for the co-operation of all classes of the community for the education of all the children of the land. The necessity created by passion and social animosity, and constituting an exception to the general rule, and not to be perpetuated beyond the period during which the Teacher of the Public School should be of a different religious faith from the dissentients. If the Law intended to place Separate, or sectarian, Schools upon an equal footing with the Public Schools, it should have provided equally for their permanent continuance and support. This is clearly not done. But if a Municipality is compelled to share equally with the Separate School all the Moneys it may think proper to raise for the payment of School Teachers, the Separate School would be in a much better position in regard to its supporters than are the Public Schools in the City, or Town Municipality, as they would have no trouble, or responsibility, in providing Money by Assessment for the payment of Teachers,—which burden would fall wholly upon the authorities of the other Schools—and yet the Separate Schools would share equally with the Public Schools in such Money. This would be holding out a premium for the establishment of Separate Schools, —which is at variance with the whole scope and design of the Statute, and the well-understood intentions of the Legislature.

IV. The provisions of previous Acts of Parliament and the usage of past years, will throw further light on the intentions of the Legislature, which the Chief Justice found it difficult to ascertain from the wording of the Nineteenth Section of the School Act of 1850, in connection with other clauses of the Statute itself. In the School Act of 1843, which existed before that of 1849, the aid given to a Separate School was according to the number of children of school age residing in the School Municipality, as should be determined by the Local Superintendent. In the School Act passed in 1849, no provision whatever was made for Separate Schools. When the School Bill of 1850 was introduced, into the House of Assembly, it left, in all cases, (as had been left by a previous Act in Cities and Towns), the option of establishing Separate Schools to the Municipalities. While the Bill was passing through the Legislature, this provision was altered so as to leave the option, under certain conditions, of establishing a Separate School to twelve resident heads of families,—allowing such School to share according to the average attendance of pupils in the "School Fund,"—the Fortieth Section of the Statute, defining what School Moneys should constitute that Fund, although, in common parlance, the term "School Fund" is frequently used to designate School Moneys of every kind.

1. The reason and circumstances of defining the School Fund in the Fortieth Section of the Statute are as follows :

In the School Act passed in 1849, provision was practically made for a class of "pauper" Schools I objected to this provision, as injurious and inexpedient ; and in a Letter which I addressed to the Secretary of the Province, dated on the Twelfth of May, 1849,* I assigned the following among other reasons in support of my objections :

"The School Act authorizes any Council to raise as large an amount as it pleases for Common School Purposes. I have never insisted, (for the Common School Fund) upon a larger sum in each District, or Township, than that apportioned out of the Legislative School Grant. Any sum over and above that amount, which a Council may think proper to raise may, (as has been done by some Councils), be applied at the pleasure of such Council."

I therefore prepared and submitted the Fortieth Section of the School Act of 1850, to define what I had previously held and acted upon as the true spirit of the Law. And when, within two months after its passage through the Legislature, I distributed the School Act of 1850, I accompanied it with a Circular to the Town Reeves of the Local Municipalities, in which I explained at some length the origin and design of the Nineteenth Section, concluding with the following words :

"It is also to be observed that a Separate School is entitled to no aid beyond a certain portion of the "School Fund" for the salary of the Teacher. The School House must be provided, furnished

*This Letter is printed on pages 225-230 of the Eighth Volume of this Documentary History.

warmed, Books procured, etcetera, by the persons petitioning for the Separate School. Nor are the patrons and supporters of the Separate School exempted from any of the Local Assessment, or Rates, for Common School Purposes. The School Law provides equal protection for all classes and Denominations, and, if there be any class, or classes, of either Protestant, or Roman Catholics, who are not satisfied with the equal protection secured to them in the Mixed Schools, but wish to have a School subservient to sectional Religious Purposes, they should of course, contribute in proportion, and not tax a whole community for the support of sectarian interests."

Such being the light in which I have considered and defined the legal "School Fund" in past years; such being the circumstances under which the Nineteenth and Fortieth Sections of the School Law of 1850 were introduced and passed, I conceive for those, as well as the other reasons previously stated, that I have no right to compel the Board of School Trustees for the Town of Belleville to apply the Money which you claim, to other School Purposes than those which they judge expedient.

2. There can be no doubt that had the Board of School Trustees of Belleville laid before the Town Council an Estimate for Ninety pounds Eight Shillings and Six Pence, (£90.8.6,)—(that being the sum apportioned to Belleville by the Chief Superintendent for 1852), to be raised to make up the "School Fund" required by law, and then laid before the Council other Estimates for sums required to support the Schools under their charge, there could not have been a shadow of a gronnd on which to claim for the Separate School more than a share of the sum of One hundred and eighty pounds, Seventeen shillings, (£180. 17. 0,)

3. But if the Belleville Board of School Trustees did not make this distinction, when laying its Estimates before the Town Council, is it not, it may be asked, deprived of the power of making such distinction afterwards? I think, not, for three reasons.

Firstly, a County Council, before imposing its School Assessment, does not, and cannot, in many cases, specify before-hand the sums it may require to defray expenses of objects authorized by law; and Boards of School Trustees in Cities and Towns are clearly invested with more extensive powers in regard to School Moneys than are County Councils.

Secondly, there is nothing in the Statute which specifies the time, or manner, at, or in which, the Board of School Trustees shall specify the precise objects to which the School Moneys raised by its authority shall be applied. I think, therefore, that such Board possesses the same power as to the disposal of such Moneys after they have been raised, as it had when laying the Estimates for them before the Town Council.

Thirdly, the Statute gives the Town Council no discretion as to what School Purpose the Board may require the School Moneys for; the law making it: "the duty of the Common Council of such City, or Town, to provide such sum, or sums, in such a manner as shall be desired by said Board of School Trustees." It can, therefore, make no difference to a Town Council, or to any other party, whether the Board of School Trustees does, or does not, specify in their Estimates the objects for which they require School Moneys.

4. I observe, from one of the papers which you have enclosed, that the Board of School Trustees for the Town of Belleville, wish the final decision of the highest authority provided by law on this question. It has now become theoretical, rather than a practical one, as the sum in dispute amounts to only a few pounds, and as the provisions in the Supplementary School Bill now before the Legislature, will prevent any further occasion of litigation on the question, I should hope, under such circumstances, that a friendly reference might be agreed upon by both parties. But with the views I entertain, and which I am pursuaded will be concurred in by the Judges when they come to consider all the provisions of the School Law, in connection with the whole scope and design of the School System, I cannot doubt the legal right of each Municipality to exercise its own discretion in expending, or not expending, any School moneys it may raise beyond the sum defined by the Fortieth Section of the Statute to constitute the "School Fund." for the support of Separate Schools. I cannot believe that the Legislature ever intended to enact such an anomaly as to deprive a Municipality, (after having fulfilled the requirements and conditions of the School Law), of the power of raising and extending Moneys for School Purposes, in which all classes are equally protected and interested, unless a proportionof such Moneys are applied for the promotion of sectarian interests.

In the peculiar circumstances under which I am required to give a decision on this question, I have felt myself called upon to state my views much more in detail than I did when it was referred to me last year.

TORONTO, 22nd April, 1853. EGERTON RYERSON.

*Page 208, (Paragraph 8,) of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History.

II. The Church of England Synod Petitions for Separate Schools, 1853.

In his Address to the Synod of the Diocese in October, 1853, the Bishop of Toronto thus referred to the question of Separate Schools for the Church of England in Upper Canada :—

> At our Diocesan Conference in May, 1851, the voice of the Church of England in this Diocese, in regard to Education, was declared by the following Resolution, unanimously adopted :—
>
> That this Meeting desires to express its sense of the paramount duty of connecting Religion with Secular Education, and, in order to carry out this obligation, they deem it to be necessary to petition the Colonial Legislature to permit the establishment of Separate Church of England Schools ; and that the Assessments paid by Churchmen for the support of Common Schools be applied to the maintenance of such as are in connection with that Church, wherever such appropriation is practicable and desired.
>
> Agreeably to this Resolution, a Petition was presented to the different Branches of the Legislature, praying that such an alteration of the School Laws of Upper Canada might be made, as would permit the establishment of Separate Common Schools for the use of the children of the Members of the Church of England, and the assessments ordinarily paid by Members of the said Church of England be applied to the maintenance of such Schools as are in connexion with the Church, when such appropriations may be practicable, and in cases where it may be desired by the parties paying such School Assessments.*
>
> The Reverend Francis Evans, seconded by the Honourable G. J. Goodhue, moved the following Resolution :—
>
> *Resolved*, That a Petition, substantially the same as that formerly adopted, be presented to the Provincial Legislature, on the subject of Common School Education [and Separate Schools for Church of England children.]†

After several of the Clergy had spoken on the subject, the Bishop commended the subject to the Members of the Synod and the Resolution proposed was passed unanimously.

Note. The discussion on the Separate School question in the Synod consisted mainly of personal attacks upon the Chief Superintendent, and of statements as to certain things being done in several localities contrary to the alleged provisions of the School Law. In regard to the latter matter, the Chief Superintendent pointed out that the "facts stated by (certain speakers) were not the fault of the School System, or the School Law, but the fault of the parties concerned not availing themselves of its provisions." The attacks on the Chief Superintendent led to a good deal of correspondence in the local newspapers, which it is not necessary to reproduce here.

---

* For these Petitions see pages 226 and 242 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History.

† This Petition is printed *in extenso* on pages 270-272 of the Tenth Volume of this History.

CHAPTER XVI.

REFORT OF THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION FOR 1853.

To His Excellency Lord Elgin, Governor General :—

As required by law, I have the honour to present to Your Excellency my Report of the state of the Normal, Model, Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada for the year 1853. As it is little more than eight months since the publication of my Report for the year 1852, and, as I have, in that Report, discussed at considerable length the leading features of our Public School System, I shall, in the present Report, do little more than submit the School Statistics of the year 1853, and the observations of local superintendents, on the operations and progress of the School System in their respective Municipalities.

2. The Statistical Tables show the largest increase, in every particular, indicative of progress, which has ever taken place in any one year in Upper Canada. *

3. The increase in the amount raised for Teachers' salaries is Sixteen thousand and forty-seven pounds, nine shillings and eight pence, (£16,047.9s.8d,) the aggregate sum raised for that purpose alone being over One hundred and thirty thousand pounds, (£130,039.0.3.)

4. The increase in the amount raised for the erection and repairs of School Houses is, Six thousand seven hundred and six pounds, ten shillings and nine pence, (£6,706.10.9),—the aggregate sum is raised for these purposes being Thirty thousand seven hundred and thirty pounds, eleven shillings and ten pence, (£30,730.11.10.)

5. The increase in the attendance of pupils is 15,149—the aggregate attendance being 194,736.

6. The aggregate sum raised for all Educational purposes is nearly Two hundred thousand pounds, (£199,674.1.5,) being an increase of any preceding year of over Twenty-three thousand pounds, (£23,598.2.3.)

7. All that has been said in my previous Reports, in regard to the Normal and Model Schools might be repeated in this Report,—the impulse they give, and the advantages they confer, are felt throughout the entire Province.

8. As the System of School Libraries was commenced a few weeks before the close of the year, it will be proper to defer any formal Report on this subject until my next Annual Report. I may observe, however, that, up to the present time, upwards of 75,000 Volumes of good Books have been put into circulation by means of these School Libraries. It is all important, that the Legislative Grant for these Libraries be so increased that I may be able to apportion One hundred, instead of Seventy-five, per cent. upon all sums raised by local effort for the establishment of these Libraries.

9. It is also equally important that a Legislative Grant be made to aid in furnishing Schools with Maps and various other Apparatus upon the same terms as those on which Books are furnished to the Municipalities for Libraries. Apportioning One hundred per cent. on sums raised in School Sections, Cities, Towns, and Villages for School Apparatus, (both for Grammar and Common Schools,) will exert a powerful influence in providing the Schools with those Requisities which increase the interest and facilitate the progress of the pupils ; and add greatly to the value and efficiency of the labours of Teachers.† Illustrations to the eye can be employed in teaching most of the elementary branches of knowledge ; and what children see, they learn quicker, understand better, and retain longer, than what they only hear, or read. The perceptive faculties are earlier developed than the reasoning powers, and to employ them in every possible way, in the early periods of education, is to act in harmony with the order of nature, is to create a taste for knowledge and faciliate its acquisition—is to form habits of quick and accurate observations,—is to lay the best foundation for the culture of the higher powers of the mind and for active pursuits in a world of material objects.

10. In the Appendix to this Annual Report will be found the Grammar Schools Amendment Act of 1853, and the first instructions issued and measures adopted to bring it into

* These Statistical Tables are not inserted here. They can be seen in the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for the year 1853.

† For some years School Maps and Apparatus were furnished to the Schools at net cost prices ; but, in 1855, the Legislature granted the sum of Two thousand five hundred pounds, (£2,500,) a year so as to enable the Education Department to provide " the Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada, with Maps and Apparatus, upon the same terms, and in the same manner, as (Library) Books are, or may be, provided for Public School Libraries."

operation. The information already obtained under the incipient operations of this Act, evinces more strongly than could have been conceived, the wide room and absolute necessity there is for improvement in this branch of our School System. I trust that all the Regualtions and facilities practicable for this purpose, will be provided before the end of the current year. And I hope that such additional provisions will be made during the present Session of the Legislature as are requisite to render the Grammar School Law further effective. There cannot be good Grammar, any more than good Common, Schools, without good School-Houses, properly furnished, and able Masters adequately remunerated. Each Grammar School is intended to fulfil the double office of a English High School and an elementary Classical and Mathematical School,—a School into which pupils will be admitted from the higher classes of the Common Schools, and receive such an Education as will fit them for mercantile and manufacturing pursuits, and the higher employments of Mechanical and Agricultural industry, as well as make them intelligent and useful citizens,—a School also forming a connecting link between the Common School and a University College, in which youth may be thoroughly trained in the elementary Classics, Mathematics and Physical Sciences, for admission to the University, and entrance upon professional studies.

11. The importance of this branch of public instruction cannot be over estimated ; and it is that in which there is the greatest need, and loudest demand, for improvement. The Provincial Normal and Model Schools have contributed, and are contributing much, to the improvement of our Common Schools, by furnishing a proper standard of judgment and comparison as to what such School ought to be, and how they should be taught and governed, and by furnishing Teachers duly qualified for that important task. There is equal need of a Provincial Model Grammar School, in which the best modes of teaching the elements of the Greek and Latin, French and German Languages, the elementary Mathematics and elements of Natural Science, may be exemplified, and where Teachers and candidates for Masterships of Grammar Schools, may have an opportunity for practical observation and training, during a shorter, or longer, period, such a School would complete the educational establishments of our School System, and contribute power fully to advance Upper Canada to the proud position which she is approaching, in regard to institutions and agencies for the mental culture of her youthful population.

12. I had hoped to have been able to present in this Report a series of plans of School Houses for Common and Grammar Schools in Upper Canada, with specifications prepared by the Architects of our Provincial Normal and Model Schools ; but they are not yet completed, though in the course of preparation.*

In concluding these brief remarks and references,—leaving the statistics of the Report to speak for themselves,—I am painfully reminded that this may be the last document of the kind which I shall have the honour to address to Your Excellency, as your nearly eight years' Administration of the Government of Canada is about to close. It must ever be a source of satisfaction to Your Excellency, as it will be of grateful recollection to the People of Upper Canada, and especially to myself, who have received so many expressions of personal kindness and so much encourgement and support from Your Excellency, that during the period of your Government of Canada, your counsels your influence, and your eloquence, have been powerfully exerted in behalf of the general and improved education of the People,—that the Laws under which our whole School System is now organized, have been passed,—that our Normal and Model Schools have been established, and rendered extensively useful,—that the increase of pupils in our Schools, the sums voluntarily provided by the People for their support, the improvements in the modes of conducting them, in the Houses erected for them, as well as in their conveniences and furniture, have advanced beyond all precedent, -that a general system of Public School Libraries has been brought into successful operations, and that every feeling of the People is onward in Education and knowledge, as well as in Railroads, Manufactures, Commerce and Agriculture, my earnest wish is that Your Excellency's future career may not be less successful and useful than it has been in Canada : and my humble prayer to Almighty God is, that he will grant to Your Excellency and Family, continued success, happiness and prosperity.*

TORONTO, October, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

*As early as in 1845, efforts were made to provide plans of School Houses, and in the *Journal of Education* for 1849 and subsequent years there were published a series of illustrations of School House Architecture. See pages 270 of the Eighth, and pages 206 and 208 of the Ninth, Volume of this Documentary History.

CHAPTER XVII.

PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE STATE OF POPULAR EDUCATION IN UPPER CANADA, 1853.

I. Educational Progress of Upper Canada, 1853.

The following sketch of the progress of the Public School System in 1853 was written by Doctor Ryerson, as a Summary of the educational events of that year.

The year 1853 will always constitute an important epoch in the educational history of Upper Canada. The events to which it has given birth will form essential elements of influence and power in moulding the institutions, forming the character, and promoting the happiness and prosperity of the Country. The abundant harvests of the year, and the ready and advantageous disposal of the various products of the Country, have rewarded and prompted enterprise in every department of human industry, have created an unusual demand and value for labour, have given an unwonted impulse and importance to our Commerce, and diffused throughout the land the joyous consciousness of plenty and increase. . . When, therefore, we speak of 1853 as a memorable epoch in the history of Upper Canada, we refer to events which will leave a deep and indelible impress upon the Institutions, character, and progress of the people, apart from the bounteous gifts of a productive season and the large accumulations of a prosperous commerce.

1. The magnificent system of internal railroad communication which has been matured and commenced, will lay the foundation for developing the latent resources of the Country, and promoting its foreign and domestic trade to an indefinite extent. . . .

2. Another event of the year, which will, perhaps, be regarded by the future Canadian annalist as second to none in importance, is the unrestricted right of local self-government, which has been so cordially and handsomely conceded to Canada by the Queen and Parliament of the mother country. . .

3. The completion of our Municipal System, by important amendments and improvements, must exert a most potent influence upon the future character and interests of the Country. The principle of self-government in all purely local affairs, applied not only to the Country at large, but separately and fully to every few square miles of it, is an agency of almost unlimited capacity and power in opening up throughout the land the channels of local communication and enterprise, in regulating all affairs of neighbourhood interest, and providing the means of education and knowledge. . . .

4. In regard to the General System of Public Instruction, the year now closing has been a most eventful one. An Act has been passed creating a University, unconnected with any one College, but regulating the System of Public Collegiate Education, and invested with authority to confer Degrees and Honours in the Arts and Sciences; another Act has been passed to establish a System of Grammar Schools; and a third act has been passed defining unsettled questions in the Common School law, and remedying its defects. The Legislative Grant in aid of Common Schools has been increased; the amount raised by local municipalities for the payment of Teachers and the furnishing of Schools, the number of noble School Houses erected, (especially in Cities, Towns, and Villages), and the number of pupils attending the Schools, are largely in advance of any previous year.

5. The System of Public Libraries, which has been brought into operation during the year will preeminently form an era in the intellectual history of Upper Canada. It is a System which has been a subject of inquiry, consideration, and preparation for years—which has been a matter of free and public consultation in every County—which leaves the people free to act as Counties, Townships, Cities, Towns, Villages, or School Sections, as they please—which combines all the resources of each Municipality to provide useful and entertaining reading for the whole population,—and renders accessible to the remotest Municipality of the Country, and at the lowest prices, the best Books for popular reading that are published either in Great Britain, or in the United States. Through the medium of these Books, the sons and daughters of our Land may contemplate the lives of the good, the wise, and the great of both sexes and of all ages, survey the histories of all nations, trace the rise and progress of all sciences and useful

arts, converse with the sages and bards of ancient Greece and Rome, as well as with the philosophers, poets, scholars, discoverers, inventors, artists, travellers, and benefactors of mankind of all times and countries—exhaustless sources of instruction and entertainment.

A very large proportion of the municipalities of Upper Canada have already shown how worthily they appreciate the advantages offered them by means of Public Libraries ; and it only remains for the other Municipalities to follow the noble and patriotic examples thus furnished them.

While the foregoing remarks present a gratifying State of progress in our Educational System, yet there is another side of the picture which is just as desirable to present as it may stimulate the local ratepayers and municipalities to "see to it" that the "deficienies" reported in the accompanying Table F may as soon as possible made good.

II. The Other Side of the Picture.—Educational "Deficiencies."

Statistics are sober facts. Though often eloquent, they have none of the illusion of romance They are the pulse of national health and progress. They indicate its prosperity, or its decay ; and for this reason they are zealously and carefully compiled, and, by statesmen and public men, as carefully and anxiously scanned. They severely test alike the elaborate theory and the most carefully digested scheme. Viewed in this light they are of the utmost importance in testing our educational progress.

2. Impressed with a conviction of the present, as well as prospective, value of minute and accurate statistics in regard to the yearly operations of our National System of Schools, as a basis for future improvements, the Education Department for Upper Canada has officially collected, through the local School Authorities, each year, a great variety of information relating to the working of every part of that System. This information has been embodied from time to time in the Annual Reports of the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Governor-General, and laid before the Legislature during each Session of Parliament.

3. The result of these extended and minute examinations and enquiries from year to year has been in every respect most cheering and gratifying. Not that our progress has been equally certain and satisfactory in every department, or every feature of our School System ; but we are now in possession of series of yearly observations and facts, in regard. not only to our successes, but to our failures ; showing alike our educational enterprize, and our culpable negligence in the performance of a public and important duty ;—not only that thousands of children are being trained to intelligence and virtue in our Public Schools, but that thousands more never visit our School at all,* or, if they do, it is but transiently ; that in our Cities and Town, while every facility for education is being liberally provided by the public, numbers choose to grow up in ignorance and vice, without control, or restraint, and in violation of the implied social compact between citizens and communities

4. It is satisfactory to know, however, that at every test-point of our Educational System, patriotism and philanthrophy unite to sustain, extend and perpetuate it : and were it not that selfishness and avarice too frequently influence some parents to sanction the absence of their children from school, on the slightest pretext, or pressure of business, to starve their intellect, so as to enrich their pocket,—the reproach which now exists would cease forever.

5. One or two striking facts have become apparent in compiling a somewhat novel Table of "deficiencies" for the Chief Superintendent's Annual Report for 1853. This Table (F) consists entirely of negatives. It is designed to show the number of children in each County, City and Town, who do not attend school, the percentage of the population who cannot read, or write, the number of School Sections in which no rate was imposed by the Trustees for the support of the schools, and also those Sections in which no Lectures were delivered during the year by Local Superintendents, as required by law.

6. It is a singular coincidence, as exhibited by this Table, F, that the facts which it reveals all bear a mutual relation to, and are the exponents of, each other. Thus, for instance, it appears, that in those Counties in which a large per centage of the population cannot read and write, there is an equally large per centage of the children which do not attend school ;—few Rates are imposed and few School Lectures are delivered,—in this way perpetuating the very disgrace, or misfortune, which already exists in the locality. On the other hand, where the majority of the people can read and write, there the absence from school is comparatively infrequent, larger Rates are imposed, and more School Lectures are delivered by the Local Superintendents.

* The Statistical School Returns for the year 1853 reveal the fact that of the 268,957 children of school age in Upper Canada, only 194,736 are reported as attending the Common Schools, thus leaving about 66,463 destitute of the blessings of education.

7. One thing is evident from this Table of "Deficiencies," or negatives, that those persons, who have never themselves enjoyed the advantages of education, are instinctively opposed to placing it within the reach of their children; thus proving that, although they may have acquired wealth and a degree of influence without the aid of education, they are nevertheless utterly unable to appreciate the value of that mental discipline which would doubtless fit their children for attaining to still higher positions of honour, benevolence and usefulness in their Country. The following is the "Deficiencies," as shown in Table F :—

TABLE F OF THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT'S ANNUAL SCHOOL REPORT FOR 1853.

No.	Counties.	Population according to Census of 1852.	Deficiencies in the Schools.									
			Per cent. of population unable to read and write.	Children.		No. of Municipalities without Lecture from the Local Supt.	Number of School Sections.					
				Not attending School.	Per cent. of them not attending Sch'l.		Without Lecture from the Local Supt.	Per cent. without Lecture.	Not visited by the Local Supt.	Not supporting a Free School.	Without Apparatus.	
1	Glengarry	17,596	38	1,981	39	36	1	18	30	.....	56	
2	Stormont	12,997	.....	1,105	28	48	...	13	21	.....	46	
3	Dundas	13,811	30	1,070	24	37	1	45	7	1	24	
4	Prescott	10,487	52	1,592	43	27	2	16	37	4	20	
5	Russell	2,870	22	170	29	5	1	7	54	1	7	
6	Carleton	23,637	38	2,722	37	55	1	18	21	1	50	
7	Grenville	18,551	20	1,608	28	23	1	24	31	4	42	
8	Leeds	27,044	26	1,900	24	43	.....	26	20	.....	72	
9	Lanark	25,401	24	1,397	21	32	1	27	29	1	54	
10	Renfrew	9,415	40	349	20	14	3	9	33	1	18	
11	Frontenac	19,150	30	1,127	23	27	.....	27	40	2	40	
12	Addington	15,165	20	735	17	13	.....	23	31	18	32	
13	Lennox	7,955	40	473	21	4	.....	14	32	2	24	
14	Prince Edward	17,318	14	866	15	5	.....	5	6	.....	49	
15	Hastings	26,408	37	1,216	16	26	.....	48	41	4	62	
16	Northumberland	27,358	18	2,163	28	28	... ..	45	40	2	29	
17	Durham	25,906	36	2,120	29	26	.....	37	43	10	33	
18	Peterborough	13,046	40	1,128	28	27	6	17	40	2	13	
19	Victoria	11,657	.....	979	26	27	3	31	63	4	8	
20	Ontario	28,429	.....	2,184	26	21	.....	23	26	1	24	
21	York	48,949	.....	4,018	31	6	.....	36	27	.....	35	
22	Peel	23,816	.....	2,392	33	16	1	25	34	.....	22	
23	Simcoe	27,165	53	3,169	37	65	7	49	54	2	57	
24	Halton	18,322	....	1,587	31	8	.....	12	20	2	18	
25	Wentworth	24,990	20	1,788	28	4	1	16	22	.....	33	
26	Brant	19,659	15	941	21	7	.....	22	39	.....	24	
27	Lincoln	16,160	20	1,121	24	3	1	30	45	5	34	
28	Welland	17,857	20	1,186	23	5	3	52	69	21	44	
29	Haldimand	17,788	20	1,600	33	15	4	34	49	1	23	
30	Norfolk	19,829	16	1,312	22	12	1	32	34	7	46	
31	Oxford	29,336	16	2,223	26	10	1	40	38	1	34	
32	Waterloo	23,109	.....	868	14	1	... ..	28	38	.....	20	
33	Wellington	24,936	.....	2,581	37	20	8	55	84	1	25	
34	Grey	13,217	.....	1,196	38	29	.....	6	14	3	9	
35	Perth	15,545	.....	1,093	27	14	2	28	61	5	6	
36	Huron	17,869	.....	1,725	35	18	3	27	55	2	7	
37	Bruce	2,837	.....	75	30	1	.....	2	66	1	.....	
38	Middlesex	32,864	25	2,033	21	46	.....	26	20	.....	33	
39	Elgin	23,144	29	793	13	15	1	45	46	7	30	
40	Kent	15,399	19	533	14	19	8	60	92	3	19	
41	Lambton	12,040	.....	1,286	27	27	5	33	65	1	8	
42	Essex	14,937	52	1,640	38	23	3	23	47	.....	16	
	Total	814,069	29	62,045	26	808	69	1,155	41	120	1,246	

TABLE F OF THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT'S ANNUAL SCHOOL REPORT FOR 1853.—*Concluded.*

No.	Towns.										
1	Belleville	4,569	25	95	7						
2	Brantford	3,877		419	35	1	3	100			3
3	Brockville	3,346	10	135	13						
4	Bytown	7,760		619	37	1	13	100			13
5	Cobourg	3,871		433	41		1	20			5
6	Cornwall	1,646		279	56	1	4	100			4
7	Dundas	3,517		528	58	1	1	100			1
8	Goderich	1,329		131	28	1	3	100			3
9	London	7,035		1,412	47	1	2	100			
10	Niagara	3,340	20	229	26		1	20			4
11	Peterborough	2,191		193	32		1	50			
12	Picton	1,569		231	46	1	3	100		1	4
13	Port Hope	2,476		316	39	1	4	100		1	4
14	Prescott	2,156	25	220	31		1	20			5
15	St. Catharines	4,368		547	42	1	3	100			6
	Total	52,950	20	5,787	36	9	40	78		2	52

No.	Town Municipalities.										
1	Amherstburgh	1,880		355	59	1	3	100			3
2	Chatham	2,070	30	176	23		2	50			1
3	Guelph	1,860		275	42	1	4	100			3
4	Perth	1,916		131	22	1	1	100			
5	Simcoe	1,452	10	83	16	1	4	100			
6	Woodstock	2,112	20	117	14	1	3	100			4
	Total	11,290	20	1,137	29	5	17	92			11

No.	Villages.										
1	Bowmanville	2,350		109	31		2	66			3
2	Brampton	1,000		99	34						1
3	Caledonia	1,000		57	21	1	2	100			2
4	Chippewa	1,193		109	29	1	3	100			3
5	Galt	2,248	15	124	19	1	3	100			3
6	Ingersoll	1,190	10	77	22						1
7	Oshawa	1,142	10	108	30	1	2	100			2
8	Paris	1,890				1	2	100			
9	Preston	1,180	10	121	39	1	2	100			
10	St. Thomas	1,274	10	143	44	1	2	100		2	2
11	Thorold	1,091	15	111	30	1	4	100		3	3
12	Trenton	1,000		152	39						
13	Vienna	1,000		71	29	1	1	100			
14	Yorkville	1,000	10	174	53						
	Total	18,558	10	1,455	32	9	23	96		6	20

CHAPTER XVIII.

LORD ELGIN'S OFFICIAL REPORT ON THE SCHOOL SYSTEM OF UPPER CANADA, 1847-1853.

From an admirable and comprehensive Report, addressed to the Colonial Secretary, by Lord Elgin, on the State of this Province, I only insert those portions of it relating to the progress of Education in Upper Canada, as His Excellency had observed it during the years 1847-1853.

It will be seen from the Report that the Governor General has not confined himself to a mere expression of opinion upon a few leading topics, but he has, with great skill, constructed a valuable Statistical Paper for future reference, relating to various subjects,—including the System of Public Education in operation in this Province during the year named.

I have already pointed out, on page 257 of the preceding Volume of this History, the invaluable service, as well as official support, which Lord Elgin rendered to Doctor Ryerson during the whole period of his administration of the Government of Canada. Doctor Ryerson has himself, at the conclusion of his preceding annual Report, (page — herewith,) fittingly referred to the practical aid which Lord Elgin's hearty coöperation afforded him at a somewhat critical period of our Educational history.

At the close of Lord Elgin's administration of the Government of Canada, he thus sketched the history and operations of our Public School System, from 1847 to 1853, in a Despatch addressed to Sir John Packington, the then Secretary of State for the Colonies.

The whole of Lord Elgin's Despatch was reprinted at Quebec in 1855, by order of the Canadian Government, for distribution at the Great Exposition of that year at Paris. From this Pamphlet I select the following in regard to it:—

Progress of Education in Upper Canada, During the years 1847-1853.

The title of the Pamphlet was the,—

"Conditions and Prospects of Canada in 1854, as pourtrayed in the Despatches of the Right Honourable the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, Governor General of Canada, to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies." I quote only those parts of it, beginning at paragraph 25, which refer to the State and progress of the School System of Upper Canada, from 1847,—when Lord Elgin assumed the reins of Government, until the close of his administration in 1853.

*For a reference to the great assistance which Lord Elgin gave to Doctor Ryerson at different periods of his administration of the School System of Upper Canada, see pages 257-258 and 261 of the Eighth Volume of this Documentary History. For farewell Addresses presented to Lord Elgin on his retirement from the Government of Canada see a subsequent Chapter of this Volume.

25 I extract from a general Statistical Abstract, compiled from returns in the Educational Department for Upper Canada,* some interesting details with respect to the comparative state of Education in Upper Canada in the years from 1847 to 1853, inclusive. In the former of these years, the Normal School, which may be considered the foundation of the School System, was instituted, and, at the close of the latter, the first volume was issued from the Education Department to the Public School Libraries, which are its crown and completion. If it may be affirmed of Reciprocity with the United States, that it introduces a new era in the Commercial History of the Province, so may it, I think, be said of the latter (Library) measure, that it introduces a new era in its educational and intellectual history. The subject is so important, that I must beg leave to say a few words upon it before proceeding to other matters.

Sketch of the Public School Library System of Upper Canada.†

In order to prevent misapprehension, however, I may observe that the term School Libraries does not imply that the Libraries in question are specially designed for the benefit of Common School Pupils. They are, in point of fact, Public Libraries, intended for the use of the general population; and they are entitled School Libraries, because their establishment has been provided for in the School Acts, and their management confided to the School Authorities.

26. Public School Libraries then, similar to those which are now being introduced into Upper Canada, have been in operation for several years in some States of the neighbouring Union, and many of the most valuable features of the Canadian Library System have been borrowed from them.

In most of the States, however, which have appropriated funds for Library Purposes, the selection of the Books has been left to the Trustees appointed by the different School districts, many of whom are ill qualified for the task, and the consequence has been, that the travelling pedlars, who offer the most showy Books at the lowest prices, have had the principal share in furnishing the Libraries. In introducing the Library System into Upper Canada, precautions have been taken which will, I trust, have the effect of obviating this great evil.

27. In the Upper Canada School Act of 1850, which first set apart a sum of Three thousand pounds, (£3,000,) for the establishment and support of School Libraries, it is declared to be the duty of the Chief Superintendent of Education to apportion the sum granted for this purpose by the Legislature under the following conditions. "That no aid should be given towards the establishment and support of any School Library unless an equal amount be contributed, or expended, from local sources for the same object," and the Provincial Council of Public Instruction is required to examine, and, at its discretion, recommend, or disapprove, of Text Books for the use of Schools, or Books for the School Libraries, — "Provided that no portion of the Legislative School Grant shall be applied in aid of any School, in which any Book is used that has been disapproved of by the Council, and public notice given of such disapproval."

28. The Upper Canada Council of Public Instruction, in the discharge of the responsibility thus imposed upon it, has adopted, among the General Regulations for the establishment and management of Public School Libraries in Upper Canada, the following rule, —

"In order to prevent the introduction of improper Books into the Libraries, it is required that no Books shall be admitted in any Public School Library established under these Regulations, which is not included in the Catalogue of Public School Library Books prepared according to law," and the principles by which it has been guided in performing the task of selecting books for these Libraries, are stated in the following extract from the Minutes of its proceedings,—

1. "The Council regards it as imperative that no work of a licentious, vicious, or immoral, tendency, and no works hostile to the Christian Religion, should be admitted into the Libraries.

2. "Nor is it, in the opinion of the Council, compatible with the objects of the Public School Libraries to introduce into them controversial works on Theology, or works of Denominational Controversy; although it would not be desirable to exclude all historical and other works in which such topics are referred to and discussed, and it is desirable to include a selection of suitable works on the Evidences of Natural and Revealed Religion.

3. "In regard to works on Ecclesiastical History, the Council agree on a selection of the most approved works on each side."

*Published in the Chief Superintendent's Annual School Report for 1853, pages 52, 53. The Abstract contains the Statistics of the progress of the School System for Upper Canada from 1842 to 1853, inclusive. Lord Elgin only refers to the Statistics of the period which coincides with the seven years of his Administration.

† Full details of the establishment of the Public School Library System of Upper Canada are given on pages 24-34 of this Volume. See also page 97 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

4. "With these exceptions, and within these limitations, it is the opinion of the Council, that as wide a selection as possible should be made of useful and entertaining Books of permanent value, adapted to popular readings in the various departments of human knowledge, leaving each Municpality to consult its own taste and exercise its own discretion in selecting Books from the general Catalogue."

5. "The including of any Books in the General Catalogue is not to be understood as the expression of any opinion by the Council in regard to any sentiment inculcated, or combated, in such Books, but merely as an acquiescence on the part of the Council in the purchase of such Books by the Municipality, should it think proper to do so.

6. "The General Catalogue of Books for Public School Libraries may be modified and enlarged from year to year, as circumstances may suggest, and as suitable new works of value may appear."

29. The Catalogue above referred to and of which I enclose a copy, affords ample proof of the intelligence and liberal spirit in which the principles above stated have been carried out by the Council of Public Instruction. The Chief Superintendent observes that in the case of the Libraries established up to the present time, the local authorities have, in a large number of instances, assigned the task of selecting Books to the Chief Superintendent, that, in some, they have, by a Committee of one, or more, of themselves chosen all the Books desired by them, and that, in others, they have selected them to the amount of their own appropriation, requesting the Chief Superintendent to choose the remainder to the amount of the apportionment of the Library Grant.

The Chief Superintendent recommends the last as the preferable mode. The total number of Volumes issued from the Education Department to Public Libraries in Upper Canada from November 1853, when the issue commenced, to the end of August last, was 62,866.

Sketch of the System of Public Instruction in Upper Canada.

30. The System of Public Instruction in Upper Canada is engrafted upon the Municipal Institutions of the Province, to which an organization, very complete in its details, and admirably adapted to develop the resourses, confirm the credit, and promote the moral and social interests of a young country, was imparted by an Act passed in 1849. The Law by which the Common Schools are regulated was enacted in 1850, and it embraces all the modifications and improvements suggested by experience in the provisions of the several School Acts passed subsequently to 1841, when the important principle was adopted of granting money for the support of Common Schools in each County, on condition that an equal amount were raised within it by local Assessment, for the same purpose, was first introduced into the Statute Book.

31. The development of individual self reliance and local exertion, under the superintendence of a central authority exercising an influence almost exclusively moral, is the ruling principle of the Educational System of Upper Canada. Accordingly, it rests with the freeholders and householders of each School Section, to decide whether they will support their school by Voluntary Subscription, by Rate-bill for each pupil attending the School, (which must not, however, exceed one shilling and threepence per Month,) or by Rates on property. The School Trustees elected by the same freeholders and householders are required to determine the amount to be raised within their respective School Sections, for all School Purposes whatsoever, to engage Teachers from among persons holding legal Certificates of Qualification, and, to agree with them as to salary. On the Local Superintendents, appointed by the County Councils, is devolved the duty of apportioning the Legislative Grant among the School Sections within the County, of inspecting the Schools and reporting upon them to the Chief Superintendent. The County Boards of Public Instruction composed of the Local Superintendent, or Superintendents, and the Trustees of the County Grammar School, examine Candidates for the Office of Teacher, and give Certificates of Qualification, which are valid for the County; the Chief Superintendent giving Certificates to Normal School Pupils which are valid for the Province. While the Chief Superintendent, who holds his appointment from the Crown, aided in specified cases by the Council of Public Instruction, has under his special charge the Normal and Model Schools, besides exercising a general control over the whole System which he administers; duties most efficiently performed by the able Head of the Department, the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, to whom the Inhabitants of Upper Canada are mainly indebted for the System of Public Instruction, which is now in such successful operation among them.

The Question of Religious Instruction in the Public Schools.

32. The question of Religious Instruction, as connected with the Common School System of Upper Canada presented even more than ordinary difficulty in a community where there is so much diversity of opinion on religious subjects and where all Denominations of Christians are, in the eye of the law, on a footing of entire equality.

It is laid down as a fundamental principle that as the Common Schools are not Boarding, but Day, Schools and as the Pupils are under the care of their parents, or guardians, during the Sunday and a considerable portion of each week-day, it is not intended that the functions of the Common School Teacher should supersede those of the Parent and Pastor of the child. Accordingly, the law contents itself with providing on his head: "That, in any Model, or Common, School, established under this Act, no child shall be required to read, or study, in, or from, any Religious Book, or to join in any exercise of devotion, or Religion, which shall be objected to by his, or her, Parents, or Guardians; Provided always, that, within this limitation, pupils shall be allowed to receive such Religious Instruction as their Parents, or Guardians, shall desire, according to the General Regulations which shall be provided according to law." And it authorizes, under certain Regulations the establishment of a Separate School for Protestants, or Roman Catholic, as the case may be, when the Teacher of the Common School is of the opposite persuasion.*

33. The Council of Public Instruction urges the inculcation of the principles of Religion and Mortality upon all the pupils in the School and prescribes the following Regulation upon the subject;—

"The Public Religious Exercises of each School shall be a matter of mutual voluntary arrangement between the Trustees and the Teacher and it shall be a matter of mutual voluntary arrangement between the Teacher and the Parent and Guardian of each pupil, as to whether he shall hear such pupil recite from the Scriptures, or Catechism, or other summary of Religious Doctrine, and duty of the Persuasion of such Parent, or Guardian,—such recitations, however, are not to interfere with the regular exercises of the School."

34. As a further security that these principles will be adhered to, Clergymen recognized by law, of whatever Denomination, are made *ex-officio* Visitors of the Schools in Townships, Cities, Towns, or Villages, where they reside, or have pastoral charge.

And the Chief Superintendent of Education remarks on this head;—

"The Clergy of the County have access to each of its Schools; and I know of no instance in which the School has been made the place of religious discord, but in many instances, especially on occasions of Quarterly Public Examinations, in which the School has witnessed the assemblage and friendly intercourse of Clergy of various Religious Persuasions, and thus become the radiating centre of a spirit of christian charity and potent co-operation in the primary work of a people's civilization and happiness."

He adds with reference to the subject generally:—

The more carefully the question of Religion, in connection with a system of Common Schools, is examined, the more clearly I think it will appear that it has been left where it properly belongs, with the Municipalities, Parents and Managers of Schools—the Government protecting the right of each parent and child; but, beyond this, and beyond the duties and principles of morality, common to all classes, neither compelling nor prohibiting, recognizing the duties of Pastors and Parents, as well as of School Trustees and Teachers, and considering the System of Education for the youth of the Country.

35. The pupils attending the Normal School are necessarily brought from their homes to Toronto, where that Institution is situated, and consequently drawn from the care of their natural protectors.

In accordance with the principles above laid down the Normal School Authorities consider themselves therefore bound to exercise in their case a closer surveillance over their Religious and moral training.

The following are among the Rules prescribed by the Council of Public Instruction for the government of the Students at the Normal School:—

The Teachers-in-training shall board and lodge in the City, in such Houses, and under such Regulations as are approved by the Council of Public Instruction.

Each Teacher-in-training is required every Friday afternoon from three to four O'clock punctually to attend the classes for separate Religious Instruction by the Clergyman of the Religious Persuasion to which he, or she, respectively belongs.

Any Student absenting themselves from such exercises, will be required to forward a written explanation of such absence.

The Teachers in-training are expected to lead orderly and regular lives, to be in their respective lodgings every night before half past nine, P. M. and to attend their respective Places of Worship with strict regularity,

* The Question of Religious Instruction in the Public Schools is fully discussed and explained on pages 301, 302 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History. See also pages 31-35, and page 235 of the same Volume.

Any improprieties of conduct will be brought under the special notice of the Chief Superintendent of Education.*

I visited the Normal School in the course of a tour which I recently made through the Western section of the Province and the Address presented to me on that occasion by the Council of Public Instruction contains information of so much interest, that I venture to append an extract from it :—

After an interval of three years, we the Members ot the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada have great pleasure in again meeting Your Excellency.

" We cordially welcome Your Excellency on this your first visit to an Institution, the erection of which was commenced under Your Excellency's auspices.

" On the occasion of the interesting Ceremony performed by your Excellency, in laying the Chief Corner Stone of the Edifice in which we are now assembled, we adverted to the noble and patriotic objects contemplated by the Legislature on its establishment.† Those objects have been kept steadily and anxiously in view, and we have now much satisfaction in presenting Your Excellency with some statistics of the results.

" Since the establishment of the Normal School in the Autumn of 1847, fourteen hundred and fifty six Candidates for admission have presented themselves, of whom, twelve hundred and sixty four, after due examination, have been received ; of these, about one hundred and fifty have been carefully trained each year, and sent to different parts of Western Canada.

" That they have been eminently successful in teaching the youth of the Country and elevating the character of our Common Schools, we have been repeatedly assured ; and the great and increasing demand for trained Teachers stimulates us to further exertions to increase the number of these meritorious and valuable public servants.

" The liberality of the Legislature in recently provising a fund of Five hundred pounds per annum (£500), towards the relief of Superannuated, or worn out, Teachers, the Council cannot but believe will prove a strong ground of encouragement to many to enter a profession hitherto but ill-requited, while it cannot fail to provoke increased zeal and exertions on the part of those already engaged therein.

" It will be gratifying to Your Excellency to learn that the system of establishing Free Public Libraries throughout Upper Canada, has been put into successful operation during 1853 and 1854. Since December of last year, nearly Stventy-five thousand Volumes of Books, embracing the more important departments of human knowledge, have been circulated through the agency of the Township Municipalities and School Corporations, from which the Council anticipate the most salutary results.

" As an illustration of the cordial cooperation of the people in promoting the System of Public Education, established by the Legislature, we are rejoiced to add that the very large sum of half a million of dollars, ($500,000,) was last year raised by their free action to promote this object, exclusive of Legislative aid."

" These facts we are assured will be no less gratifying to Your Excellency than they are cheering to ourselves, and worthy of the people of Upper Canada, and we hope that in the course of a few years, when the Grammar Schools have been effectually incorporated with our Educational System, the general results of our operations will not be less satisfactory.‡

36. The census of 1851 gives the following summary of the condition of the population of Upper Canada as respects Religious belief,—

Church of England	223,190	Christians	3,093
Church of Scotland	57,542	Second Adventists	663
Church of Rome	167,695	Protestants	1,733
Free Church Presbyterians	65,807	Disciples	2,064
Other Presbyterians	80,799	Jews	103
Wesleyan Methodists	96,640	Menonists and Tunkers	8,230
Episcopal Methodists	43,884	Universalists	2,684
New Connection Methodists	7,547	Unitarians	834
Other Methodists	59,585	Mormons	247
Baptists	45,353	Not Known	6,744
Lutherans	12,089	No Creed given	35,750
Congregationalists	7,747	Other creeds not classed	7,805
Quakers	7,460		
Bible Christians	5,726		952,004

* For additional Regulations governing the conduct of the Student-teachers of the Normal School, and the reasons for them, see page 117 of this Volume.

† See pages 5—10 of the Tenth Volume of this History.

‡ The particulars of this Lord Elgin's last visit to the Normal and Model Schools will be given in a subsequent Chapter of this Volume.

The total number of Teachers employed in the Common Schools in Upper Canada in 1852, is stated at 3,258,—Male, 2,451 ;—Female, 807,—and their Religious Faith is given as below,—

Methodists	893	Reported "Protestants"	36
Presbyterians	865	Not Reported	28
Church of England	700	Christians and Disciples	25
Roman Catholics	358	Universalists and Unitarians	23
Baptists	196	Other Persuasions	12
Congregationalists	68	Lutherans	9
Quakers	45		

The total number of Common Schools reported for that year was 2,914, and of Separate Schools 18, of which three were Protestant and two were Coloured Schools.

37. On a comparison of the educational condition of Upper Canada in the years 1847 and 1853, the following results are arrived at :—

Population between the ages of five and sixteen,—
1847 230,975
1853 268,957

Total Common Schools,—
1847 2,727
1853 3,127

Total pupils attending Common Schools,—
1847 124,829
1853 194,736

Total students and pupils attending Universities, Colleges, Academies, Grammar, Private and Common Schools,—
1847 131,360
1853 203,896

Total amount available for Common School Teachers' salaries,—
1847 ..... £63,780 0 0
1853 ..... 106,881 7 5

Total amount available for Teacher's salaries, Schoolhouses, Libraries, Apparatus —
1847 ..... No Report.
1853 ..... £132,960 16 5

Average number of months each School has been kept open by a qualified teacher,—
1847 ..... 8½ months.
1853 ..... 10 months.

These figures do not, however, adequately represent the progress which the Common School System has been making, for it has been the policy of the Department rather to encourage the enlargement of the boundaries of existing School Sections than to multiply new ones ; and, throughout the whole period, a very material rise in the standard of qualification of Common School Teachers has been taking place, through the instrumentality of the Normal and Model Schools. Free Schools also, as distinguished from Schools in part supported by Rate-bills on the pupils, are rapidly increasing.

No separate return of this particular description of Free Schools was made before 1850. In that year 252 were reported ; in 1853 the number had risen to 1,052. Adverting to these and other facts of a like nature, the Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, in closing his Annual Report for last year, which has just been laid before Parliament, and is not yet in print, thus summarily sketches the result of the educational proceedings of the few past years :—

"It must ever be a source of satisfaction to Your Excellency that, during the period of Your Administration of the Government of Canada, the laws under which our whole School System is now organized have been passed, that our Normal and Model Schools have been established and rendered extensively useful, that the increase of pupils in our Schools, the sums voluntarily provided by the people for their support, the improvements in the modes of conducting them, in the Houses erected for them, as well as their convenience and furniture, have advanced beyond all precedent, that a general System of Public School Libraries has been brought into successful operation and that every feeling of the people is onward in Education and Knowledge as well as in Railroads, Manufactures, Commerce and Agriculture.*

38. An increase in the Legislative provision for School Libraries is about to be proposed in the present Session and a sum is to be specially appropriated for the establishment of a Model Grammar School in connection with the Normal School at Toronto.

The Grammar Schools hold an intermediate place between the University and other Collegiate Institutions of the Province and the Common Schools. The Model Grammar School will raise the standard of the instruction afforded by them and impart to it a certain uniformity of character. When this object shall have been effected, it will hardly be too much to affirm that educational facilities, unsurpassed by those provided in any part of the World, will have been placed within the reach of the youth of Upper Canada of all classes.

QUEBEC, December, 1854. ELGIN and KINCARDINE.

*See page 91 of Chapter XVI of this Volume.

CHAPTER XIX.

BOOK AND MAP PURCHASES IN ENGLAND AND THE UNITED STATES, 1853.

In September, 1850, the Chief Superintendent obtained the permission of the Governor-General-in-Council to proceed to the United States and England to make arrangements for the supply to our Schools of Libraries, Books, Maps and Apparatus.

The result was eminently satisfactory. In his Report on the subject to the Government, Doctor Ryerson stated, that he had agreed :—

"With each English and Scotch Publisher of the Books, Maps and (School) Requisites, sanctioned by the Committee of Council (on Education), to supply the Education Department of Education of Upper Canada with his Publications upon the same terms as he did to the Education Department in England, and that direct, and as often as we might require them," [and not at stated periods, as in England]

(NOTE. The same arrangements were afterwards made with Publishers in the United States.)

While proposing to give effect to the arrangements, which he had made in England and the United States, to supply our Schools with Library Books, Maps and Apparatus the Chief Superintendent also proposed to the Government certain important additions to the Department in the shape of an "Educational Library and Museum" and a "School of Art and Design". The objects of these important adjuncts to the Department he had fully explained in his Letters to the Provincial Secretary, which will be found on page 169 of the preceding Volume of this History.

After obtaining the necessary funds in order to enable him to carry out these objects, the Chief Superintendent deputed me to proceed to England, Scotland and the United States, to make the necessary purchases of the Books, Maps and Apparatus for our Schools, on the terms already agreed upon by him with the Publishers, or on "better terms," if I could so arrange matters with these Publishers.

In order that I might have ample authority and entire discretion in making these purchases in England, Scotland and the United States, the Chief Superintendent furnished with the following official Document, or Commission :

EDUCATION OFFICE,
Toronto, 24th of August, 1853.

This is to Certify that the Bearer, JOHN GEORGE HODGINS, Esquire, *Deputy Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada*, is authorized to purchase, and to make arrangements, which he may judge expedient, on behalf of this Department, for procuring in Europe and in the United States, Books for Public School Libraries, Maps and Apparatus for Public Schools ; Books and Specimens for a Provincial Library and Museum ; Models and Fittings for a Provincial

School of Art and Design; and additional Apparatus for the Normal and Model Schools of Upper Canada

L. S.

EGERTON RYERSON,
Chief Superintendent of Schools.

To this Document was appended the following commendation of the object of my mission by His Excellency the Governor General :—

"I believe the object of Mr. Hodgins' Mission to be most important to Canada, and I trust that he will meet with all support and encouragement."

"September, 1853. "ELGIN and KINCARDINE,
"Governor General."

In my Letter to the Chief Superintendent, after I arrived in England, dated the 15th of September, 1853, I explained to him how it was that the Governor General had kindly appended the foregoing endorsement to the Commission which I had received from him :—

"Lord Elgin embarked on the Steam Ship at Halifax; and during the passage I paid my respects to him, and handed him the Catalogue (of Library Books) After looking over it, he next day expressed his entire satisfaction with the Regulations which had been adopted, and desired me to say so to you. He seemed to entertain a high opinion of your great ability and energy. He was very friendly indeed, and wrote out for me his address in Scotland as follows:

"Earl of Elgin Kincardine, Broom Hall, Dunfermline, N.B."

He desired me to refer to him, at Broom Hall, in case I should require to do so. I gave him my London address, so that, (as he said), if he saw anything suitable for the Museum, he could let me know of it. I showed him the official authority, which you had given me, and he added to it the endorsement of approval, which I have given above. In more than one instance I found it to be of essential service to me in London.

His Excellency was good enough to ask me, in the evening, to sit with him near the "Smoke Stack" of the Steamer I did so; and the conversation naturally turned to things relating to Canada and to our Educational System. I felt very grateful to him for his genuine courtesy, and was greatly encouraged by his cordial manner in regard to my Mission . . .

This Letter Doctor Ryerson enclosed to the Honourable Francis Hincks, who had so promptly acceded to his request for the necessary funds to make the purchases in England and the United States, which I had undertaken. In Mr Hincks' Reply to Doctor Ryerson's Letter he said :—

I return you Mr. Hodgins' interesting Letter with thanks for its perusal. It was fortunate that he went in the same Steamer with Lord Elgin . . . I am much interested in the success of your Library Scheme, which is beyond my most sanguine expectations. . . ..

In Doctor Ryerson's reply to my Letter he said :—

"I was glad to learn that Lord Elgin was to go in the same Steam-ship with you from Boston. I have no doubt it will have proved interesting to him, as well as to you.

"I miss you very much from the Office, but I do not like to employ any more and without the sanction of the Government, though I could get no one take

your place. I would wish you to write me what Lord Elgin may have thought, or have said, as to our doings and plans of proceeding. If the Library plan succeeds it will achieve noble results, and be, as Lord Elgin has expressed it "the Crown and Glory of the Institutions of the Province" I feel that our success and happiness in the Department are inseparably united."

NOTE. As the result of my mission, I may say that the sum which expended in carrying out its objects, in the purchase of Books, Maps Apparatus and various interesting things for the Education Library and Museum, amounted to about Thirty thousand dollars, ($30,000.)

CHAPTER XX.

EDUCATIONAL PROCEEDINGS OF THE LEGISLATURE OF CANADA, 1854.

I. EDUCATIONAL PROCEEDINGS OF THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, 1854.

On the thirteenth day of June 1854, His Excellency Lord Elgin, Governor General opened the Session of the Legislature of Canada, with a Speech from the Throne, in which he made no reference to any educational matter.

The Session of the House of Assembly only continued until the 22nd of June 1854 when it was prorogued by the Governor General "with a view to its immediate dissolution" The only educational item recorded in the Journal of this Session of the House was the following:—

June 19th, 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day the following Petition was read:—Of the Municipal Council of the County of Simcoe, praying for certain amendments to the Common School Law, and also to the Act relating to Grammar Schools, Upper Canada College and University College, Toronto

EDUCATIONAL PROCEEDINGS OF THE LEGISLATURE OF CANADA, 1854, 1855

I. EDUCATIONAL PROCEEDINGS OF THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY 1854, 1855.

On the 5th of September, 1854 His Excellency, Lord Elgin the Governor General opened the First Session of the Fifth Parliament of the Province of Canada by the usual Speech from the Throne, in which he made no reference to the subject of Education.

September 8th, 1854. The following Petition was read: Of the Municipal Council of the County of Kent, praying that the Common School Law may be amended by abolishing Sectarian Schools, and establishing a system of Free Schools.

September 11th, 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read:—Of the Municipality of the Township of Wainfleet, praying for the sale of the Clergy Reserve Lands, and that the proceeds may be applied to the support of Common Schools.

September 21st, 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1) Of the Catholic Institute of Toronto, praying that Separate Schools may participate equally with Common Schools in any distribution which may be made of the Funds arising from the Clergy Reserves; (2) Of Mr. Martin McKinnon, of the Township of Vaughan, praying that the Clergy Reserves be sold, and the funds appropriated to Free Common Schools.

September 22nd, 1854. The Honourable Pierre J. O. Chauveau, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, by command of His Excellency the Governor General, the Bursar's Return of the Public Accounts of the University at Toronto and of Upper Canada College for the year 1853.

September 25th, 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read: (1) Of the Provisional Council of the County of Welland; praying that the Clergy Reserve Lands may be sold, and the proceeds appropriated to the support of Common Schools; (2) Of John King, M.D., late Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine in the University of Toronto, as follows:—

Your Petitioner most respectfully sheweth:—

That your Petitioner was honoured with a Communication from His Excellency, the late Sir Charles Bagot, bearing date the Twenty-first day of November, Eighteen hundred and forty-two, offering for Petitioner's acceptance a choice of the Chair of Medicine, or that of Surgery, in the University of King's College.

2. That your Petitioner, in obedience to His Excellency's desire, lost no time in making a choice; which, after proper deliberation, was that of Medicine, and he had the honour to communicate his choice to His Excellency, by Letter, dated 24th of same month.

3. That your Petitioner before, and at the time of his appointment, was given to understand that the Medical Professors then appointed, (Professor Gwynne, W. C., and himself,) were to be placed on the same footing as the Professors in Arts, but, with this difference only,—that in the event of their desiring to continue a portion of their private practice, instead of their receiving Four hundred and fifty pounds, ($450,) sterling with a residence, (the salary, etcetera, of the Professors in Arts), the salary would be Three hundred and fifty pounds sterling, (£350,) without a residsnce; and the fees payable for each course of Lectures to be given by them respectively, without deduction; and until such fees should amount to the sum of Twenty-five pounds sterling, (£25,) annually, the deficit should be made up out of the funds of the University.

4. That your Petitioner, after mature reflection, intimated to the Vice-President of the University, Doctor McCaul, that he would accept the reduced salary, retaining the right to practice, and in full faith that the understanding would be fully carried out, made the necessary arrangements for entering upon the duties of his Office, curtailed his practice to nearly one-half, a step rendered necessary to afford your Petitioner, at the time, sufficient leisure for study and the arrangement of his Lectures; he incurred much expense in the purchase of Books, etcetera, and made certain outlays, which he certainly would not have done, had he known what was subsequently to have taken place, and which outlays have since left your Petitioner in much difficulty and debt, to the no small inconvenience of a very large family.

4. That on the Twenty-eight day of March, nearly four months after His Excellency's Communication, your Petitioner had the honour to receive His Excellency's Warrant appointing him to the Professorship of the Theory and Practice of Medicine, Materia Medica and Botany, thereby imposing on him the arduous and responsible duties of two Professorships, which additional duty was not contemplated when the salaries had been decided upon. But, as Materia Medica and Medical Botany were subjects, to the study of which your Petitioner had given much of his attention, and to which he was much attached in former years, he did not hesitate to undertake it. (The Lectures on which were to be delivered only three times a week.)

5. That your Petitioner would respectfully inform Your Honourable House that, in order to perform properly this additional duty, he had to give up the greater part of his practice as an Accoucheur, which at the time was probably, as extensive, if not more so, than that of any other Practitioner in the City of Toronto.

That, whereas a majority of the cases in this department of medical practice occur during the night time, Your Petitioner thought that, as his constitution was not sufficiently strong to enable him to be up in the night and attend to his duties properly in the University during the day, he would decline altogether, except in very rare instances, the attendance upon Midwifery, at that time the most lucrative part of his practice.

6. That, at the time of Your Petitioner accepting the appointment in the University, he was serving, and had served, the City of Toronto for many years as Alderman and Coroner.

7. That, by the peremptory order of the President of the University to do so, he resigned as Alderman, and declined acting as Coroner, thereby giving up certain fees which formed part of his income.

8. That a difference of opinion having arisen between some of the Professors as to the right of precedence, and, as the business of the University could not be carried on until such difference was arranged, it was agreed among the Professors that the matter in dispute should be submitted to His Excellency, the late Lord Metcalfe, as Arbitrator, and by his decision the Professors agreed to abide. Accordingly, at the request of the Professors, His Honour the Chancellor, of the University, then Professor Blake, addressed a Note to His Excellency's Secretary, tendering the Warrants of the Professors, but, at the same time, with a positive condition, that the rights, privileges and emoluments of the Professors then appointed should not be interfered with, excepting, however, the right of precedence which was then in dispute.

9. That, to the Note of Professor Blake, an answer was received, dated the 4th of August, 1843, and, to the following extract from it, Your Petitioner most respectfully solicits the attention of Your Honourable House.

"I am commanded to state in reply, that before His Excellency can accept the resignations tendered by the Professors, he is desirous of being informed of the expectations entertained by them in

regard to the rights and emoluments referred to in their Address, as an arrangement has been suggested, which, if adopted, would affect the salaries fixed by the late Chancellor for some of the Professorships."

10. That, this answer was the first intimation Your Petitioner had of any attention to make a change in the salaries of Professors W. C. Gwynne and Your Petitioner; (the only Professors in Medicine then appointed) as fixed by His Excellency Sir Charles Bagot, then Chancellor of the University.

11. That upon the 15th of August, 1853, Professor Blake, received a Letter from the Secretary of the Governor General, and, in obedience to His Excellency's request, Your Petitioner enclosed his Warrant of appointment to the Chairs of Theory and Practice of Medicine, Materia Medica, and Medical Botany, and, on the 14th of September, following, Your Petitioner had the honour to receive a Communication from His Excellency's Secretary, accompanied by a Warrant appointing him to the Chair of the Theory and Practice of Medicine only, and depriving him, without his consent, of the Professorship of Materia Medica and Medical Botany.

12. That Your Petitioner believes, that, at the same time, a Statute was sent to the College Council re-arranging the salaries of the Professors, reducing the salary of Professor W. C. Gwynne and myself to Two hundred pounds, (£200,) and placing them on the same footing as to the fees with those Professors who retained their salaries in full.

13. That, by such a proceeding, the late Lord Metcalfe had done, (no doubt unintentionally,) a serious and lasting injury and injustice to Your Petitioner, and, through him, to a large family dependent upon him, and against which injustice, (done him at a time when he could not regain the practice of his profession, which he had relinquished). Against this Your Petitioner always protested.

14. That, while the injustice done Professor W. C. Gwynne has been partially compensated for by the Commission of Visitation of the University, and subsequently by the Senate, in giving him, a small increase of salary, Your Petitioner's claims, up to this time, remain unnoticed; and he is informed, that his name is not even mentioned in the Report of the Senate.

15. That, during the last year, a Statute was passed by the University Senate, reducing the fees of the Medical Professors from Three pounds, ten shillings to the sum of One pound five shillings, by which Your Petitioner's income was still farther reduced.

16. That, by the University Act passed during the last Session of Parliament (of 1853,) altering the Constitution of the University, Your Petitioner, with the other Professors of Medicine in the University was deprived of his Professorship and emoluments without a compensation at all commensurate to the loss sustain—by Your Petitioner, which injury, from long continued illness, and inability to practice from such illness, and the large family of Your Petitioner, has been felt most particularly oppressive to him.

17. That, although a sum equivalent to one year's salary, from the month of July last, was the only compensation voted by the Legislature to Petitioner and others, still three months salary had, at the time, been earned, that is, from July to October, (Vacation time,) by the Professors, they, therefore, only actually received nine months salary, instead of one year's salary, as a compensation for their losses.

18. That, under the peculiar circumstances of Your Petitioner's case, and in view of the continued injustice done him during the number of years he had the honour to be connected with the University, he most respectfully and confidently appeals to the justice of Your Honourable House, with the hope that you will see fit to direct that an inquiry be made into the claims of Your Petitioner, and that justice may at length be done him by the decision of Your Honourable House. And Your Petitioner as in duty bound will ever pray.

TORONTO, September, 1853. JOHN KING.

Ordered, That the foregoing Petition of John King, M.D., late Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine in the University of Toronto; be printed for the use of the Members of this House. It was also,—

Ordered, That the Bursar's Return of the University and College at Toronto, and of Upper Canada College, for 1853, presented to the House on the 22nd instant, be printed for the use of the Members of this House.

October 2nd, 1854. The following Petition was brought up and laid on the table;—By the Honorable J. Hillyard Cameron,—The Petition of Doctor Skeffington Connor and others, late Professors of Law and Medicine in the University of Toronto.

Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read;—Of the Right Reverend Doctor de Charbonnel, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, praying for an Act of Incorporation, under the name of St. Michael's College, in the Diocese of Toronto.

October 3rd, 1854. The Petition of the Right Reverend the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, for incorporation of St. Michael's College, Your Committee find to be of such a nature as not to require a Notice.

October 10*th*, 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read ;—Of Doctor Skeffington Connor and others, late Professors of Law and Medicine in the University of Toronto ; praying for the re-establishment of the Faculties of Law and Medicine in the said University, or otherwise, that they may receive compensation for their sudden dismissal therefrom.

Ordered, That Mr. John G. Bowes have leave to bring in a Bill to incorporate the St. Michael's College in the City of Toronto. He accordingly presented the said Bill to the House, and the same was received and read for the first time ; and ordered to be read a second time on Tuesday the Seventeenth day of October, instant.

October 12*th*, 1854. The following Petition was brought up, and laid on the table ;—By the Honorable Attorney General John A. Macdonald, — The Petition of Mr. Thomas A. Corbett and others, of the City of Kingston ; and the Petition of the Board of Trustees of the University of Queen's College.

October 16*th*, 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day the following Petition was read ;— Of the Board of Trustees of the University of Queen's College, Kingston ; praying for aid.

On motion of Mr. Edwin Larwill, seconded by Mr. George Macbeth, and,—

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, praying that His Excellency will direct the proper Officer to lay before this House, 1st : Copies of the Proceedings of the Elgin Association, and Reports thereon for each year since the incorporation of the said Society down to the 10th of August, 1654. 2ndly : The quantity of the Land purchased by the said Corporation, the conditions of purchase the sum to be given per acre, the time and terms of payment, if they have been complied with, and, if not, why not ? And a copy of all such rules and regulations touching the management and disposition of the Lands, Properties, Estate, and effects of the said Association. 3rdly : The number of Public Buildings erected, their location, dimensions, uses, and cost of construction ; of the settlement and improvement of the said Lands ; the quantity of Land sold, leased, or otherwise disposed of ; the number of the lot, or part of lot ; the number of acres contained therein the number of acres cleared and enclosed the price paid per acre therefor, or the annual rent thereof, together with all other conditions of said purchase. 4thly : An account of the receipts and expenditure of the said Association. It was,—

Ordered, That the said Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General by such Members of this House as are of the Honorable the Executive Council of this Province.

October 18*th*, 1854. The following Petitions were brought up, and laid on the table :—(1) Of the Town of Chatham, praying for the passing of an Act to authorize the sale of certain Lots, or Blocks, of Land in the said Town granted to various Religious Corporations and for School Purposes, and that the proceeds may be invested for their respective benefits ; (2) Of Mr. James M. Hay and others, of the London Road, in the United Counties of Huron and Bruce ; praying for certain amendments to the Common School Act.

October 20*th*, 1854. Mr. John Langton, from the Standing Committee on Standing Orders, presented to the House the Eighth Report of the said Committee ; which was read as follows, —Your Committee have examined the following Petition, and find the Notices in the case sufficient, videlicet : Of the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Chatham.

The Order of the Day for the second reading of the Bill to incorporate the St. Michael's College in the City of Toronto, being read ; Mr. John G. Bowes moved, seconded by Mr. Joseph Cauchon, and the Question being proposed, That the Bill be now read a second time ; Mr. George Brown moved in amendment to the Question, seconded by Mr. Joseph Hartman, That the word " now " be left out, and the words " this day six months " added at the end thereof ; And the Question being put on the Amendment ; the House divided ;—And it passed in the Negative.

Then the main Question being put, it was,—

Ordered, That the Bill be now read a second time. The Bill was accordingly read a second time ; and referred to the Standing Committee on Miscellaneous Private Bills.

October 23*rd*, 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read ;—(1), Of the Catholic Institute of Perth ; praying that the Common School Act may be amended as to provide for the maintenance of Separate Schools, and that they may have a share of the funds arising from the disposal of the Clergy Reserve. (2), Of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Leeds and Grenville ; praying for the repeal of the Common School Act of Upper Canada, or otherwise, that the said Counties may be relieved from its operations, and that the said Council may have control of Common Schools therein. The following is a copy of this Petition,—

To the Honourable the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada. The Petition of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Leeds and Grenville :—

Humbly Sheweth :

That your Petitioners view the present Common School Act of Upper Canada to be arbitrary and oppresive to a large portion of the inhabitants ; its details too numerous and complicated ; many of its requirements unnecessary and unsatisfactory, more for effect than usefulness ; the expenses incurred in carrying it out, enormous, and in fact the whole School System requiring a complete simplification, or a total repeal.

2. Your Petitioners, therefore, humbly pray that your Honourable House will be pleased to pass a Law, totally relieving the said United Counties from the operation of the Common School Act of Upper Canada, and to authorize and require the said Council to frame and pass such By-law, or By-laws, as it may, from time to time, deem advisable and necessary, for the establishment and support of Common Schools within the said United Counties, and also to make a just distribution of any Moneys that may be now, or hereafter, granted by the Legislature for the support of Common Schools therein, with such other powers as the Legislature, in its wisdom, may think expedient and necessary to promote the cause of education and make it become popular and satisfactory to the people, and further, that, as the said Council has now very important powers bestowed upon them by law, it is of opinion that the Common School affairs of the said United Counties could be as efficiently managed and conducted by the said Council and its Officers, (and at a much less expense, as the mode practiced at Toronto by the Chief Superintendent and his Officers ;) in fact, your Petitioners verily believe the cause of education would be better promoted and become more popular in the said United Counties, were the principles herein contained, carried into effect by the Legislature. And your Petitioners will ever pray.

BROCKVILLE, 11th of October, 1854. E. H. WHITMARSH, Warden.

Mr. Antoine Polette, from the Standing Committee on Miscellaneous Private Bills, presented to the House the Sixth Report of the said Committee ; which was read as followeth :— Your Committee have examined the Bill to incorporate the St. Michael's College in the City of Toronto, and have agreed to several amendments, which they also submit for the consideration of Your Honourable House.

Ordered, That the Bill to incorporate the St. Michael's College in the City of Toronto, as reported from the Standing Committee on Miscellaneous Private Bills, be committed to a Committee of the whole House, for Wednesday next.

October 26th, 1854. The Honourable Pierre J. O. Chauveau, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, pursuant to Addresses to His Excellency the Governor General,— Return to an Address from the Legislative Assembly, dated the 23rd instant, for copies of Correspondence between certain Catholic Bishops and the Provincial Government. in regard to the Clergy Reserves, in which it was stated, that :—

In the conviction that what Your Excellency has most at heart is the welfare of all classes of society, we think it incumbent on us to avail ourselves of so favourable an opportunity, to invite your attention to two objects which, in our opinion, are in the highest degree important to the welfare of the Western part of this Province. We speak of Separate Schools and Clergy Reserves. Your Excellency will feel no surprise that Bishops, witnessing with the deepest sorrow the evil which commonly result from Mixed Schools, should entreat your aid and protection to enable them to obtain a just and equitable law in favour of Separate Schools. They claim no exclusive privileges, their sole prayer being that the law which governs the Separate Schools in favour of the Protestants of Lower Canada, may be put in force in favour of the Catholics of Upper Canada. This is a right which we feel assured they will not invoke in vain from YourExcellency.

QUEBEC, 4th June, 1854. (Signed by Eight Bishops.)

The Honourable P. J. O. Chauveau, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, by command of His Excellency the Governor General,—the Annual Report of the Normal Model, Grammar, and Common Schools, of Upper Canada, for the year 1853.

Ordered, That the said Report be printed for the use of the Members of this House.

October 30th, 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day the following Petition was read ;— Of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York, Ontario and Peel ; praying for certain amendments to the Common School Act.

Ordered, That the Petition of the Municlpal Council of the United Counties of York, Ontario and Peel, be printed for the use of the Members of this House.

November 3rd., 1854. Ordered, That in addition to the number of copies of the Report of the Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, for 1853, required by this House, a sufficient number be printed to furnish a copy to each County Board of Public Instruction, and each Municipal and School Corporation and Local Superintendent of Schools in Upper Canada.

November 8th., 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day the following Petition was read;—Of the Clergy and Laity of the United Church of England and Ireland, of the Diocese of Toronto, assembled in Synod ; praying for Separate Schools.

Ordered, That Mr. Noel Darche have leave to bring in a Bill to require Educational Institutions, receiving aid from the Province, to lay certain Returns before the Legislature yearly. He accordingly presented the said Bill to the House, and the same was received and read for the first time ; and ordered to be read a second time on Monday next.

November 10th., 1854. *Ordered*, That Mr. Edwin Larwill have leave to bring in a Bill to enable the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Chatham to dispose advantageously of a lot of Land appropriated for School purposes in that Town. He accordingly presented the said Bill to the House, and the same was received and read for the first time, and ordered to be read a second time on Thursday next.

November 20th., 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was presented;—Of the Very Reverend John Macdonald and others, Roman Catholics, inhabitants of the Parish of St. Raphael ; praying for the establishment of Separate Schools in Upper Canada, and that they may share in the proceeds of the Clergy Reserves.

November 22nd., 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read:—Of Mr. Michael Brennan and others, Roman Catholics, of the Diocese of Kingston ; praying for the establishment of Separate Schools in Upper Canada, and that they may share in the proceeds of the Clergy Reserves.

November 23rd., 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read ;—(1) Of L'Institut Canadien of Bytown, praying for the establishment of Separate Common Schools and that they may share in the proceeds of the Clergy Reserves : (2), Of L'Institut Canadian of Bytown praying that aid may be granted to the College of Bytown from the School Fund of Upper Canada, similar to that which has been granted to the said College from the Education Fund of Lower Canada.

November 27th., 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read ; Of the Reverend George A. Hay and others, Roman Catholic inhabitants of the Diocese of Kingston ; praying for the establishment of Separate Common Schools, and that they may share in the proceeds of the Clergy Reserves.

November 29th., 1854. The Order of the Day for the second reading of the Bill to enable the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Chatham to dispose advantageously of a Lot of Land appropriated for School purposes in that Town, being read, the Bill was accordingly read a second time, and committed to a Committee of the whole House, for To-morrow.

November 30th, 1854. The House, according to Order, resolved itself into a Committee on a Bill to enable the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Chatham to dispose advantageously of a Lot of Land appropriated for School purposes in that Town ; and, after some time spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair ; and Mr. William L. Mackenzie reported, That the Committee had gone through the Bill, and directed him to report the same without any amendment. It was then,—

Ordered, That the Bill be read the third time To-morrow.

December 1st, 1854. A Bill to enable the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Chatham to dispose advantageously of a Lot of Land appropriated for School purposes in that Town, was, according to Order, read a third time.

Resolved, That the Bill do pass. It was then,—

Ordered, That Mr. Edwin Larwill do carry the Bill to the Legislative Council, and desire their concurrence.

December 4th, 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read;—Of the Reverend Edmund P. Roche, Roman Catholic Pastor of Prescott, and others, Roman Catholic Inhabitants of the Diocese of Kingston ; praying for the establishment of Separate Common Schools in Upper Canada, and that they may share in the proceeds of the Clergy Reserves.

On motion of Mr. Francis H. Burton, seconded by Mr. George Macbeth, it was,—

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, praying him to cause to be laid before this House, the Annual Report of the Normal, Grammar and Model Schools of Upper Canada, for the year 1852.

Ordered, That the said Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General by such Members of this House as are of the Honourable the Executive Council of this Province.

December 5th, 1854. The Honourable P. J. O. Chauveau, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, pursuant to an Address to His Excellency the Governor General,—Return

to an Address from the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General dated the 4th instant, praying His Excellency to cause to be laid before the House, the Annual Report of the Normal, Grammar, and Model Schools for Upper Canada, for the year 1852.

December 9th, 1854. The Order of the Day for the House in Committee on the Bill to incorporate St. Michael's College in the City of Toronto, being read, it was,—

Ordered, That the said Order of the Day be postponed until Saturday, the Twenty-third day of December, instant. Mr. Sidney Smith, from the Committee of Supply, reported several Resolutions, as follows :—

Resolved, That a sum not exceeding One thousand one hundred and eleven pounds two shillings and two-pence, currency, be granted to Her Majesty, as an aid to Upper Canada College, Toronto, for the year 1854.

Resolved, That a sum, not exceeding Five hundred pounds, currency, be granted to Her Majesty, as an aid to Victoria College, Cobourg, for the year 1854.

Resolved, That a sum, not exceeding Five hundred pounds, currency, be granted to Her Majesty, as an aid to Queen's College, Kingston, for the year 1854.

Resolved, That a sum, not exceeding Five hundred pounds, currency, be granted to Her Majesty, as an aid to Regiopolis College, Kingston, for the year 1854.

Resolved, That a sum, not exceeding Five hundred pounds currency, be granted to Her Majesty, as an aid to Grammar Schools of the Counties of Brant, Elgin, Grey, Lambton, and Victoria, at One hundred pounds each, for the year 1854.

December 11th, 1854. A Message from the Legislative Council, by John Fennings Taylor, Esquire, one of the Masters in Chancery ; was received, as follows :—

Mr. SPEAKER,

The Legislative Council have passed the following Bills without amendment, videlicet.

Bill, initituled :—" An Act to enable the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Chatham to dispose advantageously of a lot of Land appropriated for School purposes in that Town."

The Committee of Supply resumed :—

The Two hundred and thirteenth Resolution, being read a second time, as followeth ;

" *Resolved*, That a sum, not exceeding Five hundred pounds, currency, be granted to Her Majesty, as an aid to Victoria College, Cobourg, for the year 1854."

Mr. Robert Ferrie moved in amendment thereunto, seconded by Mr. Joseph Hartman, That all the words after " That " to the end of the Resolution be left out, in order to add the words " it is inexpedient to appropriate the Public Money for the support of Sectarian Schools ; and that with this view, it is expedient to recommit the Report of the Committee of Supply to a Committee of the whole House, for the purpose of granting one year's allowance as a final payment to such Sectarian Educational Institutions as have heretofore received aid from the Public Chest, and of leaving out all grants for such Institutions placed upon the list this year for the first time." And the Question being put on the Amendment ; the House divided ; and the same was resolved in the negative.

December 18th, 1854. A Message from His Excellency the Governor General, by René Kimber, Esquire, Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod, as follows :—

Mr. SPEAKER,

His Excellency the Governor General desires the immediate attendance of this Honourable House in the Legislative Council Chamber, where His Excellency was pleased to give, in Her Majesty's Name, the Royal Assent to the following, among other Bills :—

An Act to enable the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Chatham to dispose advantageously of a lot of Land appropriated for School purposes in that Town.

NOTE. An Adjournment of the House of Assembly then took place until :

March 5th, 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read ;— Of Mr. D. T. Hughes, Chairman, in behalf of the Board of Trustees of the St. Thomas County Grammar School, of the County of Elgin, setting forth ; that they are in possession of a certain parcel of Land surrendered to the Crown by Mr. Hercules Burwell, of London, Upper Canada, which surrender, they are informed, has never been formally accepted, nor the trust intended to be created ever assumed by the Crown ; and praying for an Act to declare the said Land to be vested in the Board of Trustees of the St. Thomas County Grammar School, with power to sell, convey, or lease, the same, to procure funds for the purchase of a more commodious Site for a School.

The Honourable Sir. Allan N. Macnab, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, by command of His Excellency the Governor General, the Bursar's Statements and Accounts of the University and Colleges at Toronto, and of Upper Canada College, for the year 1854; also Estimate of Income for 1855.

March 6th 1855. *Ordered*, That the Honourable Attorney General John A. Macdonald have leave to bring in a Bill to make further provision for the Grammar and Common Schools of Upper Canada. He accordingly presented the said Bill to the House, and the same was received and read for the first time; and ordered to be read a second time on Friday next.

The Order of the Day for the second reading of the Bill to require Educational Institutions receiving aid from the Province, to lay certain Returns before the Legislature yearly, being read; Mr. Noel Darche moved, seconded by Mr. Jean Baptiste Eric Dorion, and the Question being proposed, That the Bill be now read a second time; The Honorable Joseph Cauchon moved in amendment to the Question, seconded by the Honorable François Lemieux, That the word "now" be left out, and the words "this day six months" added at the end thereof; And the Question being put on the Amendment; the House divided; and it passed in the affirmative, Yeas 55; Nays 39. Then the Main Question, so amended, being put, it was,—

Ordered, That the Bill be read a second time this day six months.

March 7th, 1855. Ordered, That the Statements and Accounts of the University and University College at Toronto, and of Upper Canada College, for 1854, and Estimate of Income for 1855, presented on Monday last, be printed for the use of the Members of this House.

March 8th, 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read;— Of the Reverend Enoch Wood and others, Ministers of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Canada and of the Honourable James Ferrier and others, Representatives of the Wesleyan Church in Montreal, Canada; praying that the annual aid granted to the Victoria College be increased.

The following is a copy of the Victoria College Petition, signed by the Reverend Enoch Wood, President of the Methodist Conference:—

To the Honourable the Commons House of Assembly of the Province of Canada, in Provincial Parliament assembled;—

May it please your Honourable House:

We, the Ministers of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Canada in Annual Conference assembled, desire to submit to the most favourable consideration of your Honourable House, the claims of Victoria College, to at least double the amount of the small Annual Grant of £500, which has hitherto been made towards its support.

2. That Institution was established by unparalleled voluntary exertions at a time when no such Institution existed in Upper Canada.* It has been in operation twenty years, during which time it has given instruction within its walls to great numbers of Students and Pupils, most of whom it has prepared for entering upon the study of the several learned Professions, and for commencing commercial and other pursuits. In whatever profession, or employment, the Students from Victoria College have engaged, they have been marked and almost universally distinguished by integrity, thoroughness, practical ability and success.

3. The number of Students in this Institution has steadily increased for years past; and during the last year the number of Students in regular attendance amounted to One hundred and fifty, resorting thither from every part of the Country, belonging to several different Religious Persuasions, and consisting mostly of young men who are just about to enter upon active pursuits, or professional studies, including a number who are pursuing the Undergraduates' Collegiate Course of Study, and many who are preparing for it.

4. By the Royal Charter incorporating this Institution in 1836,† and to which were added the powers and privileges of an University by Act of the Provincial Parliament in 1841,‡ it is provided that no Religious Test, or qualification, shall be required of any Student admitted into the Institution; and during its existence, Professors and Teachers of different Religious Persuasions have been employed, and Students of nearly all the Religious Persuasions in the Country have been taught, they being most carefully watched over as to their morals, as well as studies, and required to attend their respective Places of Worship on Sabbath.

5. We beg also to state that there is as yet no Professor of Theology in Victoria College; and, before the appointment of one, provision is to be made by voluntary subscriptions for the

* See the tribute paid to the Founders of the College, (when it was the "Upper Canada Academy,") by the House of Assembly in 1838, on page 122 of the Third Volume of this Documentary History.

†A copy of this Charter will be found on page 263-266 of the Second Volume of this Documentary History. See also page 40 of the same Second Volume.

‡This Act of Incorporation is printed on pages 57—61 of the Fourth Volume of this History.

payment of his salary, not a farthing therefore, of aid is asked for in order to provide for the Theological, or Religious, Instruction in the Institution ; and every farthing granted will, as heretofore, be applied in teaching the several branches of secular education.

6. We remark likewise that granting public aid to an Institution such as Victoria College, is one of the most economical and effectual means of promoting the interests of the Higher Education of the Country. The Common School System is admirably adapted to meet the wants of all classes of the community, in providing Elementary Instruction in Day Schools, where children reside with their parents, and under their sabbath instruction and daily care. But, in pursuing those branches of knowledge which youth must leave the parental habitation and oversight to acquire, the needed duties and solicitude of the parent can in no way be so well provided for as in an Institution, to which the character of a Religious Body is pledged, and which is established with a special view of caring for the Christian and moral interests of youth, while providing them with the best facilities of secular learning. The chief part of the expenses for the establishment and maintenance of such an Institution, being provided for by private voluntary subscriptions, the expense of effectually aiding it by the Legislature is vastly less than in providing for the support of an Institution altogether depending upon public endowments and grants for its existence.

7. We beg furthermore to submit, that, in addition to Five hundred pounds a year granted to the Regiopolis College, nearly two thousand pounds per annum is paid out of the Clergy Reserve Fund to the Roman Catholic Clergy ; a larger sum is paid annually to the Clergy of the Church of Scotland from the same fund, out of which Five hundred pounds per annum is given to Queen's College in addition to the Legislative grant of Five hundred pounds per annum ; a much larger sum still is paid out of the same fund to the Clergy of the Church of England in Upper Canada, though the Propagation Society in London, out of which that Society appropriates One thousand pounds, or upwards, per annum, to the support of Trinity College. From these sources, we, as a body of Clergy, receive no support.

8. Upon these grounds, and under these circumstances, we submit whether the small annual aid to Victoria College ought not to be at least doubled ; and we respectfully and earnestly pray that your Honourable House will be pleased to concur in a measure to that effect.

Signed by order, and in behalf, of the Conference of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Canada.

BELLEVILLE, June 12th, 1854. ENOCH WOOD, President.

March 9th., 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read ;— Of the Board of Common School Trustees of the Town of Belleville ; praying for amendments to the Common School Act of Upper Canada.

Ordered, That the Petition of the Reverend Enoch Wood and others, Ministers of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Canada, be printed for the use of the Members of this House.

March 12th., 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read ;— Of the Municipal Council of County of Elgin, praying for certain amendments to the School Act of Upper Canada. This Petition is as follows :—

To the Honourable the Legislative Assembly, in Parliament assembled.

The Petition of the Municipal Council of the County of Elgin,

Humbly Sheweth :—

That the Commom School Law of 1850, as regards altering the boundaries of School Sections, is found to be inconvenient, inasmuch as it requires the consent of a majority of people in the Sections to effect an alteration.

Your Petitioners therefore pray your Honourable House to amend the Common School Act so as to vest the right of altering School Sections in Township Councils and Local Superintendents of Common Schools, without first having to secure a majority of the Inhabitants of the Section to such alteration.

And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

ST. THOMAS, January 27th, 1855. THOMAS LOCKER, Warden.

Ordered, That the Petition of the Municipal Council of the County of Elgin, be printed for the use of the Members of this House.

March 13th., 1855. On motion of Mr. James C. Aikins, seconded by Mr. Michael H. Foley, it was,—

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, for copies of the By-laws, or Statutes, which have been presented to His Excellency by the

Toronto University, and which have received his sanction ; a Statement of the number and amount of the Scholarships, the establishment of which His Excellency has sanctioned ; of the names and residences of the persons upon whom they have been conferred ; of the number of matriculated and other Students in University College ; Toronto ; their names, residences, and dates of matriculation, and the amount charged each Student for the several courses of Lectures, and the sums actually received for the current year, or terms ending in this year.

Ordered, That the said Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General by such Members of this House as are of the Honourable the Executive Council of this Province

March 15th., 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read ;—Of the Municipal Council of the County of Kent ; praying for the repeal of the Sectarian Clauses in the Upper Canada School Acts of 1850, 1851 and 1853, and that a system of Free Schools may be established.

March 16th, 1855. On motion of Mr. Edwin Larwill, sconded by Mr. George Brown, it was,—

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, praying that His Excellency will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House, a List of all University, School and other Lands remaining unsold in the County of Kent.

March 19th, 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read ;—Of Victoria College of Cobourg ; praying for aid to enlarge the said College.

A copy of this Petition is as follows :

To the Honourable the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, in Provincial Parliament Assembled. The Petition of the undersigned, Principal and Governor of the University of Victoria College :

Humbly Sheweth :

That your Petitioners being entrusted with the Literary and Financial interests of the University of Victoria College, desire to present to Your Honourable House the state of those interests.

2. The number of Students who have entered the University for Literary training during the present Session, has been over One hundred and ninety, of whom not over twenty are from the Town of Cobourg, the remainder coming to us from every part of the Province.

3. Owing to the large attendance, we have been required to provide increased accomodation, and a new Building, (named Faraday Hall), designed for Lecture Rooms and general College purposes, has been erected, and is now in use.

4. The main College Building has been remodelled, and extensively, though not thoroughly, repaired. The amount of outlay, exclusive of salaries of the Officers of the University, has been over Two thousand pounds, (£2,000), for the current year.

5. The room now provided is insufficient and additional buildings are required to afford facilities sufficient to meet the increasing patronage,—the estimated expense of which will be between Two and three thousand pounds.

6. This University was first originated in 1835-6, (as Upper Canada Academy), for the general interests of Education in Canada,—while it has always been a Literary Institution, formed and conducted on Christian principles, it has never been a Divinity School, or School of Theology.

7. The most it has received, in the form of an Annual Grant, has been Five hundred pounds, (£500,) a sum less than is usually given to Chief Officers of such Institutions,—and far less, your Petitioners submit, than its importance has merited.

8. On the broad principal of support to Educational Institutions, and in consideration of the number of the youths of Canada to whom education is being imparted, the large outlay already made for repairs, and the still larger amount required for the purpose of extending the Buildings, Your Petitioners appeal to your Honourable House in behalf of the Institution, that such a sum may be granted for repairs and enlargement, as the claims of this University, compared with those of other similar Institutions, may appear just and fair. And Your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will every pray.

COBOURG, March 2nd, 1855.

S. S. NELLES, Principal.
SAMUEL D. RICE, Governor.

March 20th., 1855. *Ordered*, That the Petition of Victoria College of Cobourg, be printed for the use of the Members of this House.

March 30th., 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read :—(1), Of the University of Queen's College, Kingston ; praying for an aid to liquidate

the debt on the Buildings occupied as Queen's College. (2), Of the University of Queen's College, Kingston, praying for an aid in behalf of the Peparatory Department of the said College.

The Honourable George E. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, laid before the House, by Command of His Excellency the Governor General,—The Annual Report of the Normal, Model, Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada, for the year 1854. It was,—

Ordered; That a sufficient number of Copies of the Annual Report of the Chief Superintendent of the Schools for Upper Canada for 1854, be printed, to supply a copy to each Local Superintendent, Board of Public Instruction, and Municipal and School Corporation, in Upper Canada, exclusive of the number printed for the use of this House.

April 2nd., 1855. On motion of Mr. Joseph Hartman, seconded by Mr. James C. Aikins, it was,—

Resolved, Than an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, praying that His will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House a copy of all Correspondence which has passed between the Chief Superintendent of Education in Upper Canada, and any other persons, since the first day of January, 1853, on the subject of Separate Schools.

Ordered, That the said Address is presented to His Excellency the Governor General by such Members of this House as are of the Honourable the Executive Council of this Province.

April 3rd., 1855. Ordered That the Petition of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Leeds and Grenville, relating to the School Law, (and presented to this House on the 23rd of last October,) be printed for the use of the Members of this House.

April 12th , 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petition was read ;— Of Mr. Darcy E. Boulton, Mayor, and others, of the Town of Cobourg ; praying for an aid to enlarge and repair the University of Victoria College.

Ordered, That Mr Solicitor General Smith have leave to bring in a Bill to provide means for the sale of Lands held for the purposes of Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used for such purposes. He accordingly presented the said Bill to the House, and the same was received and read for the first time ; and ordered to be read a second time on Tuesday next.

The House according to Order, resolved itself into a Committee on the Bill to incorporate St. Michael's College in the City of Toronto ; and after sometime spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair ; and Mr. Joseph Gould reported, That the Committee had gone through the Bill, and directed him to report the same without any amendment.

Mr. John G. Bowes moved, seconded by the Honourable J. Hillyard Cameron, and the Question being put; That the Bill be read the third time To morrow ; the House divided ; and the vote stood : Yeas 31 ; Nays, 4 ; so it was resolved in the Affirmative.

April 13th, 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read ;— Of the School Trustees of the Perth Public School, in the United Counties of Lanark and Renfrew ; praying for an aid.

The Order of the Day for the third reading of the Bill to incorporate St. Michael's College in the City of Toronto, being read ;

Mr. John G. Bowes moved, seconded by Mr. Joseph H. Jobin, and the question being proposed, That the Bill be now read the third time ; Mr Joseph Hartman moved in amendment to the Question, seconded by Mr. George Brown, That all words after " be " to end of the Question be left out, and the words " re-committed to a Committee of the whole House, with instructions to amend it, by providing that no Real Estate shall be held by the said Corporation for the purpose of deriving a Revenue therefrom, but only such Real Estate as may be necessary for the actual occupancy of the said College and its dependencies " inserted thereof ;

And the Question being put on the Amendment ; the House divided ; and the vote stood : Yeas 33 ; Nays 52 ; so it passed in the Negative.

And the Question being again proposed, That the Bill be now read the third time ; Mr. James C. Aikins moved in amendment to the Question, seconded by Mr. David Christie, That all the words after " be " to the end of the Question be left out, and the words " re committed, with instructions to introduce a Clause providing that no further amount of Real Estate beyond what is necessary for the use of the Institution shall be held ; and that any bequests of Land made to the said Institution may be held for a length of time sufficient to allow for the disposal thereof, the proceeds of which sale the said College shall enjoy " inserted instead

thereof: And the Question being put on the Amendment; the House divided; and the vote stood: Yeas 33; Nays 60; so it passed in the Negative.

Then the main Question being put; the House divided; and the vote stood: Yeas, 70; Nays, 25; so it was resolved in the Affirmative.

The Bill was according read the third time. It was then,—

Resolved, That the Bill do pass, and the Title be, "An Act to incorporate St. Michael's College in the Diocese of Toronto."

Ordered, That Mr. John G. Bowes do carry the Bill to the Legislative Council, and desire their concurrence.

April 17, 1855. A Return was laid before the House to an Address of the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 13th ultimo, praying His Excellency to cause to be laid before the House, copies of the By-laws, or Statutes, which have been presented to His Excellency by the Toronto University and which have received his sanction, together with a Statement of the amount of the Scholarships—the establishment of which His Excellency has sanctioned, of the names and residences of the persons upon whom they have been conferred, of the number of Matriculated and other Students in the University College, Toronto, their Names, Residences, and Dates of Matriculation, and the amount charged each Student for the several courses of Lectures, and the sum actually received for the current year, or terms ending this year.

April 19*th*, 1855. The Honourable Sir Allan N. Macnab presented the Petition of Mr. Robert W. Harris and others, of the City of Hamilton and neighbourhood, praying for the passing of an Act to establish a College in Hamilton.

Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read: (1), Of the Right Reverend Doctor de Charbonnel, Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto and others; of Mr. H. F. Friel, Mayor, and others, Roman Catholic Inhabitants of the Diocese of Bytown; and of Mr. Joseph Aumond and others, Roman Catholic Inhabitants of the Town of Bytown; of the Reverend Patrick Dollard and others, Roman Catholics, of the Diocese of Kingston; and of Mr. Donald McDonald and others, of the Roman Catholic Diocese of Kingston, praying that the law regulating Separate Schools in Upper Canada may be assimilated to the law of Lower Canada.

On motion of Honourable Sir Allan N. Macnab, seconded by Mr. George K. Chisholm, it was,—

Ordered, That the Petition of Mr. Robert W. Harris and others, of the City of Hamilton and neighbourhood, be now received and read; and the rules of this House suspended as regards the same. And the said Petition was received and read; praying for the passing of an Act to establish a College in the said City of Hamilton, to be called the Hamilton College. It was then,—

Ordered, That the Honourable Sir Allan N. Macnab have leave to bring in a Bill to establish a College in the City of Hamilton. He accordingly presented the said Bill to the House, and the same was received and read for the first time; and ordered to be read a second time on Tuesday next.

The Honourable George E. Cartier also presented, by Command of His Excellency the Governor General,—the Report of the Council of University College, Toronto, for the year 1855.

April 21*st*., 1855. On motion of Mr. Basil R. Church, seconded by Mr. Jesse Delong, it was,—

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, praying that he will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House a Return of the names of persons who have applied to be placed on the Fund provided by law for the support of Superannuated Teachers of Common Schools, according to the dates of their respective applications up to the present time, distinguishing the Countries of which they are natives respectively, the Religious Denominations to which they belong, their ages, the number of years they have respectively been previously engaged in teaching, so far as can be ascertained, and also the names of such of these applicants as may have been admitted on said Fund.

Ordered, That the said Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General by such Members of this House as may be of the Honourable the Executive Council of this Province.

April 25*th*., 1855. The Order of the Day for the second reading of the Bill to establish a College in the City of Hamilton, being read; The Bill was accordingly read a second time; and referred to the Standing Committee on Miscellaneous Private Bills.

April 27th., 1855. A Message from the Legislative Council, by John Fennings Taylor, Esquire, one of the Masters in Chancery : Was received as follows :—

Mr. SPEAKER,

The Legislative Council have passed, without amendment, the following Bill intituled ; " An Act to incorporate St. Michael's College in the Diocese of Toronto."

April 28th., 1855. The Honourable J. Hillyard Cameron, from the Standing Committee on Miscellaneous Private Bills, presented to the House the Thirty-third Report of the said Committee ; which was read, as followeth :—Your Committee have examined the following Bill, and have agreed to report the same without amendment ;—Bill to establish a College in the City of Hamilton.

Ordered, That the Bill to establish a College in the City of Hamilton, as reported from the Standing Committee on Miscellaneous Private Bills, be referred to a Select Committee, composed of the Honourable Sir. Allan N. Macnab, Mr. Joseph Curran Morrison, Mr. Samuel B. Freeman, Mr. George Brown, and Mr. Basil R. Church, to report thereon with all convenient speed ; with power to send for persons, papers, and records.

May 7th., 1855. The Honourable Sir Allan N. Macnab reported from the Select Committee on the Bill to establish a College in the City of Hamilton, That the Committee had gone through the Bill, and made amendments thereunto.

Ordered, That the Bill and Report be committed to a Committee of the whole House, for to-morrow.

May 9, 1855. The Order of the Day, for the second reading of the Bill to provide means for the Sale of Lands held for the purpose of Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used for such purposes, being read ; The Bill was accordingly read a second time ; and referred to a Select Committee, composed of Mr Solicitor General Henry Smith, Mr. George Crawford, the Honourable J. Hillyard Cameron, Mr. George Southwick, and Mr. George Brown, to report thereon with all convenient speed ; with power to send for persons, papers and records.

The Order of the Day for the second reading of the Bill from the Legislative Council, intituled : " An Act to authorize the Sale, or Lease, of Lands in Upper Canada held in Trust for the use of Congregations, or Religious Bodies," being read ; The Bill was accordingly read a second time ; and referred to a Select Committee on the Bill to provide means for the Sale of Lands held for the purpose of Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used for such purposes.

May 10th., 1855. Mr. Solicitor General Henry Smith reported from the Select Committee on the Bill to provide means for the Sale of Lands held for the purpose of Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used for such purposes ; and on the Bill from the Legislative Council, intituled : " An Act to authorize the Sale, or Lease, of Lands in Upper Canada held in trust for the use of Congregations, or Religious Bodies," That the Committee had gone through each of the said Bills, and directed him to report the same without amendment."

Ordered, That the said Bills be committed to a Committee of the whole House.

Resolved, That this House will immediately resolve itself into the said Committee.

The House accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee ; and after some time spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair ; and Mr. Jean Baptiste Eric Dorion reported, That the Committee had gone through each of the said Bills, and directed him to report the same without amendment.

Ordered, That both of the said Bills be read the third time To-morrow.

The Honourable George E. Cartier presented, by Command of His Excellency the Governor General,—the Report of the Senate of the University of Toronto, for the year 1854.

The Honourable George E. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, pursuant to an Address of the Legislative Assembly, of the 2nd ultimo, for copies of Correspondence between the Chief Superintendent of Education in Upper Canada, and other persons, since the 1st January, 1853, on the subject of Separate Schools.

May 11th., 1855. A Bill to provide means for the Sale of Lands held for the purpose of Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used for such purposes, was, according to Order, read a third time.

Resolved, That the Bill do pass, and the Title be : " An Act to provide means for the Sale of Lands held for the purposes of Public Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used for such purposes."

Ordered, That the Honourable J. Hillyard Cameron do carry the Bill to the Legislative Council, and desire their concurrence.

May 14th, 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read :— Of Reverend Paul Shirley and others, Trustees of the Newburgh Academy ; praying for aid.

The Honourable George E. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, pursuant to an Address to His Excellency the Governor General,—Return to an Address of the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General, of the 21st ultimo, for a Return of the persons who have applied to be placed on the Fund provided by Law for the support of Superannuated Teachers of Common Schools.

Ordered, That the said Return be printed for the use of the Members of this House.

May 15th. 1855. The House, according to Order, resolved itself into a Committee on the Bill to establish a College in the City of Hamilton ; and after some time spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair ; and Mr. Joseph Curran Morrison reported, That the Committee had gone through the Bill, and directed him to report the same without amendment.

Ordered, That the Bill be read the third time to-morrow.

May 16th., 1855. A Bill to establish a College in the City of Hamilton, was, according to Order, read the third time.

Resolved, That the Bill do pass.

Ordered, That the Honourable Sir Allan N. Macnab do carry the Bill to the Legislative Council, and desire their concurrence.

May 18th., 1855. A Message from the Legislative Council, by John Fennings Taylor, Esquire, one of the Masters in Chancery was received, as follows

Mr. Speaker,

The Legislative Council have passed the Bill, intituled : "An Act to provide means for the Sale of Lands held for the purposes of Public Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used for such purposes."

May 19th, 1855. A Message from His Excellency the Governor General, by Rene Kimber, Esquire, Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod, was received as follows :—

Mr. Speaker,

His Excellency the Governor General desires the immediate attendance of this Honourable House in the Legislative Council Chamber.

Accordingly Mr. Speaker, with Members of the House, went to the Legislative Council Chamber :—And being returned ; Mr. Speaker reported, That agreeable to the commands of His Excellency the Governor General, the House had attended upon His Excellency in the Legislative Council Chamber, where His Excellency was pleased to give, in Her Majesty's Name, the Royal Assent to the following, among other Bills :—

An Act to incorporate St. Michael's College in the Diocese of Toronto.

An Act to provide for the sale of Lands held for the purposes of Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used for such purpose.

May 21st., 1855. A Message from the Legislative Council, by John Fennings Taylor, Esquire, one of the Masters in Chancery was received as follows :—

Mr. Speaker,

The Legislative Council have passed a Bill, intituled : "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada," to which they desire the concurrence of this House.

May 22nd., 1855. A Message from the Legislative Council, by John Fennings Taylor, Esquire, one of the Masters in Chancery was received as follows :—

Mr. Speaker,

The Legislative Council have passed a Bill, intituled : "An Act to incorporate "Belleville College" to which they desire the concurrence of this House.

On the motion of the Honourable Attorney General John A. Macdonald, seconded by the Honourable William Cayley, it was,—

Ordered, That the Bill from the Legislative Council, intituled : "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada," be now read the first time. The Bill was accordingly read the first time.

Ordered, That the Bill be printed for the use of the Members of this House.

The Honourable Attorney General John A. Macdonald moved, seconded by the Honourable William Cayley, and the Question being proposed, That the Bill be read a second time to-morrow. Mr. George Brown moved in amendment to the Question, seconded by Mr. Joseph Hartman, That the word "To-morrow" be left out, and words "this day six months" inserted instead thereof;

And the Question being put on the Amendment; the House divided and the same passed in the negative, Yeas 17; Nays 61.

And the Question being again proposed, That the Bill be read a second time To-morrow: Mr. George Brown moved, seconded by Mr. David Christie, and the Question being put, That the further consideration of the Question be postponed till Tuesday next, and that there be a Call of the House for that day; the House divided: and the same passed in the Negative, Yeas 21; Nays 55.

And the Question being again proposed, That the Bill be read a second time To-morrow; Mr. Arthur Rankin moved in amendment to the Question, seconded by Mr. Joseph Hartman, That the word "To-morrow" be left out, and the words "on Friday next" inserted instead thereof; And the Question being put on the Amendment; the House divided:—And it passed in the Negative.

Then the main Question being put; the House divided: and the same passed in the Affirmative, Yeas 55; Nays 16.

Mr. James Smith, from the Committee of Supply, reported several Resolutions; which were read, as follows:—

217. *Resolved*, That a sum, not exceeding One thousand one hundred and eleven pounds two shillings and two pence, currency, (£1,111, 2, 2,) be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to the Upper Canada College, Toronto, for the year 1855.

218 *Resolved*, That a sum, not exceeding Seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£750,) currency, be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to Victoria College, Cobourg, for the year 1855.

219. *Resolved*, That a sum, not exceeding Seven Hundred and fifty pounds, currency, (£750,) be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to Queen's College, Kingston, for the year 1855.

220. *Resolved*, That a sum, not exceeding Seven hundred and fifty pounds, currency, (£750,) be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to Regiopolis College at Kingston, for the year 1855.

221. *Resolved*, That a sum, not exceeding Five hundred pounds, currency, (£500,) be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to the Grammar Schools of the Counties of Brant, Elgin, Grey, Lambton, and Victoria, at One hundred pounds each, for the year 1855.

222. *Resolved*, That a sum, not exceeding Three hundred and fifty pounds, currency, (£350,) be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to St. Michael's College, Toronto, for the year 1855.

223. *Resolved*, That a sum, not exceeding Three hundred and fifty pounds, currency, (£350,) be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to the Episcopal Methodist College, Belleville, for the year 1855.

348. *Resolved*, That a sum, not exceeding Two hundred pounds, currency, (£200,) be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to the Roman Catholic College at Bytown, for the year 1855.

349. *Resolved*, That a sum, not exceeding One hundred and fifty pounds, currency, (£150,) be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to the Episcopal Methodist College at Belleville for their Building, for the year 1855.

359. *Resolved*, That a sum, not exceeding One hundred pounds, currency, (£100,) be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to the Grammar School in the new County of Halton, for the year 1855.

The Two hundred and seventeenth to the Three hundred and thirty-second Resolutions being read a second time; and the Question being put. That this House doth concur with the Committee in the said Resolutions; Mr. George Brown moved in amendment to the Question, seconded by Mr. David Christie, That all the words after "That" to the end of the Question be left out, in order to add the words "it is inexpedient to appropriate the Public Money for the support of Sectarian Schools; and that it is expedient to recommit the Report of the Committee of Supply to a Committee of the whole House, for the purpose of granting one year's allowance as a final payment to such Sectarian Educational Institutions as have heretofore received aid from the Public Chest, and of leaving out all Grants for Sectarian Institutions placed upon the list this year for the first time" instead thereof; And the Question being put on the Amendment; the House divided: and the same was passed in the Negative, Yeas 6; Nays, 41.

May 23rd., 1855. A Message from the Legislative Council, by John Fennings Taylor, Esquire, one of the Masters in Chancery, was received as follows :—

Mr. SPEAKER,

The Legislative Council have passed without amendment : the following Bill, intituled : "An Act to establish a College in the City of Hamilton."

May 25th., 1855. The Order of the Day for the second reading of the Bill to make further provision for the Grammar and Common Schools of Upper Canada, being read ; The Bill was accordingly read a second time ; and committed to a Committee of the whole House.

Mr. George Brown moved, seconded by Mr. David Christie, and the Question being put, That it be an Instruction to the said Committee that they have power to make provision in the said Bill for the repeal of such Sections of the School Acts of Upper Canada, now in force, as authorize the establishment, or continuance, of Separate Schools, and for the removal of recognition of any portion of the Community, in a Sectarian capacity ; care being taken that violence shall not be done to the Religious feelings, or opinions, of any child, or parent, or guardian, of any child ; the House divided ; and the same was passed in the Negative, yeas 7; nays 43.

Resolved, That this House will immediately resolve itself into the said Committee. The House accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee ; and after some time spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair ; and Mr. James Smith reported, That the Committee had gone through the Bill, and made amendments thereunto.

Ordered, That the Report be now received.

Mr. James Smith reported the Bill accordingly ; and the amendments were read, and agreed to.

Ordered, That the Bill be now read a third time ; and that the Rules of this House be suspended as regards the same. The Bill was accordingly read the third time.

Resolved, That the Bill do pass.

Ordered, That the Honourable Attorney General John A. Macdonald do carry the Bill to the Legislative Council, and desire their concurrence.

The Order of the day for the second reading of the Bill from the Legislative Council, intituled : "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada," being read ;

Ordered, That the Bill be read a second time To-morrow, and be then the first Order of the day.

May 26th., 1855. On motion of the Honourable Sir Allan N. Macnab, seconded by Mr. Solicitor General Harry Smith,

Ordered, That the Bill from the Legislative Council, intituled : "An Act to incorporate Belleville College", be now read for the first time. The Bill was accordingly read the first time ; and ordered to be read a second time on Monday next.

May 28th., 1855. The Order of the Day for the second reading of the Bill from the Legislative Council, intituled : "An Act to incorporate Belleville College" being read : The Bill was accordingly read a second time ; and referred to the Standing Committee on Standing Orders.

Mr. John Langton, from the Standing Committee on Standing Orders, presented to the House the Thirty-sixth Report of the said Committee ; which was read, as followeth :—There does not appear to have been any Petition presented to your Honourable House praying for the incorporation of Belleville College, and the Bill from the Honourable Legislative Council for incorporating the said College is not of a nature to require Notice.

The Order of the day for the second reading of the Bill from the Legislative Council, intituled : "An Act to amend the Law relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada," being read ;

The Honourable Attorney General John A. Macdonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Robert Spence, and the Question being proposed, That the Bill be now read a second time ; Mr. George Brown moved, in amendment to the Question, seconded by Mr. David Christie, that the word "now" be left out, and the words "this day six months" added at the end thereof ; And the Question being put on the Amendment ; the House divided : and the same was passed in the Negative, yeas 11 ; nays 46.

Then the main Question being put, That the Bill be now read a second time ; the House divided : and it passed in the Affirmative, Yeas 46, Nays 11.

The Bill was accordingly read a second time ; and committed to a Committee of the whole House.

Resolved, That this House will immediately resolve itself into the said Committee. The House accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee ; and after sometime spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair ; and Mr. Charles Alleyn reported, That the Committee had gone through the Bill, and made Amendments thereunto.

Ordered, That the Report be now received. Mr. Alleyn reported the Bill accordingly ; and the Amendments were read, as follow :—

Page 1, *Line* 18. After " repealed ", insert " so far only as they severally relate to the Roman Catholics of Upper Canada."

Page 1, *Line* 22. After " Town ", insert " and being Roman Catholics ".

Page 1 *Line* 23. Strike out " in any School Section in Upper Canada " and insert " for Roman Catholics in such School Section, or Ward."

Page 1, *Line* 26. After " present ", insert " not less than ten in number ".

Page 1, *Line* 27. After " householders ", insert " and being Roman Catholics."

Page 1, *Line* 29. After " person " insert " being a British subject ".

Page 1, *Line* 36. After " householders ", insert " and being Roman Catholics."

Page 2, *Line* 3. Strike out " Protestant ".

Page 2, *line* 4, Strike out " Jewish, Coloured, as the case may be."

Page 2. Strike out Clauses 7 and 8, and insert Clauses (A). Clause (A) " If a Separate School, or Separate Schools, shall have been established in more than one Ward of any City, or Town, the Trustees of such Separate Schools may, if they think fit, form an union of such Separate Schools, and, from the day of the date of the notice in any public newspaper published in such City, or Town, announcing such union, the Trustees of the several Wards shall together form a Body Corporate under the title of The Board of Trustees of the Roman Catholic United Separate Schools for the City, or Town, of..... .....in the County of....."

Page 2, *line* 34. After " Schools ", insert " and Teachers of Separate Schools shall be liable to all penalities provided against Common Schools."

Page 2, *line* 47. After " children," insert " provided such children, or their parents, or guardians, are Roman Catholics ; and no children attending such School shall be included in the Return hereafter provided to be made to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, unless they shall be Roman Catholics."

Page 3, *line* 10. After " a," insert " Roman Catholic, and a ".

Page 3, *line* 12. After " imposed " insert " within such Ward of School Section."

Page 3, line 22. After " interested," insert " provided always that nothing herein contained shall exempt any person from paying any Rate for the support of Common Schools, or Common School Libraries, or for the erection of a School House, or School Houses, which shall have been imposed before such Separate School was established."

Page 3, *line* 25. Before " Schools," insert " Common."

Page 3, *line* 25. Strike out from " Schools " to according " in line 27.

Page 3, *line* 41. After "Township," insert, " or in the Country, or union of Counties, within which such Town, Village, or Township, is situate, provided also that, if any Separate Schools shall not have been in operation for a whole year at the time of the appointment, it shall not receive the sum to which it would have been entitled for a whole year, but only an amount proportional to the time during which it has been kept open."

Page 3, *line* 49. After " thereof," insert " and the number of months it shall have been so kept open."

Page 4, *line* 2. Strike out from " Grant " to " and."

Page 4, *line* 3. Strike out " the Judge of," and insert " any Justice of the Peace for."

Page 4. Strike out the eighteenth Clause.

In the Preamble :

Page 1, *line* 4. After " Canada " insert " so far as they effect the Roman Catholic Inhabitants thereof."

The said Amendments, being read a second time, were agreed to.

Ordered, That the Bill be read the third time To-morrow.

A Message from the Legislative Council, by John Fennings Taylor, Esquire, one of the Masters in Chancery was received as follows :—

Mr. Speaker,

The Legislative Council have passed the Bill, intituled : " An Act to make further provision for the Grammar and Common Schools of Upper Canada."

May 29th, 1855. The Order of the Day for the third reading of the Bill from the Legislative Council, intituled : "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada," being read ;

The Honourable Attorney General John A. Macdonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Attorney General Lewis T. Drummond, and the Question being proposed, That the Bill be now read the third time : Mr. George Brown moved in amendment to the Question, seconded by Mr. Joseph Hartman, That all the words after "now" to the end of the Question be left out, in order to add thereof the words "re-committed to a Committe of the whole House, to provide that the Teachers in the Roman Catholic Separate Schools of Upper Canada shall be British Subjects, as provided in regard to all other Common School Teachers ;" And the Question being put on the Amendment ; the House divided : and the same was passed in the Negative, yeas 5 ; nays 42.

Then the main Question being put ; the House divided ; and the same was passed in the Affirmative, yeas 36 ; nays 11. The Bill was accordingly read the third time.

Resolved, That the Bill, with the Amendments, do pass.

Ordered, That the Honourable Attorney General John A. Macdonald do carry back the Bill to the Legislative Council, and acquaint their Honours, that this House hath passed the same with several Amendments, to which they desire their concurrence.

May 30th, 1855. A Message from the Legislative Council, by John Fennings Taylor, Esquire, one of the Masters in Chancery, was received as follows :—

Mr. SPEAKER,

The Legislative Council have agreed to the Amendments made by this House to the Bill intituled : "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada" without any Amendment.

II. EDUCATIONAL PROCEEDINGS OF THE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL, 1854, 1855.

NOTE. The SESSION OF THE Legislature of Canada for 1854, 1855 was opened on the 5th of September, 1854, with the usual Speech from the Throne, as intimated on page 105 of this Volume.

September 6th, 1854. The Honourable Etienne P. Taché presented a Bill, intituled : "An Act relating to Common Schools." The said Bill was read for the first time, *pro forma*.

September 22nd, 1854. The Honourable Etienne P. Taché presented to the House the Returns of the Bursar of the University of Toronto and Upper Canada College, for the year 1853.

September 23rd, 1854. The Honourable George S. Boulton presented a Petition from the Roman Catholic Institute of Toronto, praying that Separate Schools may participate equally with Common Schools in any distribution which may be of the funds arising from the Clergy Reserves.

October 11th, 1854. A Petition from the provisional Municipal Council of the County of Welland, praying that the Clergy Reserve Lands may be sold, and the proceeds thereof, as as well as all past sales, may be applied to the support of Common Schools and to other public purposes.

October 13th, 1854. The Honourable Etienne P. Taché presented a Petition from the Board of Trustees of the University of Queen's College, Kingston, praying for pecuniary aid.

October 18th, 1854. A Petition from the Board of School Trustees, of the Town of Chatham, was read, praying for authority to dispose of a certain Lot of Land for the benefit of Schools in the said Town.

November 14th, 1854. The Honourable James Ferrier presented a Petition from the Reverend Michael Lalor and others, Roman Catholic inhabitants of the Town of Picton, praying that, in the event of any portion of the Clergy Reserve Fund being applied to Common School purposes, a provision may also be made for the participation by Separate Schools in the benefit of the said Fund.

November 15th, 1854. The Honourable P. H. Moore, presented a Petition from the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Lincoln and Welland, praying that measures may be adopted for encouraging the establishment of County Grammar Schools, and for increasing the number thereof.

November 17*th*, 1854. A Petition from the Municipal Council of the County of Kent, praying that the Common School Act may be amended, by repealing the Sectarian Clauses thereof.

November 22*nd*, 1854. The Honourable Thomas McKay presented a Petition from L'Institut Canadien de Bytown, praying that, in the event of any portion of the Clergy Reserve Fund being given over to the Municipalities for School purposes, it may be provided that Separate Schools shall share in it in proportion to the numbers of their Scholars.

December 6*th*, 1854. The Honourable Roderick Matheson presented a Petition from the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Leeds and Grenville, praying for such alterations in the Common School Act, as will entirely relieve the said Council from the operation thereof, and that in future all the School affairs of the said Counties may be managed by and through the said Municipal Council.*

December 7*th*, 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day the Bill, intituled: "An Act to enable the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Chatham to dispose advantageously of a lot of Land appropriated for School purposes in that Town," was read a second time.

Ordered, That the said Bill be referred to a Select Committee of three Members, and the the Committee be the Honourable Messieurs Hamilton, Walker, and Boulton, to meet and adjourn as they please.

December 9*th*, 1854. The Honourable George S. Boulton, from the Select Committee to whom was referred the Bill intituled: "An Act to enable the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Chatham, to dispose advantageously of a Lot of Land appropriated for School purposes in that Town," reported, that they had gone through the said Bill, and had directed him to Report the same to the House, without any amendment.

Ordered, That the said Bill be read a third time on Monday next.

December 11*th*, 1854. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the Bill, intituled: "An Act to enable the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Chatham, to dispose advantageously of a lot of Land appropriated for School purposes in that Town," was read a third time. The Question was put, whether this Bill shall pass? It was resolved in the affirmative.

Ordered, That one of the Masters in Chancery do go down to the Legislative Assembly and acquaint that House, that the Legislative Council have passed this Bill, without amendment.

December 18*th*., 1854. The Governor General, with usual formalities, assented to, in Her Majesty's name, the following, among other Bills:—An Act to enable the Board of School Trustees of the Town of Chatham, to dispose advantageously of a lot of Land appropriated for School purposes in that Town.

March 6*th*., 1855. The Honourable Etienne P. Taché presented to the House the Bursar's Statements and Accounts of the University and University College at Toronto, and of Upper Canada College, for the year 1854;

The Honourable P. H. Moore presented a Petition from the Board of Trustees of the St. Thomas Grammar School, in the County of Elgin, praying that a certain parcel of Land in the Town of St. Thomas, now in the possession of the Crown, may be vested in the said Board of Trustees.

Also, a Petition from the Reverend Enoch Wood, President of the Methodist Conference of Canada, on behalf of Victoria College.†

Also, a Petition from the Honourable James Ferrier and others, representatives of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Canada, severally praying for an additional Grant in aid of Victoria College, Cobourg.

March 7*th*., 1855. A petition from the Municipal Council of the County of Brant, praying for such amendments to the School Law of Upper Canada as will have the effect of placing the Grammar Schools of the Counties under the control of the Municipal Councils.

March 13*th*., 1855. The Honourable P. Boucher DeBoucherville presented two Petitions from the Municipal Council of the County of Kent, praying for the amendment of the Common School Act, and the repeal of the Sectarian Clauses thereof;

The Honourable the Speaker presented a Petition from Mr. John Burwell, of Port Burwell, praying that the University Act of 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter LXXXI, may be so far amended, that the Parents, or Guardians, may be consulted as to the University in which their children may be publicly taught, and that Trinity College, Toronto, may, with the University of Toronto, be open for the admission of such Candidates;

* A copy of this Petition is inserted on page 109 of this Chapter.

†A copy of this Petition is inserted on page 112 of this Chapter.

March 16th., 1855. The Honourable James Ferrier presented a Petition from the University of Victoria College, Cobourg, praying that a pecuniary Grant may be made towards defraying the expense of repairing and enlarging the Buildings connected with the said University.

March 19th., 1855. The Honourable John Hamilton presented a Petition from the College School, or Preparatory Department, of Queen's College, Kingston, praying for pecuniary aid; Also, two Petitions from the Board of Trustees of the University of Queen's College, Kingston, praying for an increase of the Annual Grant made by the Legislature to the said College; And Also, praying for a grant to enable them to liquidate the Debt occasioned by the purchase and erection of suitable Buildings for College purposes.

April 11th., 1855. The Honourable George S. Boulton presented a Petition from Mr. D'arcy E. Boulton, Mayor, and others, of the Town of Cobourg, praying for pecuniary aid in behalf of Victoria College.

The Honourable Roderick Matheson presented a Petition from the Board of School Trustees of the Perth Public School, the united Counties of Lanark and Renfrew, praying for pecuniary aid in behalf of said School.

April 16th., 1855. A Message was brought from the Legislative Assemby by Mr John G. Bowes with a Bill intituled: "An Act to Incorporate St. Michael's College, in the Diocese of Toronto," to which they desire the concurrence of this House. The said Bil was read for the first time. It was then moved, That the said Bill be read a second time on Thursday the 26th instant. After debate, The question of concurrence was put thereon, and the same was resolved, in the Affirmative.

April 19th., 1855. The Honourable Etienne P. Taché presented to the House a Report of the Council of University College, Toronto, for the year 1854.

April 26th., 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the Bill, intituled: "An Act to Incorporate St. Michael's College in the Diocese, of Toronto," was read a second time.

Ordered, That the said Bill be referred to a Select Committee of three Members, and that such Committee be the Honourable Messieurs J. Morris, Boulton, and Taché, to meet and adjourn as they please.

April 27th., 1855. The Honourable Etienne P. Taché from the Select Committee, to whom was referred the Bill, intituled: "An Act to Incorporate St. Michael's College, in the Diocese of Toronto" reported, that they had gone through the said Bill, and had directed him to Report the same to the House, without any amendment.

Ordered, That the said Bill be read a third time presently. The said Bill was then read a third time accordingly. The question was put, whether this Bill shall pass? It was resolved in the affirmative.

Ordered, That one of the Masters in Chancery do go down to the Legislative Assembly and acquaint that House, that the Legislative Council have passed this Bill, without any amendment.

May 9th., 1855 The Honourable the Speaker presented to the House the Report of the Senate of the University of Toronto, for the year 1854.

May 12th., 1855. The Honourable Etienne P. Taché presented to the House a Bill, intituled: "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada." The said Bill was read for the first time.

Ordered, That the said Bill be read a second time on Monday next.

May 14th., 1855. The Order of the Day being for the second reading of the Bill, intituled: "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada," it was,—

Ordered, That the same be discharged until Wednesday next.

May 15th., 1855. A Message was brought from the Legislative Assembly by Mr. Solicitor General Henry Smith and others, with a Bill, intituled: "An Act to provide means for the Sale Lands held for the purposes of Public Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used for such purposes," to which they desire the concurrence of this House The said Bill was read for the first time.

Ordered, That the said Bill be read a second time to-morrow.

May 16th, 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day the Bill, intituled: "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada," was read a second time.

Ordered, That the said Bill be committed to a Committee of the whole House.

Ordered, That the House be put into a Committee on the said Bill on Friday next.

May 18*th*, 1855. The Honourable Benjamin Seymour presented to the House a Bill, intituled : "An Act to Incorporate Belleville College." The said Bill was read for the first time.

Ordered, That the said Bill be read a second time to-morrow.

May 18*th*, 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day the Bill, intituled : "An Act to provide means for the Sale of Lands held for the purposes of Public Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used such purposes," was read a third time. The question was put, whether this Bill shall pass? It was resolved in the affirmative.

Ordered, That one of the Masters in Chancery, do go down to the Legislative Assembly and acquaint that House, that the Legislative Council have passed this Bill without any amendment.

The House, according to Order, was adjourned during pleasure, and put into a Committee of the whole on the Bill, intituled : "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada." After some time the House was resumed, and the Honourable James Ferrier reported from the said Committee, that they had gone through the said Bill, and had directed him to Report the same, with certain amendments, which he was ready to submit whenever the House would be pleased to receive them.

Ordered, That the Report be now received. The said amendments were then read by the Clerk.

Ordered, That the said amendments be taken in consideration by the House to-morrow.

May 19*th*, 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day the Bill, intituled : "An Act to Incorporate Belleville College," was read a second time.

Ordered, That the said Bill be referred to a Select Committee of three Members, and that such Committee be the Honourable Messieurs Matheson, Boulton and Seymour, to meet and adjourn as they please.

A Message was sent to the House of Assembly, stating that the Royal Assent would be given to certain Bills.

The Governor General, with the usual formalities, assented, in Her Majesty's name, to the following, among other, Bills :—An Act to Incorporate St. Michael's College in the Diocese of Toronto.

An Act to provide means for the sale of Lands held for the puposes of Educational Institutions in Upper Canada, when such Lands cannot be conveniently used for such purposes.

The House, according to Order, proceeded to the consideration of the amendments agreed to in Committee of the whole to the Bill, intituled : "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada." Which said amendments, being again read by the Clerk, and the question of concurrence put on each, they were severally agreed to by the House.

Ordered, That the second and third Clauses of the said Bill be now reconsidered, and the same being read again by the Clerk, certain amendments to the said Clauses were then moved, Which being twice read by the Clerk, after a long Debate, the question of concurrence was put on each, and they were severally agreed to by the House.

Ordered, That the said Bill, with the amendments, be printed and read a third time on Monday next.

May 21*st*., 1855. The Honourable Benjamin Seymour, from the Select Committee to whom was referred the Bill, intituled : "An Act to Incorporate Belleville College," reported, that they had gone through the said Bill, and had directed him to Report the same to the House, without any amendment.

Ordered, That the said Bill be printed, and read a third time presently. The said Bill was then read a third time accordingly. The question was put whether this Bill shall pass? It was resolved in the affirmative.

Ordered, That one of the Masters in Chancery do go down to the Legislative Assembly and acquaint that House, that the Legislative Council have passed this Bill to which they desire their concurrence.

Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the Bill, intituled : "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada" was read a third time. The question was put, whether this Bill shall pass? It was resolved in the affimative.

The following Dissent to the passage of this Bill was entered on the Journals of the House, videlicet :—

DISSENTIENT :—Because the settled policy of every Government is to provide that all its Subjects live in amity and good fellowship one with another, and that whatever difference may exist among them, as to forms of Religion, or any other matter, it is deemed good policy

that the youth, as far as possible, be brought together at Public Schools for Education at an early period of Life, leaving to their Parents, or other Guardians, the duty of instructing them in the forms of the Religion they profess, and the principles of the Christian Religion.

The following out of these judicious principles the Imperial Government has erected and endowed a number of Colleges in Ireland, some professors of Religion, not Protestant, are there successfully employed, and heretofore with perfect success; whereas, by passing the present Bill, the asperity of feeling one towards another, engendered by different forms of Religion, is perpetuated, and the policy of the Imperial Government is set at naught.

QUEBEC, May 21st., 1855. JAMES CROOKS.

Ordered, That one of the Masters in Chancery do go down to the Legislative Assembly and acquaint that House, that the Legislative Council have passed this Bill, to which they desire their concurrence.

A Message was brought from the Legislative Assembly by Sir Allan Napier Macnab and others, with a Bill, intituled: "An Act to establish a College in the City of Hamilton," to which they desired the concurrence of this House." The said Bill was read for the first time.

Ordered, That the said Bill be read a second time to-morrow.

May 22nd., 1855. Pursuant to the Order of the Day the Bill intituled: "An Act to establish a College in the City of Hamilton," was read a second time.

Ordered, That the said Bill be referred to a Select Committee of three Members, and that such Committee be the Honourable Messieurs Ferrier, Boulton, and Moore, to meet and adjourn as they please.

May 23rd., 1855. The Honourable George S. Boulton, from the Select Committee to whom was referred the Bill, intituled: "An Act to establish a College in the City of Hamilton," reported, that they had gone through the said Bill, and had directed him to Report the same to the House, without any amendment.

Ordered, That the said Bill be read a third time presently. The said Bill was then read a third time accordingly. The question was put, whether this Bill shall pass? It was resolved in the affirmative.

Ordered, That one of the Masters in Chancery do go down to the Legislative Assembly and acquaint that House, that the Legislative Council have passed this Bill, without any amendment.

May 28th., 1855. A Message was brought from the Legislative Assembly by the Honourable Attorney General John A. Macdonald and others, with a Bill, intituled: "An Act to make further provisions for the Grammar and Common Schools of Upper Canada," to which they desire the occurrence of this House. The said Bill was read for a first time.

Ordered, That the Forty-sixth Rule of this House be dispensed with, in so far as it relates to this Bill, and that the same be read a second time presently. The said Bill was then read a second time accordingly.

Ordered, That the said Bill be now read for the third time. The said Bill was read a third time accordingly. The question was put, whether this Bill shall pass?

It was resolved in the affirmative.

Ordered, That one of the Masters in Chancery do go down to the Legislative Assembly and acquaint that House, that the Legislative Council have passed this Bill, without amendment.

May 29th., 1855. A Message was brought from the Legislative Assembly by the Honourable Attorney General Lewis T. Drummond and others, to return the Bill, intituled: "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada," and to acquaint this House, that they have passed the said Bill, with several amendments, to which they desire the concurrence of the Legislative Council. Which said amendments were then read by the Clerk as follows:—

Page 1, *Line* 18.—After "repealed", insert "so far only as they severally relate to the Roman Catholics of Upper Canada."

Page 1, *Line* 22.—After "Town", insert "and being Roman Catholics."

Page 1, *Line* 23.—Strike out "in any School Section in Upper Canada," and insert "for Roman Catholics in such School Section, or Ward."

Page 1, *Line* 26.—After "present", "not less than ten in number."

Page 1, *Line* 27.—After "Householders", insert "and being Roman Catholics."

Page 1. *Line* 29.—After "person", insert "being a British Subject."

Page 1, *Line* 36.—After "householders", insert "and being Roman Catholics."

Page 2, *Line* 3.—Strike out "Protestant."

Page 2, *Line* 4.—Strike out, "Jewish, Coloured, as the case may be."

Page 2.—Strike out Clauses Seven and Eight, and insert Clause A. as follows :

"If a Separate School, or Separate Schools, shall have been established in more than one Ward of any City, or Town, the Trustees of such Separate Schools may, if they think fit, form an union of such Separate Schools, and, from the day of the date of the notice, in any public newspaper published in such City, or Town, announcing such union, the Trustees of the several Wards shall together form a Body Corporate under the title of : "The Board of Trustees of the Roman Catholic United Separate Schools for the City,or Town, of . . . . . in the County of . . . . . "

Page 2, *Line* 34.—After "Schools", insert "and Teachers of Separate Schools shall be liable to all the penalties provided against Teachers of Common Schools."

Page 2, *Line* 47.—After "children", insert "provided such children, or their parents, or guardians, are Roman Catholics ; and no children attending such School shall be included in the Return hereafter provided to be made to the Chief Superintendent of Schools unless they shall be Roman Catholics."

Page 3, *Line* 10.—After "a," insert "Roman Catholic and a."

Page 3, *Line* 22.—After "interested," insert "provided always that nothing herein contained shall exempt any such person from paying any Rate for the support of Common Schools, or Common School Libraries, or for the erection of a School House, or School Houses, which shall have been imposed before such Separate School was established."

Page 3, *Line* 25.—Before "Schools," insert "Common."

Page 3, *Line* 25.—Strike out from "Schools" to "according" in line 27.

Page 3, *Line* 41.—After "Township," insert "or the County, or union of Counties, within such Town, Village, or Township, is situate, provided also, that if any Separate School shall not have been in operation for a whole year, at the time of the appointment, it shall not receive the sum to which it would have been entitled for a whole year, but only an amount proportional to the time, during which it has been kept open."

Page 3, *line* 49.—After "thereof," insert "and the number of Months it shall have been so kept open."

Page 4, *line* 1. — Strike out from "Grant" to "and."

Page 4, *line* 3. — Strike out "the Judge of," and insert "any Justice of the Peace for."

Page 4.—Strike out the Eighteenth Clause.

Page 1, *Line* 4. *In the Preamble.*—After "Canada," insert "so far as they effect the Roman Catholic Inhabitants thereof."

May 30th, 1855. His Excellency Lord Elgin, the Governor General, in Her Majesty's Name, assented, with the usual formalities, to the following, among other Bills : An Act to make further provision for the Grammar and Common Schools of Upper Canada.

An Act to establish a College in the City of Hamilton.

An Act to amend the Laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada.

CHAPTER XXI.

EDUCATIONAL ACTS PASSED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF CANADA IN 1854, 1855.

18TH VICTORIA, CHAPTER CXXXII.

AN ACT TO MAKE FURTHER PROVISION FOR THE GRAMMAR AND COMMON SCHOOLS OF UPPER CANADA.

THE EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE, GOVERNOR GENERAL.

Received the Royal Assent, 30th of May, 1855.

Preamble.

WHEREAS it is expedient to make Provision for the Promotion of Education and the diffusion of Useful Knowledge in connection with the Grammar and Common Schools of Upper Canada;

Be it therefore enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, constituted and assembled by virtue of and under the authority of an Act passed in the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and intituled: "An Act to re-unite the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and for the government of Canada," and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same as follows:—

Imperial Act of 1840.

Disposition of Additional Legislative Grant.

I. The additional Grants which have been made, or may be made, during the present Session of the Legislature for Grammar and Common School purposes in Upper Canada, shall be annually disposed of in the following manner:—

£1,000 for Model Grammar School and Examination for Masterships.

A sum not exceeding One thousand pounds per annum, (£1,000,) may be expended under the direction of the Council of Public Instruction, for the establishment and maintenance of a Model Grammar School, in connection with the Normal and Model Schools for Upper Canada, including also any expenses which may be incurred in the examination of Candidates for Masterships of Grammar Schools:

£250 for Inspectors of Grammar Schools.

II. A sum not exceeding Two hundred and fifty pounds per annum, (£250,) may be expended in the payment of Inspectors of Grammar Schools; who shall be appointed, their duties prescribed, and their remuneration fixed, by the Council of Public Instruction:

£2,500 for Maps and Apparatus to Grammar and Common Schools

III. A sum not exceeding Two thousand and five hundred pounds per annum, (£2,500,) may be expended in providing the Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada, with Maps and Apparatus, upon the same terms, and in the same manner, as Books are or may be provided for Public School Libraries:

£3,500 for Public School Libraries.

IV. A sum not exceeding Three thousand five hundred pounds per annum, (£3,500,) may be expended, as heretofore provided by law, in further aiding in the establishment and extention of Public Libraries in connection with the Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada:

£350 for Assistance in Map and Apparatus Depositories.

V. A sum not exceeding Three hundred and fifty pounds per annum, (£350,) shall be allowed for the payment of two Assistant Clerks and Salesmen of the Public Library, Map and School Apparatus Depositories, in connexion with the Department of Public Instruction in Upper Canada:

£500 for Superannuated Teachers.

VI. A sum not exceeding Five hundred pounds per annum, (£500,) shall be allowed for the support and maintenance of Superannuated Teachers:

Balance in Aid of Common Schools.

VII. The whole of the remainder of the said Grants shall be expended as further aid to Common Schools in Upper Canada, according to the provisions of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada, and of this Act.

Contested Elections in Cities, Towns, and Villages.

VIII. The Judge of any County Court shall have authority, within twenty days after the Meeting for an election of a Common School Trustees in any City, Town, or Incorporated Village of such County, to receive and investigate any complaint respecting the mode of conducting such election, and to confirm it, or

set it aside, and appoint the time and place of holding a new election, as he shall judge right and proper; Provided always, that if the Returning Officer at such election shall be clearly convicted before such County Judge of disregarding the requirements of the law, or acting partially in the execution of his Office, he shall be fined a sum of not less than five pounds, (£5,) nor more than Twenty-five pounds, (£25,) at the discretion of such County Judge; Provided also that the expense of such School Election contest shall be paid by the parties concerned in it, as may be decided by the said County Judge.

Proviso: Responsibility of Returning officer.

Election expenses.

IX. The Chief Superintendent of Education in Upper Canada shall annually lay before the Legislature, at each sitting thereof, a correct and full account of the disposition and expenditure of all moneys that may come into his hands as Chief Superintendent.

Chief Superintendent to lay Returns before Parliament.

18TH VICTORIA, CHAPTER CXXXI.

AN ACT TO AMEND THE LAWS RELATING TO SEPARATE SCHOOLS IN UPPER CANADA.

THE EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE, GOVERNOR GENERAL.

(Received the Royal Assent, 30th of May, 1855.)

(NOTE.—The changes which this notable Act underwent in passing through the Legislature are indicated as follows: the portions of the original Bill, as introduced into the Legislature, which were omitted, are enclosed in square brackets, thus: [ ]. The additions made to the Bill, in its passage through the Legislature, are printed in *italic* type.)

WHEREAS it is expedient to amend the laws relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada, *so far as they affect the Roman Catholic inhabitants thereof;* Be it, therefore, enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, constituted and assembled by virtue of and under the authority of an Act passed in the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and intituled: "An Act to re-unite the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and for the Government of Canada," and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, as follows;

Preamble.

Imperial Act of 1840.

I. The Nineteenth Section of "the Upper Canada School Act of 1850," and the Fourth Section of "the Upper Canada Supplementary School Act of 1853," and all other provisions of the said Acts, or of any other Act, inconsistent with the provisions of this Act, are hereby repealed, *so far only as they severally relate to the Roman Catholics of Upper Canada.*

Section of the School Act of 1850, 1851 and 1853 relating to Roman Catholics repealed.

II. Any number of persons, not less than [ten] *five heads of families, being freeholders, or householders, resident within any School Section of any Township, or within any Ward of any City, or Town, and being Roman Catholics,* may convene a Public Meeting of persons desiring to establish a Separate School *for Roman Catholics* in [any] *such* School Section, *or Ward,* [in Upper Canada] for the election of Trustees for the management thereof.

Five heads of R. C. families may convene public Meeting in School Section or Ward

III. A majority of the persons present, *being not less than ten in number freeholders, or householders, and being Roman Catholics,* at any such Meeting may elect three persons *resident within such Section* to act as Trustees for the management of such Separate School, and any person *being a British Subject* may be elected as such Trustee, whether he be a freeholder, or householder, or not.

Majority of ten Roman Catholics present may elect three resident British Subjects as Trustees of Separate School.

IV. A notice addressed to the Reeve, or to the Chairman of the Board of Common School Trustees, in the Township, City, or Town, in which such Section is situate, may be given by all persons *resident within such Section, being freeholders, or householders, and being Roman Catholics,* favourable to the establishment of such Separate Schools, whether they were present at such Meeting or not, declaring that they desire to establish a Separate School in such School Section, and designating by their names, professions and places of abode, the persons elected, in the manner aforesaid, as Trustees for the management thereof.

Written notice to be given to proper Officer by R. C. supporters of a Separate School of their desire to establish such School.

Name, profession and abode of Trustees to be given

V. Every such notice shall be delivered to the proper Officer by one of the Trustees so elected, and it shall be the duty of the Officer, receiving the same, to endorse thereon the date of the reception thereof, and to deliver a copy of the same, so endorsed and duly certified by him, to such Trustee.

The notice to be given by a Trustee.

Officer to endorse date of receipt thereon

and deliver and certify the same.

R. C. Trustees to be a Corporation.

Designation.

VI. From the day of the date of the reception of every such notice, the Trustees therein named shall be a Body Corporate, under the name of: "The Trustees of the [Episcopalian] Roman Catholic [Jewish, Coloured, etcetera, as the case may be] Separate School for the Section Number....., in the Township, (City, or Town, as the case may be), in the County of ....

[VII. Persons favourable to the establishment of Separate Schools shall elect one person only to be a Trustee for the management of one, or more, Separate Schools in each Ward of every City and Town in Upper Canada, divided into Wards and Trustees so elected shall form a Body Corporate, under the name of "The Trustees of the (*Roman Catholic, Episcopalian, Jewish, Coloured, etcetera, as the case may be.*) Separate School for ..... Ward of the (*City, Town, or Village, as the case may be,*) of ..... in the County of.....]

Separate Schools in Cities and Towns may unite.

Notice to be given in a newspaper.

Trustees of such united Schools to be a Corporation.

Designation.

[VIII.] *VII. If a Separate School, or Separate Schools, shall have been established in more than one Ward of any City, or Town, the Trustees of such Separate Schools may, if they think fit, form a union of such Separate Schools;* and from the day of the date of *the* notice in any public newspaper published in any such City, or Town, announcing such union, [they] *the Trustees of the several wards* shall together form a Body Corporate under the [name] *title* of "The Board of Trustees of the [Episcopalian, Jewish, Protestant, Coloured, etcetera, as the case may be], Roman Catholic *united* Separate Schools for the City or Town of ..... , in the County of ....."

[IX]. *VIII.* All Trustees elected, and forming a Body Corporate under this Act, shall have the same power to impose, levy and collect School Rates, or Subscriptions upon, and from, persons sending children to, or subscribing towards, the support of Separate Schools, and all other powers in respect of Separate Schools, as the Trustees of Common Schools have and possess, under the provisions of the Acts hereinbefore cited in respect of Common Schools; and they shall also be bound to perform all duties required of, and shall be subject to all penalties provided against, the Trustees of Common Schools, *and the Teachers of Separate Schools shall be liable to all penalties provided against Teachers of Common Schools.*

[X]. *IX.* All Trustees elected under this Act shall remain in office until the second Wednesday of the Month of January next following their election, on which day, in each year, an Annual Meeting shall be held, commencing at the hour of Ten of the clock in the forenoon, for the election of Trustees for Separate Schools theretofore established: but no Trustee shall be re-elected at any such Meeting without his consent, unless after the expiration of four years from the time when he went out of office.

[XI]. *X.* All trustees elected under this Act shall allow children from other School Sections to be received into any Separate School under their management, at the request of the parents, or lawful guardians, of such children; *Provided such children, or their parents, or guardians, are Roman Catholics, and no children attending such School shall be included in the Return hereafter required to be made to the Chief Superintendent of Schools, unless they shall be Roman Catholics.*

[XII]. *XI.* A majority of the Trustees in any Township, or Village, or of the Board of Trustees in any Town, or Village, elected under this Act, shall have power to grant Certificates of Qualification to Teachers of Separate Schools under their management, and to dispose of all School Funds of every description coming into their hands for School purposes.

[XIII] *XII.* Every person *paying rates, whether as proprietor, or tenant,* who on, or before, the First day of February of any year, shall have given notice, [under his signature] to the Clerk of the Municipality, in which any Separate School is situated, that he is a *Roman Catholic and a* supporter of such Separate School, shall be exempted from the payment of all Rates imposed *within such Ward, or School Section,* for the support of Common Schools, and of Common School Libraries, for the year then next following; *and every Clerk of a Municipality, upon receiving any such notice, shall deliver a Certificate to the person giving the same, to the effect that such notice has been given, and shewing the date of such notice;* but any person who shall fraudulently give any such notice, or shall wilfully make any false statement therein, shall not secure any exemption thereby, but shall, on the contrary, be liable to a penalty of Ten pounds currency, (£10,) recoverable, with costs, before any Justice of the Peace at the suit of the Municipality interested; *Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall exempt any such person from paying any such Rate for the support of Common Schools, or Common School Libraries, or for the erection of a School House, or School Houses, which shall have been imposed before such Separate School was established.*

[XIV]. *XIII.* Every Separate School established under this Act shall be entitled to a share in the fund annually granted by the Legislature of this Province for the support of *Common* Schools, [and in any Fund arising from any other source whatsoever set apart for Common

School purposes,] according to the average number of pupils attending such School during the twelve next proceeding months, or during the number of months which may have elapsed from the establishment of a new Separate School, as compared with the whole average number of pupils attending [the Common] School in the same City, Town, Village, or Township; Provided always, that no Separate School shall be entitled to a share in any such Fund unless the average number of pupils so attending the same be fifteen, or more, (periods of epidemic, or contagious, diseases excepted); *Provided also, that nothing herein contained shall entitle any such Separate School, within any City, Town, Village, or Township, to any part, or portion, of School Moneys arising, or accruing, from local assessment for Common School Purposes within any such City, Town, Village, or Township, or the County, or union of Counties, within which such City, Town, Village, or Township, is situate*; *Provided also, that, if any Separate School shall not have been in operation for a whole year at the time of the appointment, it shall not receive the sum to which it would have been entitled for a whole year, but only an amount proportional to the time during which it has been kept open.*

[XV.] *XIV.* The Trustees of each Separate School shall on, or before, the Thirtieth day of June and the Thirty-first day of December of each year, transmit to the Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada a correct statement of the names of the children attending such School, together with the average attendance during the six next preceding months, or during the number of months which may have elapsed since the establishment thereof, *and the number of months it shall have been so kept open*, and the Chief Superintendent shall thereupon determine the proportion which the Trustees of such Separate School will be entitled to receive out of such Legislative Grant [or other Fund, as aforesaid, according to law,] and shall pay over the amount thereof to such Trustees, and every such statement shall be verified under oath before [the Judge of] *any Justice of the Peace for* the County, or Union of Counties, within which such Separate School is situate by at least one of the Trustees making the same.

[XVI.] *XV.* But the election of any Trustee, or Trustees, made under this Act shall become void unless a Separate School be established under his, or their management, within two months from the election of such Trustee, or Trustees.

[XVII.] *XVI.* And no person subscribing towards the support of a Separate School, or sending children thereto, shall be allowed to vote at the election of any Trustee, for a Common School in the City, Town, Village, or Township, in which such Separate School is situate

[XVIII. All the provisions of this Act, and generally all the words and expressions thereof shall receive such large beneficial and liberal construction as will best ensure the attainment of the objects thereof, and the enforcements of its enactments, according to their true intent, meaning and spirit.]

18TH VICTORIA, CHAPTER CXXI.

AN ACT TO PROVIDE MEANS FOR THE SALE OF LANDS HELD FOR THE PURPOSES OF PUBLIC EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS IN UPPER CANADA, WHEN SUCH LANDS CANNOT BE CONVENIENTLY USED FOR SUCH PURPOSES.

THE EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE, GOVERNOR GENERAL.

(Received the Royal Assent, 19th May, 1855.)

Preamble. WHEREAS, it hath happened, and may happen, that Lands have been, or may hereafter be, surrendered, granted, devised, or otherwise conveyed, to the Crown, or to the Trustees of any District, or County, Grammar School, or to some other party, in trust, for the purposes of, or as a Site for any such Grammar School, or any other Educational Institution established in some County, or place, and for the benefit of the inhabitants thereof generally,—and that such Lands may be found not to afford the most advantageous Site for such School, or Institution, or there may be no School, or Institution, bearing the precise designation mentioned in the Deed of Surrender, Grant, Devise, or Conveyance, or that it may be for the benefit of such School, or Institution, that such Lands be disposed of, and others acquired in their stead, for the same purpose, or the proceeds of the sale applied thereto:

Be it, therefore, enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, constituted and assembled by virtue of and under the authority of an Act passed in the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and intituled: "An Act to re-unite the Province of Imperial Act of 1840.

Upper and Lower Canada, and for the Government of Canada," and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, as follows :—

Lands held in trust for Educational purposes, and not conveniently situated for such purpose, may be surrendered to the to the Crown, and sold, and the proceeds applied to the purchase of other lands.

I. That in any of the cases mentioned in the Preamble of this Act, it shall be lawful for the Trustees of any Grammar School, or Institution, or other Party in whom any Lands shall be vested in trust, as therein mentioned, with the consent of the Municipal Council of the Municipality, in which such School, or Institution, is, or is to be established, to surrender and convey such Lands to the Crown unconditionally ; and any lands, so surrendered, granted, devised, or otherwise conveyed to the Crown for any such purpose, as aforesaid, may be sold by order of the Governor-in-Council, and the proceeds applied to the purchase of other lands to be vested in the Crown for the purposes of the same School, or Institution, or, in the case of there being no School bearing the precise designation intended, as aforesaid, by the Party from whom the Lands so sold came to the Crown, then, for the purposes of the Grammar School, or other Public Educational Institution established for the benefit of the Inhabitants of the Municipality generally, which shall, in the opinion of the Governor-in-Council come nearest in its purpose and designs to that intended by such Party, as aforesaid ; and, if such proceeds are applied to the purchase of Lands for Grammar School purposes, the title to such Lands may be vested in the Board of Trustees for any Grammar School, by their Corporate name : and, if there be any surplus of such proceeds after such purchase, or, if it is found that no Lands are required as a Site for, or for other School, or Institution, then such surplus, or proceeds, (as the case may be,) may be invested, or applied, for the purposes of such School, or Institution, in such manner as the Governor-in-Council shall deem most for the advantage thereof.

If there be a surplus or no other lands required.

Surrender, etc., to the Crown need not be formally accepted.

II. It shall not be necessary that any such Surrender, Grant, Devise, or other Conveyance, to the Crown, as aforesaid, be formally accepted by the Crown, or by the Governor, or other Officer, or person for the Crown, but the same shall be valid, and shall vest the Lands absolutely in the Crown, without such acceptance ; and a Certificate under the hand of the Head of the Municipality, and the Corporate Seal thereof, that the Municipal Council hath, by a majority of its Members present at any legal Meeting thereof, consented to any surrender, for which such consent is necessary under this Act, shall be sufficient evidence of such consent.

Purchaser not bound to see to trusts.

III. No purchaser of Land from the Crown under this Act shall be, in any way, bound to see to the application of the purchase money by him paid, to the purpose to which it is to be applied.

Rights of private parties not affected.

IV. Nothing in this Act shall be construed to impair the rights of any private party in, or upon any Lands, in so far as such rights would have existed and could be exercised without this Act.

Certain Lands may be granted to Trustees of Grammar Schools, etc.

V. It shall be lawful for the Crown to grant to the Trustees of any Grammar School, or of any other Public Educational Institution established for the benefit of the Inhabitants of the Municipality, generally, any Lands which have been, or may hereafter be surrendered, granted, devised, or otherwise conveyed, to the Crown, as aforesaid.

Extent of Act.

VI. This Act shall only apply to Lands and Educational Institutions in Upper Canada.

18th : VICTORIA, CHAPTER CCXXXVII.

An Act to Incorporate Saint Michael's College, Toronto.

The Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, Governor General.

(Received the Royal Assent, 19th of May, 1855.)

Preamble.

Whereas it has been represented to the Legislature of this Province, that the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto has founded a College in the City of Toronto, under the style and title of "Saint Michael's College," which is already in full operation, with upwards of sixty Students, and embracing all Classical Studies ;

And Whereas it would tend greatly to advance and extend the usefulness of the said College, and to promote the purposes for which it was established, that it should be incorporated :

Be it, therefore, enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, constituted and assembled by virtue of, and under the authority of, an Act passed in the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and intituled: "An Act to re-unite the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and for the Government of Canada," and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, as follows: Imperial Act of 1840.

I. There shall be, and there is hereby constituted and established in the City and Diocese of Toronto, a Body Politic and Corporate, under the name of "Saint Michael's College," which Corporation shall consist of the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto the present Superior of the said Saint Michael's College, and his Successors in office, and the present Professors and other Members of the said College, and their Successors in office; which said Superior, Professors and other Members of the said College shall, in the event of their death, removal from the Province, dismissal from office, or resignation, be replaced by other persons to be appointed according to such By-laws, as may be framed under the authority of this Act for the Conduct and Government of the said College, and so on continually for ever: Corporation established. Name. Members.

Provided always, that, in the case of the resignation, or removal of the Superior, and all the Professors and other Members of the said College, for the time being, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, shall appoint their Successors. Proviso.

II. The said Corporation shall have perpetual succession and may have a Common Seal, with power to change, alter, break and renew the same when, and as often as they shall think proper; And the said Corporation may, under the same name, contract and be contracted with, sue and be sued, implead and be impleaded, prosecute and be prosecuted, in all Courts and places whatsoever in this Province, and shall have full power to make and establish such, and so many, Rules, Orders and Regulations, (not being contrary to the Laws of the Country, or to this Act,) as they shall deem useful, or necessary, as well concerning the System of Education in, as for the Conduct and Government of, the said College, and of any other Institution, or School, connected with, or dependent on, the same, and of the Corporation thereof, and for the superintendence, advantage and improvement of all property, moveable, or immoveable, belonging to, or which shall hereafter belong to, the said Corporation; and shall have power to take, under any legal title whatsoever, and to hold for the said College, without any further authority, license, or Letters of Mortmain, all Lands and property moveable, or immoveable, which may hereafter be sold, ceded, exchanged, given, bequeathed, or granted, to the said Corporation, or to sell, alienate, convey, let, or lease, the same, if need be: Corporate powers. Real property

Provided always, that the net rents, issues and profits arising from the immoveable property of the said Corporation, other than the Lands on which the Buildings of the said College and its Dependencies are erected, shall not, at any time, exceed the annual sum of One thousand pounds, (£1,000,) current money of this Province; And the said Corporation shall further have the right of appointing an Attorney, or Attorneys, for the management of their affairs, and generally shall enjoy all the rights and privileges enjoyed by other Bodies Politic and Corporate, recognized by the Legislature. Proviso, Amount of real property limited. Further powers.

III. All the Property which shall, at any time, belong to the said Corporation, as well as the revenues thereof, shall, at all times, be exclusively applied and appropriated to the advancement of education in the said College, and to no other object, Institution, or Establishment, whatsoever, unconnected with, or independent of the same. To what purposes only the funds of the corporation shall be applied.

IV. It shall be the duty of the said Corporation to lay before the Governor, whenever they shall be required so to do, a detailed Statement of the number of Members of the said Corporation, the number of Teachers employed in the various Branches of Instruction, the number of Scholars under instruction, and the Course of Instruction pursued, and of the real, or immoveable, property, or estate, held by virtue of this Act, and of the revenue arising therefrom. Corporation to make detailed Return to the Governor when required.

V. This Act shall be deemed a Public Act. Public Act.

18TH VICTORIA, CHAPTER CCXL.

AN ACT TO ESTABLISH A COLLEGE IN THE CITY OF HAMILTON.

THE EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE, GOVERNOR GENERAL.

(Received the Royal Assent on the 30th of May, 1855.)

Preamble.

WHEREAS it is desirable to establish a College in the City of Hamilton for the education of the youth in the Higher Branches of Learning, and to incorporate the same :

Be it therefore enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council, and of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, constituted and assembled by virtue of and under the authority of an Act passed in the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, intituled, "An Act to re-unite the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and for the Government of Canada," and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, as follows :

Imperial Act of 1840.

Corporation constituted.

To be governed by Trustees.

How successors to the Trustees shall be appointed.

1. There shall be and there is hereby constituted and established at the City of Hamilton, a Body Corporate under the name of the Hamilton College : and the said Corporation shall consist of and be governed by the following trustees, Sir Allan Napier Macnab, the Honourable Robert Spence, Samuel B. Freeman, the Honourable Samuel Mills, Isaac Buchanan, William P. McLaren, John Young, William Pring, Andrew Logie, William Craigie, Richard B. Harris, George W. Burton, George S. Tiffany, and their Successors, to be appointed in the following manner : One by the Governor General of Canada, one by the University of Toronto, one by the Municipal Council of the City of Hamilton, one by the Municipal Council of the County of Wentworth, and one by any and every other Municipal Council contributing the sum of Five hundred pounds, (£500,) to the funds of the College, or the annual sum of Fifty pounds, (£50,) a moiety of which may, at the option of the Municipal Council, go to found Exhibitions in favour of Students in the first place from such Municipality.

Term of office of Trustees.

Vacancies how filled.

II. The Trustees above named shall hold office until four Successors shall be appointed, as above provided, and each of those to be appointed shall hold office for the period of Three years, and until his Successor shall be appointed, and shall be eligilbe for reappointment ; and, in the event of a vacancy in the Trusteeship by death, removal, dismission, or resignation, his term of office having expired, or otherwise, howsoever, any Trustee so to be appointed, it shall be filled in the same manner and by the authority by which the Trustee, so vacating his office, was appointed, continually for ever.

Corporate powers of the College.

Real property limited.

May appoint Attorneys Teachers etcetera.

III. The said Corporation shall have perpetual succession and may have a Common Seal, which they may alter and renew, and may also, under their Corporate Name, contract and be contracted with, sue and be sued, implead and be impleaded, prosecute and be prosecuted, in all cases and places whatsoever in this Province, and make Rules to govern their own Proceedings, and Statutes, (not being contrary to the Laws of this Country, or this Act), for and concerning the System of Education and the Conduct and Government of the said College and for the Management of the Property of the said Corporation, both Real and Personal, and, in their Corporate Name, may take and hold, under any legal title whatsoever, for the said College, without any further authority, license, or Letters of Mortmain, all Lands and Property, moveable and immoveable, which may hereafter be sold, ceded, exchanged, given, bequeathed, or granted, to the said Corporation, wheresoever the same may be situate, and to sell, alien, convey, let, or lease, the same, provided that the total yearly revenue from such Property shall not exceed the sum of One thousand pounds currency, (£1,000,) and the said Corporation may appoint an Attorney, or Attorneys, for the management of its affairs, and have all the other rights incident to a Body Corporate, and may employ Teachers, Professors and Servants, and fix their salaries ; and any three of the Trustees shall be a quorum for the transaction of business ; and the Trustees, or any quorum thereof, shall exercise the powers of the Corporation.

To what purposes only the property shall be applied.

IV. All the property which shall, at any time, belong to the said Corporation, and the revenue thereof, shall, at all times, be exclusively applied and appropriated to the advancement of education in the said College and to no other object, or Institution whatever.

V. It shall be the duty of the Corporation to make an Annual Report, setting forth in particular the income and expenditure of the said Corporation, the number of Scholars under instruction, the number of Teachers employed, and their salaries, and the course of intruction pursued, and to transmit a copy thereof to the Governor of the Province, to the University of Toronto, and to each of the said Municipalities, and also to render any further accounts in writing that they, or either of them, shall, at any time, require. Yearly Returns to be made to the governor and to the University of Toronto.

VI. The Site of the said College shall be within, or not more than a mile beyond the limits of the, said City of Hamilton. Site of the College.

VII. This Act shall be deemed a Public Act. Public Act.

18TH VICTORIA CHAPTER XXXII.

AN ACT TO ENABLE THE BOARD OF SCHOOL TRUSTEES OF THE TOWN OF CHATHAM, TO DISPOSE ADVANTAGEOUSLY OF A LOT OF LAND APPROPRIATED FOR SCHOOL PURPOSES IN THAT TOWN.

THE EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE, GOVERNOR GENERAL

(Received the Royal Assent on the 18th of December, 1854.)

WHEREAS, by Letters Patent, bearing date the Sixteenth of October, One thousand eight hundred and forty-nine, a certain Parcel, or tract of Land, situate in the Town of Chatham, in the County of Kent, containing by admeasurement Twelve acres, more or less, and bounded as described in the said Letters Patent, was granted to the Municipal Council of the Western District, their Successors and Assigns for ever, in trust for the use and benefit of the School District, in which the Town of Chatham is situate ; Preamble. Recital.

And whereas, the existence of the said tract of Land, as vacant ground, impedes the improvement and progress of the said Town, and there is no authority by which the same can be properly divided and laid out and either sold, or let, upon Leases of sufficient duration to warrant the Lessees in improving the same, and the said tract is, therefore, at the same time, a public inconvenience, and produces little revenue to be applied to the purposes of Education, for which it was granted ;

And whereas, the Board of School Trustees for the said Town have prayed the intervention of the Legislature in the premises ;

Be it, therefore, enacted by the Queen's Most Excellency Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada constituted and assembled by virtue of and under the authority of an Act passed in the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and intituled, "An Act to re-unite the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and for the Government of Canada," and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, as follows : Imperial Act 1840.

I. The Parcel, or tract, of Land mentioned in the Preamble of this Act, and in the Letters Patent therein referred to, shall be, and is hereby, transferred to and vested in the Corporation of the Board of School Trustees of the Municipality of the said Town of Chatham, their Successors and Assigns for ever ; and the said Corporation shall have full power to receive and recover from any person, or party whomsoever, all moneys due for, or arising, or having arisen, from any Lease heretofore made of the said Land, or any part thereof ; and the said Land and any such moneys, as aforesaid, shall be held by the said Corporation for School Purposes. Land mentioned in the Preamble vested in School Trustees of the Town for School Purposes.

II. The said Corporation shall have full power to survey, lay out, and dispose of, the said Land, or any part thereof, in such manner as they shall deem most advantageous for the purpose for which the same is hereby vested in them, or to lease the same, or any part thereof, for any term, or terms, of years, and for such price and upon such conditions as they shall think best, and to execute such conveyance, or leases, thereof as may be requisite under their Corporate Seal; and to receive the purchase money, or rent, and to grant valid discharges therefor to the Purchasers, or Lessees, who shall not be, in any wise, bound to see to the application of such Purchase Money, or Rent: Powers of the Trustees as regards the said Land.

Proviso: Sales or Leases over 3 years must be confirmed by Town Council.

Provided always, that no Sale, nor any Lease for more than three years, of any part of the said Land, shall be made by the said Corporation until a survey and plan of the disposal of the said Land shall have been approved by the Municipal Council of the said Town of Chatham, to which plan, when so approved, the said Corporation of School Trustees shall confirm in all respects; nor shall any Sale, or any Lease, for more than three years be validly made of any part of the said Land without the approval of the said Municipal Council expressed in the Deed, and testified by the signature of the Reeve, or Mayor, of the said Town and the Corporate Seal of the Municipality to the Deed of Conveyance, or Lease; but the said Municipality may pass any By-law, fixing the terms and conditions upon which the said Corporation of Trustees may make any such Sales, or Leases, and provided that any proposed Sale, or Lease, be in accordance with such By-law, the Reeve, or Mayor, may sign the name, and affix the Seal of the Municipality thereto, and it shall be valid, as if expressely and specially approved by the said Municipal Council.

By-laws may be made on the subject.

Application of proceeds of the said land.

III. All the Moneys arising in any way from the said Land, or any Sale, or Lease, of any part thereof, shall be applied by the said Corporation of School Trustees to the maintenance of Common Schools, the building and repairing of School-Houses, and other purposes for which School moneys may be lawfully applied by them, (including the purchase of other Lands for School Sites, if required) and to no other use, or purpose, whatsoever, except the payment of the necessary expenses of surveying and managing the said Land, and disposing of the same, and collecting the moneys arising therefrom.

Trustees may reserve School Sites.

IV. Provided always That the said Corporation of School Trustees may appropriate any part of the said Land as a Site, or Sites, for a School House, or School Houses, and the same shall then be dealt with as other School Sites, under the laws in that behalf.

Public Act.

VI. This Act shall be deemed a Public Act.

CHAPTER XXII.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, 1854.

The following are copies of the Minutes of the proceedings of the Senate of the University of Toronto for 1854. Its first Meeting was held, under the authority of the University of Toronto Statute, 16 Victoria, Chapter LXXXIX, in the Senate Chamber, Toronto, on Thursday, the Ninth day of March, 1854.

The Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor, presided, and laid before the Senate the Letters Patent, appointing certain Gentlemen to be Members of the Senate of the University of Toronto, pursuant to the above mentioned Statute, whose names are given on pages 4 and 5 of this Volume.

Mr. Frederick W. Cumberland was requested by the Chancellor to act as Secretary, *pro. tempore.*

The Chancellor reported that he had addressed a Circular to each of the Members of Senate, convening this Meeting, in the following terms,—

I have the honour to inform you that the first Meeting of the Senate of the University of Toronto will be held at the Senate Chamber of the University, on Thursday the Ninth of March, at three o'clock. My own judgement would have lead me to fix a day after the opening of the navigation for the convenience of gentlemen at a distance; but, as I am informed that such a postponement would be undesirable, I have consented to call a Meeting on the day named, which may be found, trust, convenient.

Toronto, February 24th, 1854. William Hume Blake, Chancellor.

The Chancellor reported that the Honourable Robert Baldwin, Treasurer of the Law Society, had verbally announced his intention to refrain from attending the Meetings of the Senate, until authorized to do so by the Law Society.

Applications for the office of Librarian were received from Mr. Thomas Henning and from Mr. Arthur Wickson.

Mr. David Christie, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson, moved that a Committee be appointed to consider and report a Statute regulating the Proceedings of the Senate, and that said Committee consist of,—the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, the Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson, Mr. John Langton and the Mover. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Joseph Workman M. D., moved that the following Members of the Senate namely: The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, Mr John Langton, Doctor John J. Hayes, Mr. Frederick W. Barron and the Mover, be a Committee to consider what subordinate Officers and Servants will be required for conducting the business of the University, and to report thereon by draft of Statute. (Carried.)

March 10*th*, 1854. The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, presented a Report from the Committee appointed to consider and report a Statute regulating the proceedings of the Senate. The draft of the Statute was read, and, after discussion, was adopted.

March 11*th*, 1854. No business of any public interest was transacted at this Meeting.

March 13*th*, 1854. The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved a series of Resolutions, preparatory to a Statute, being drafted, respecting the Degree of Bachelor of Arts, as follows, namely ;—

1. That all Candidates for the Degree of Bachelor of Arts must become Matriculated Students of the University.

2. That any person of the full age of Fourteen years may Matriculate, after passing the required Examination, and otherwise conforming to the Statutes of the University, and shall be entitled to the Degree of Bachelor of Arts, on passing the four Annual Examinations required for the Undergraduate course, producing a satisfactory Certificate of Good Conduct, and conforming to the Statutes of the University, as aforesaid.

3. That every Candidate for a Scholarship, whether at Matriculation, or at any subsequent Examination, must produce a Certificate from the Principal, or other Head, of some Affiliated College, of his being duly entered and continuing on the Books of such College as a Student.

4. That every Candidate for Matriculation must produce Certificates of his age and good character to the satisfaction of the Chancellor, or Vice-Chancellor. (Carried.)

March 14*th*, 1854. The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doccor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved,—That the Statute for the adoption of a University Seal do now pass. (Carried.)

The Statute for the establishment of certain Offices and the settlement of the salaries to be attached thereto, having been read a second time, the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, moved,—That the Statute do now pass. (Carried.)

March 15*th*, 1854. The Reverend Adam Lillie, seconded by the Reverend Samuel S. Nelles, moved, That thirty copies of the Royal Charter and University Acts be procured for the use of the Members of the Senate. (Carried.)

Mr. John Langton, seconded by the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, moved the following Resolutions namely ;—

1. That all Scholarships for Undergraduates shall be of the same amount, namely Thirty pounds, (£30,) each, and that there shall be fifteen annually available.

2. That no Student shall hold more than one Scholarship in any one year.

3. That their shall be Eight Scholarships annually for Graduates to be held for two years, after taking the degree of Bachelor of Arts of the value of Fifty pounds, (£50,) each.

4. That there shall be two Exhibitions of Fifteen pounds, (£15,) each in every year, which may be awarded to Students who would have been entitled to Scholarships, but are not, or do not propose to be a resident in any affiliated College.

The Reverend Doctor Ryerson, seconded by the Reverend Samuel S. Nelles, moved in amendment, That a sum not exceeding One thousand pounds, (£1,000,) per annum be expended for the establishment of Scholarships in the University ; That these Scholarships be established for the purpose of assisting, (as far as possible,) with pecuniary aid, deserving youth whose parents may be unable to meet the expense necessarily attendant upon a University Education.

This Amendment was lost, and the original Resolutions, as proposed by Mr. John Langton, and seconded by the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, were then respectively put and carried.

Mr. John Langton seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that there shall be, in every year, two Scholarships for general proficiency,—one for "honour," and one for "pass," subjects, such Scholarships to be awarded according to the collective standing of the Candidates in all the subjects of that year. (Carried.)

March 16th, 1854. No business of any public interest was transacted at this Meeting.

March 17th, 1854. The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved: That the further consideration of so much of the Statute of Matriculation, as relates to the subject of Examination, whether for "honours," or not, and the mode of conducting such Examination be postponed, and, That so much of that Statute, together with the general subjects of all other Examinations after Matriculation, and preparatory to taking the Degree of Bachelor of Arts, and the appointment of Examiners, be referred to a Committee of three Members to report thereon, either during the present Session, or any adjournment thereof, or at any special, or future, ordinary Session of the Senate, and that the said Committee do consist of the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, the Reverend Doctor Ryerson and the Reverend Samuel S. Nelles. (Carried.)

The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Samuel S. Nelles, moved, That Mr. John Langton and Mr. Frederick W. Barron be added to the Committee respecting the Statute of subjects of Examination. (Carried)

March 18th, 1854. Mr. John Langton, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that there shall not be a different Examination for "passing" and for "honours" at the annual Examinations, and that any subjects specified as essential, or optional, under necessary restrictions, shall be essential, or optional, to all alike. (Carried.)

Mr. John Langton, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, the following Resolutions, namely,—

1. There shall be fifteen Scholarships open to competition at the Matriculation and at each of the three succeeding Examinations in Arts,—each to be held for one year.

2. At the Matriculation ten Scholarships shall be appropriated to those who hold the highest place in the general classes and five to the Students who have most distinguished themselves in the following special subjects, namely, two of Classics, two for Mathematics and one for Modern Languages.

3. At the first year's Examination, seven Scholarships shall be appropriated to those who hold the highest place in the general classes, and eight in the following subjects namely,—two in Classics, two in Mathematics, two in Natural Sciences and two in Modern Languages.

4. At the two following annual Examinations five Scholarships shall be appropriated to those who hold the highest place in the general classes, and ten to those who have most distinguished themselves in the following special subjects. . .

NOTE. The Subjects named, being designed to be tentative and temporary the list of them is not inserted here.

5. No more than one Scholarship shall be held by any one Student at the same time, but, if a Student be entitled to two, or more, Scholarships from his proficiency at any Examination, his name shall be published as entitled to such Scholarships, and a Certificate to that effect shall be given to him, and he shall be permitted, before the announcement of the successful Candidates, to select which Scholarship he will hold, and the designation thereof shall be a double Scholarship.

6. After the selection made, as above provided, the vacant Scholarship may be awarded to the next qualified Candidate in the department to which it belongs, and, in the announcement, no distinction shall be made between the persons originally decided on and those subsequently appointed to a vacant Scholarship.

7. Notwithstanding the number of Scholarships proposed for competition, either in the general classes, or in the special subjects, no Scholarship shall be awarded to any Candidate, who shall not be placed in the First Class; and any Scholarship, left vacant in any department, may be awarded by the Examiners to qualified Candidates in any other department.

8. Every Student who shall be placed in the First Class, whether general, or in any special department, at any Examination, shall receive a prize of Books worth not more than Four pounds, (£4)

9. In all such Prizes shall be written the cause for which it was awarded, which shall be signed by the Chancellor, or, in his absence, by the Vice-Chancellor.

10. Special Prizes may be proposed for competition.

11. Every person having obtained a Degree, Scholarship, or Exhibition, or who shall be placed in any of the first three classes at any Examination, shall receive a Certificate to that effect, signed by the Chancellor, or, in his absence, by the Vice-Chancellor, and countersigned by the Registrar. Which several motions, being put, were respectively carried.

Mr. John Langton, seconded by Doctor Joseph Workman, moved, that the foregoing Resolutions upon Examinations be referred to a Committee to consist of the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, the Reverend Doctor John Taylor, and Mr. Frederick W. Barron, with instructions to prepare a Statute founded thereon. (Carried.)

March 20th, 1854 Mr. Frederick W. Barron presented the Report of the Committee on Examinations by Draft of Statute, and moved, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, That the said Report be received. (Carried.)

Doctor Joseph Workman, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that leave be given to introduce a Statute relative to the Examination for Degrees in the Faculty of Medicine. (Carried.)

March 24th, 1854. Doctor Joseph Workman, seconded by the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, moved that Mr. George A. Barber be engaged to assist the acting Secretary in transcribing the Minutes, and, in such other duties as may be assigned to him. (Carried.)

The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by Mr. Joseph C. Morrison, moved, that it be resolved that an Address be presented to His Excellency the Administrator of the Government, in substance the same as in the Draft of an Address, herewith submitted. (Carried.)

Moved by Doctor Joseph Workman, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, That the Draft of the Statute on Medical Examinations and Degrees be referred to a Committee, consisting of the Vice-Chancellor, the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper and the Mover, to consider the same, and to report thereon at a future Meeting of the Senate. (Carried)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor Joseph Workman, moved, that it be referred to the Committee on the Statute relative to Degrees in Medicine, to consider whether any, and what, encouragement can be held out to induce Students in Medicine, Law, Civil Engineering and Agriculture to take Degrees in Arts, or become Students in that Faculty. (Carried.)

March 25th, 1854. The Draft of an Address to His Excellency the Administrator of the Government, having been read a second time, The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that the first paragraph of the Address be adopted, and that it be left to the Chancellor to fill up the blanks therein with the titles of the various Statutes passed by the Senate during the present Session. (Carried.)

The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that the second and third paragraphs of the Address be omitted. (Carried.)

The fourth paragraph was adopted, to stand as the second in the Address, on motion of the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper.

The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that the Address, as amended, be engrossed and transmitted to His Excellency at the close of the Session by the Chancellor. (Carried.)

March 30th, 1854. The Committee, to whom was referred the Draft of the Statute on the Examinations for Degrees in Medicine, presented their Report. The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor Joseph Workman, moved, that the Report on the amend Draft of the Statute be received. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor Workman, moved, that a copy of the Report on the Medical Statute be transmitted to the Honourable Doctor Christopher Widmer, with a request that he would communicate to the Senate his opinion on the provisions in the amended Draft of that Statute. (Carried.)

April 1st, 1854. Read a Letter from the Honourable Christopher Widmer, M.D., relative to the amended Draft of the Statute on Examinations for Degrees in Medicine.

Doctor John J. Hayes, seconded by Doctor Joseph Workman, moved, that the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, and the Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson be appointed a Committee to consider the Drafts of Statutes introduced on the subjects of Prizes, Scholarships, Degrees and Certificates of Honour in the Faculty of Arts. (Carried.)

April 3rd, 1854. Read a Letter from Mr. Alan Cameron, requesting the Senate to re-appoint him to the office of Collector of Upper Canada College fees and dues, and to direct that any arrears of commission on monies collected since the passing of the new Act be paid.

Which Letter was referred to Mr. Frederick W. Barron, to inquire and report, under what authority Mr. Alan Cameron has acted as Collector, and whether the same has been repeated.

Pursuant to notice, the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper moved, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, that leave be given to bring in a Statute relative to the Degree of Bachelor of Laws. (Carried.)

The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that this Statute be now read a first time, and be ordered for a second reading to-morrow. (Carried.)

The Order of the Day, for the second reading of the Statute for Medical Degrees was then taken up. The Statute was considered and amended and read a second time. The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor Joseph Workman, moved That the Statute on the Degrees of M.B. and M.D. do now pass. (Carried.)

April 4th, 1854. Mr. Frederick W. Barron, Principal of Upper Canada College, presented his Report on the application of Mr. Alan Cameron, which was read.

The Committee, to whom was referred the Draft of Statutes relative to Scholarships, Prizes and Certificates of Honour, and on the subjects of Examination for the Degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts, presented their Report. The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Report be received. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved that the Draft of the Statute relative to the Degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts be now read. (Carried.)

April 5th, 1854. The Honourable William H. Blake, Chancellor, read a Memorial from Mr. William Wedd, one of the Masters in Upper Canada College, praying for an increase of salary.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. Frederick W. Barron, moved, that the Memorial of Mr. William Wedd be referred to the Honourable Mr Justice Draper, with a request that he will draw up a Statute authorizing the increase of salary, for which the Memorialist prays. (Carried.)

The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, moved the second reading of the Statute relative to the degree of Bachelor of Laws, clause by clause, which being done, and certain amendments thereto, being proposed, were adopted.

The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that this Statute do now pass. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved, that the Statute respecting the Degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts be now read a second time. (Carried.) The Statute was then read a second time and passed.

April 7th, 1854. Read a Memorial from Mr. C. J. Thompson and Mr. J. Dodd, Masters in Upper Canada College, praying for an increase of salary. (No other business of any public interest was transacted at this Meeting.)

April 8th, 1854. Read a Memorial from Mr. Robert Keown, praying for compensation, in consequence of his removal from the College Grounds, on the same passing into the hands of Government.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. Frederick W. Barron, moved, that the Memorials of Messieurs Mark Fitzpatrick and Robert Keown be referred to a Committee composed of Mr. Frederick W. Barron, Doctor John J. Hayes and the Mover, to report thereon. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. Frederick W. Barron, moved, that the Statute for increasing the salary of Mr. William Webb, Third Classical Master in Upper Canada College, be now read a second time. The Statute was read a second time, and, some amendments having been made thereto, was passed.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. Joseph C. Morrison, moved, that the Address to His Excellency, the Administrator of the Government, relative to Scholarships be now read a second time. The Address was read a second time, and, on motion of the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. Joseph C. Morrison, was passed.

April 13th, 1854. The Committee appointed to consider the Memorials of Messieurs Mark Fitzpatrick and Robert Keown presented their report which was received.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that a copy of the Report of the Committee relative to the cases of Messieurs

Mark Fitzpatrick and Robert Keown be transmitted to the Provincial Secretary, with a recommendation of the suggestion therein contained to the favourable consideration of His Excellency the Administrator of the Government. (Carried.)

Mr. Joseph C. Morrison, seconded by Doctor Joseph Workman, moved, that the following Medical Schools, namely :—

The Toronto School of Medicine ; the Medical School of Trinity College in Upper Canada; the Medical School of the University of McGill College ; the Quebec School of Medicine, and the School of Medicine and Surgery of Montreal in Lower Canada, be reported to the Governor of the Province, under the provisions of the Eighteenth clause of the University Act of 1853, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Victoria, Chapter Eighty-nine. (Carried.)

May 25th, 1854. The Honourable William H. Blake, Chancellor, laid before the Senate certain Correspondence received by him since the last Meeting, which were read, namely ;—

1. Letter, dated the Eighth of May, 1854, from the Provincial Secretary, acknowledging the receipt of the University Statutes and Addresses.

2. Letter, dated the Twelfth of May, 1854, from the Provincial Secretary, conveying the approval of His Excellency, the Visitor of the University, to the appropriation of Three thousand pounds, (£3,000,) per annum for Scholarships.

3. Letter, dated the Twelfth of May, 1854, from the Provincial Secretary, conveying His Excellency's approval of the University Statutes.

4. Letter, dated—May, 1854, from the Reverend George Maynard, M.A., Mathematical Master in Upper Canada College, praying for an increase of salary.

5. Letter, dated the Second of May, 1854, from the Provincial Secretary, transmitting, for consideration by the Senate, complaints against the Reverend George Maynard, M.A., Mathematical Master in Upper Canada College.

May 26th, 1854. The Papers relative to the complaints against the Reverend George Maynard, Mathematical Master in Upper Canada College, having been read, the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that a copy of the Memorials and Papers respecting the Reverend George Maynard, referred by His Excellency, the Administrator of the Government, to the Senate of the University, and a copy of this Resolution be furnished to that Gentleman, and that he be requested, with all reasonable speed, to furnish his reply thereto, in order that the Senate may, without loss of time, proceed to investigate the matters of complaint, to receive evidence and to decide thereon. (Carried.)

Pursuant to notice, the Reverend Doctor John Taylor introduced the Draft of an Address for a Botanic garden, etectera, which was read a first time and referred to a Committee, consisting of the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, and the Reverend Doctor Taylor.

May 29th, 1854. The Chancellor laid upon the Table a Memorial from Mr. Thomas A. Stayner, preferring a charge against the Principal of Upper Canada College, which was read. The Senate directed Mr. Thomas A. Stayner to be informed that his Memorial should be addressed to the Governor-General, as Visitor of the University.

(No other business of any public interest was transacted at this Meeting.)

May 30th, 1854. Read the Petition of Messieurs David Alderdice and William Paterson, Servants in Upper Canada College, praying for an increase of salary.

Read a Letter from Mr. Frederick W. Barron M. A. Principal of Upper Canada College, covering a complaint against Master L. Stayner, a pupil in said College. The Principal, being present, was informed that it was not a matter within the control of the Senate. Read a Communication from the Reverend George Maynard, touching the complaints against him.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Registrar be directed to inform Mr. George T. Denison, and Mr. J. P. Robarts, that it is the intention of the Senate to investigate, on Friday next, at five o'clock, p m., the charges against the Reverend George Maynard, Mathematical Master of Upper Canada College, which were laid before His Excellency, the Visitor of the University, and which he has referred to the Senate, and that he be further instructed to request the attendance of those Gentlemen and the Reverend George Maynard, with such Witnesses as they may deem necessary, or expedient, to be present. (Carried.)

May 31st, 1854. The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Statute relative to Matriculation be now read, which was carried. The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Statute relative to Matriculation do now pass. (Carried.)

June 1st, 1854. The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that Mr. Patrick Freeland, Barrister at Law, be appointed to the office of Registrar of this University. (Carried.)

Pursuant to notice, Mr. Frederick W. Barron introduced a Statute to increase the wages of certain Servants in Upper Canada College, and moved seconded by the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, that the Statutes relative to increase of the salary of certain Masters, and of the wages of certain Servants of Upper Canada College, be referred to a Select Committee, to inquire into the state of the Income Fund, and into the salaries of the Masters generally, and to report thereon ; and that the Committee do consist of Doctor John J. Hayes and the Mover. (Carried.)

June 2nd, 1854. The consideration of Mr. George T. Denison's complaint against the Reverend George Maynard, Mathematical Master in Upper Canada College came before the Senate, pursuant to notice. Mr. George T. Denison was called in and asked if he was prepared to go on with the investigation and support his charge. On application, therefore, the Senate ordered Mr. Denison to have a copy of Mr. George Maynard's answer to his charge, and to be prepared on Monday evening next to produce evidence in support of his complaint. Mr. J.P. Robarts was also called in to support his charges against the Reverend George Maynard. A question arose as to whether Mr. J. P. Robarts should be allowed to prefer specific charges explanatory, or in support, of the general charge of "unfitness." The Senate, however, refused to receive, or investigate, any other charges than those specially mentioned in the Memorial of Complaints. The Senate ordered Mr. J. P. Robarts to have a copy of the Reverend George Maynard's answer to his charge, and to be prepared to give evidence in support of his charge on Tuesday evening next, at six o'clock.

June 5th, 1854. The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that a copy of the Statute of the Senate, relative to the Degree of Bachelor of Laws, be transmitted to the Treasurer of the Law Society, in order that the Benchers of that Society may be informed thereof. (Carried.)

The Senate then entered upon the consideration of Mr. George T. Denison's complaint against the Reverend George Maynard. The Memorial containing the said charges was read and Mr. George T. Denison and the Reverend George Maynard were called in, and the former requested to adduce evidence in support of his complaint. Mr. George T. Denison was heard at length, in support of his Memorial, but he declined calling any witnesses, and relied entirely on the written statement of the Boys of the Form, which was annexed, by the Reverend George Maynard, to his reply, as sufficient to substantiate the charges he had made. Mr. George T. Dennison wished to go into several charges, not specified in the Memorial This the Senate refused to do, and declined to receive evidence, in regard to other complaints . . . deciding that the evidence must be confined entirely to those matters which constituted the ground of complaint in the Memorial. Two Witnesses were then examined,—one by the Reverend George Maynard, and the other by Mr. George T. Denison, and their evidence was taken down by the Registrar. The parties declared that they had no further evidence, and the Senate adjourned . . .

June 6th, 1854. The members present were not sufficient to constitute a Quorum.

June 7th, 1854. No business of any public interest was transacted at this Meeting.

June 9th, 1854. Read a Letter, dated the Eighth instant, from Major Alymer, addressed to the Honourable William H. Blake, Chancellor, requesting permission to appear before the Senate and meet the assertions relating to him said to be contained in the Reverend George Maynard's reply to the complaint of Mr. J. P. Robarts, and to offer explanations regarding the same. The Reverend George Maynard was then called in and the Senate proceeded with his evidence in the matter of complaint of Mr. J. P. Robarts against him, several Witnesses were examined and their evidence taken down. This concluded the inquiry.

The complaints of Mr. George T. Denison and Mr. J. P. Robarts were then discussed respectively and certain conclusions arrived at by the Senate, Whereupon the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, seconded by the Reverend Adam Lillie, moved, That the Chancellor be requested to draw up a Minute, embodying the views of the Senate regarding the matters of complaint of Mr. George T. Denison and Mr. J. P. Robarts against the Reverend George Maynard, and transmit the same to the Government. (Carried.)

June 15th, 1854. Read a Letter, dated the Fourteenth instant, addressed to the Chancellor by the Honourable Robert Baldwin, Treasurer of the Law Society of Upper Canada, enclosing, for the information of the Senate, an Extract from the Proceedings of the Benchers of the said Society, in reference to the acceptance, by the Treasurer, for the time being, of that Society, of the appointment to a Seat in the Senate of the University ; and containing the order of Convocation of the Law Society, that the nomination of His Excellency, the Administrator of the Government, of the Treasurer of the said Society for the time being

to be a Member of the Senate of the University of Toronto, be accepted, on behalf of said Society The Extract from the Minutes of the proceeding of the Benchers of the said Society, enclosed in said Letter were also read. The Honourable Robert Baldwin, Treasurer of the Law Society of Upper Canada, thereupon took his seat as a Member of the Senate.

Read a Letter, dated the Twelfth day of June, instant, addressed to the Chancellor by the Assistant Provincial Secretary, enclosing a Memorial of Mr. Thomas A. Stayner, containing a complaint against the Principal of Upper Canada College, and requesting that the said complaint might be brought under the early consideration of the Senate, in order that they might report thereupon in connection with the other matters already submitted to them for the same purpose. (See Minutes of the Senate of the 29th and 30th of May, 1854.)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved, that a copy of the Communication of Mr. Thomas A. Stayner be furnished to Mr. Frederick W. Barron, Principal of Upper Canada College, and that he be requested, at his early convenience, to furnish the Senate with such observations on the same, as he may deem necessary, or expedient. (Carried.)

June 26th, 1854. Read a Communication from the Masters of Upper Canada College, relative to the complaint of Mr. Thomas A. Stayner against the Principal of that Institution.

Read a Letter, dated the Twentieth day of June, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, enclosing, for the consideration and report of the Senate, a Memorial from Mr. J. P. De La Haye, French Master in Upper Canada College, praying for an increase of salary. The Memorial therein enclosed was also read.

Read a Letter, dated the Thirty first of May, 1854, addressed to the Reverend Doctor McCaul, President of University College, from the Provincial Secretary, relative to the appointment of the Librarian of University College.

July 3rd, 1854. The Principal, of the Upper Canada College, Mr. Frederick W. Barron, read a reply to the charges preferred against him by Mr. Thomas A. Stayner. The Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, moved, that a copy of the reply furnished by the Principal of Upper Canada College be transmitted to Mr Thomas A. Stayner, and that he be informed that the Senate will take the subject into consideration on Friday next, at seven o'clock p. m. (Carried.)

July 4th, 1854. The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, moved, that the Draft of the Statute for amending Chapter Six of the University Statutes, passed during the last Session of the Senate and relating to the Degree of Bachelor and Master of Arts, be now read a second time. This motion was carried, and the Statute was taken up for a second reading and discussed. Sections A and B were omitted. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper, moved, that the Statute for amending Chapter Six of the University Statutes, passed during last Session of the Senate, do now pass. Which motion was carried and the Statute, as amended, was passed.

July 5th, 1854. No business of any public interest was transacted at this meeting.

July 6th, 1854. The Draft of the Statute, relative to "optional subjects" in the Curriculum of the University, was further discussed.

Read a Letter, addressed to the Registrar from Mr. Thomas A Stayner, relative to his complaint against the Principal of Upper Canada College. The Senate directed that Mr. Thomas A. Stayner be informed that the case would be taken up on Monday next, if it would be convenient for him to attend on that day.

July 8th 1854. The Draft of the Statute, relative to "optional subjects" in the Curriculum of the University, was further discussed.

July 10th, 1854. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a Quorum.

July 13th, 1854. No business of any public interest was transacted at this Meeting.

July 15th, 1854. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a Quorum.

July 18th, 1854. Read a Letter, dated the Fourteenth instant, from Mr. Thomas A. Stayner addressed to the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, enclosing his observations on the reply of Mr. Frederick W. Barron, M.A., to the charges preferred against him.

The Statute relative to the Subjects of Examination for the Degree of Bachelor of Arts was then taken up and discussed, after which the Statute relative to Scholarships in the Faculty of Arts was discussed.

July 21st, 1854. The Statute relative to the Subjects of Examination for the Degree of Bachelor of Arts was taken up and discussed. The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor,

seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Draft of the Statute relative to Subjects of Examination for the Degree of Bachelor of Arts do now pass. Which motion was carried and the Statute passed.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Draft of the Statute, relative to "optional subjects, or departments" be now read a second time, which motion was carried, and the Statute was read a second time and passed.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that the Draft of the Statute relative to Medals, Prizes, etcetera, be now read a second time. This motion being carried, the Vice Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that the Statute relative to Medals, Prizes, etcetera, do now pass. (Carried)

July 22nd, 1854. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a Quorum.

July 25th, 1854. The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Drafts of the Statutes, relative to Scholarships be now read a second time, which motion being carried, the Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, That the Statutes relative to Scholarships do now pass. Which motion was carried, and the Statutes passed.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that the Statute relative to the temporary provision of subjects for 1854 be now read a second time. This motion being carried, the Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that the Statute, relative to the temporary provision of subjects for 1854, do now pass. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that the Statute relative to the Subjects of Examination in Greek and Latin Classics be now read a second time, which Motion being carried, the Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, That the Statute, relative to the Subjects of Examination in Greek and Latin Classics do now pass. (Carried.)

The Senate decided that no fees should be exacted from Students of the University during the present year.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Statute relative to Examiners and Examinations be now read a second time, which motion being carried, the Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Statute relative to Examiners and Examinations do now pass. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor Ryerson, seconded by the Reverend Doctor John Taylor, moved, that the Chancellor and Vice-Chancellor shall be, and are hereby, authorized to order the payment of any expenses that have been, or may be incurred, on account of the Senate. (Carried.)

November 14th, 1854. Read the Vice-Chancellor's Report of the results of the recent Examinations in the University of Toronto. The Documents accompanying this Report, consisted of the Returns of the Examiners in their respective departments, and also copies of the papers given in by each to the Candidates. A detailed Statement of the results of the Examinations in 1853 and 1854, conducted by the Professors of University College, were laid on the Table.

Read a Letter, dated the Twenty-fifth of August, 1854, addressed to the Chancellor, by the Provincial Secretary, announcing that His Excellency the Governor General had been pleased to approve of the Statutes passed by the Senate in the Second Session thereof, with the exception of Statutes, Numbers Three and Four, the assent to which was, for the present, withheld, and requesting the Senate to reconsider the last mentioned Statute, in connection with the Memorial of the Council of University College, a copy of which was enclosed in said Letter, which was then read.

Read a copy of a Letter, dated the Thirtieth of August, 1854, addressed by the Chancellor to the Provincial Secretary, in reply to the Secretary's Letter of the Twenty-fifth of August, remonstrating against the withholding of the Governor General's assent to Statutes, Numbers Three and Four of the Second Session of the Senate.

Read a Letter, dated the Eight of September, 1854, from the Provincial Secretary, addressed to the Chancellor, acknowledging the receipt of his Letter of the Thirtieth of August, and intimating that His Excellency the Governor General, (on reconsideration,) had been pleased to approve of Statutes, Numbers Three and Four above referred to.

The Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Report of the Results of the recent Examinations of the University in 1853 and 1854

be, and is hereby, approved, and that the same be so recorded on the Minutes of the Senate. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that a Public Meeting of the Senate, for the purpose of conferring Degrees, admission *ad-eundem*, Matriculation and distribution of Certificates of Honour and Prizes shall be held on Friday, November the Twenty fourth. (Carried.)

November 24th, 1854. At the Public Meeting held this day, the several Degrees were conferred, Certificates of Honour and Prizes distributed, and the Gentlemen named, as entitled, were admitted to Scholarships in the University.

November 27th, 1854. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a Quorum.

(No further Meetings of the Senate were held during the remainder of the year 1854.)

CHAPTER XXIII.

REPORTS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE AND UPPER CANADA COLLEGE FOR THE YEAR 1854.

I. REPORT OF THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO IN REGARD TO THAT INSTITUTION, FOR THE YEAR 1854.

To His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Baronet, Governor-General of British North America and Visitor of the University of Toronto.

May it Please Your Excellency,

The Senate of the University of Toronto beg leave respectfully to present the following Report, relative to that University, for the year ending the 31st day of December, 1854:—

1. PROCEEDINGS. During the year two Sessions of the Senate were held; the First, from the Ninth day of March to the Thirteenth day of April. The Second, from the Twenty-fifth day of May to the Twenty-fifth day of July, 1854. The following are the titles of the Statutes which were passed during the First Session of the Senate:—

I.—To regulate Proceedings at the Meetings of Senate.

II.—For the adoption of a Common Seal of the University.

III.—Regarding the subordinate Officers and Servants of the University, and their Salaries.

IV.—Of the Degrees of Bachelor of Medicine, and Doctor of Medicine.

V.—Of the Degree of Bachelor of Laws.

VI.—Of the Degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts.

VII.—To increase the Salary of Mr. William Wedd, A. M., Third Classical Master in Upper Canada College.

VIII.—Of Scholarships set apart for competition.

The following are the titles of the Statutes of the University which were passed during the Second Session of the Senate:—

I.—The requisities for Candidates for Admission to the University.

II.—To increase the Salaries of Mr. David Alderdice and Mr. William Patterson Servants in Upper Canada College.

III.—To amend Statute Number Six of the First Session, relating to the Degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts.

IV.—To regulate the Subjects for Examination for the Degree of B. A.

V.—Of "Optional Subjects," or Departments of the Curriculum of the University.

VI.—Of Medals, Prizes, and Certificates of Honour.

VII.—Of Scholarships set apart for competition.

VIII.—Of Scholarships for competition in the Faculty of Arts.

IX.—To make temporary provision for Subjects of Instruction in the year 1854.

X Of the Subjects of examination in the Greek and Latin Languages for the Degree of B.A.

XI. For the appointment of Examiners, and the holding of Examinations.

II. EXAMINATIONS. The first Annual Examination, under the Provincial University Statute of 1853, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Victoria, Chapter lxxxix, was held in the Month of November, 1853.

The Examination of those Students who had Matriculated in the University of Toronto, before the passing of the Provincial University Act of 1853, was held by the Professors of University College in the preceding Month.

III. CONVOCATION. The Meeting of the Senate for Matriculation and admission to Degrees, was held on the Twenty-fourth day of November last. The subjoined details of the proceedings affords a gratifying indication of the prospects of the University.*

The Senate closed its Report with the following remonstrance at the delay by the Government in proceeding with the erection of the necessary University Buildings, and the establishment of a University Library :

1. The Senate beg leave to recall to the attention of Your Excellency-in-Council, their Report of the Twenty-fifth of March, 1854,† relative to the erection of University Buildings, and the establishment of a University Library. No steps have been taken hitherto, so far as the Senate are aware, to give effect to these Recommendations, and they are anxious, therefore, to bring the matter again under the notice of the Government, because the subject appears to them to be of paramount importance. Other Institutions, without public support, without Endowment of any kind, have struggled, and been enabled to accomplish this most necessary object, by appealing to private benevolence, and already they have come to be regarded as permanent Institutions ; while this National University, with its magnificent Endowment, which ought to stand out pre-eminent amongst the Educational Institutions of the Country, occupies a position calculated to bring it into public contempt, without a permanent establishment of any kind, and dependent on public charity for the means of carrying on its necessary business. The Senate feel that they cannot press this point too strongly upon the attention of Your Excellency-in-Council, because they believe that the present state of things is calculated not only to impair the utility of the Institution, but to endanger its existence.

2. The hope and anxious desire of the Senate is, that the University of Toronto may take root and become the means of diffusing the blessings of Liberal Education throughout the Province ; and their constant and earnest endeavours, which have been attended, they humbly venture to hope, with some success, have been directed to that end ; but they must beg leave to repeat, respectfully, but very earnestly, that the immediate erection of suitable University Buildings is a matter of pressing necessity, without which all their efforts must prove unavailing.

3. The Senate do not presume to question the policy of the Statute, recently passed, (Sixteenth Victoria, Chapter, 161,) by which the Executive Government, is empowered to take possession of a valuable portion of the Property of this Institution, without its consent, with a view to the erection thereon of Houses of Parliament, and for other Public Purposes. But, without impugning that Act, or questioning the principle upon which it proceeds, the Senate humbly conceive that the Legislature did not intend to authorize the Executive Government to take possession of the Property of the University, which had been already appropriated to Collegiate purposes, and upon which the Buildings of the University had been already erected, in 1842, at great expense.‡ Apart from the general reasoning upon the subject, (upon which they do not wish to dwell at present, but which appears to them, nevertheless, to be of great force,) the Senate venture to assert, with considerable confidence, that the conclusion at which they have arrived is clearly deducible, not only from the language of the Enactment in question, which expressly confines the power of the Government to such portions of the property, "as are not required for Collegiate purposes," but also, from the Fifty-seventh Section of the University Amendment Act (of 1853, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Victoria, Chapter 89,), from which it is quite clear that the Legislature had no intention of depriving the University of the Buildings already erected for the purposes of the Institution.

*These "details" consist of lists of names of Matriculants, of Students who had passed the Examinations of the Second, Third and Fourth Years ; of successful candidates for Degrees and Scholarships ; also a list of the Members and Officers of the Senate for 1854. They are too voluminous for insertion in this Chapter.

† See Minutes of the Senate of the 25th March, 1854, on page 139 herewith. The Minute of that date mentions an "Address," but not a "Report."

‡The cost of the University Building erected in the Queen's Park in 1842 cost about Eight thousand pounds, (£8,000) For an architectural illustration of the Building, see page 122 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History. A Model of the new King's College University Building was prepared in England long before the Building itself was erected. See page 345 of the Second Volume of this History.

4. Upon the other subject to which allusion has been made, the Senate hope, that they may be allowed to repeat here the suggestion of their previous Report,—namely, that the establishment of an extensive Library, in connection with the University of Toronto, would be productive of great public benefit. It is much to be regretted, in the opinion of the Senate, that no effectual progress has been made hitherto, in that direction. Our best Public Libraries, if indeed we can be said to have any thing which deserves that name, are utterly insignificant, and will not bear a comparison with the ordinary private collections of older Countries. Such a state of things has, obviously, a strong tendency to check mental growth, because it opposes an almost insuperable barrier to anything like high literary attainment Under the Institutions which it is our privilege to enjoy, this Province has attained great material prosperity, but she must ultimately fail to attain true greatness, unless something like a proportionate development of the moral and intellectual faculties of her people can be secured. The Senate feel that they would but ill discharge their duty, did they fail to press upon the attention of Your Excellency, a measure which seems to them so indispensable to the accomplishment of that important end, and they earnestly pray that Your Excellency will be pleased to authorize them to lay the foundation of a Provincial Library, in connection with the University of Toronto, and that all available means may be directed to that object, until a collection of Books shall have been made worthy of this National Institution, and commensurate with the wants of the Province.

5. The Senate, therefore, humbly pray, that Your Excellency-in-Council, may be pleased to put them in possession of the University Buildings, and of such portions of the Grounds adjacent thereto, as may be necessary for Collegiate purposes, and that Your Excellency-in-Council, will be further pleased to direct the immediate erection thereon of proper Buildings, wherein the Meetings of the Senate may be held. the University Degrees conferred the Examinations for such Degrees conducted, and the Offices of the Registrar, and other Officers and Servants of the University may be held, and, especially, wherein there may be a Library and Museum, commensurate with the magnificance of the University Endowment, and with the purposes for which it was designed.

TORONTO, 28th April, 1855. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

II. REPORT OF THE COUNCIL OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, FOR THE YEAR 1854.

To His Excellency Sir Edmund W. Head, Baronet, Governor General of British North America.

May it please Your Excellency,

The Council of University College, Toronto, beg leave to present the following Report relative to that Institution, for the year ending 31st December, 1854 :—

I.—BUILDINGS. The business of the University College is at present conducted in the Parliament Buildings, Toronto,—the temporary use of which was granted by the Government in August, 1853. They have supplied such excellent accommodation, affording an Examination Hall, Library, Museum, Lecture Rooms, and Offices that it is with great regret that the Council have learned that it will probably be necessary for them to vacate them during the present year. This regret is increased by the apprehension, which the Council have too much reason to believe well founded, that the progress of the Institution will be materially retarded by this third removal, particularly as, even it, cannot be regarded as final, no permanent accommodation having yet been provided for the Establishment. On this subject they would respectfully press upon Your Excellency's attention the incalculable importance of the success of the College, of having suitable Buildings erected with the least possible delay No Institution, particularly one of an Educational character, can reasonably be expected to thrive, if not allowed to take root, nor can public confidence be secured, as long as the Establishment is liable to the injurious doubts of its stability, suggested by repeated removals from place to place, which however requisite they may be, in consequence of the want of permanent accommodation, are certainly not rendered necessary by any inadequacy of funds to meet the expenditure on so important an object as suitable Buildings.

II.—LIBRARY. During the past year and the month of January of the present year, important improvements have been made in the different departments of the Library, by the addition to it of upwards of One thousand volumes. The Council would respectfully suggest an appropriation of funds for the additions during the present year. In the month of June, 1853, the present Librarian, the Reverend Alexander Lorimer, was appointed, and entered on the duties which he has since discharged.

III.—MUSEUM. The only Museum which the Institution at present possesses, is illustrative of Natural History. During the year great progress has been made in the Collection-preparation, and classification of specimens in the various branches of Zoology and Botany,

Of Mammalia, there are about Fifty specimens, affording examples of most of the orders, and including some rare and highly interesting species, besides skulls, horns, etcetera.

Of Birds, there are about Five hundred specimens, besides about Seventy species of Eggs. In selecting the specimens, particular care has been taken to include representations of all the different tribes.

Of Reptiles, there are upwards of Seventy species.

Of Fishes, there are about Twenty species.

Miscellaneous. In addition to a few Crustacea and Arachnida, there is an extensive and valuable series, illustrative of the received divisions of Insects, including many rare and beautiful species. Considerable progress has been made in forming a collection of Mullusca, and there are a few good examples of the leading forms of Zoophytes. A Botanical Collection has been commenced.

The Council respectfully avail themselves of this opportunity to bring under Your Excellency's attention, the importance of establishing a Mineralogical and Geological Museum, of at least sufficient magnitude to illustrate the Lectures of the Professor. They would also suggest the expediency of making an annual appropriation for additions both to it and the Museum of Natural History.

IV.—Apparatus. (1.)—Illustrative of Natural Philosophy: The number of Instruments, etcetera, is about One hundred and eighty;—of these Thirty-nine are illustrative of Statics, Fourteen of Dynamics, Fifty of Hydrostatics, Ten of Acoustics, Thirteen of Heat, Twenty of Optics, Sixteen of Physical Optics, and Sixteen of Geodesy and Astronomy.

(2.)—Illustrative of Chemistry and Chemical Physics: The number of Chemical products is about Twelve hundred, and of Minerals used in the Arts, etcetera, about Four hundred This collection includes also a large number of Instruments illustrative of Electricity, Galvanism, Electro-Magnetism, Magneto-Electricity, Thermo-Electricity, Heat, Light, etcetera. Technology and Metallurgy, etcetera. Although these Collections are both valuable and extensive, yet it is most desirable that additions should be made of newer Instruments; and the Council respectfully suggest an appropriation of funds for the purpose.

V.—Officers and Servants. (Note. The list is not inserted.)

VII.—Students. Total number attending Lectures at the close of the year 1854:—Matriculated, 28; Matriculants, 2; Occasional, 80; Total, 110.

VII.—Course of Study. During the Academic year of 1853-4, the same Course of Study was pursued in the University College, as had been during the three previous years in the University of Toronto, and the Examinations also were conducted without alteration. At the commencement of the present year, however, the course has altered, so as to meet the requirements of the Statutes which were passed by the Senate of the University under the authority of the Provincial Statute of 1853, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Victoria, Chapter Eighty-nine.

The subjoined Programme will shew the arrangements in the different Departments of Study.

(Note. This Programme, being temporary in its character, is not inserted here.)

In reviewing the progress of the Institution during the past year, while the Council cannot but feel satisfaction, that there has been so large an increase of Students in Arts, yet they deem it necessary to express their conviction, that there would have been a greater number in attendance, if the arrangements for carrying out the University Statute of 1853, could have been perfected and announced at an earlier period of the year; and further, that the results of last year, although so far favourable, afford but an imperfect indication of the success which may reasonably be anticipated, when the whole course, which extends over four years, shall have been fully developed.

Toronto, December, 1854. John McCaul, President.

III. Annual Report of the Senate of the University of Toronto upon Upper Canada College.

To His Excellency Sir Edmund W. Head, Governor-General of British North America:

May it please Your Excellency,

The Senate of the University of Toronto, beg leave to present the following Report relative to the Upper Canada College, for the year ending 31st December, 1854:—

I.—BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS. The Senate has been informed that, during the past year, extensive repairs have been made in the Houses and Offices and Fences, and that they are now in good order.

II.—PROCEEDINGS OF THE SENATE RELATING TO THE INSTITUTION. During the past year, the Senate have devoted much time and attention to the investigation of the complaints of Mr. George T. Denison, and Mr. T. P. Robarts, against the Reverend George Maynard, M.A., Mathematical Master in Upper Canada College; and of Mr. Thomas A. Stayner, against Mr. Frederick W. Barron, M.A., the Principal of the College. On these complaints, and also on the charges preferred by the Principal against Mr. Maynard, and by Mr. Maynard against the Principal, they have recently prepared a Special Report,* embodying the conclusions at which they have arrived, after long and laborious inquiry. The information elicited during these investigations, and the knowledge acquired by a Commission of Inquiry who personally visited the Institution and obtained written statements in reply to prepared queries, embracing every Department of the College, satisfied the Senate that it was necessary that provision should be made for a more direct supervision of the Institution, and that certain modifications of the system which had hitherto been adopted, shou'd be introduced. Accordingly, they have prepared a Statute on these subjects, which they trust will have the desired effect of increasing the efficiency of the College, enlarging its sphere of action, and promoting internal harmony and order.

TORONTO, 5th June, 1855. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

INQUIRY INTO THE STATE AND DISCIPLINE OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE, 1854.

NOTE. As the result of the difficulties experienced by the Senate in 1854, in the internal Management and Discipline of Upper Canada College (as pointed out in the foregoing Report,) a Commission was issued by the Government at the time, to inquire into the matter:—

His Excellency the Administrator of the Government has been pleased to make the following appointments:—

The Honourable William Hume Blake,
The Honourable Samuel Bealey Harrison, and
The Reverend Egerton Ryerson, D.D.,

To be Commissioners to exercise the Visitatorial Powers, with regard to Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School, and to inquire into the State of Discipline in that Institution, the System of Teaching adopted therein and the General Management thereof.

QUEBEC, 4th March, 1854.

GEORGE ET. CARTIER, Secretary.

CHAPTER XXIV.

STATUTES PASSED BY THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO IN 1854.

(NOTE. The whole of the following Statutes received the sanction of His Excellency Lord Elgin, Visitor of the University of Toronto.)

RETURN TO AN ADDRESS OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY, 1855, PRESENTED,—

To His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 13th ultimo, praying His Excellency to cause to be laid before the House, "copies of the By-laws, or Statutes, which have been presented to His Excellency by the Toronto University, and which have received his sanction, together with a statement of the number and amount of the Scholarships,—the establishment of which His Excellency has sanctioned, of the names and residences of the Persons upon whom they have been conferred; of the number of matriculated, and other, Students in University

* This Special Report is not available.

College, Toronto,—their names residences, and dates of matriculation, and the amount charged to each Student for the several courses of Lectures, and the sums actually received for the current year, or University Terms ending this year.* By command,

QUEBEC, 17th April, 1855. GEORGE ET. CARTIER, Secretary.

STATUTES ENACTED BY THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, AT ITS FIRST SESSION IN 1854.†

CHAPTER I. OF THE RULES AND PROCEEDINGS AT MEETINGS OF THE SENATE.

By the Senate of the University of Toronto, be it enacted :—

1. That the following shall be the Rules relative to the Proceedings of the Senate ; which Rules shall be observed, unless a majority of the whole Senate shall decide, for some sufficient cause, that it is necessary, or expedient, to dispense with any portion of them.

2. The Meetings of the Senate shall be held in the Senate Chamber of the University.

3. The Senate shall meet annually on the Thursday next after the Twentieth of May, and shall continue in Session by adjournment.

4. Special Meetings may be called by the Chancellor ; or in his absence, by the Vice-Chancellor.

5. The Summonses for the Session, and for special Meetings, shall be sent through the Post Office, to each Member, at least ten days before the day of Meeting ; and those for special Meetings shall contain an Agenda of the Order of Business.

6. No business shall be proceeded with, unless there be a quorum present within twenty minutes after the appointed hour of Meeting ; except on the first day of the Session.

7. No business shall be introduced at any special Meeting, in addition to that specified in the Summons sent to Members.

8. The Summons to Members shall be issued by the Secretary, under the direction of the Chancellor, or Vice-Chancellor.

9. At least one day's notice must be given for every Motion, except for the suspension of a Rule.

10. No Statute shall be introduced without at least one day's notice ; nor shall it be passed at the same Meeting at which it has been first read ; but it shall be read a second time at a Meeting on another day.

11. The Order of Proceeding, except at special Meetings of the Senate shall be :—

First. The Secretary to read the proceedings of the last Meeting.

Second. Letters received since last Meeting to be read.

Third. Notices of intention to introduce Statutes, or motions relative to the General Business of the Senate, to be given.

Fourth. Reports of Committees to be read according to priority of appointment.

Fifth. Business remaining since last Meeting to be taken up.

Sixth. Drafts of Statutes to be discussed.

12. No Member shall speak more than once on any subject, except the introducer of the subject under discussion, who shall be entitled to reply once. Every Member, however, shall have the right to explain himself, having first obtained the leave of the Senate, and subject to the direction of the Chair.

13. No Member shall speak on any subject which has not been committed to writing, and moved and seconded ; or which he does not intend to make the subject of a motion.

14. No Motions prefaced by a written Preamble shall be received by the Senate.

15. Every Member, whilst speaking shall address the Presiding Officer ; no Member shall speak on the subject before voting.

17. Any Member may require the Yeas and Nays to be entered in the Minutes ; but no Member shall be permitted to enter the grounds of his dissent.

---

*The latter part of the Reply to this Address is very voluminous, and consists wholly of names of Persons : and is not inserted here. The lists may be seen in Appendix M of the Journals of the House of Assembly of 1854, 1855.

†I have condensed the subjects mentioned in the various Chapters of this Return, which was called for March, 1855, and laid before the House of Assembly in April, 1855. See pages 113, 114 of this Volume. Full particulars in each, and, in all cases, can be obtained by reference to Appendix M of the Journal of the House of Assembly for 1854, 1855.

18. In all unprovided cases, resort shall be had to the Rules, Usages, and Forms of the Legislative Council of Canada.

Passed 10th of March, 1854. WM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor

CHAPTER II. FOR THE ADOPTION OF A UNIVERSITY SEAL.

The Seal heretofore used by the University of Toronto, shall be adopted and used as the Seal of this University.

The Seal shall be kept in such place of deposit, and under such charge, as the Chancellor shall, from time to time, direct; and shall not be affixed to any Instrument except in the presence of the Chancellor, or, in the event of his absence from Toronto, of the Vice-Chancellor, who shall attest such sealing by his signature.

Passed, 14th March, 1854. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

CHAPTER III. REGARDING THE SUBORDINATE OFFICES AND SERVANTS, OF THE UNIVERSITY.

1. The following Offices shall be and are hereby established, viz: those of Registrar, of Bedel, and of Messenger.

2. The Registrar shall be appointed by the vote of a majority of the whole Senate, and shall be removable at pleasure by a like vote.

3. The duty of the Registrar shall be to take charge of the Records, and Papers of the University; and to keep the same properly arranged for convenient reference, in such place in the University Buildings as shall be appointed by the Chancellor: to keep regular entries, in a form to be approved by the Chancellor, or, in his absence, by the Vice-Chancellor, of the names of all Persons who shall be Candidates for Matriculation, Degrees, or Scholorships Prizes, and Certificates: of all Examiners, who shall be, from time to time, appointed; of all Persons who shall present themselves for any Examination and of all such particulars connected with each Examination as the Chancellor, or, in his absence, the Vice-Chancellor, shall direct; to conduct all necessary Correspondence, under the supervision of the Chancellor, or, in his absence, of the Vice-Chancellor, and to keep proper Records thereof; also to attend all Meetings of the Senate, and keep regular Minutes of all the Proceedings thereat, to prepare all Statutes, Resolutions, Reports, or other Papers, which the Senate may direct, and all copies that may be required of any such Documents, or Papers; to prepare and countersign all Official Documents, to keep all Accounts of the University in such Books, and in such a manner, as shall be directed by the Senate, and, generally, to discharge such other duties as may be assigned to him by the Senate; or, when the Senate is not in Session, by the Chancellor, or, in his absence, by the Vice-Chancellor.

4. The Registrar, before entering upon the duties of his Office, shall make and subscribe before the Chancellor, or Vice-Chancellor, a Declaration to the following effect, videlicet:

1. (A.B) do solemnly declare that I will, to the best of my ability, faithfully discharge the duties of Registrar of the University of Toronto, according to the Statutes of the said University, and the directions to be given me under the authority thereof, and that I will not directly, or indirectly, publish, or make known, any of the Proceedings, Affairs, or Business of the Institution, unless under the authority of the Senate, or upon any requisition of the Visitor, or under compulsion of legal proceedings.

5. The Bedel and Messenger shall be appointed by the Chancellor, and shall hold their Offices during his pleasure.

6. They shall discharge such duties as are usually discharged by persons holding their Offices in similar Institutions, and, generally, shall act under the direction of the Senate, the Chancellor, or the Vice-Chancellor.

7. The Salary of the Registrar shall for the present be at the rate of One Hundred and fifty pounds, (£150,) per annum.

8. The Bedel shall be provided with Residence and Fuel, and his salary shall be a sum not exceeding Seventy-five pounds, (£75,) per annum.

Passed 14th of March, 1854. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

CHAPTER IV. OF THE DEGREES OF BACHELOR AND DOCTOR OF MEDICINE.

(NOTE. The details of this Chapter are not inserted, as being temporary and subject to revision from time to time.)

Chapter V. Of the Degree of Bachelor of Laws.

1. Students intending to proceed to the Degree of Bachelor of Laws, may enter their names with the Registrar of the University, simultaneously as Students, in the Faculties of Arts and of Law, in which case they must, at the time of such entry, produce satisfactory Certificates of Good Conduct, and that they have attained the full age of Sixteen years.

2. They must pass the Matriculation Examination required for Students in the Faculty of Arts, and must also pass four annual Examinations in the prescribed subjects in the Faculties of Law and Arts, and, after, the expiration of one year from proceeding to the Degree of Bachelor of Arts, they must pass an Examination in the Subjects appointed for the Degree of Bachelor of Laws.

3. The following Subjects of Examination shall be distributed over the course of Five years, in addition to all other prescribed Subjects, videlicet:—

Constitutional and Legal History; Equity; Jurisprudence and Civic Law; Law of Real Property; Common Law.*

4. There shall be Ten Law Scholarships of Thirty pounds, (£30,) per annum each, open to competition to Students entering in the Two Faculties of Arts and Law, pursuant to the Statute, two of which shall be given at the Matriculation Examination, and two at the Examination in each succeeding year. Additional Subjects of Examination shall be prescribed to Candidates for Scholarships. A Medal, or a Prize of Books, shall be given in the First, Second, Fourth and Fifth Subjects, at the Fifth year's Examination, to the highest Honour-Men.

5. Candidates for the Degree of Bachelor of Laws, who have previously taken the Degree of B.A., shall be arranged in classes, according to the proficiency manifested at the Examination for that Degree; a Medal shall be awarded to that Candidate, who shall be placed "first" in the First Class; and Certificates of Honour shall be given to all who shall be placed in the First Class.

6. Students, who do not intend to proceed to the Degree of B.A., may enter their names with the Registrar of the University as Students in the Faculty of Law; in which case, they must, at the time of such entry, produce satisfactory Certificates of Good Conduct, and that they have attained the age of Eighteen years. They must also pass, as a Matriculation Examination,—the same Examination that is required of Students in the Faculty of Arts at the end of the Second year. They must, in addition, pass the three Annual Examinations, in the Subjects prescribed for such Students.

Passed, April the 5th, 1854. William Hume Blake, Chancellor.

Chapter VI. Of the Degrees of Bachelor and of Master of Arts.

1. Candidates for admission to the Degree of Bachelor of Arts shall be required to produce satisfactory Certificates of Good Conduct; of having completed the Fourteenth year of their age; and of the qualifications hereinafter specified, videlicet:—

2. Having passed an Examination in the subjects prescribed for Candidates for Matriculation, being of the standing of Four Years from Matriculation; and having passed in each of these years, an Examination in the Subjects prescribed for each such year of the course appointed for Under-graduates in the Faculty of Arts.

3. Candidates for admission to the Degree of Master of Arts, shall be required to produce Certificates.

First. That they have been admitted to the Degree of B. A.

Second. That they are of the standing of one year from admission to the Degree of B.A., and have passed the appointed Examination in the Subjects prescribed for Candidates for admission to the Degree of M.A., or that they are of the standing of Three years from admission to the Degree of B. A., and have performed the exercises prescribed for Candidates for admission to the Degree of M. A.

Passed, April the 5th, 1854. William Hume Blake, Chancellor.

Chapter VII. For increasing the Salary of Mr. William Wedd, A.M.

Whereas by the Memorial of Mr. William Wedd, A. M., Third Master of Upper Canada College, it is submitted, that the price of all necessaries of life are greatly increased in Toronto;

*These subjects were not so very liable to change, and are, therefore, inserted.

That the Memorialist receives only a salary of Two hundred and fifty pounds, (£250,) per annum, while the First and Second Classical Masters receive a salary of Three hundred and thirty pounds, (£330.) per annum ; and that his duties are as onerous, and occupy as large a portion of his time and attention, as those of the other Classical Masters. And whereas, the Principal of Upper Canada College has reported that the Statements of the Memorial are well founded.

It is therefore enacted by the Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, and Senate of the University of Toronto, That the Salary of the Third Classical Master of Upper Canada College, shall, henceforth, be at the same rate as those of the First and Second Classical Masters, and that the Statute take effect from the First day January, 1854.

Passed, April the 8th, 1854. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

CHAPTER VIII. OF SCHOLARSHIPS IN THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO.

Sixty Scholarships of the value of Thirty pounds, (£30,) each, shall be established for the encouragement and assistance of Under-graduates in the Faculty of Arts ; Ten in the Faculty of Medicine ; and Five each in the Departments of Civil Engineering and Agriculture, in addition to the Ten in the Falculty of Law, which have already been established by Statute passed by the Senate.

Passed, 8th April, 1854. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

STATUTES ENACTED BY THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO AT ITS SECOND SESSION IN 1854.

STATUTE NUMBER I. REQUISITES FOR CANDIDATES FOR MATRICULATION IN THE UNIVERSITY.

(NOTE. Not inserted, as being subject to revision from time to time.)

STATUTE NUMBER TWO. FOR INCREASING THE WAGES OF SERVANTS IN U. C. COLLEGE.

WHEREAS, by the joint Memorial of Mr. David Alderdice and Mr. William Paterson, Servants in Upper Canada College, it is submitted that the price of all the necessaries of life is greatly increased in Toronto ; and whereas, the Principal of Upper Canada College has reported that the Statements of the Memorial are well founded.

It is therefore enacted by the Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor and Senate of the University of Toronto, that the salary of the said Mr. David Alderdice, the Porter, shall henceforth be Seventy pounds, ($70,) per annum, and that of Mr. William Paterson be Sixty pounds, (£60,) per annum, and that this Statute take effect from the first day of January, 1854.*

Passed, 13th July, 1854. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

STATUTE NUMBER THREE. TO AMEND STATUTE NUMBER SIX, PASSED IN THE FIRST SESSION, IN 1854, OF THE SENATE RELATING TO THE DEGREES IN ARTS.

1. In addition to the mode of proceeding to the Degree of Bachelor of Arts, prescribed to Candidates by Section one, Chapter Six, of the Statutes of the University of Toronto, passed on the 5th of April, 1854, the following shall be lawful, that is to say :—

(1) To produce Certificates of Good Conduct, of having completed the Sixteenth year of their age ; and of the qualifications hereinafter specified, that is to say :—

(2) Having passed an Examination in the Subjects prescribed for Students of the standing of Two years from Matriculation, being of the standing of Two years from Matriculation, and having passed in each of these years an Examination in the Subjects prescribed for each such year of the course appointed for Undergraduates in the Faculty of Arts.

Passed, 13th of July, 1854. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

*Mr. John Ross Robertson of the *Evening Telegram*, Toronto, in his Sketch of the "Old Blue School" and Upper Canada College, pays a very kindly tribute to "the Alderdices, Father and Son,"—Janitors, in succession, of Upper Canada College. David, the Son is here referred to. The Father, Mr. Samuel Alderdice, was greatly liked by the Pupils of Upper Canada College, and at his death in 1849, they erected a monument to his memory in St. James' Cemetery. The Son, David, died in 1867. He was also a favourite with the Boys.

STATUTE NUMBER FOUR. SUBJECTS FOR EXAMINATION FOR THE DEGREE OF BACHELOR OF ARTS.

(NOTE. The details are not inserted, as being Voluminous and subject to revision from time to time.)

STATUTE NUMBER FIVE. OF OPTIONAL SUBJECTS, OR DEPARTMENTS.

Candidates for the Degree of Bachelor of Arts, who have passed the Examinations for Matriculation and at the close of the First Year in the prescribed Subjects shall be permitted, at the subsequent Examinations to substitute :—

For the Greek and Latin Languages ; for the English, with the French, or the German, or with both Languages ; for Mathematics ; for the Natural Sciences.

Passed, 13th of July, 1854. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

STATUTE NUMBER SIX. OF MEDALS, PRIZES AND CERTIFICATES OF HONOUR.

Gold medals shall be given as rewards to those Students, who, at the final Examination for the degrees of B.C.L., M.B. and B.A., shall have been placed first in the First Class of Honours.

In the Faculty of Arts the following shall be the Departments for proficiency in which such Medal shall be given :—

1. Greek and Latin Languages ; 2. Mathematics, (pure and mixed) ; 3. Modern Languages ; 4. Chemistry with Natural History ; 5. Chemistry with Mineralogy and Geology ; 6. Metaphysics, Ethics and Civil Polity.

2. Silver Medals shall be given as rewards to those Students, who, at the final examinations for the degrees of B.C.L., M.B. and B.A., shall have been placed in any position in the First Class below the first.

3. Prizes of Books of the value of Five pounds, ($5,) shall be given as rewards to those Students, who, at any Examination, shall have been placed first in the Third Class in any department.

4. Prizes of Books of the value of Four pounds, (£4,) each shall be given to those Students of each year, who shall have been placed first of the First Class in any of the following departments, videlicet :—

(1) Composition in English Prose and Verse ; (2) Composition in French Prose and Verse ; (3) Composition in German Prose and Verse ; (4) Composition in Greek Prose and Verse ; (5) Composition in Latin Prose and Verse.

5. A Prize of Books of the value of Ten pounds, (£10,) shall be given to those Candidates for the Degree of Bachelor of Arts, who shall have been placed first of the First Class in any of the above named departments.

6. Certificates of Honour shall be given to those Students, who shall have been placed in the First Class of any department.

7. The Certificates of Honour and labels of the Prize Books shall have the signature of the Chancellor, or, in his absence, of the Vice-Chancellor and the Registrar of the University.

Passed, 25th of July, 1854. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

STATUTE NUMBER SEVEN. OF SCHOLARSHIPS IN THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO.

The number of Scholarships, which have been established for the encouragement and assistance of the Students of the University of Toronto, is Ninety. Of these Ten are to be awarded for proficiency in the Faculty of Law ; Ten in the Faculty of Medicine ; Sixty in the Faculty of Arts ; Five in Civil Engineering, and Five in Agriculture.

2. The Scholars shall be elected after Public Examination, and the proficiency manifested at it shall be the sole qualification for election.

3. No Candidate shall be elected a Scholar in any department, unless he shall have been placed in the First Class of Honours ; but this Rule shall not apply to Scholarships for General Proficiency.

4. Each Scholarship is tenable for One year only ; but the Scholar of each year shall be eligible for the Scholarships of the succeeding years.

5. The value of each Scholarship is Thirty pounds, (£30,) per annum, payable quarterly.

6. No student can hold two scholarships at the same time.

Passed, July 25th, 1854. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

STATUTE NUMBER EIGHT. OF SCHOLARSHIPS IN THE FACULTY OF ARTS.

1. The number of Scholarships proposed for competition in the Faculty of Arts is Seventy. Of these Ten are for the assistance and encouragement of Students in Civil Engineering and Agriculture, being Five in each department. Of the remaining Sixty, Fifteen shall be proposed for competition at Matriculation, and Fifteen at the close of each of the First three years of the Under-graduate course.

2. Of the Fifteen proposed for competition at Matriculation, Four shall be for General Proficiency in the subjects for all Students, and Four in Greek and Latin classes with History; Four in Mathematics; One in Chemistry and Natural Philosophy; and Two in English and French, with History and Geography.

3. Of the Fifteen proposed for competition at the end of the First Year, Four shall be for General Proficiency in the Subjects for all Students; Three in Greek and Latin classes, with History; Three in Mathematics; one in Natural Sciences; two in English and French, with History; One in Oriental Literature, and one in Logic and Ethics.

4. Of the Fifteen proposed for competition at the end of the Second Year, Two shall be for General Proficiency in the Subjects for all Candidates; three in Greek and Latin, with History; Three in Mathematics; two in Natural Sciences; two in Modern Languages, with History; one in Oriental Literature; one in Metaphysics and Ethics, and one in Elements of Civil Polity, with History and Rhetoric.

5. Of the Fifteen proposed for competition at the end of the Third Year, Two shall be for General Proficiency, etcetera; Three in Greek and Latin with History; Three in Mathematics; Two in Natural Sciences; Two in Modern Languages, with History; One in Oriental Literature; One in Metaphysics and Ethics, and One in Civil Polity, with History.

Passed, 25th of July, 1854. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

STATUTE NUMBER NINE. OF TEMPORARY PROVISION FOR THE YEAR, 1854.

1. An Examination of Candidates for Matriculation, Degrees, Honours, Scholarships and Prizes shall be held during October, beginning in the Twelfth day of the Month.

2. The Candidates shall be admissable to the above named Examination, who possess the qualifications required by the Statutes of the University, except such as relate to standing in this University, with reference to which a duly attested Certificate of the requisite standing in any other University in Her Majesty's Dominions shall be sufficient warrant for admission.

3. The Scholarships to be conferred at the Matriculation Examination of the present year shall be Eight, under the Statutes of the former, and Fifteen under those of the present, University of Toronto.

4. With reference to the Students of the former University of Toronto, the Subjects of Examination for Degrees, Honours, Scholarships and Prizes, and all particulars relating thereto, shall, during the year 1854, be regulated by the Statutes, Rules, Ordinances and Usages of the University of Toronto, which wers in force before the passing of the University Statute of 1853, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Victoria, Chapter LXXXIX.

5. The Professors of University College shall be the Examiners of such Students of the former University of Toronto, as are now Students of University College, in their respective departments in the Faculty of Arts, but that all Candidates in the Faculty of Law and Medicine shall be examined by the Examiners in those Faculties appointed by the University of Toronto.

That the Chancellor shall be, and is hereby, authorized to make such other temporary provision for the year 1854, as have been hereinfore specified.

Passed, 25th of July, 1854. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

STATUTE NUMBER TEN. OF SUBJECTS FOR EXAMINATION FOR THE DEGREE OF BACHELOR OF ARTS IN THE GREEK AND LATIN LANGUAGES.

(NOTE. The details are not inserted, as being subject to revision from time to time.)

STATUTE NUMBER ELEVEN. OF EXAMINERS AND EXAMINATIONS.

(NOTE. Details are not inserted, as being temporary and subject to change.)

I hereby certify that the preceding, (hereunto prefixed) are true copies of all of the Statutes of the Senate of the University of Toronto [passed during the First and Second Sessions of the Senate in 1854], which have received the approval of His Excellency Lord Elgin, the Visitor of the University of Toronto.

TORONTO, 30th of March, 1854. JOHN MCCAUL, Vice-Chancellor.

STATEMENT OF THE NUMBER AND VALUE OF SCHOLARSHIPS IN THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, AS SANCTIONED BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE VISITOR.

Scholarships in Law, Ten ; in Medicine, Ten ; in Arts, Sixty ; in Civil Engineering, Five; in Agriculture, Five ; each of the Annual value of Thirty pounds, (£30).

(NOTE. The remainder of the "Return" to the House of Assembly, as asked for, consists of lists of Names of Students who had received Scholarships and of "Matriculated" and "Occasional" Students in the University. The lists, being of local and temporary interest, are not inserted here, but they may be seen in the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly of 1854, 1855.)

CHAPTER XXV.

FINANCIAL RETURNS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO AND OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE, 1853, 1854.

NOTE. These Statistical Returns for 1853, 1854, relating to the University of Toronto, University College and to Upper Canada College, were laid before the Legislature during its Session of 1854, 1855.

I have only inserted in this Chapter such of the separate Financial and Statistical Returns as are of special public interest. Wherever a "Summary," forming a group of several Tables, was given, I have inserted it, in preference to the accompanying detailed Statements.

1. STATEMENT OF THE NUMBER OF ACRES OF LAND WHICH HAVE BEEN SOLD FROM THE PERIOD OF THE ORIGINAL ENDOWMENT OF THE UNIVERSITY TO THE 31ST OF DECEMBER, 1853,—SHEWING THE TOTAL AMOUNT OF SALES MADE ; THE AMOUNT RECEIVED, AND THE AMOUNT DUE ; ALSO, THE AVERAGE PRICE PER ACRE, AT WHICH THE LAND WAS SOLD.

Original Endowment, and Number of Acres.	Acres sold.	Acres unsold.	Total amount of Sales.	Amount received.	Amount unpaid.	Average price per Acre.
			£ s d	£ s d	£ s d	£ s d
Deed dated third of January, 1828*.. Number of,—Acres granted : 225,957 Add difference on exchange of Land with government,†1853 175	158,007	68,125	211,396 11 3	155,779 11 5	55,616 19 10	1 6 9
Total Number of Acres, 226,132	158,007	68,125	211,396 11 3	155,779 11 5	55,616 19 10	1 6 9

*Date of the original Grant of Lands to the proposed University of King's College. See pages 205, 264 and 317 of the First Volume of this Documentary History.

†For a Statement of the Exchange of the Original University Lands for Crown Reserves, see page 203 of the same First Volume.

2. STATEMENT OF THE CAPITAL OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO INVESTED, AND THE AMOUNT EXPENDED, FROM THE 1ST JANUARY, 1828 TO THE 31ST DECEMBER, 1853.

	£	s	d
To Capital invested in a loan to Upper Canada College but cancelled by the University Act of 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter 82	40,731	0	3
To Capital invested, as shewn in Return to Parliament, to 31st December, 1851	93,509	7	2
To Capital invested in 1852, as shewn in Annual Account transmitted to the Government	14,668	3	0
To Capital invested in 1853, as shewn in Annual Account transmitted to the Government	12,911	0	0
£	161,819	10	5
To Amount expended, as shewn in the Return to Parliament, and Annual Accounts transmitted to the Government	139,053	14	6
Total Amount invested, or expended, up to the 31st December, 1853.....£	300,873	4	11

TORONTO, 31st December, 1853. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

3. SUMMARY OF FOREGOING ACCOUNTS OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO : (NUMBER ONE TO FOUR, INCLUSIVE.)

	£	s	d		£	s	d
To Balance in hand on the 31st of December, 1852, as shewn in annual Accounts transmitted to Government	7,876	6	3	By Cash invested in Loans on Real Estate—Books for the Library and Specimens for the Museum, as contained in the foregoing Statement, Number One	12,873	12	0
To Cash received on account of Lands Sold, etcetera, as contained in the foregoing Statement, Number One..	16,472	9	9	By Cash expended in Salaries to Professors of the University of Toronto, University College, and others including compensation to the Professors of Medicine and Law, on resigning their Professorships	7,556	10	11
To cash received for Interest on Purchase Money ..... Provincial and other Debentures, Loans on Real Estate, Promissory Notes, Bank Balances, etcetera....	12,632	3	5	By Cash expended in alterations and improvements in Hamilton property, repairs to Buildings, Insurance, Scholarships, Law Expenses, Taxes, Inspecting and Surveying Lands, Architect, Furniture, Expense of Removal, etcetera	3,089		11
To Cash received for Rents of Leased Lands	3,886	15	1	By Cash expended in Salaries Endowment Board Office, and Bursar's Office, attendance of Members of the Endowment Board, Stationery, Office Rent, Fuel, etcetera	1,790	6	10
To Cash received for Fees on transfer of Lands, dividend on Bank Stock, Proportion of Joint management charged to Upper Canada College etcetera, as contained in the foregoing Statement, Number Two....	575	3	30	By Cash expended on account of the Medical School, University Grounds; for Medals and Prizes, Stationery and Printing, Auditing Accounts, etcetera, as contained in the foregoing detailed Statement, Number two, of Expenditure on account of the Income Fund	1,620	19	1
To Cash received on Deposit for the purchase of Lands	991	3	10	By Cash expended in improvements on Port Hope Estate, as detailed in the foregoing Statement, Number Three	37	8	0
				By Cash Deposits appropriated on Lands purchased by Tenants and others, during the year 1853, as shewn in the foregoing Statement Number Four	622	18	0
				£	27,590	16	5
				By Balance on hand and deposited in the Bank of Upper Canada, as shewn by Bank Pass-Book and Quarterly Statement sent to the Government £	14,843	3	2
	£ 42,433	19	7	£	42,433	19	7

TORONTO, 31st December, 1853. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

4. Upper Canada College. Statement of the Number of Acres of Land Which Have Been Sold from the Period of the Original Endowments of 1829, 1833—1835 to the 31st of December, 1853,—Shewing the Total Value of Sales made, the Amount Received and Amount Due; also, the Average Price received per Acre.

Original Endowment.	Number of Acres.	Acres Sold.	Acres Unsold.	Total Amount of Sales.	Amount Received.	Amount Unpaid.	Average sale per acre.
				£ s d	£ s d	£ s d	
Deed dated							
November 16th, 1832	20,000						
July 16th, 1834	1,080						
May 16th, 1835	42,188						
	63,268						
Add — Difference on Exchange of Land with Government in 1846	589						
	63,857	29,502	34,355	28,594 19 2	17,963 7 7	10,631 11 7	19s 4½d
	63,857	29,502	34,355	28,594 19 2	17,963 7 7	10,631 11 7	19s 4½d

Endowment of Upper Canada College With Blocks A* and "D," Toronto.

	Total amount of Sales.	Amount received.	Amount unpaid.
40 Lots of Block D sold 6 Lots unsold. Block A	£6,308 15s 0d	£2,716 7s 2d	£3,592 7s 10d

Toronto, 31st December, 1853. David Buchan, Bursar.

5. Statement of Capital Invested and the Amount Expended on Account of Upper Canada College from 1848, until the 31st of December, 1853.

	£	s	d
To Capital invested up to the 31st of December, 1848, as reported to the Government	20,396	4	6
To Capital invested up to the 31st of December, 1850, as reported to the Government	1,000	0	0
To Capital invested up to the 31st of December, 1851, as reported to the Government	501	3	9
To Capital invested up to the 31st of December, 1852, as reported to the Government	900	0	0
To Capital invested up to the 31st of December, 1853, as reported to the Government	2,400	0	0
£	25,197	8	3
To Amount Expended to 31st of December, 1853, as shown in the Annual Accounts transmitted to the Government, including the sum of Forty thousand, seven hundred and thirty-one pounds, and three shillings, (£40,731 3s 0d), borrowed from King's College and cancelled by the University Act of 1849, Twelfth Victoria, Chapter Eighty-two	104,291	7	5
£	129,488	15	8

Toronto, 31st December, 1853. David Buchan, Bursar.

*Block A, called Russell Square, (after President Peter Russell,) contained Nine Acres. On this site Upper Canada College was subsequently erected.

6. UPPER CANADA COLLEGE—SUMMARY OF FOREGOING ACCOUNTS ; (ONE TO THREE, INCLUSIVE.)

DR.	£	s	d	CR.	£	s	d
To Balance on Hand, 31st December, 1852, as shewn in the Annual Account transmitted to Government	1,471	0	0	By Cash invested in Loans on Real Estate, as contained in Statement, Number One	2,400	0	0
To Cash received on account of Sales of land, as contained in Statement Number One	2,590	11	8	By Cash paid Salaries to Principal and Masters, including Wages to Servants, etcetera	2,970	0	4
To Cash received for Interest on Purchase Money, Loans on Real Estate, Provincial Debentures, etcetera	1,789	10	10	By Cash paid Expense of Resident Boarding House	476	2	2
To Cash received for Rent of Leased Lands	466	5	5	By Cash paid for Repairs to Masters' House and College Buildings	623	8	11
To Cash received for Tuition, Board, (Fees), including old arrears paid up, and interest thereon	2,429	14	8	By Cash paid Law Costs, Insurance, Taxes, Fuel, Stationery, etcetera	453	12	3
To Cash received for Annual Allowance by the Government	1,111	2	2	By Cash paid Exhibitioners for Prizes, Auditing Accounts, Members of the Endowment Board, Compensation to the Reverend Walter Stennett, Furniture, etcetera, as detailed in Statement Number Two	437	6	9
To Cash received for Trespass and permission to surrender certain Leased and Purchased Lots ; and Fees on transfer of Lands, as contained in Statement, Number Two.	328	13	0	By amount credited University and Upper Canada College for proportion of Expenses of Joint Management as contained in Statement, Number Two	324	16	0
To Cash received in Deposit for the Purchase of Land, as contained in Statement, Number Three	119	10	0	By amount of Deposits appropriated on Lands purchased by Tenants and others, during the year 1853. and shewn in Statement Number Three	102	10	0
				£	7,787	16	5
				By Balance on hand, and deposited in the Bank of Upper Canada, as shewn by Bank Pass-Book, and Quarterly Statement sent to the Government	2,518	11	4
£	10,306	7	9	£	10,306	7	9

TORONTO, 31st December, 1853. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

FINANCIAL STATEMENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, SUBMITTED TO THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY IN MARCH, 1855.

NOTE.—The following Financial Statements of the University of Toronto were submitted to the House of Assembly on the Fifth of March, 1855, by command of the Governor General, Visitor of the University. These Statements were preceded by the following Memorandum by Mr. David Buchan, the Bursar of the University and of Upper Canada College.

1. It has occurred to the Bursar, in preparing the Accounts for the year 1854, as required by the Forty-seventh Section of the University Act of 1853, Sixteenth Victoria, Chapter Eighty-nine, that it would be well to add to them Estimates of Income for the Current year. Such Estimates have, therefore, been carefully prepared, and, it is believed that they will furnish a very close approximation to the truth. There is hereunto appended that which relates to the University and Colleges at Toronto.

2. Similar Estimates were prepared, by order of the late Board of Endowment at different times for the information of the Senate of the University of Toronto, as it exisited under the University Act of 1849, Twelfth Victoria, Chapter Eighty-two. By a reference to these Estimates, and the one now given, it appears that the progressive increase of Income since 1850 has been as follows :—

Estimate Income for 1850	£7,572	4	10	Estimate Income for 1852	£9,732	0	0
Estimate Income for 1851	8,117	4	7	Estimate Income for 1853	11,839	10	0

3. No Estimate was made for 1854, in consequence of the University Legislative changes in 1853; nothing material, however, had been done to produce an increase. The present Estimate for 1855 is Thirteen thousand and sixty pounds. (£13,060).

4. These Estimates were not based, in so far as Interest and Rents are concerned, upon what was expected to be received, but upon the Interest, or Rent, falling due within the Year named, irrespective altogether of arrears. Hence the actual receipts of Income for any one of the past years above named were in excess of the Estimate for that year, thus:—

The Receipts for 1850 were.	£ 8,657	0	8	The Receipts for 1853 were.	£17,093	19	9
The Receipts for 1851 were.	11,327	16	5	The Receipts for 1854 were.	13,660	10	5
The Receipts for 1852 were.	16,710	16	10				

5. The last three sums, however, are each subject to a deduction of from Three hundred pounds, (£300), to Four hundred pounds, (£400,) owing to cross entries for return expenditure, as for example, the Upper Canada College share of the Joint Management Expenses, and other smaller items.

6. The difference between the Estimates and Receipts is caused by the very heavy arrears which had accumulated, through the almost incessant efforts which have been made to collect these arrears.

7. The sale of the University Endowment Law during the year, reached 124301/2 acres, at an aggregate price of Thirty-four thousand and ninety-eight pounds, four shillings and four pence, (£34,098. 4. 4) leaving still to be sold between 55,000 and 56,000 acres.

8. The value of the yearly sales on University and Upper Canada College account, taken together, is Fifty-three thousand, one hundred and sixty-four pounds, nine shillings and four pence, (£53,164 9s. 4d.), to which may be added the price of the Hamilton property, which was sold by auction in June, 1854, for Eleven thousand two hundred and fifteen pounds, (£11,215;) although the transaction was not concluded by the execution of the contracts till after the close of the year.

The amount of money received in the Office during the year for both Institutions, reached Forty-six thousand, six hundred and nine pounds, three shillings and three pence, (£46,609-3s. 3d.) The payments and investments amounting to Fifty two thousand, one hundred and fifty-nine pounds, four shillings and seven pence, (£52,159 4s. 7d.)

TORONTO, 23rd February, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

1. STATEMENT OF THE NUMBER OF ACRES OF LAND WHICH HAVE BEEN SOLD FROM THE PERIOD OF THE ORIGINAL ENDOWMENT IN 1828 TO THE 31ST OF DECEMBER, 1854, SHEWING THE TOTAL AMOUNT RECEIVED FOR SALES, AND AMOUNT DUE, ALSO THE AVERAGE PRICE PER ACRE.

Original Endowment and Number of Acres granted.	Acres Sold.	Acres Unsold.	Amount of Sales.	Amount Received.	Amount Unpaid.	Remarks.
			£ s d	£ s d	£ s d	
Patent dated the 3rd of January 1828—225, 957. Add difference in Exchange of Land with Government, per statement 1853—acres 175, 226, 132..	128,007	68,125	211,396 11 3	155,779 11 5	55,616 19 10	
Add difference in Exchange of Land with Government 1854— acres 350, 226, 482.						
Acres Sold in 1854 and Price.....	R.P.* 17,430 1 30	R.P.* 12,430 1 30	34,098 4 4	20,492 13 5	13,605 10 11	Average price per Acre. 28/9¾
	R.P.* 170,437 1 30	R.P.* 55,694 2 10	245,494 15 7	176,272 4 10	69,222 10 9	

* Roods and Perches.

TORONTO, 1st January, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

2. STATEMENT OF CAPITAL INVESTED, AND THE AMOUNT EXPENDED, FROM THE 1ST OF JANUARY, 1828, TO THE 31ST OF DECEMBER, 1854.

	£ s d	£ s d
Capital invested up to the 31st of December, 1853, as shewn in Annual Statement transmitted to the Government	161,819 10 5	
Capital invested in 1854, as shewn in Account, Number One of the Permanent Fund	29,124 12 3	
		190,944 2 8
Amount expended to the 31st of December, 1853, as shewn in Annual Statement transmitted to the Government	139,053 14 6	
Amount expended, as shown in Account Number Two of the Income Fund, to the 31st of December, 1854	10,291 11 9	
		149,345 6 3
Total Amount invested, or expended, up to the 31st of December, 1854		£340,289 8 11

TORONTO, 1st January, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

3. NUMBER SIX: SUMMARY OF FOREGOING ACCOUNTS, (NUMBERS ONE TO FIVE, INCLUSIVE.)

Receipts.	£ s d	Expenditure.	£ s d
Balance on hand on the 31st of December, 1853	14,843 3 2	Cash invested in Provincial Debentures Books for the Library and Specimens in Natural History for Museum, etcetera	29,124 12 3
Cash received on Account of Land Sold, and Investments returned as contained in Statement, Number 1	21,857 7 6	Salaries, Stationery, Fuel, Office Rent, Bursar's office, etcetra	1,814 17 11
Cash received on account of Interest on Purchase money, Debentures, Promissory Notes, Loans on Real Estate, Bank Balances, etcetera	9,901 10 9	Salaries of Professors and others, and Wages of Servants	5,210 17 2
Cash received on Account of Rents of Leased Lots, Fees on Transfers of Land, Dividends on Bank Stock, etcetra	3,344 3 3	Examiners' Fee, Scholarships, Prizes and Medals, Printing, Stationery, and Advertising, etcetera	1,522 4 4
Cash received on Account of Law Costs, Postage and Taxes repaid	77 4 8	Furniture, Fuel, Postage, etcetera	459 7 8
Amount charged Upper Canada College porportions of the expense of Joint Management, for 1854	377 11 9	Taxes, Law Costs, Improvement to Hamilton Property, and Inspecting Land	839 18 10
Cash received on deposit for the purchase of Lands	1,268 1 1	Insurance and Interest on Debentures purchased from the Government	164 11 10
		Miscellaneous small accounts as contained in Account Number Two	279 14 0
		Deposits appropriated and returned, on Lands purchased by Tenants and others, during the year 1854, as shown in Statement, Number Four	1,525 7 6
			£40,941 11 6
		Balance in hand, and deposited in the Bank of Upper Canada, as shewn by Bank Pass-Book, and quarterly Statement transmitted to the Government	10,687 10 8
£	51,629 2 2	£	51,629 2 2

TORONTO, 1st January, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

4. STATEMENT OF THE NUMBER OF ACRES OF LAND WHICH HAVE BEEN SOLD, FROM THE PERIOD OF THE ORIGINAL ENDOWMENT OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE TO THE 31ST OF DECEMBER, 1854, SHEWING THE TOTAL AMOUNT RECEIVED FOR SALES, AND THE AMOUNT DUE, ALSO, THE AVERAGE PRICE PER ACRE.

Original Endowment—Number of Acres.	Acres sold.	Acres unsold.	Amount of Sales	Amount received.	Amount unpaid.	
			£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
Deed dated on the 16th of November, 1832 20,000						
Deed dated on the 4th of July, 1834 1,080						
Deed dated on the 16th of May, 1835 42,188						
Add difference in exchange of Land with the Government in 1849 589						
As per statement to 31st December, 1853 63,857	29,502	34,355	28,594 19 2	17,963 7 7	10,631 11 7	Average price per acre, 23 shillings and 11 pence nearly.
Acres sold during the year 1854, and the amount received	9,998½	9,998½	18,621 0 0	5,165 5 4	13,455 14 8	
	39,500½	24,356½	£47,215 19 2	23,128 12 11	24,087 6 3	

Upper Canada College was also endowed with Block D., in the City of Toronto, containing Five acres and a half divided into Building Lots ; also Block A., in the said City of Toronto, called "Russell Square," containing Nine acres, which Block was, for many years, the site of the Upper Canada College Buildings.*

—		Total amount of Sales.	Amount received.	Amount unpaid.
Block D is divided into	46 lots			
Sold up to the 31st of December, 1843, 40		£6,308 15 0	£2,716 7 2	£3,592 7 10
Lots sold up to the 31st of December, 1854, 1				
	41	445 5 0	89 1 0	356 4 0
	5 lots unsold...	£6,754 0 0	£2,805 8 2	£3,948 11 10

TORONTO, 1st January, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

5. STATEMENT OF CAPITAL OF THE UPPER CANADA COLLEGE INVESTED AND THE AMOUNT EXPENDED, ON ACCOUNT OF THE COLLEGE, FROM ITS COMMENCEMENT IN 1829 TO THE 31ST OF DECEMBER, 1854.

	£ s. d.
To amount of Capital invested up to the 31st of December, 1853, as shewn in the Annual Statement transmitted to the Government..	25,197 8 3
To amount of Capital invested in 1854, as shewn in Account Number One of the Permanent Fund.....	4,968 15 0
Total amount invested up to the 31st of December, 1854	£ 30,166 3 3
To amount expended up to the 31st of December, 1853, as shewn in Annual Account transmitted to the Government	104,291 7 5
To amount expended in 1854, as shewn in Account Number Two of the Income Fund	5,849 8 1
Total amount invested and expended up to the 31st of December, 1854	£140,306 18 9

TORONTO, 1st January, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

* The Site of the Toronto Grammar School on Block D was, in 1853, claimed as part of the property of Upper Canada College, a Correspondence took place on the subject, which will be given in Chapter XXX of this Volume on "Grammar Schools," which see.

6. SUMMARY OF FOREGOING ACCOUNTS, OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE: (NUMBERS ONE TO THREE INCLUSIVE.)

	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Balance in hand on the 31st of December, 1853, as shewn in Annual Account transmitted to the Government	2,518 11 4	By Cash invested in Provincial Debentures and Loan to Mechanics' Institute, Toronto, as per Statement, Number One	4,968 15 0
To Cash received on account of Sales of Land, as per Statement Number One	5,254 6 4	By paid Salaries of Principals and Masters, and Wages to Servants, as per Statement Number Two	3,091 5 0
To Cash Received for Interest on Purchase Money		By paid Expenses of Resident Boarding House	437 13 10
To Cash Received for Interest on Loans on Real Estate		By paid Repairs to Buildings, including partial payment for repairs made by Government Order-in-Council	896 9 5
To Cash Received for Interest on Notes on Hand	1,581 11 11	By paid Exhibitioners, Examiners' Fees, Prizes, Books and Stationery	181 10 6
To Cash Received for interest on Provincial Debentures		By paid Taxes, Inspecting Lands, Commission, Insurance, Law Costs, Postage, and Advertising	714 1 0
To Cash Received for Interest on Bank Balances, as per Statement, Number Two		By paid for Fuel	153 8 9
To Cash received for Rents of Leased Lots, and for Fees for Transfers on Land	267 9 0	By paid Interest accrued on Debentures at Purchase, and Interest on amount sent for purchase on Land, returned	5 0 7
To Cash received for Sales on Timber, for Trespass on Lands, and for Costs returned	178 17 9	By paid Miscellaneous Expenses	32 7 3
To Cash received for Fees, for Tuition and for Board	2,015 10	By paid Deposit placed to account of the Sales of Land, or returned, as per Statement Number Three	399 10 0
To Cash received for Postage returned	0 4 3	By paid Amount credited the University and Upper Canada College, for proportion of Joint Management, as contained in Statement Number Two	337 11 9
To Cash on Deposit for the Purchase of Lands, as per Statement, Number Three	525 14 0	By Balance on hand, deposited in the Bank of Upper Canada, on the 31st of December, 1854	1,124 2 6
	£12,341 15 7		£12,341 15 7
Balances as per *Statement Number Four Summary.*	1,124 2 6		
Permanent Fund Number One £1,871 3 0			
Deposits Number Three 219 4 0			
Less £2,090 7 0			
Income Fund, Debtor Number Two 966 4 6			
	1,124 2 6		

TORONTO, 1st of January, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

7. MEMORANDUM BY THE BURSAR IN REGARD TO UPPER CANADA COLLEGE.

. . . The sources of Income for Upper Canada College hitherto have been three-fold; first, Endowment; second, College Dues, and third, Provincial Grant. . . .

2. As compared with an Estimate for the year 1853, . . . the present Estimate shows an increase of Income, arising from Endowment, of £1,136 0s. 2d., which, but for the very great recent expenditure for repairs, would have reached about £1,300. . . .

3. Allusion has already been made to the large amount lately paid for Repairs to the College Buildings as a reason why the Income has not been further increased. The greater proportion of that amount has been paid since the end of the year, under Order-in-Council by the Government, and has entirely absorbed the Cash Balance at the credit of Permanent Fund in the accompanying Accounts.

4. There were, at the close of the year, between 24,000 and 25,000 acres of the Endowment still for sale, a large proportion of which is in the Township of Seymour.

TORONTO, 23rd. February, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

(NOTE. The Estimate of the Income of Upper Canada College for 1855 has been omitted, as it was purely conjectural and tentative.)

8. STATISTICAL TABLE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO AND UNIVERSITY COLLEGE 1853.

The following Schedule, as filled up, was returned to the Secretary of the Education Department, Toronto.

1. Name of the Institution and where situated *University of Toronto and University College.*
2. Date of its establishment, or foundation *1843.*
3. Annual income and its sources *about $75,000, of which about $10,000 fees.*
4. Number of Professors *Nine (9).* Lecturers or Tutors *Sixteen (16).*
5. Departments of Instruction *Eleven.*
6. Total number of Students or Pupils *391 attending University College.*
   (*a*) First year *68.*
   (*b*) Second year *99.*
   (*c*) Third year *72.*
   (*d*) Fourth year *61.*
   (*e*) In special subjects *91.*
7. Total number of Graduates *1,710—of the University of Toronto.*
   (*a*) In Arts *1,051.*
   (*b*) In Medicine *522.*
   (*c*) In Law *137.*
   (*d*) In Science
   (*e*) In Theology
   (*f*) Other Subjects
8. Schools connected with the Institution *Eight (8).*
9. Laboratories.
   (*a*) Chemical *2.*
   (*b*) Physical *1.*
   (*c*) Mechanical *None.*
   (*d*) Any other *Biological.*
10. Kind and Value of Apparatus *Physical $14,000; Chemical $11,000; Biological $2,500.*
11. Number of Volumes in the Library *about 28,000.*
12. Museum and its nature *(1) Natural History, (2) Mineracology and Geology, (3) Ethnological.*
13. Amount of Endowment *about $1,000,000—belonging to University of Toronto.*
14. Capital invested in Buildings and Lands occupied for educational purposes, *$500,000.*

TORONTO, 1853. DANIEL WILSON, President.

CHAPTER XXVI.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE CHURCHES ON UNIVERSITY MATTERS, 1854.

1. THE PRESBYTERIAN (CHURCH OF SCOTLAND,) REPRESENTING QUEEN'S COLLEGE, KINGSTON, 1854.

The following Record of the Proceedings of the Synod of the Presbyterian (Church of Scotland) of Canada, in regard to Queen's College, is taken from the "Doomsday Book" of Queen's College:

On the 2nd of June, 1854, the Honourable John Hamilton, Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Queen's College, presented to the Synod the following Extract Minute of the Executive Committee of the Trustees of the College, which was read, videlicet:—

At a Meeting of the Executive Committee of the Trustees of Queen's College, held on Friday, the 12th of May, 1854,

It was unanimously agreed, That, inasmuch as the Trustees of Queen's College have incurred very heavy liabilities in the purchase of the Summerhill Property for College Buildings, and, inasmuch as a very considerable additional outlay will be necessary to put the said Buildings into a suitable state for the accommodation of the different Classes, and as the Trustees have not funds in their possession to liquidate these claims,—Be it resolved:—

First. That application be made to the Synod of Canada, in connection with the Church of Scotland, which will meet in the City of Toronto, at the end of this Month, for its aid in paying off said debt.

Second. That the following, videlicet: the Reverend Professor James George, Mr. Drummond, and the Honourable John Hamilton, be a Deputation to lay the pecuniary wants of the College

before the Synod, and to urge on that Body the necessity for a general and liberal contribution being made throughout the whole Church, in order that funds may be raised to relieve the Trustees from the debt which has thus been incurred for the great advantage of the College, and, it is believed, for the good of the whole Church.

Third. That the Synod be respectfully requested to appoint, along with the Professors of the College, a Deputation to visit all the principal Congregations, immediately after the Synod breaks up, with the view of awakening an interest in the people in the above matter, as well as in bringing before them the claims of the College in general.

A Committee was appointed by the Synod to prepare a Minute on the subject, and, in terms of their Report of the 5th June, the Synod gave the following deliverance :—

The Synod, having heard the statements of the Honourable John Hamilton and the Reverand Professor James George, a Deputation of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Queen's College, to represent to the Synod the claims of the Institution upon our Church, record their satisfaction with the representations that have been made respecting its condition and prospects generally, and, in particular, with the purchase of the Summerhill Property in the City of Kingston on terms so favourable, it having on it Buildings for all the purposes of the College for a long time to come; and the Synod, in compliance with the request made by the Deputation to assist the Trustees of the College to raise the sum of Six thousand pounds, (£6,000,) the purchase price of the property required, recommend to all the Congregations within their bounds to exercise the largest liberality in this behalf :—and the Deputation having stated that, if the Synod gave their sanction, it was the intention of the Trustees to send out some of the Professors in the course of the present Summer, to solicit contributions to pay the purchase price of the Property acquired, the Synod agree to recommend, and hereby do recommend, to Presbyteries, as soon as these Professors shall have come within their bounds to appoint two Clergymen and two Laymen to act with them and assist them in their object, videlicet, to collect, as far as may be in their power, the unpaid subscriptions, and to obtain new subscriptions, and, further, the Synod recommend, in the conducting of this business, that the Deputation appointed, before attempting to canvas within the bounds of any Congregation for subscriptions, shall previously obtain the full consent of the Minister, Elders and Temporal Managers of said Congregation; and further, the Synod recommend that the Trustees do publish, on their part, a full *exposé* of the Funds, Plans and Prospects of the University, and, on the part of the Synod, the Synod authorize their Moderator to publish a Pastoral Letter in their name, enforcing on our People the duty of sustaining and extending this Institution, founded originally by their liberality :—and further, should the Deputation from the College deem it expedient to proceed to the Lower Provinces in the furtherance of their object, the Moderator is authorized to write, in the name of the Synod, a Fraternal Letter to the Ministers and Congregations there, requesting their cordial co-operation and effective aid; and finally, the Synod recommend to the Brethren, who shall be engaged in this work, to use their best exertions to stir up Parents possessing the means to confer upon their sons that higher education which Queen's College was founded to give, and to consecrate to the work of the Ministry such of them as afford favourable indications of piety and talents, that the main design of this Institution may be secured;—which was, the preparation of young men for the Ministry of our Church."

The recommendation of the Synod, and the visits made during the Summer at the request of the Trustees, by the Reverend Professors James George and William Weir in the West, the Reverend Professor James Williamson in the East, and the Reverend George Macdonnell in the Maritime Provinces, were so far successful in calling for the liberality of the friends of the College, that ultimately about Thirty-five Hundred Pounds, (£3,500,) of the Purchase Money was derived from this source.

On the 7th of February, 1854, the Reverend Professors James Williamson and J. Malcolm Smith and Mr. Andrew Drummond were appointed by the Executive Committee of the Trustees to confer with the Medical Practitioners of Kingston, with a view to the establishment of a Medical School in connection with the College; and a joint Meeting was thereafter held for the purpose in the house of the Honourable John A. Macdonald. The matter having been fully considered, on the 7th March, a Deputation of the Medical men of the City, consisting of Doctors Sampson, Dickson, Stuart and Strange, waited on the Trustees and presented a Communication on the subject, when it was,—

Resolved, before taking further action, to correspond with the Committee already referred to, appointed at the last General Meeting to consider the best method of opening up the Faculties of Law and Medicine, so as to ascertain their views: and, at a special General Meeting held on Second of August, the Board of Trustees resolved, on the recommendation of that Committee to "give power to the Executive Committee to appoint Lecturers in Medicine for the several branches, such Lecturers, until the circumstances of the University shall warrant the appointment of permanent Professors in that Faculty, to constitute a Board of Examiners, on the Report of which the Senatus Academicus may have the power of conferring Degrees upon the Students, it being provided that the Executive Committee shall have the superintendence of the Lectures, and that their emoluments shall be derived solely from the fees of the Students in the respective classes, and any funds which may hereafter be received for the special endowment of a School of Medicine."

In October, 1854, the University classes met for the first time in the Building purchased from Archdeacon Stuart. The Boarding House was discontinued, and steps were taken to terminate, as speedily as possible, the tenancy of all the Houses hitherto rented for College purposes.

The Preparatory School, however, having been found, in the absence of any efficient City High School, a necessary and useful appendage, was maintained in its successful operation, and the Lot on which the House had been built by the Trustees was purchased from Mayor Sadlier.

On the First Monday of November, 1854, the School of Medicine, in connection with the College, already referred to, was opened with an introductory lecture by Doctor Sampson, in a Building on Princess Street, then partly occupied by the Mechanics Institute, and now forming the Furniture warehouse of Mr. Drennan. The Lecturers, during the first Session, were Doctors Sampson, President; Stewart, Dickson, Gates, Hayward, and Litchfield, and, at their request, the Reverend Professor James Williamson agreed to conduct the Classes in Chemistry in the Natural Philosophy Class-room until a permanent Professor in that Branch of study, to be sought for without delay, could be obtained.

II. The Methodist Church Representing Victoria College, 1854.

In the Conference Pastoral Address of the Year 1854, the following Passage occurs:—

. . . Nor have our efforts to relieve the affairs of our noble Collegiate Institution, Victoria College, been unattended with success. . . .

In the Address to the British Conference in the same year the following passage occurs:—

Victoria College obtains a patronage which has placed within its walls One hundred and fifty Students,—fifty more than we had the pleasure of stating to you last year. . . . In connection with the College we have made provision for an Annual Collection in all of our Congregations to enable us to give a Theological and Wesleyan training to our Preachers on trial when sent by the Conference to that Institution.

The Conference appointed the following to be Trustees of Victoria College for the year 1854: The Reverend Messieurs Egerton Ryerson, John Ryerson, Anson Green, Enoch Wood, Richard Jones, Samuel S. Nelles and Messieurs John P. Roblin, O. H. Powell, and the Honourable James Ferrier: Visitors: The Reverend Messieurs William Case, G. R. Sanderson, James Musgrave and Messieurs John Counter and James L. Biggar.

III. Presbyterian (Free Church) of Canada, Representing Knox College.

Extracts from the Proceedings of the Synod in 1854.

Toronto, 1854. The Synod called for the Report of the Knox College Committee, which was given in and read by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, Convenor of the Committee.

The Synod, generally, approved of the Report, and appointed the following Committee, videlicet:—The Reverend Messieurs W. B. Clark, Thomas Lowry, Robert Boyd, J. M. Roger, William Gregg, John Scott, Doctor Michael Willis, and Doctor John Bayne and Professor George P Young, Ministers; and Messieurs Henning, Donald, Kennedy, Court, A. Smith, Shaw, McMillan, McMurrich, and Jeffrey, Laymen;—Mr. Clark, Convenor, to consider the points brought out in the Report, and prepare a deliverance to be submitted to the Synod.

1854. The Committee appointed to consider the various points embraced in the College Report, presented a Report, embodying the following deliverance, which the Synod adopted:—

1. The Synod is of opinion that an effort should immediately be made for building a College; and, with a view to this, appoints a Committee to draw up an Address to the various Congregations of the Church on the subject of College Buildings, to collect Subscriptions, for that object, to choose and purchase a Site, when the proper time shall have arrived, and to report progress to the Commission in October; power being granted to the Commission to give what injunctions it deems proper to the Committee in regard to the actual erection of the Buildings, to such an extent as the state of the fund may warrant.

2. As a considerable time must elapse before the contemplated College Building can be raised, the Synod empowers the College Committee to retake, for two years, the two Houses at present occupied on Front Street, Toronto, at the rent of Eighty-five pounds, (£85,) per annum for each.

3. It being necessary to make some arrangement for carrying on the Preparatory Classes, in consequence of the Reverend John Laing's acceptance of the pastoral charge of the congregation in Scarborough, the Synod directs the College Committee to engage the services of Mr. Smith, Head Master of the Toronto Academy, to take charge of the Preparatory Classes of English, Latin, Greek and Mathematics. At the same time, impressed with a conviction of the importance of a thorough

English Education, the Synod requires its Students, at an early state of their Curriculum, to be fixed by the College Committee, to take advantage of the classes for English Composition and Literature in University College.

4. The Synod directs the College Committee likewise to enter into an arrangement with Mr. Smith, in regard to the superintendence of the College Boarding House.

5. The Synod does not think it necessary that any provision should, in the meantime, be made by the Church for teaching the Hebrew Language, but directs its Students to attend the Hebrew Classes in University College, or such other Institutions as the Professors' Court may approve of.

6. The Synod places the management of the Bursary Fund in the hands of the Committee, to apply the money,—first, for the payment of Bursaries offered for eminence in different departments of study ; and next, for aiding the young men, who may wish to devote themselves to the Work of the Ministry, but may be unable to enter upon, or to proceed with, their studies, for want of means ; —it being understood that the Committee shall be at liberty to consider applications on behalf of such parties only, as have been recommended by their respective Kirk Sessions and Presbyteries.

7. The Synod remits to the College Committee to consider the subject of Supplementary Lectures, and empowers the Committee to invite any party to prelect on a particular branch, if they think this desirable ; leaving it with the College Committee, at the same time, to nominate the assessors for the Professors' Court.

8. The Synod appoints the next Session of Knox College to commence on the 1st November, 1854, and to end on the last day of April, 1855.

9. The Synod appoints the Reverend Professor George Paxton Young's salary to be Four hundred pounds, (£400,) per annum.

1854, continued.—The Synod, considering the present prosperity of the country and the favourable position of the College Fund, authorized the College Committee, if they shall see cause, in acknowledging the generous aid rendered by the Colonial Committee of the Free Church of Scotland to Knox College in years past, to inform them that such aid may now be dispensed with.

CHAPTER XXVII.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR THE YEAR 1854.

March 15*th*, 1854. The Chief Superintendent of Education reported a further selection of Books for Public Libraries, including History, Zoology, Botany, Physical Science, Natural Philosophy and Chemistry.

The subject of adopting Regulations in regard to the Superannuated Teachers' Fund, having been under consideration, it was postponed until the next meeting of the Council.

April 20*th*, 1854. The Chief Superintendent of Education, having reported that it would be necessary to provide accommodation for the Books procured to supply Public Libraries throughout the Province, it was :—

Ordered—That the two East Rooms, appropriated for a School of Art and Design, be fitted up for the purpose of receiving the Books, under the direction of the Chief Superintendent.

The subject of adopting Regulations, in regard to the distribution of the Fund for the support of Superannuated Teachers having been again under consideration, it was ordered that the Regulations be amended and adopted.

(NOTE. The Regulations will be inserted in another Chapter of this Volume.)

June 30*th*, 1854. The following Communications were laid before the Council :

(1.), From the Board of Public Instruction of the United Counties of York, Ontario and Peel, enclosing two Resolutions passed by the Board, suggesting alterations in the Regulations for the Examination of Teachers.

(2.), From the Assistant Secretary of the Province, signifying the concurrence of His Excellency the Administrator of the Government in Council to the Regulations relating to the expenditure of the Superannuated Common School Teachers' Fund, adopted by this Council, on the 20th of April last.

The appointment of Janitor having been under consideration it was :—

Ordered, That the resignation of Mr, Thomas Johnston, as Janitor, be accepted, and that Mr. John Murphy be appointed in his place,—the appointment to take effect on the 1st proximo. The duties of Janitor shall in future be as follows :—

1. To have the general charge of the Buildings, as Care-taker and Overseer.

2. To incur the entire responsibility and expense of keeping all the Rooms, Halls and Passages in the Building, (except the Education Offices,) swept and washed, so that they shall be at all times clean and in good order. The Lecture Rooms and Model School Rooms to be swept and dusted every day that they are in use. All the Rooms, Passages, Halls and Water Closets to be washed as often as necessary, or whenever directions are given to that effect.

3. To act as Messenger and Attendant in the Lecture Rooms of the Masters of the Normal School, as heretofore.

4. In no case to leave the Building and Premises after dark, unless by permission, or when they are in charge of some person connected with the Department.

5. To lock all the Gates and secure all the Doors of the Buildings every night, and also to see that all the Windows are closed and fastened.

6. To keep all the Gates locked on Sundays and permit no person to have access to the Grounds, or Buildings on that day.

7. At all times to make himself generally useful on the Premises, and to perform all reasonable duties required of him, to the satisfaction of the Chief Superintendent of Education.

The question of granting an additional allowance to the Officers and Servants of the Normal and Model Schools having been under consideration it was,—

Ordered—That Fifty pounds, (£50,) be granted to Mr. Thomas J. Robertson the Head Master, as a gratuity for 1854, in consequence of the continued high prices of living and his large family: and that Twenty-five pounds, (£25,) be granted, to the Reverend William Ormiston for the same period, in consequence of the high prices referred to.

It was further ordered that, for the same rerson, the following additions be made to the fixed annual salaries of the undermentioned Officers and Servants: -such addition to take effect from the 1st of last January :—

Twenty-five pounds, (£25,) to Mr. Archibald Macallum,— ; augmented annual salary to be Two hundred pounds, (£200). Twelve pounds ten shillings, (£12.10.0,) to Mrs Dorcas Clark ; augmented annual salary to be One hundred and twelve pounds ten shillings, (£112.10.0.) Twenty-five pounds, (£25,) to Miss Catherine Johnson ; augmented annual salary to be One hundred pounds, (£100.) Ten pounds, (£10,) to Mr. James Ryan ; augmented annual salary to be Sixty-four pounds, (£64) Ten pounds to Mr. John Stewart ; augmented annual salary to be Sixty-four pounds, (£64.)

The Chief Superintendent of Education, having stated that Mr. Henry Goodwin, former Teacher of Gymnastics and Calisthenics, had returned to Toronto and had applied for the situation he previously held, it was,—

Ordered :—That Mr. Goodwin be reappointed Teacher of Gymnastics and Calisthenics in the Normal and Model Schools, at a salary of Fifty pounds, (£50,) per annum : and that Mr. Elon Tupper confine himself to his duties as Teacher of Vocal Music, as heretofore, at an annual salary of Fifty pounds, (£50.) Mr. Goodwin's appointment to take effect when he resumes his duties.

The Resolutions of the Board of Public Instruction for the Counties of York, Ontario and Peel having been under consideration it was :—

Ordered That the Chief Superintendent reply to the Letter enclosing the Resolutions, stating, that, in regard to the first Resolution the Board has the remedy in its own hands, and that in regard to the second Resolution, this Council does not deem any alteration in the Programme of Examination of Teachers advisable at the present juncture.

July 3rd, 1854. The subject of confirming the present Regulations relating to Grammar Schools having been under consideration, it was deferred until the next Meeting of the Council.

July 7th, 1854. A Communication from the Assistant Provincial Secretary was laid before the Council of Public Instruction, enclosing four Statements and Correspondence relative to the Grammar Schools in Upper Canada.

The subject of the Regulations, Management and detailed Distribution of the Funds of the Grammar Schools, under the amended Grammar School Act of 1853, having been under the consideration of the Council of Public Instruction, the following Regulations were adopted in the absence of information, and statistics sufficient to effect the changes contemplated by that Act.

Ordered—1. That the County Grammar Schools of Upper Canada be conducted, during the current year, (1854), under the same Regulations as those which have hitherto existed for their management. The Boards of Trustees of such Schools, providing, at the same time, for teaching in each Grammar School those subjects required to be taught by the Fifth Section of the Grammar Schools Amendment Act of 1853, Sixteenth Victoria, Chapter 186.

2. That Moneys apportioned from the Grammar School Fund in aid of the Grammar Schools be distributed this year in the same ratio as last year to the several Grammar Schools of each County, and be paid upon the same conditions and certificates as those on which such Moneys have been hitherto paid.

3. That Candidates for Masterships of County Grammar Schools be examined as to their knowledge of, and ability to teach, the subjects, and Books, or portions of Books, in which the Senate of the University of Toronto requires candidates to be examined for Honours and Scholarships at Matriculation in any College affiliated with that Institution, as contemplated by the Fifth Section of the Grammar Schools Amendment Act, of 1853, 16 Victoria, Chapter 186.

4. That, in pursuance of the Second clause of the Eleventh Section of the said Grammar Schools Amendment Act of 1853, the following Gentlemen be appointed a Committee of Examiners for Masterships of County Grammar Schools, namely,—The Head Master of the Normal School; Mr. Frederick W. Barron, M.A., Principal of Upper Canada College, and the Reverend William Ormiston, A.B,, Second Master of the Normal School.

The following Communications were laid before the Council :—

August 4th, 1854. A Memorial from the Students of the Normal School, praying for a Month's Vacation, in consequence of the prevalence of illness in the City was laid before the Council; also,—

Applications from old and worn out Teachers of Common Schools in Upper Canada, praying for pensions from the Superannuated Teachers' Fund.

The Council having had under consideration the application of certain Pupils of the Normal School, asking for a Vacation, in consequence of the prevalence of sickness in the City, deem it unwise to acceed thereto.

August 8th, 1854. The Chief Superintendent of Education submitted his final Report, —in continuation of one presented on the 15th April last, in regard to the selection and examination of the Books for Public Libraries enumerated in the Supplemental Catalogue published in the *Journal of Education* for January, February, March and April, 1854,—which was approved by the Council.

The Chief Superintendent submitted the propriety of establishing Normal and Model School Libraries, under the General Regulations prescribed by the Council.

Ordered :—That a sum not exceeding One hundred pounds, (£100,) be granted for the establishment of a Model School Library,—to be placed under the management of the Master of the Model School, and One hundred pounds, (£100,) for a Normal School Library.

Ordered :—That Notices be issued for Tenders to supply the Normal and Model Schools with Wood during the Winter.

Ordered :—That the salary of the Gardener be increased from Seventy-five pounds (£75,) to Eighty pounds, (£80,) per annum.

Several applications of Teachers for Superannuation were considered and disposed of.

September 6th, 1854. A Form of Application for Superannuated Teachers was laid before the Council and approved.

(NOTE. This Form will be incorporated with the Regulations, relating to Superannuated Teachers in another Chapter of this Volume.)

Several Applications from worn-out Teachers were considered by the Council and disposed of.

Applications for license to board Students were presented and approved, as follows :— Mrs. Manning, Mr. Livingston, Mr. Murray, Miss McLean, and the Reverend Robert Dick.

The Chief Superintendent of Education submitted Plans for the fitting up of the Provincial Museum and Library, which, after examinanion, were approved. It was also,—

Ordered—That the Chief Superintendent be authorized to take the necessary steps for fitting up, by Tender, from time to time, such parts of the Museum as may be required.

The Council also concurred in the propriety of appropriating the Rooms upstairs, designed for a Library, to the purposes of the Educational Museum, and authorized the Chief Superintendent of Education to have the Council Room fitted up as a Departmental Library, in accordance with the modified Plans prepared by the Architect.

The Council also authorize the erection in an appropriate place in the Normal School Grounds of a Universal Dial, in accordance with the Design submitted by the Chief Superintendent.

October 2nd, 1854. *Ordered* :—That, in view of the expected visit of His Excellency the Governor General to this Institution, to-morrow, an Address be prepared for the occasion, setting forth the State of the Normal School and the Model School ; the successful operation of the Library Scheme, etcetera,—that the Reverend Henry J. Grasett, Mr. James S. Howard, and the Chief Superintendent, (if he shall have arrived in the City,) be a Committee to draft such Address. That, in the name of the Council, the Chairman, present it to His Excellency,—failing the Chairman, then, in succession the Chief Superintendent, or the Reverend Henry James Grasett, B.D.

Tenders for firewood were received and one of them was accepted.

October 3rd, 1854. The Committee appointed to draft an Address to the Governor General reported an Address, which, after some verbal alteration, was agreed upon by the Council.

(NOTE. This Address will appear in another Chapter of this Volume.)

November 14th, 1854. The Account of Messieurs Jacques and Hay for Four hundred and eleven pounds, five shillings, (£411. 5. 0), was laid before the Council ; and, in reference to the item of Two hundred and forty-two pounds, ten shillings, (£242. 10. 0), for fitting up the Public Library Depositories, an explanatory Letter was read, which was deemed satisfactory, and the Account was ordered to be paid.

A Letter was laid before the Council from Mr. James Ryan and others employed in the Establishment, requesting permission to send their children to the Model School without charge, which request was granted.

Ordered : That the Chief Superintendent of Education be authorized to relieve Mr. Elon Tupper from further attendance at the Institution, by paying him his salary up to the end of his year of service, and that Mr. Robert George Paige be appointed Music Master, in room of Mr. Tupper, at a salary of Fifty pounds, (£50,) per annum from the present time.

It was ordered—That, in consequence of the present high price of wood, and with a view to economy, the Chief Superintendent of Education be authorized to procure some coal and use it in one of the Furnaces, as an experiment.

In consequence of the resignation of Mr. Samuel P. Robins, as Second Master in the Boys' Model School, and as Writing Master in the Normal and Model Schools, it was,—

Ordered, That Mr. Warren Rock be employed as Second Master in the Boys' Model School, at a salary, One hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£125,) per annum, and that Mr. Francis Josiah Craig be employed at present as Writing Master in the Normal and Model Schools at a salary of One pound,(£1,)per week, both appointments to take effect from the beginning of the current quarter ; and that Messieurs Rock and Craig be paid for their services, as agreed upon with the Chief Superintendent up to that time.

The Applications of several Teachers, applying for Superannuation were referred to the Chief Superintendent for his examination and report.

December 1st, 1854. Various accounts, deferred from previous Meeting, were examined and approved.

Several Applications from the Keepers of Boarding Houses for the Students attending the Normal School were laid before the Council and approved.

The following Letters were laid before the Council :—

1. One, containing the Report of the Examiners for His Excellency the Governor General's two Prizes in Agricultural Science in the Normal School.

2. From the Head Master, reporting his Official Visits to the Boarding Houses of the Normal School Students.

3. From Mr. Robert G. Paige, accepting the appointment of Teacher of Vocal Music in the Normal and Model Schools.

The Chief Superintendent, in accordance with a Minute passed at the last Meeting of the Council, submitted his Report in regard to the applications of Worn-out Teachers to be placed on the Superannuated Teachers' List as pensioners, which Report was approved by the Council.

December 20th, 1854. The Sixth Section of the Grammar School Act, of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 186, relating to the business of the Meeting now called was read.

The Chief Superintendent of Education laid before the Council a Draft of certain Regulations for the Government of the Grammar Schools in Upper Canada The Regulations were read and discussed ; but their further consideration was deferred until Friday next.

December 22nd, 1854. The Regulations for the Government of Grammar Schools in Upper Canada having been under further consideration of the Council, their final adoption was postponed until to-morrow.

December 23rd, 1854. The Regulations for the Government of Grammar Schools in Upper Canada, having been again discussed by the Council, their further consideration was postponed until Tuesday next.

December 26th, 1854. The Programme of Studies and General Rules and Regulations for the Government of Grammar Schools in Upper Canada were adopted.

(NOTE. For this Programme and Regulations see another Chapter of this Volume.)

Ordered, That the foregoing Regulations, (as far as they relate to the Morning and Evening Religious Exercises, and that the Form of Prayer contained therein) be invariably used at the opening and closing of each days exercises in the Normal and Model Schools.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

MATTERS ARISING OUT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION, 1854.

I. REPORT TO THE GOVERNOR GENERAL OF THE DISTRIBUTION OF HIS PRIZES IN AGRICULTURAL CHEMISTRY TO NORMAL SCHOOL STUDENTS.

The following Letter was sent to Lawrence Oliphant, Esquire, (who was then Secretary to Governor General Lord Elgin), reporting, for His Excellency's information, the proceedings which took place at the distribution of his Prizes in Agricultural Chemistry to Students of the Normal School.*

I have the honour to enclose herewith for the information of His Excellency the Governor General the following Documents, namely :—

1. Printed Questions for His Excellency's two Prizes in Agricultural Science in the Normal School for Upper Canada. 2. Report of Examiners. 3. Programme of the Examination. 4. List and Prices of Books presented to the successful Competitors.* An account of the Proceedings which took place at the Normal School, on the distribution of the Prizes is also appended.

The Prizes were distributed, on behalf of His Excellency, by the Honourable John H. Gray, M P.P., of the Province of New Brunswick.

TORONTO, October 30th, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

ENCLOSURE : At the conclusion of the Examination of the Candidates for the Governor General's Prizes, the Chief Superintendent spoke as follows :

Our System of Education, he said, was one which developed individual independence in its highest and best sense ; it called forth self-reliance and those other virtues which adorn the human character. The test of the standing of the student was not, strickly speaking, applied in the oral examinations just closed, but in written answers to written questions which had been proposed to them during the week. By that they would be judged on the present occasion.

As he had just seen the official appointment of the Successor of His Excellency, the Earl of Elgin, who has been graciously pleased to institute the Prizes, (which he had requested the Honour-

* I have omitted the enclosures 1-4, mentioned in the foregoing Letter as practically the same things are given, *in extenso*, on pages 252, 3, 257-262 of the Eighth Volume of this Documentary History. See also pages 250, 251 of the same Volume. The Prizes were first instituted by Lord Elgin in 1849. This was the last distribution of them in the Normal School, as they were not continued by Sir Edmund Head, Lord Elgin's Successor.

able John H. Gray to distribute,) he could not but acknowledge the great consideration and attention which this Institution had ever received at the hands His Excellency. It was a striking fact that the Earl of Elgin was the first Governor who had officially and personally, on all occasions, referred to this Institution and School System in terms of the highest commendation and praise. He would request the Honourable Mr. Gray, of the Government of New Brunswick, as his Representative on the present occasion, to distribute His Excellency's prizes.

The Honourable Mr. Gray, in rising, expressed his regret at not being able to do more justice to the present occasion and to the noble Donor of the Prizes before him. He had, since his arrival, carefully studied the System as exemplified by this Institution, and particularly in the Normal and Model Schools. The answering of the children in the latter greatly surprised and delighted him. He could not but be pleased with what he witnessed, as it was spontaneous, and not the result of preparation. He was certain that the Prizes which Doctor Ryerson had honoured him, by requesting him to distribute, would be regarded by the successful Competitors not so much as a tribute to their own individual exertions, as that they would operate as a stimulus to incite others to diligence and success in the profession in which they were engaged. From the result of their labours which he had just witnessed in the Examination, he had almost come to the conclusion that mental enlightenment was indigenous to the soil of Upper Canada, but looking at the School System itself he felt that it was the System alone which contained the germs of success, and not that any individual, or Provincial superiority was apparent. He hoped that the official visits of himself and his Colleague would result in introducing into their own Province an Educational System which had produced such noble fruit in Upper Canada. He was certain that the value of Education was as deeply felt in this Province as it was two thousand years ago in the classic land of Greece; that it was still a solace, a friend, a comfort, which no climate could destroy and no adversity alienate. Under its benign influence he looked forward to this western part of the Empire as yet occupying the highest position even among the great nations of the earth.

He had great pleasure indeed in presenting to the successful Competitors, on behalf of the Governor General of British America, the two Prizes so munificently established in this Institution by His Excellency Lord Elgin.—The honourable Gentleman then handed the prizes to Miss Robinson and Mr. Fotheringham, the successful Competitors.

The Honourable John Saunders, also of New Brunswick, at the request of Doctor Ryerson, expressed his delight at what he had witnessed since his arrival in Upper Canada. Twenty-years ago he had been in Toronto, but he now looked in vain for any traces of the then insignificant seat of this beautiful Town.

II. The arrangements in the Normal School for Giving Religious Instruction to the Students.

The following Letter was written by the Chief Superintendent of Education, to the Editor of The *Leader* Newspaper, in reply to certain strictures of his, in regard to the subject of Religious Instruction to the Students of the Normal School. I insert it, as it contains interesting details:—

1. It is to be observed that setting apart Rooms in the Normal School Buildings one afternoon in the week for various Ministers of Religion to give Religious Instruction to the Members of their respective Persuasions is a gratuitous accommodation, merely because it can be done without inconvenience to the Institution. But, before the erection of the present spacious Buildings, the Religious Instruction was given, to some extent, at least, in places provided by the Ministers, or Congregations, of the Persuasions concerned, as it is now in regard to the Roman Catholic Students, who are directed, by the authority of their Church to go to the Roman Catholic Bishop's Palace for Religious Instruction, every Friday afternoon, instead of the Priest coming, as at first, to the Room in the Normal School, which was set apart for that purpose.

2. In the arrangement made for the accommodation of Ministers of different Persuasions to give Religious Instruction to their Members in the Institution, one Room is set apart for the Church of England, another for the Church of Scotland, a third for the Free Presbyterian Church, a fourth for the United Presbyterian Church, a fifth for the Methodist Church etcetera; and notice is given to the Senior Minister, or the Minister of the Senior Congregation, of each Religious Persuasions. If there are more than one Congregation, or Minister, of any Religious Persuasion in the City desiring to give Religious Instruction, it is for the Authorities of such Persuasion to say which of them is to perform that duty; they are not to bring their jealousies, or rivalships, into this Institution; nor are we to know anything about them. But one Room is set apart for the Members of each Religous Persuasion proposed to give Religious Instruction in a separate class from the other in this Institution.

One of the Head Master's duties is to see that each of the Students attends his own Class unless his attendance is dispensed with by the Minister of such Class. In several instances, Mr.

Robertson, the Head Master, has found it necessary to enter the Rooms set apart for the Classes of the Church of England Minister, and of the Wesleyan Minister, and request the withdrawment of certain Students of another Religious Persuasion, unless they attended there by the permission of their own Minister.

3. In some instances, an arrangement is made for the union of the Students of different Religious Persuasions into one Class for Religious Instruction. Thus the several Classes of the Methodists always formed into one Class for Religious Instruction during their attendance at the Normal School. Thus, the Reverend John Barclay and the Reverend John Jennings agreed during one Session to have but one Class for the Students of the Church of Scotland and of the United Presbyterian Church ; and, during another Session, the Reverend Mr. Jennings and the Reverend Doctor Robert Burns made a similar arrangement for the Religious Teaching of the Normal School Students of their respective Churches. Last Session an arrangement was made between the Reverend Doctor Burns and the Reverend Doctor Taylor, by which the latter gave most of the Religious Instruction to the Students of the Free Presbyterian Church ; and shortly after, the Reverend Mr. Jennings recommended those Meeting in his Class to attend the Class taught by Doctor Taylor, or Doctor Burns.

In a second Letter to the Editor of *The Leader*, Doctor Ryerson said :—

In reference to the remark of Editor of *The Leader*, as to the liberality of the Legislature in providing for the erection of the Normal School Buildings, I have more than once acknowledged it in the strongest terms ; but they were erected not for Denominational purposes, but for purposes irrespective of any Religious Denomination. When, therefore, the Rooms of the Building are allowed on part of one afternoon each week to be used for Denominational purposes, the accommodation is a gratuitous one,—not to the individual Ministers giving instruction, but to the Religious Persuasions whom they represent ;—the principle on which the arrangement is based being, that it is the duty, not of the Government, but of each Religious Persuasion, to provide Religious Instruction for its own adherents. All the Authorities of any one Religious Persuasion can claim is, that time be allowed for Religious Instruction of its adherents and that their attendance be required at such place as shall be provided, and indicated by the Authorities of such Persuasion ; and, if there is any neglect of Religious Instruction, under such circumstances, the responsibility is with the Authorities of the Religious Persuasion "neglecting to provide for their own," and not with the Government. But I am of opinion that the arrangement for accomodating the several Religious Persuasions with Rooms in the Normal School for the purposes of special Religious Instructions is a very useful one, as well as convenient to all parties concerned ; and I think the Clergymen who attend weekly for those purposes, and, even without compensation from their own Religious Persuasions, confer a great obligation upon the public at large ; for I believe among the salutary influences connected with the labours of Normal School Teachers in various parts of the Country that which have resulted from their Religious Instruction while attending the Institution, is not the least important.

TORONTO, December 11th, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

III. REPORT OF THE CULTURE OF THE NORMAL SCHOOL GROUNDS FOR THE YEAR 1854.*

Permit me the honour of submitting to you the following Report of the results obtained from the cultivation of the Experimental Farm in the Grounds attached to the Normal and Model Schools, for the season of 1854.

2. At the close of last season, considerable portions of the Grounds were in an uncultivated state ; all of which have now been completed, together with, the planting of permanent Trees, Shrubs and Hedges, projected in the original design.

3. I have the great pleasure in stating, that, with very few exceptions, the whole of the planting has been very successful. Most of what was planted last season having made large growth during the past Summer, and some particular Trees begin to be interesting objects in the Grounds, when viewed as a whole.

4. Considerable progress has been made in the Plant departments, upwards of two hundred specimens of foreign and native Herbaceous Plants and Roots have been collected and planted in the Grounds, and, altogether, there are yet considerable spaces to be filled up, it is, in some measure, desirable that it should be so, as leaving space for whatever may turn up that is either new, or rare, of foreign, or native, production.

5. In the Vegetable Garden, mostly all the crops have done well, and a good many of the best and newest Vegetables have been tried with very good success ; but, from the circumstance

* Inserted as an illustration of the Normal School "Model Farm" teaching of the time. See pages 7, 11 and 33 of the Seventh Volume of this Documentary History.

of this portion of the Grounds not having been quite finished until the Spring opened, time would not permit of entering into that minuteness of experiment and comparison which may be attained in after years.

In the Fruit Garden, Strawberries and other small fruits have had large crops considering the short time they have been planted ; from the luxuriant state of growth the bushes were in, some damage has been suffered from storms of wind, so prevalent during last summer, but this, I trust, may be obviated, when the Hedges have made a little more growth. A few specimens of Pears, as fine as I have seen, were produced and ripened to full maturity, particularly the Bartlett, Stevens' Genses, White Doyene, and Belle Sucrative ; the first of which is a very large and fine summer Pear, comes early into bearing, and is well adapted for small gardens. The three last named sorts are autumn Pears, keeping perhaps until Christmas, if taken from the Tree before being too ripe, and laid in a cool, dry, airy place. They also come early into bearing, are very productive and well-flavoured. Specimens of these Pears were exhibited to his Excellency Lord Elgin, during his visit to the Establishment in October last.

6. In the Agricultural Department, the following memorandum and notes of the various crops, perhaps may not be uninteresting :—

Fall Wheat, White Flint : ¼ Acre sown after peas without manuring, produced 5½ bushels, weighing 60 pounds, or at a rate of 44 bushels per acre.

Spring Wheat, Cape root : ⅛ acre sown after Indian corn, without manuring, produced 1⅛ bushel weighing 55 pounds, or at the rate of 18 bushels per acre.

Spring Wheat, Fife sort :—⅛ acre sown after Indian corn, without manuring, produced 2¼ bushels, or at the rate of 36 bushels per acre, and weighing 58 pounds per bushel.

Note. Thus, under the same treatment, the last named sort of spring wheat produced exactly double what was obtained from the first. The growth of both sorts was about the same, and both looked equally well on the ground before reaping.

Barley, Common :—⅛ acre sown after potatoes, with maturity, produced 6 bushels, 1½ pecks, weighing 45½ bushels, or at the same rate of 51 bushels per acre.

Barley, Common : -⅛ acre sown after turnips, with slight dressing of street-scrapings, produced 7 bushels, ½ peck, weighing 50½ pounds per bushel, or at the rate of 57 bushel per acre.

Note. Thus, from the small amount of ammonia returned to the land from the street-scrapings, we have a difference to its credit of 6 bushels measure, and each bushel of the whole, 5 pounds heavier ; or 2,320½ pounds from the one, against 2,878½ pounds from the other, leaving a balance of 558 pounds per acre, to the credit of the dressing of scrapings. Yet the heaviest of these lots scarcely comes up to the last year's rate, when the land was new and full of stored ammonia.

Indian Corn, White and Yellow : -⅛ acre planted in hills about 3 feet square, produced 15 cwt., or at the rate of 6 tons per acre, being a deterioration from last year's rate of 4 tons per acre.

Cabbage, Quintal :—1/16 acre produced about 2¾ tons, being about 2 tons per acre heavier than any rated last year.

Cabbage, St. Denis : -Some very large heads were produced, but being attacked by maggots, or root-disease, before coming to maturity, in general no calculation could be made.

Cabbage, Savoy : - Rated somewhat under last year's, when the average per acre was 29 tons.

Cabbage, Red Dutch : Some heads larger than any last year, but the rate per acre was 2 tons under that rate, which was 23 tons.

Note. - The Quintal, and next to that, the St. Denis, cabbage is the most profitable for field culture, but for the standard crops, the Quintal. For although the St. Denis brings a very large heavy crop in rich land, yet, being more liable to root-diseases, it cannot be pronounced so safe for a general crop. The Drumhead Cabbages partake somewhat of the nature of the Quintal, and are so generally hardy and luxuriant growers, but they do not cabbage so well nor so equally.

Swedish Turnips :—Produced a crop which would average about 34 tons per acre.

Potatoes, Early Ash Leaved :—Below last years average per acre.

Potatoes, Early Juices :—Below last year's average per acre by 10 bushels, it being 184 bushels.

Potatoes Mechanics :—Below last year's average, by 15 bushels, it being 260 bushels.

Potatoes. Pink Eyes :—Below last year's average by 18 acres, it being 380 bushels.

Potateos Irish Cups :—Below last year's average by 6 bushels, it being 410 bushels.

Note.—These were all planted in one square, where potatoes never grew before, following a crop of oats, were moderately manured, with a mixture of horse and cow manure, and yet all fall short of last year's average ; but especially the more dry and farinaceous sorts, as the ash-leaved, the pink-eyes and mechanics ;while the late and more juicy and waxy sorts came nearer the last year's rate, which compared with the defection in Indian Corn and other grains, would seem to show, that the dast seasons has been unfavorable, to the perfecting of farinaceous matter in grains and roots. In

this matter, the experience of those who may have been making observations, or inquiries, in the Country generally, would be very interesting.

Carrot, Dutch Hoon :—Below last year's rate per acre by 2½ tons, which was 31½ tons.

Carrots, Altrigham :—Below last year's rate per acre by 1½ tons, which was 36 tons.

Carrots, White Field :—Above last year's rate per acre by 3 tons which was 43½ tons.

Blood Beet :—Below last year's rate per acre by 8 tons, which was 42½ tons.

Mangel Wurzel:—Above last year's rate per acre by 2 tons which was 55 tons.

Sugar Beets :—Above last year's rate by 6 tons, which was 28½ tons.

Dutch Parsnips :—Above last year's rate per acre by 1½ tons, which was 20 tons.

Note.—Regarding these roots the same observations noted of potatoes and other grains are also applicable ; insomuch as all the more solid, and those coming the nearest to farinaceous fall below the last year's rate of produce, while those of a more watery and luxuriant nature considerably exceed the rate of last year.

Grass Varieties :—One acre produced 2¼ tons from the first cutting, 1½ tons from the second cutting, and one ton from the third cutting ; in all 4½ tons of dry hay, which I consider a large yield ; taking into consideration that the first cutting was composed of more than half clover, and the last two cuttings were nearly entirly clover.

In the sub-division of the grass, that sown with a portion of rye-grass, (solium perenne,) and red and white clover, produced the best and greatest weight of hay. That sown with Lucerne, Timothy, and white and red Clover came next. While on that sown with Clover and Timothy only, the hay was entirely Clover. This of course was in consequence of the Timothy never rising much the first year after being sown. While it is not certain how the Rye Grass and Lucerne may do another year, or whether they may resist the effects of another winter and spring, yet even if they should not altogether prove so permanent as Timothy, they form an important and valuable addition to the first year's crop of hay, for overbalancing the expense and trouble of seed and sowing.

The proceeds of the sales of the produce of the grounds in 1854, amounted to the very fair sum of about One hundred and sixty-eight dollars, ($168.)

WILLIAM MUNDIE, Superintendent of the Grounds.

TORONTO, December 30th, 1854.

CHAPTER XXIX.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE GOVERNMENT ON FINANCIAL MATTERS, 1853, 54.

I. TO THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY, ASKING FOR THE ISSUE OF A WARRANT FOR £4,450 FOR VARIOUS SERVICES.

II. TO THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY, ASKING THAT SIR WILLIAM LOGAN BE AUTHORIZED TO SEND GEOLOGICAL SPECIMENS TO THE DEPARTMENTAL MUSEUM.

III. FROM THE HONOURABLE FRANCIS HINCKS, IN REGARD TO THE ISSUE OF THE WARRANT APPLIED FOR ON THE 5TH OF JANUARY, 1854.

IV. TO THE HONOURBLE FRANCIS HINCKS, MAKING A RETURN OF THE EXPENDITURE OF SUNDRY SCHOOL GRANTS.

V. TELEGRAM TO THE HONOURABLE JOHN A. MACDONALD, HOPING THAT HE WILL INCLUDE IN THE ESTIMATES THE GRANTS PROPOSED IN THE SCHOOL BILL OF 1854 AND 1855.

I. TO THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY, ASKING FOR THE SUM OF FOUR THOUSAND, FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY POUNDS, (£4,450.)

I have the honour to request, most respectfully, that His Excellency the Administrator of the Government will be pleased to direct the issue of Warrants in favour of Mr. Thomas G. Ridout, Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada, for the following sums, appropriated, for the

current year, by the Forty-first Section of the School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, and the Twenty-third Section of the Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 185, videlicet :—

Three thousand pounds, (£3000,) Annual Grant for School Libraries.

Two hundred pounds, (£200,) Annual Grant for Plans and publications in Practical Science, and for improvement in School Architecture.

Five hundred pounds, (£500,) annual Grant payable last year, for pensions to worn out School Masters,—a number having been granted.

Five hundred pounds, (£500,) annual Grant for Canadian Library and Museum.

Two hundred and fifty pounds, (£250,) first quarterly payment of One thousand pounds, (£1,000,) per annum granted for the *Journal of Education* and additional aid for the Normal and Model Schools.

Total Four thousand, four hundred and fifty pounds, (£4,450.)

The large sums which I have had to advance, (through the Bank of Upper Canada,) for the payment of Library Books, both in England and the United States, renders it necessary for me to have as large means and credit at the Bank as possible. The Municipalities do not pay their Appropriations for Libraries until the Books are available by them.

Each of the sums above mentioned will be accounted for under the proper head, as required by law.

TORONTO, January 5th, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

II. TO THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY, ASKING THAT THE PROVINCIAL GEOLOGIST BE AUTHORIZED TO SEND SPECIMENS TO THE MUSEUM.

A Parliamentary Grant of Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum having been made for procuring specimens, objects, publications, etcetera, suitable for a Canadian Museum and Library, to be kept in the Normal School Buildings for Upper Canada, I have the honour to request, most respectfully, that His Excellency will be pleased to authorize Mr. William E. Logan, the Provincial Geologist, to furnish Specimens of the various objects which he has collected in the course of his researches. He has assured me that he would be able and happy to do so, on receiving the requisite permission from His Excellency.

TORONTO, 10th January, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

III. FROM THE HONOURABLE FRANCIS HINCKS, IN REGARD TO A WARRANT APPLIED FOR.

I have yours of the 6th instant, and will endeavour to expedite the Warrant for which you applied through the Provincial Secretary under date of the 5th of this Month. It must be truly gratifying to you to fined that your labours have been so very successful. I got word through our friend, the Solicitor General, (the Honourable Joseph C. Morrison). Your postscript came unfortuniately too late to be of any practical use on the present occasion.

Doctor Rolph, however, has referred to the points videlicet :—the integrity of the Fund, which in no way was affected by the delay in legislating.

QUEBEC, 11th January, 1854. FRANCIS HINCKS.

IV. TO THE HONOURABLE FRANCIS HINCKS, MAKING A RETURN OF THE EXPENDITURE OF CERTAIN SCHOOL GRANTS.

I have the honour to enclose you herewith a Return of all School Moneys paid up to First of January, 1854, through this Department for the year 1853, together with the Receipts of the local Treasurers, to whom the sums apportioned to the several Municipalites have been paid.

These Returns are contained in four Papers numbered as follows :

1. Disposition of the Annual Legislative School Grants appropriated to Upper Canada for the year 1853.

2. Statement shewing the Apportionment paid, and sums owing to the Municipalities, of the appropriation of Thirty one thousand, pounds, (£31,000,) Halifax Currency for Common Schools in Upper Canada, expended in 1853.

* The whole of these Accounts are given in detail in the Chief Superintendent's Annual Report, which is also printed in the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1854, 1855. They are, therefore, not reproduced here.

3. Statement shewing the several payments, to Municipalities on behalf of the Legislative School Grant of 1853, as per Vouchers herewith transmitted.

4. Statement shewing the Receipts and Payments on behalf of the Legislative School Grant, for the years 1852 and 1853.

It will be seen by Statement Number Three, that, to some of the Counties the money apportioned was paid at different times, and that a small balance still remains unpaid. This has arisen from the fact that some of the Township Municipalities, in such Counties, has not complied with the provisions of the School Act, either, by not accounting for money previously received, or by not raising by assessment sums equal to the amount apportioned from the Legislative School Grant for the year 1852. According to the requirements of the School Act, the payment of the sums apportioned to such Municipalities was withheld until they had complied with the provisions of the School Act, or gave satisfactory assurance that they would do so as soon as possible.

TORONTO, 27th of March, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

V. TELEGRAM TO THE HONOURABLE ATTORNEY GENERAL JOHN A. MACDONALD HOPING THAT THE ESTIMATES OF 1854-55 WILL INCLUDE THE GRANTS PROPOSED IN THE SCHOOL BILL.

I hope you will, by all means, include in the Estimates for this year the sums mentioned in the School Bill [of 1855], and for the purposes mentioned, even should the Bill not be passed before February, 1855.

TORONTO, December 1st, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

(NOTE.—The Bill passed in May 1855, and in it were included the proposed Estimates. See page 128 of this Volume.)

CHAPTER XXX

LORD ELGIN'S REPLIES TO ADDRESSES ON HIS FAREWELL VISIT TO EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS IN 1854.

In referring to the farewell Visit made to various Educational Institutions in Upper Canada by Lord Elgin, on his retiring, at the end of his term of office as Governor General, the Chief Superintendent of Education thus called attention to the great value of the services to the cause of education which Lord Elgin had rendered during the time he had remained in Canada :—

1. One of the certain signs of the progress and general appreciation of Education in a Country, under a system of Popular Government, is the voluntary, and as it were, unofficial, attention which it receives from Public Men. That attention is the dictate of a noble patriotism, which prompts a public man to regard everything connected with his official position as a trust to be employed for the good of his Country ; it is also a spontaneous and practical homage to public conviction and feeling on a subject of all others the most vitally connected with the highest advancement and welfare of a people. The increased interest felt and evinced by public men in the Educational Institutions and progress of the Country, is one of the many gratifying and encouraging indications of its real and rapid prosperity. The names on the Visitor's Books in the Normal and Model Schools for Upper Canada, at Toronto, afford ample illustration of this fact ; and the references to our educational interests in Addresses of Associations and Speeches of individuals, on almost all public occasions, indicate a growing and wide-spread conviction on the subject.

2. His Excellency, the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine stands conspicuous, as well by his example as position, in the lively interest which he has shown in the educational advancement of this Country. Filling, as he has done for several years, the highest place of trust and power, he may justly claim the distinction,—and a high one we think it is,—of being the first Governor of Canada, who has identified himself personally, as well as officially, throughout his whole administration with the General Education and intellectual improvement of the people of Canada. The first Bill, to which His Excellency assented, in Her Majesty's name, after the removal of the Seat of Government to Upper Canada, in 1850, was the School Bill of that year,

which constitutes the legal Charter of the Educational System of Upper Canada. He afterwards, in 1851, laid the Corner Stone of the Normal School and Education Office Buildings, accompanying the act with one of the most eloquent and powerful Speeches on the subject of our system of education; and one of His Excellency's last acts in Toronto has been to visit those Buildings when completed, and witness and express his satisfaction with the several departments of the system therein conducted.

The following is a report of the remarks made by His Excellency on the subject of Education and our Educational Institutions during his recent tour in Upper Canada, together with copies and extracts of Addresses on the subject presented to him. The preservation of Lord Elgin's remarks and the Addresses and extracts of Addresses referred to, is desirable; and they will be read and re-read with interest. The very striking remark made by His Excellency, that the "Township and County Libraries are becoming as the Crown and Glory of the Institutions of the Province," will be adopted as the motto of the people of Upper Canada.

From the remarks made by Lord Elgin, in reply to the Address presented to his Excellency by the Municipal Council of the Town of London, an extract is taken, in which he thus referred to our School System: He said:—

"When I look to all that has occurred during the few years of my residence in this Country: . . . when I remember that your Educational System is expanding itself so nobly;—within these few moments a Member of the Imperial Parliament shook me by the hand at the Railway Station, and said: "I have been at your Normal School, at Toronto, and I assure you we have nothing like that in England." When I remember the progress that your Educational System has made and is still making; and that Township and County Libraries are becoming as the Crown and Glory of the Institutions of the Province. . . .

Mr. Moffatt, (Member of the British Parliament,) who had been alluded to by His Excellency, also made a few remarks as to the progress which Canada has made. He admired the School System established in Upper Canada, and was convinced, as he had stated to His Excellency, that there was nothing equal to it in England.* He congratulated the People of Canada upon having so noble a Governor General,—one who has brought with him personal qualifications and the same principles, by which he said he was guided. He (Mr. Moffatt) was convinced we were indebted for our present prosperity. He would leave Canada, he said, with deep regret, as he had formed many pleasing associations with it.

At Toronto His Excellency received Addresses from the Council of Public Instruction, from the University of Toronto, and from Upper Canada College, etcetera. The following Address was presented to Lord Elgin by the Council of Public Instruction on the occasion of His Excellency's visit to the Normal and Model Schools.

To His Excellency the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, K. T., Governor General of Canada.

May it please Your Excellency: After an interval of three years, we, the Members of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, have great pleasure in meeting your Excellency. We cordially welcome your Excellency on this, your first visit to an Institution, the erection of which was commenced under your Excellency's auspices. On the occasion of the interesting Ceremony performed by your Excellency, in laying the Chief Corner Stone of the Edifice in which we are now assembled, we adverted to the noble and patriotic objects contemplated by the Legislature in its establishment. Those objects have been kept steadily and anxiously in view, and we have now much satisfaction in presenting your Excellency with some of the statistics of the results.

2. Since the establishment of the Normal School in the Autumn of 1847, One thousand, four hundred and fifty-six candidates for admission have presented themselves, of whom One thousand two hundred and sixty-four, after due examination, have been received; of these, about One hundred and fifty have been carefully trained each year, and sent out as Teachers to different parts of Western Canada. That they have been eminently successful in teaching the youth of the Country and elevating the character of our Common Schools we have been repeatedly assured,—and the great and increasing demand for Trained Teachers stimulates us to further exertions to increase the number of these meritorious and valuable public servants.

3. The great liberality of the Legislature in recently providing a fund of Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum towards the relief of superannuated, or worn out, Teachers, the Council cannot but believe, will prove a strong ground of encouragement to many to enter a profession hitherto but ill-requited, while it cannot fail to provoke increased zeal and exertions on the part of those already engaged therein.

* It was not until 1870 that the Right Honourable W. E. Foster introduced into the British House of Commons his notable Bill for the establishment of a System of Public Education, under the direction of local School Boards. He subsequently visited this Country, and obtained from the Editor of this History copies of particular portions of our School Law, with a view to incorporate them in the English School System. He was greatly interested in our progress.

4. It will be gratifying to your Excellency to learn that the system of establishing Free School Libraries throughout Upper Canada, has been put into successful operation during 1853 and 1854. Since December of last year, nearly Seventy-five thousand Volumes of Books, embracing the more important departments of human knowledge, have been circulated through the agency of the Township Municipalities and School Corporations, from which the Council anticipates the most salutary results.

5. As an illustration of the cordial co-operation of the people in promoting the System of Public Education established by the Legislature, we are rejoiced to add that the very large sum of nearly Half a million of dollars was raised last year by their free action to promote this object, exclusive of the Legisative aid provided.

6. These facts, we are assured, will be no less gratifying to your Excellency than they are cheering to ourselves, and worthy of the people of Upper Canada, and we hope that, in the course of a few years, when the Grammar Schools have been effectually incorporated with our Educational System, the general results of our operations will not be less satisfactory.

7. In welcoming your Excellency to this Institution, we feel, that, while manifesting that dutiful respect for the Representative of our Most Gracious Queen, to which your Excellency is entitled, we are also rendering a just tribute of thanks to one whose eloquent lips and gracious co-operation have so materially aided us in the performance of the duties devolving on us.

8. That the blessings of a Gracious Providence may ever attend your Excellency, Lady Elgin and Family, is the earnest prayer of the Council.

TORONTO, 3rd of October, 1854. SAMUEL B. HARRISON, Chairman.

In reply, His Excellency thanked the Council for the very kind expressions they had employed towards himself. He expressed his entire satisfaction with what he had that day witnessed in the Institution, and with the general success of the Department, under the able administration of its affairs by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson. He concurred with the Council in the hope that the establishment of Public Libraries would be of incalcuable benefit to Western Canada.*

The following Address of the Normal School Students was presented immediately after His Excellency had made his reply to the Council of Public Instruction.

May it please your Excellency, We, the students of the Provincial Normal School of Upper Canada, beg to approach your Excellency with the deepest respect, and to express our gratitude for the distinguished honour conferred upon the Institution by Your Excellency's present Visit.

We embrace this opportunity to return our grateful acknowledgements of your Excellency's patronage bestowed on the Institution for the special encouragement of Agricultural Science, and also for the interest manifested in promoting the cause of General Education in this, our beloved Country, the effect of which has been to elevate her to a position in the scale of intelligence that she had not previously attained. May the Divine Blessing ever rest upon your Excellency and Lady Elgin, and your Excellency's Children, and may our Country long prosper as at present and as it has done under your Excellency's wise administration.

Lord Elgin briefly replied. In reference to the Agricultural Prizes, which he had, in 1848, established in the Normal School, His Excellency said:—

That the end they were designed to promote was not competition, but improvement in Agricultural Science, and if that end was obtained, all he had expected was fully satisfied. He remarked also, that in giving those Prizes, he had not designed them for ladies, but since they had been successful in taking them, he did not regret that he had not restricted the Prizes to the other sex.

At University College, Toronto, Lord Elgin was received by the President, Professors, Officers and Students of the Institution. The President, the Reverend Doctor McCaul, read the following Address:

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE, K.T., M.A.; GOVERNOR GENERAL OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, AND VISITOR OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, TORONTO.

May it please your Excellency: We, The President, Professors, and other Officers of University College, Toronto, gladly avail ourselves of the opportunity presented by your Visit to this City, to renew our expressions of loyalty to the Queen, and to testify our respect for Your Excellency.

2. The interest which your Excellency has evinced in the advancement of Education in this Province, whilst it well becomes the high reputation as a Scholar, which, in former days, you achieved,† also manifests a just appreciation as a Statesman of the value of this most important element of national prosperity.

* In his Despatch to the Colonial Secretary printed on pages 97-102 of this Volume, Lord Elgin quoted largely from this Address presented to him by the Council of Public Instruction. See particularly page 101 of this Volume.

† Lord Elgin was a "double first" at Oxford.

3. In the great and good work of developing the intellectual resources of the Country, and thereby contributing to the permanence of its prosperity, it is our privilege to take part, as Members of a College, under your Visitatorial oversight; and your Excellency will, we are persuaded, heartily join in our Prayer, that success may attend our earnest desire to diffuse throughout the land the advantages of education of a high order, and our strenuous exertions to render the Institution, with which we are connected, a blessing to the community for whose benefit it has been established.

4. In taking leave of your Excellency on an occasion, which we have reason to believe is probably the last opportunity that we shall have of addressing you, permit us to offer our congratulations on the increased prosperity of the Province during your Excellency's administration of the Government, and, at the same time, to tender our cordial good wishes for your future happiness and success.

Signed on behalf of the College Council and Officers,

TORONTO, October, 1854. JOHN MCCAUL, LL. D., President.

His Excellency made a verbal reply, the following being the substance of his remarks :—

He expressed his feelings of satisfaction and gratitude for the expressions of loyalty to the Queen and respect to himself. He concurred in the opinion that the permanence of the material prosperity of the Province depends in a great degree on its intellectual culture. Adverting to proofs which had recently come under his notice, of the general spread of prosperity through the community, as evinced by the importation and sale of articles of luxury, His Excellency said that mental culture ought to keep pace with this advance in material prosperity, and such culture in Canada must be supplied by University College, and other similar Institutions. He deeply regretted the discouragement and disorganization produced by the frequent changes in the Constitution of the University, which must, of necessity, have embarrassed the Authorities in their endeavours to render the Institution effective. His Excellency concluded by remarking, that he took a warm interest in the prosperity of the Establishment, which he trusted was now settled on a permanent basis.

At Upper Canada College the following Address was presented to His Excellency :—

May it please Your Excellency :

We, the Pupils of Upper Canada College, most respectfully beg leave to embrace the opportunity which your present visit to this City affords of tendering the expression of respect for Your Excellency. We cannot but be assured, from the kind manifestation of interest for our College and its welfare which Your Excellency, upon a previous Visit was pleased to exhibit, that Your Excellency will receive the intelligence of its flourishing condition with extreme satisfaction : and that, whilst learning has been cultivated, the sentiment of genuine devotion to our Queen has never, from the time of its first, to that of its present, Principal, been permitted to smoulder. The name of an Upper Canada College boy has always been, and we hope ever will be synonymous with loyalty and we are proud that, in many a past, as well as in her present struggle, our Mother Country has not required in vain even the blood of our fellow collegians to be shed in her defence.

In offering to Your Excellency our respectful congratulations, we cannot deny ourselves the pleasure of once more most cordially expressing the hope that health and every happiness may attend your estimable Countess.

Your Excellency, doubtless, has not forgotten the holiday-loving fault of youth, nor that of Upper Canada College, which Your Excellency so kindly and so liberally pardoned in us on your previous visit ; and we therefore trust that Your Excellency will not consider us too importunate, if we once more crave your Excellency's patronage in interceding with our respected Principal for an intermission from our labours, the better to celebrate Your Excellency's too brief visit to Toronto after a too protracted absence.

His Excellency was gracious enough to reply, in a note addressed to Mr. Principal Barron, in which the prayer of the students could not have been overlooked, for both Wednesday and Thursday were accorded them by the Principal as holidays.

The following is an Extract from an Address presented to His Excellency, by the Mechanics' Institute of Toronto :—

Whilst we should be ungrateful in not acknowledging the support, which during the term of Your Excellency's Administration has been generously extended to this Institution in particular, of which you are the Patron, we should be unjust in failing to regard it but as a part of the enlightened System of General Education, which, under your fostering care and energetic guidance, has been so successfully established in this Province, and which, embracing within its beneficial influences every class of the population, has nevertheless never diverted Your Excellency's active sympathy and aid from Societies specially calculated to elevate and strengthen Mechanical and Agricultural Industry amongst us.

The following is an extract from His Excellency's reply :—

I have always considered it an imperative duty, whilst engaged in the Administration of the Affairs of the Province, to promote, to the best of my ability, the Education of the People ; and I have always desired to render especial assistance to Mechanics' Institutes, knowing that they practically illustrate the principal of self improvement.

VALEDICTORY REMARKS BY LORD ELGIN ON HIS FAREWELL VISIT TO UPPER CANADA IN 1854.

In addition to the foregoing Extracts from Lord Elgin's replies to the Educational Addresses, which he had received in making his Farewell Visit to Upper Canada, in October, 1854, I think it desirable to insert herewith his replies on two other occasions, which were characterized by an eloquence and beauty of expression and language, which was peculiarly his own.

In his Reply to the Municipal Council of the Town of London, Lord Elgin said :—

When I remember that out of that chaos of Rules, ill-defined and half-understood, an impartial and well-defined Constitution, which might be termed the Charter of Canadian liberty, has sprung, —when I claim that, out of all that has grown from that graceful structure of Canadian Liberty, which England and America may justly be proud of, I can only refer it to the simple, straightforward, plain-sailing policy I have felt it my duty to pursue. . . . When the Canadian Farmer finds himself comfortably housed in his frame-wrought Building, with his spacious Farm along side of him, and his fields surrounded with good fences, and waving with yellow grain, all the vestiges of the old forest removed, except here and there an old pine stump which stands as a tombstone to remind him of former generations of heroes that have passed away—when he looks to that and sees his Sons and his Daughters settled comfortably around him, I wonder whether it is with feelings of regret that he looks back to that early period, when he first marched into the forest and put the torch to the stately oak, and girded the majestic maple, and rolled together the logs to make a House for himself and family to shelter them in the Winter. When he looks back to those days as the infancy of a glorious manhood, will he not tell those who remind him of the mists and clouds that hung around the dawn of the prosperity of Canada, that these mists and clouds were, after all, but the garb of the morning, the harbingers and heralds of a bright and glorious day.

At Kingston, the Governor General was entertained at Dinner by the Corporation of that City ; and in replying to a Toast, he thus referred to two classes of persons—those who are disposed to attribute their disappointments, real and imaginary, to the Vice-royalty of Lord Elgin in Canada, and those who would look back to those times thankfully and gratefully.

In regard to the former class, I have come to the conclusion, after fruitlessly endeavouring to employ many other remedies, that the only mode of effectually curing them will be by my retirement from the Government of the Province. . . . but I greatly fear that these worthy persons will discover to their cost that it sometimes rains when they would wish it to be fair,—that the wind occasionally blows from the East when they would prefer a zephyr, and what is worse, that Parliamentary majorities, from time to time will say " aye", when they would have them say " nay" ; even after the time shall have arrived when a solitary sign-post dangling here and there before the door of a Village Tavern, is all that remains to remind Canadians of Lord Elgin. . . . As to the other class, who, when they teach their children the history of their Country, will instruct them on this wise,—" Mark well, the period comprised between the years 1846 and 1855, for it was a memorable period in the history of your Country. During that period, your revenues rose from some four, to Twelve or Fifteen hundred, thousand pounds a year. Your commerce increased in a corresponding ratio. Your magnificent Common School System was extended and consolidated. It was in 1847 that the Normal School, the Seed-plot of that System, was established. The risk of armed collision in your internal affairs on the part of Great Britain, or of sympathizers from the United States was expunged from the category of possible contingencies, because both England and America had learned to respect you as a people enjoying Free Institutions, and knowing how rightfully to use them. Mark well then and digest carefully the history of that period ; but remember, the first class may say, that we never close the review without bestowing a hearty malediction upon that individual, who was then charged by his Sovereign with the administration of your affairs,and who laboured—God knows how zealously—to achieve these results. . . . but, Gentlemen, I cannot divest myself of a certain faint and glimmering hope,—nay to that hope, in this hour of regret at my approaching departure, I cling as to a sheet anchor. I cannot, I say, divest myself of a faint and glimmering hope that there may be some meaning in the allusion just now made by His Worship the Mayor to what fell from me at London, and that at some future day I may be among you again. At any rate, of this you may be assured, that whenever Canada wants a friend, she will have an humble, but, to the extent of his ability, a zealous and faithful friend in Lord Elgin.

On his return to Great Britain, Lord Elgin, in January, 1855, presided at the Annual Meeting of the " Apprentice School Association " of Edinburgh, and delivered a beautiful Address on the occasion. Alluding to Canada, His Excellency said ;—

' I make bold to say that there is no part of the Continent of America in which more has been done within the last few years to extend Education to all ranks and classes in the

community, or in which more liberal exertions have been made, and more liberal co-operation has existed between the Government and the people, to effect that great object, than in the British colony of Upper Canada."

CHAPTER XXXI.

DECISIONS OF THE COURT OF QUEEN'S BENCH ON APPEALS OF THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS, 1854.*

Up to the time of the passing of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, School Trustees and other School Officers were often involved in law suits which, in the County Courts, were often decided against them,—sometimes on technical points of law. These decisions were often very diverse one from the other. In order to secure a degree of uniformity in these decisions, and to relieve Trustees of both personal inconvenience and pecuniary loss, the Chief Superintendent suggested to Attorney General, (afterwards Sir), William B. Richards, the expediency of giving him the right to appeal to the Superior Courts any case, which he might regard as involving an injustice, or personal loss, to any Trustee, or School Officer, acting, bona fide, under the School Acts of the Province. Accordingly Section Twenty-four of the School Act was drafted, and was embodied in the Supplementary School Act of 1853. That Section of the Act, as passed, read as follows:—

WHEREAS it is highly desirable that uniformity of decision should exist in cases that may arise triable in the Division Courts, against and between Superintendents, Trustees, Teachers and others, acting under the provisions of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada,—

Be it therefore enacted, That the Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, may, within one month after the rendering of any Judgment, in any of the said Courts, in any case arising, as aforesaid, appeal from the decision of any Judge of the said Courts to either of the Superior Courts of Law, at Toronto, etcetera†

1. APPEAL CASE: THE TRUSTEES OF SCHOOL SECTION NUMBER TWO IN THE TOWNSHIP OF MOORE VERSUS WILLIAM MCRAE.‡

Michaelmas Term, 18 Victoria, 1854, 12 Upper Canada Reports The Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada, Appellant, in a cause of the Trustees of School Section Number 2 in the Township of Moore, versus William McRae: Alteration of School Section: Election of new Trustees.—Rate by Action of Trustees, or Warrant.

An alteration of the boundaries of a School Section under the School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, Section 18, Sub-section 4, does not make it necessary to call a School Section Meeting and appoint new Trustees.

*Among the duties, which the School Act of 1850 required the Chief Superintendent to perform was to "decide upon all matters and complaints submitted to him, (and not otherwise provided for by this Act,) which involve the expenditure of any part of the School Fund." This constituted, as stated by Chief Justice Robinson, in a School case before him for adjudication, a "Domestic Forum" for the settlement of such "matters and complaints" as might arise under the operation of the School Acts. Many of the "decisions" of the Chief Superintendent were, from time to time, classified, and published in the *Journal of Education* and also embodied in the Chief Superintendent's Annual Report to the Governor General. Such decisions, however, did not include purely legal opinions, which could only be given by persons "learned in the law." It was to meet the case of Trustees and other School officials who became involved in law suits that the Section of the Act quoted above was passed.

†The passage of this Section of the Act of 1853 first suggested to me the desirability of entering the University, (and afterwards,) the Law Society, as a "Student of the Laws." Before I took my first Law Degree in 1860, I was able to prepare the simpler Appeal Cases which the Chief Superintendent desired to bring before one of the Superior Courts for its adjudication thereon.

‡ Out of the large number of cases appealed, from time to time, to the Superior Courts, by the Chief Superintendent of Education, against decisions by County Court Judges, I have only inserted two sample cases, one dealing with the question of the right of School Trustees to collect rates by "action, or by Warrant", in the case, as held by the Trustees, that an alteration in the boundaries of a School Section constituted it a New Section. The other case was, as to whether the Trustees could levy a Rate for the erection of a School House, or should have applied to the Township Council to do so for them. The appeals of the Chief Superintendent was, in both cases, sustained by the higher Courts.

The Trustees in this case proceeded to collect the Rate by action, instead of by Warrant, as provided by the School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, Section 12, Sub-sections Two, Seven and Eight; and semble, per DRAPER J., that the Appeal might have been dismissed on this ground; but the objection was waived.

This was an appeal from the Division Court of the County of Lambton.

1. The action was brought by Summons, bearing date the 16th of May, 1854, issued out of the First Division Court of the County of Lambton, to recover One pound, seven shillings and eleven pence (£1.7.11,) for two causes set forth in the plaintiff's Statement of Claim, (which Statement, by the Judgment returned, appeared to have been for School Assessments for 1851, 1852, 1853. The Statement itself was among the papers submitted, and was, for 1851, for support of School, $1,52.; for 1852, for support of School, $1.12½; for 1853, for support of Schools $1,47., and for the year 1853, for Special Assessment for clap-boarding School House, $1,47,—total $4.11½.

2. It appeared that on the 11th of March, 1850, the Municipal Council of the Township of Moore passed a Resolution that the following be the boundaries of the School Sections, which was recommended by the Reverend George Salter, Local School Superintendent, and unanimously adopted by the Council: Section Number Two commencing at Lot Number Nineteen of the Front Concession, running east to Lot Number Nineteen of the Fourth Concession, inclusive; then North to Lot Number Nineteen in the Sixth Concession, inclusive, then West to the River St. Clair; thence to the place of beginning.

3. On the 17th of June, 1851, a By-law was passed by the same Municipality confirming the Resolution of the 11th of March, 1850, and, as to this Section, Number Two, enacting "Section Two to commence Lot Number Nineteen Front Concession, inclusive, running to East Lot Number Nineteen of the Fourth Concession, inclusive; then North to Lot Number Nineteen in the Sixth Concession, inclusive; then West to the River St. Clair; thence to the place of beginning.

4. The Defendant was a Resident in School Section NumberTwo, as defined by the Resolution of 11th of March, 1850, and the By-law of 17th of June, 1851.

5. The evidence of Mr. George Wright, given in the Court below, is as follows:—

George Wright, sworn, says he was one of the Trustees of the above Section Number Two in 1850, 1851 and 1852. The Section elected Trustees in 1851. Put the necessary notices up himself. The regular Annual School Meetings were called on notices put up for that purpose in 1851 and 1852 by himself. There were only six, or seven, ratepayers who opposed these alterations in the boundaries of the School Section. None where made at the Meetings. There was but one Meeting, (Annual) in 1850; he did not, at any Meeting, see Defendant there; does not recollect receiving any notice of limits, etcetera, from the Township Clerk. There was no change in the Number of the Section, but a part was taken off the North side, and parts were added to East and South sides. Read a written notice of alteration from Mr. Salter, the Township School Superintendent.

6. The Defendant waived all objections, as to the method of proceeding, but objected *First*, that the requisites of the School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, Section 18, Sub-section 4, had not been complied with in the passing of the By-law of the 17th of June, 1851; and *Secondly*, that the Section Number Two, as altered, constituted a new Section, and, therefore, new Trustees should have been elected, as provided by the same Act, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, Sections 4, 5 and 6, which was not done.

7. As the First objection, the learned Judge held that the Court below had no power to enquire whether the Township Council proceeded legally in passing the By-law, or not, but that upon the second objection the Defendant was entitled to succeed, and, on that ground, a non-suit was ordered.

The Chief Superintendent appealed from this Decision, under the provisions of the Supplementary School Act 16th, Victoria, Chapter 185, Section 24.

ROBINSON, C. J.—The facts of this Case are not stated with any distinctness, but we are left to glean them from the Evidence and Documents submitted, as we can.

1. I infer from them that McRae lives in School Sections Number Two, and that he is sued in the Division Court for not paying the School Rates imposed from that Section. There is no Paper annexed to the Summons shewing the claim, though such Minute of Claim is referred to, as if annexed. The Question which we are asked to adjudge upon is, whether an alteration made in School Section Number Two, by taking part of it, and adding to it what formed part of another Section, constitutes the Section Number Two, so altered, as to be a new School Section, within the meaning of the 18th Section of the School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, Sub-section 3, and made it necessary to call a School Section Meeting, and to proceed therein, as in the 4th and 5th sections of that Act, is directed, before any Rates for such altered Section could be imposed; or whether, as the Chief Superintendent of Schools contends, the Trustees chosen for the Section, before its alteration did not continue in office for that Section, in its altered state, as before, and had power to impose Rates, without the necessity for a new election of Trustees, as at a First School Meeting held in a new Section.

2. I cannot say that I am certain I have succeeded in picking out the facts, but, as I understand them, I think there was no necessity for any School Section Meeting, as I understand them, or for the new appointment of Trustees in the Section Number Two, on account of the alteration that had been made in its limits, and that the Judgment of nonsuit, given in the Division Court, should therefore be reversed, and judgment given for the plaintiffs, in the Cause.

3. I do not see, on the face of the Papers submitted, why the Trustees did not proceed to collect the Rate in this case by Warrant. I see no authority for proceeding by action, except where the

person rated resides out of the Section. However, there is no appeal on this point, and what has been done may be right in that respect, though the foundation of the proceeding is not explained.

DRAPER, J. It is nowhere shown in this Case what were the boundaries of School Section Number Two, prior to the 11th of March, 1850; that a Section Number Two existed before the 11th of March, 1850, appears from the fact stated in the Evidence of George Wright, that he was a Trustee of that Section in 1850, in which year he says there was only one Meeting (I presume for the election of School Trustees), which was the Annual Meeting, and, according to the School Act of 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter 83. Section 21, must have been on the second Tuesday in January of that year. Wright's Evidence further goes on to state, that the change of boundaries made in 1850 was the taking off part from the North, and adding part to the East and South sides of Section Number Two. Now it appears to me, that this was the alteration of a School Section, so far as the Evidence shews. It is not shewn to have been a new division of the Township into School Sections; it certainly was not the union of two, or more, Sections; and, therefore, only the third alternative provided for by the 18th Section of the Act of 1849, 12 Victoria, remains; namely, the alteration. If, therefore, we can assume that an alteration of the School Section could be made by Resolution, then this alteration made on the 11th of March, 1850, was expressly confirmed by the Statute of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, and the Appeal must be sustained. If it were necessary to rest the decision upon this point, however, I should require further consideration before concluding that the powers conferred for Common School purposes on the Municipal Council do not require to be exercised by By-law. But it is not necessary to rest on that ground. In June, 1851, a By-law was passed, almost in the words of the Resolution of the preceding year, and the provisions of that Act equally bring me to the conclusion that this is an alteration of the School Section, and no more, according to the Evidence submitted.

2. I think the learned judge held rightly in the Court below, that the regularity of the proceedings preparatory to that By-law were not a subject for his enquiry. He took it, and I think properly, as it stood before him. It was within the power of the Township Council by the 18th Section, Subsection 4, of the School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, to make such an alteration, and they had done it in the way that is free from doubt as to the due execution of the power, i.e., by By-law. That an alteration involves a change of parties from being Members of one School Section by transferring them into another is quite clear from a part of the proviso to the 4th Sub-section of Section 18:—

"That the inhabitant transferred from one School Section to another shall be entitled for the Common School Purpose, of this Section, to which they are attached, to such a proportion of the proceeds of the disposal of the School Houses or other Common School Property as the assessed value of their Property bears to that of the other inhabitants of the School Section, from which they have been separated."

3. This language expressly applies to the disposal of School Property not required, in consequence of the "alteration, or union, of School Sections." In my opinion, therefore, confining attention to the Statute of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48—, (the Statute of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 185, does not affect the question), the Evidence in this Case shews only an alteration of an existing School Section, not the formation of a new one; and, therefore, as there were three Trustees in the Section Number Two, elected according to law, before this By-law was passed, they continued to be Trustees after it was passed. The Judgment of non-suit, is, therefore, wrong. The plaintiffs should recover for the School Rates for 1852.

3. As to those for 1851, treating the alterations to have been made by the By-law of June, 1851, Sub-section 4 of Section 18 of the Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, provides

"That any alteration in the boundaries of a School Section shall not go into effect before the 25th day of December next after the time when it shall have been made."

The Rate-bill is headed thus: Rate-bills of persons liable to School Fees in Section Number Two, in the Township of Moore for nine months, commencing on the 21st of January and ending on the 30th of November, 1851; and it is issued with a Warrant to levy, addressed to the Collector of Taxes on the 2nd of September, 1851. Now, as I understand, the Defendant only became a Resident of School Section Number Two by force of the alteration. It seems to follow, that he would not be liable for the Rate imposed prior to the 25th of December, 1851, as the alteration made by the By-law of June in that year could not take effect earlier.

4. The Judgment in this Case was given in the Court below on the 23rd June, 1854. The notice of appeal was given, as appears on the 10th of July following. According to the Supplementary School Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 185, the matter ought to have been set down for argument "in the next term", i.e. in Trinity Term. This seems to have been done, but too late for argument last Term.

5. The only point I entertain any doubt upon is, whether this Appeal might not have been dismissed upon the ground that the Statute of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, Section 12, Sub-sections 2, 7, 8, provide specific means for collecting all School Rates, with the exception contained in Sub-section 9, which, in express terms, authorises the School Trustees to sue for and recover, by their name of office, the amounts of School Rates and Subscriptions due from persons residing without the limits of their School Section, and making default in payment. This objection was not, however, taken on the argument.

BURNS, J.—I think the local Judge has taken quite a mistaken view of the effect of the 3rd and 4th Sub-sections of Section 18 of the School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48. The 3rd Sub-section gives the Municipal Council of the Township power to form portions of the Township

where no Schools have been established into School Sections, and, in such case, the proceeding to elect Trustees is to take place under the provisions of the 4th Section of that Act. This Case does not come within that provision. Then, under the 4th Sub-section, the Township Municipal Council has power to do two things,—first, to alter any School Section already established; secondly, to unite two, or more, School Sections. It is only in the case of two, or more, School Sections, being united, that the provisions of the Fourth Section of the Act of 1850 is brought into operation. A mere alteration of the boundaries does not require a new election of Trustees. An union of two, or more, School Sections might take place at any period of the year, and then it would be required to have a new election, which the Fourth Section of the Act of 1850 provides for. In the case of an alteration of the boundaries, the Fourth Sub-section of that Act declares that such alteration in the boundaries shall not go into operation before the 25th of December next after the same shall have been made. This evidently contemplates that no new election is necessary upon a mere alteration of the boundaries of a School Section.

2. It was contended, in the argument, that there should have been Evidence before the Judge below that the people of the School Section desired the alteration. I do not think such evidence required. So long as the By-law of the Township Council remained *de facto*, it was necessary for the Trustees of the School Section to prove it to be correct *de jure*. In the proceedings by the Trustees of the School Section it must be assumed that all preliminary matters were performed. Appeal of the Chief Superintendent of Education is, therefore, confirmed.

2. The Chief Superintendent of Schools, Appellant, in re John A. Kelly versus Charles Hedges et al.

Under the School Act of 1850 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, School Trustees are authorized to levy a Rate for the erection of a School House in their Section.

Appeal from the Division Court of the County of Brant.

This was an action of trespass, brought for seizing and selling the Plaintiff's Cow. It was admitted that the Cow in question was seized and sold under Warrant of the Defendants, as School Trustees of Union School Section Number Twenty in Burford, and Number Thirteen in Windham, to levy a Rate imposed by the Trustees for the purpose of building a School House in said Section.

The only question to be decided was, whether the Common School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, authorizes School Trustees to levy a Rate to build the Section School House.

The following is the judgment delivered in the Court below :—

Jones. J.—The only clause of the School Act which shews for what purpose the Trustees may levy a rate is the 7th clause of the Twelfth Section. It is there enacted that it shall be the duty of the Trustees,—

To provide for the salaries of the Teachers, and all other expenses of the School, in such a manner as may be desired by a majority of the freeholders at the Annual School Meeting, and to employ all lawful means, as provided for by this Act, to collect the sum, or sums, required for such salaries and other expenses.

2. The 9th clause of the same Section then goes on to show how the Trustees are to collect the "sums required for such salaries and other expenses," as follows :

To apply to the Municipality of the Township, or to employ their own lawful authority, as they may judge expedient, for the raising and collecting all sums authorized in the manner hereinbefore provided to be collected from the freeholders of such Section by Rate, etcetera.

3. By these clauses it will be observed that the purpose for which the Trustees are authorized to levy a rate "are to provide for the Teacher's salary, and other expenses of the School." I take that the word "expenses" here, in connection with "salary", means the necessary yearly outlay incidental to carrying on the School, and that it does not apply to the original cost of purchasing the Site and erecting the School House. It will be seen by reference to the first clause of the 18th Section of the School Act of 1850, where Township Councils are empowered to levy rates for School Purposes, that the power conferred is much fuller than that given to Trustees by the 7th clause of the 12th Section of the Act. It enacts that they, (the Township Councils,) shall have power to, levy the required sum by Assessment upon the taxable property in any School Section for the purpose of a School Site, the erection, etcetera, of a School House," and, in addition, it gives them power to levy money for all the purposes that the Trustees could do for under the 12th Section of that Act. There seems to be that distinction between the power conferred on Township Councils and that given to School Trustees, and the latter are not authorized to levy a rate to purchase a School Site, nor, as I think, for the reasons stated, to erect a School House.

4. It will be observed that by the Supplementary School Act of 1853, 16 Victoria, Chapter 185, Section 6, that the power here contended for is expressly given to School Trustees It enacts :—

That the Trustees of each School Section shall have the same authority to asses and collect School Rates, for the purpose of purchasing School Sites and the erection of School Houses, as they are now invested with by law to collect Rates for other School Purposes.

4. The Legislature, which should be the best interpreter of own Acts, clearly did not consider that the Statute of 1850 gave Trustees this power, else why the necessity for this enactment ?

5. It is agreed that the word "building," which occurs in the 4th clause of the 12th Section of the Act, implies an authority to the Trustees to levy a Rate to erect a School House. I think this expression has reference merely to the Trustees superintending the building of the School House, and expending the money therefor, which they would require to do, though the Rates were levied by the Township Council. I am, therefore, of opinion that, under the Act of 1850, School Trustees had no power to levy a rate for the erection of a School House, but that they should have applied to the Township Councils, as provided by the 18th Section of that Act.

The Chief Superintendent appealed from the Judgment of the Court below, under the authority of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 185, Section 24.

The Statutes and Sections referred to are cited in the Judgment of the Court below.

ROBINSON, C. J. —I cannot say that I am quite satisfied as to whether the Legislature did not mean by the Statute of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, to give to School Trustees the power to raise and collect the Rates that might be required for building a new School House in their division, or School Section.

2. If I confined myself the consideration of what is to be found in that Act, without looking to any provision made before, or afterward, upon that point, I should have a strong impression that Mr. Judge Jones' view of the question, which is clearly stated and precisely expressed, is a sound one ; but in tracing this subject through the three School Acts,—these of 1849, 1850 and 1853, (12th Victoria, Chapter 83, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, and 16th Victoria, Chapter 185), I find it no easy matter to form an opinion. Upon the first of these Statutes, now no longer in force, there could be no room for doubt ; for, by the 30th clause of that Act, it was provided, in express terms, that no Rates should be levied for the building of a School House otherwise than by a By-law of the Municipal Council of the Township, etcetera, in which the Section might be ; and it required that any such Rate should be sanctioned by a majority of the landholders and householders : and this restriction was inserted as a qualification of the former part of the same clause, by which the Trustees were empowered to do whatever might be expedient with regard to building, repairing, etcetera, the School House of their Section.

3. The inserting of such a proviso affords a strong ground for argument that the Legislature assumed that, without the proviso, the power they had given in the beginning of the clause would have extended to the raising and collecting monies to defray the expense of building the School House.

4 Then, in 1850, the Legislature, after some experience of the Measure, repeal this Statute of 1849, and pass a new Act, providing for the whole subject of Common Schools. And when we find them, in this case, empowering the Trustees, almost in the very words of the former Act, to do whatever they might judge expedient for building School Houses, and, at the same time, dropping the proviso which had before restrained them from raising monies for the purpose, one can hardly resist the conclusion that they did mean by the new Act of 1850 to allow the Trustees to impose and collect the necessary Rate.

5. Yet, as I have already said, if I were to place a construction upon the School Act of 1850, looking at its provisions alone, I think I should draw from the 4th, 7th, 8th and 9th Sub-sections of the 12th Section the same conclusion that the learned Judge of the Division Court has formed upon them. Looking at the Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, in connection with the former Statute, which the Legislature was repealing, I should be inclined to think that the Legislature did not intend by it to give the Trustees the power in question, though they left their meaning obscure.

6. But the last School Act of the three increases the difficulty ; for, by the 6th Section of the one of 1853, (16 Victoria, Chapter 185,) the Legislature, by express words, gave to the School Trustees power to assess and collect Rates for the erection of School Houses, and they give it in such terms as they would naturally use if they were conferring a new power ; for they provide, "that they shall have the authority to collect those Rates as they are now, or may be invested with by law to assess and collect Rates for other School Purposes." Any one must understand that the Legislature, when they use the words, were under the impression that they were giving power to Trustees which they had not before.

7. The clause is not in the language of a declaratory law ; it rather implies a consciousness that there was a restriction which it was inexpedient to remove.

Still, looking at all that has been done, and the footing on which the matter is now put, we think the authority of the Trustees to impose the Rate, under the School Law of 1850, may be vindicated. The words in the 4th Sub-section of the 12th clause of the Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, "to do whatever they may judge expedient with regard to the building, re-

pairing, etcetera, of the Section School House"—are very comprehensive certainly, and, when coupled with the other powers given to them, might not unreasonably be held to convey power to impose a Rate for building, as well as for the other School Purposes mentioned in the 7th Sub-section ; though it might be objected that the enumeration of inferior objects, without giving specifically a power to raise a Rate for this, creates a difficulty ; and further, that a power to any Public Body to raise money should be given in express terms, rather than be held to be included under a general authority to do whatever may be thought expedient. But the fact, that the Legislature, by the Statute of 1849, seems to have looked upon these words as conveying the right to impose a Rate, unless they had restrained their meaning, as they did in that Statute, coupled with the fact that, in 1850, they used the comprehensive words and dropped the restrictive, and, in 1853, gave the power to raise the Rate in express words, which we may regard as done by way of removing all doubt merely—these considerations, I repeat, incline us to confirm the construction which we find has been hitherto put upon the Act, and so avoid difficulty and confusion.

BURNS, J.—The question seems to me to turn upon the meaning and effect to be given to the 4th and 7th Sub-sections of Section 12 of the School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48. The 4th Sub-section gives the Trustees power, in direct words, to do whatever they may deem expedient with regard to the building of a Section School House. Of course, they cannot build it without means. Who, or what power, then, is authorized to raise the means? It is said that because the Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 185, Section 6, gave the Trustees the express power to assess and collect School Rates for the purpose of building School Houses, therefore, it must be inferred that they had no power to do so before. The argument is entitled to great weight if there were no other Acts, or language, of the Legislature to guide us in determining the matter. When we turn to the 3rd Sub-section of Section 30 of the Act of 1849, 12 Victoria, Chapter 83, which Act was repealed by that of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, we find the same language used as to building School Houses ; but there is a proviso, that no rate for the building of a School House, or purchasing a Site for the School House shall be levied, otherwise than under a By-law of the Municipal Council. This 3rd Sub-section is divided in the Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, between Sub-section 4 of the 12th Section and the 1st Sub-section of Section 18. In the Statute of 1849 the power of the Trustees is limited by the proviso ; but, in the Statute of 1850, no limitation is attached to the power of the Trustees, but what was formerly a limitation upon them is given to the Municipal Council to be exercised upon the desire of the Trustees. The removal of the limitation argues very forcibly that the Trustees may build, without asking the Municipal Council for funds, provided the other parts of the Act will enable them, from their own power and authority, to levy the means. Now, when we look at the 5th Sub-section of the 30th Section of the School Act of 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter 83, we see that all the Trustees could levy, on their own authority, was the Rate-bill, which was to be the amount the respective parties were liable for instruction, for Fire-wood, or any charge necessarily incurred by such attendance. The 7th Sub-section of Section 12 of the Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, enabled Trustees to provide for the salaries of Teachers and all other expenses of the School. It will not be pretended but that this authority would enable the Trustees to levy for the rent of a School House, if they were obliged to rent, and which they have authority to do under the same Fourth Sub-section. If they may do so to pay the rent of a School House, if there be a suitable one, or to pay the rent of a second School House, if it be required, I cannot understand why they may not also do so to build one. The one seems to me to come under the denomination of expenses of the School as much as the other. This, I think, would be the construction of the Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, if it stood by itself upon the repealed law.

2. Then it only remains to say what effect the provision contained in the Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 185, has. Now we see by the 6th Section of that Act that the Legislature were conferring upon the Trustees the same powers which formerly were vested in the Municipal Council, and the Trustees were acquiring a power in respect of School Sites which was altogether new to them, and, in that power, is also contained the other. I think it more reasonable to hold that the Legislature, in the last Act, included the power to the Trustees to levy Rates to build School Houses, *ex abundanti*, than to reject the power to levy those rates from the former Act, and yet to say, as we must, that an express power was given to them by the former Act to build School Houses.

3. For these reasons I think the judgment of the Judge of the Division Court of Brant should be reversed.

DRAPER, J., concurred. Judgment for the Chief Superintendent of Education, Appellant.

NOTE.—Numerous other Judgments, on appeal by the Chief Superintendent of Education, were given by the Superior Courts, but it is not necessary to reproduce them here. The two foregoing ones are given in order to show how, in this special and subsidiary way, as well as in the official decisions of the Chief Superintendent of Education, to which reference has been made, the administration of the School System was promoted and facilitated.

CHAPTER XXXII.

REORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY GRAMMAR SCHOOLS.*

Although, in 1799 the Legislature of Upper Canada passed an Act, "To provide for the Education of Orphan Children," yet no general, or comprehensive Measure on the subject of Education was submitted to the Legislature until 1807, when an Act was passed to promote the establishment of "District (classical) Schools."

At that time a number of Private Schools were in operation all over the Province, principally in the chief centres of the settlements. But, as the then new settlers were comparatively poor,—having, as United Empire Loyalists, left "houses and lands and all their possessions," on their expatriation from the revolted Colonies, they joined in a Memorial in 1789 to Lord Dorchester, (Sir Guy Carleton,) the then Governor General, in which,—

Lamenting the educational privations which they had endured since their settlement in Canada, they prayed the Governor to establish a "Seminary of Learning" at Frontenac, (Kingston). Their prayer was granted, as far as the setting apart of lands for the support of the Seminary was concerned, as well as for the support of Schools, wherever the expatriated Colonists had settled, or might settle, in the Country.

The United Empire Loyalists removed to British America in 1783, the year of their exile. Most of them settled in Upper Canada, along the north shore of the Upper St. Lawrence, and the corresponding margin of Lakes Ontario and Erie. They brought with them from the old Colonies their educational traditions and their devotion to the flag of the Empire : †

Beyond the setting apart of Lands by the Government, for these prospective Schools, nothing further was done by it until 1807, when an Act was passed by the Legislature : "To Establish Public Schools in each and every District" of Upper Canada. In the mean time itinerant School Masters, from the United States had become so numerous that, in July, 1799, the following notice appeared in the *Upper Canada Gazette* :—

No person will be countenanced, or permitted by the Government to teach School in any part of the Province, unless he shall have passed an Examination before one of the Commissioners and receive a Certificate from under his hand, specifying that he is adequate to the important task of a Tutor. ‡

Under the operation of the Public School Law of 1807, District, (Classical Grammar,) Schools were opened in each of the eight Districts, into which Upper Canada was then divided. Acts relating to Grammar Schools were subsequently passed in 1808, 1819, 1837, 1841, 1846, 1850, 1851, and the present one in 1853, designed to promote the reorganization of the then System of Grammar Schools and making important additions to their functions and to the duties of the Masters in charge of them.

* The "Reorganization of the County Grammar Schools," which commenced in 1854, continued to occupy the attention of the Education Department during a considerable part of 1855. I have, therefore, thought it better to make a continuous Chapter of the later details of the case, rather than to divide the subject chronologically, as I generally do apters of this Documentary History.

† See pages 49 and 61 of the *Ryerson Memorial Volume*. ‡ See page 33 of the First Volume o this History

In order to give the more affect to the provision of the Grammar School Law of 1853, the Council of Public Instruction, under its authority, revised and enlarged the Programme of Studies in these Schools, and passed various Regulations designed to promote the greater efficiency of the Grammar Schools generally. These Regulations, on their being passed by the Council, were submitted to the Government for its approval.

I. TRANSMITTING THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL REGULATIONS TO THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY FOR THE APPROVAL OF THE GOVERNOR GENERAL-IN-COUNCIL.

In order to obtain the approval of the Governor General-in-Council to the revised Programme and to the General Regulations, governing these Schools, the Chief Superintendent of Education addressed the following Letter to the Provincial Secretary on this subject :—

I have the honor to transmit herewith, for the approval of His Excellency, the Governor General-in-Council, as required by the Sixth Section of the Grammar School Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 186, a Programme of Studies and Regulations, which the Council of Public Instruction has adopted for the Better Organization and Government of Grammar Schools in Upper Canada. These Regulations, and the course of Studies, (adopted with entire unanimity,) have received the most careful consideration of the Council of Public Instruction, at successive Meetings, when the Reverend Doctor John McCaul, President of University College, presided and gave the Council the benefit of his long experience.

2. As it is important that these Regulations should be published as early as possible in the *Journal of Education* for January, 1855, I respectfully request that you will be so good as to imform me of His Excellency's pleasure respecting them at your earliest convenience.

TORONTO, 30th December, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

ENCLOSURE : PROGRAMME OF STUDIES AND GENERAL RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF GRAMMAR SCHOOLS IN UPPER CANADA.

Prescribed by the Council of Public Instruction, under the authority of the Grammar School Act of 1853, 16 *Victoria, Chapter* 186.

The Fifth Section of the Grammar School Act of 1853 requires :—That in each County Grammar School provision shall be made for giving instruction, by a Teacher, or Teachers, of competent ability and good morals, in all the higher branches of a practical English and Commercial Education, including the Elements of Mechanics and Natural Philosophy, and also in the Greek and Latin Languages, and Mathematics, so far as to prepare students for University College, or for any College affliated to the University of Toronto, according to a Programme of Studies, and General Rules and Regulations, to be prescribed by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, and approved of by the Governor General-in-Council :

Provided always, that no Grammar School shall be entitled to receive any part of the Grammar School Fund, which shall not be conducted according to such Programme, Rules and Regulations.

In the Fourth clause of the Eleventh Section of the Act, (after providing for the union of the Grammar and one, or more, Common Schools in any Municipality,) it is provided,—

"That no such union shall take place without ample provision being made for giving instruction to the pupils in the Elementary English branches, by a duly qualified Teacher, or Teachers."

2. From these provisions of the Grammar School Law, it is clearly the object and function of Grammar Schools, not to teach the Elementary Branches of English, but to teach the Higher Branches, and, especially, to teach the subjects necessary for matriculation into a University. With a view to the promotion of these objects, and for the greater efficiency of the Grammar Schools, the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, after mature deliberation, have adopted the following Regulations, which, according to the Fifth Section, and the Fifth clause of the Eleventh Section of the Grammar School Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 186, are binding upon all Boards of Trustees and Officers of Grammar Schools throughout Upper Canada.

I. Qualifications for the Admission of Pupils into the Grammar Schools.

1. The regular periods for the admission of Pupils commencing Classical Studies, shall be immediately after the Christmas, and after the Summer Vacations; but the admission of Pupils in English studies alone, or of those Pupils who have already commenced the study of the Latin Language, may take place at the commencement of each Term. The examinations for the admission of Pupils shall be conducted by the Head Master: as also the examinations for such Scholarships, Exhibitions and Prizes, as may have been instituted by Municipal Councils as authorized by Law*, or by other Corporate Bodies, or by private individuals. But the Board of Trustees may, if they shall think proper, associate other persons with the Head Master in the examinations for such Scholarships, Exhibitions, or Prizes.

2. Pupils, in order to be admitted to a Grammar School, must be able;

1. To read intelligibly an correctly any passage from the common Reading Book:

2.—To spell correctly the words of an ordinary sentence. 3.—To write a fair hand.

4.—To work readily questions in the simple and compounds Rules of Arithmetic, and in Reduction and Simple Proportion.

5.—Must know the elements of English Grammar, and be able to parse any easy sentence in prose; and 6.—Must be acquainted with definitions and outlines of Geography.

II. Explanatory Memorandum of the Council in regard to the foregoing Programme of Studies for Grammar Schools.

1. Pupils preparing for the University are required to study those subjects only, which will qualify them for Matriculation.

2. Any pupil studying the English Branches alone, may have an option as to the particular subjects of his study; but he may not, without the special permission of the Head Master, select any subject not included amongst those prescribed for the Class in which he has been placed on examination.

3. The Pupils shall be arranged in Classes corresponding to their respective degrees of proficiency. There may be two, or more, divisions in each Class: and each pupil shall be advanced from one Class, or division, to another, according to attainments in scholarship, but no faster.

4. Drawing includes Linear, Map, Geometrical, and Ornamental Drawing.

5. Instruction shall be given to each Pupil in Penmanship, as long as the Head Master shall think it necessary.

6. It is recommended that the Elements of Vocal Music shall form part of the course of instruction for all Pupils capable of learning to sing.

III.—Opening and Closing Exercises of Each Day.

1. With a view to secure the Divine Blessing, and to impress upon the pupils the importance of Religious Duties, and their entire dependence on their Maker, the Council of Public Instruction recommend that the Daily Exercises of each Grammar School be opened and closed

---

* The Upper Canada Municipal Corporations Act, 12th Victoria, Chapter 81, Section 11, enacts, that the Municipal Council of each County shall have power and authority to make a By-law, or By-laws, for each, all, or any of the following purposes, that is to say:—

Thirdly. For the purchase and acquirement of such Real Property as may be required for County Grammar School purposes, and for the erection, preservation, improvement and repair of County School Houses for the use of Grammar Schools in such parts of the County, or within any City, or the liberties thereof, lying within the boundaries of such County, as the wants of the people most require; — for the sale and disposal of the same, when no longer required, and for making of such provision in aid of such Grammar Schools as they may deem expedient for the advancement of education in the same.

Fourthly. For making some permanent provision for defraying, out of the public funds of the County, the expense of the attendance at the seat of the University of Toronto, and that of Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School there, of such and so many of the Pupils of the different Public Grammar Schools of such County, as shall be desirous of, and, in the opinion of the respective Masters of such Grammar Schools, shall be of competent attainments for entering into competition for any of the Scholarships, Exhibitions, or other similar Prizes offered by such University, or College, to competition amongst such Pupils; but which Pupils, from the inability of their parents, or guardians, to incur the necessary expense of such attendance, might otherwise be deprived of the opportunity of competing for the same.

Fifthly. For the endowment of such, and so many, Fellowships, Scholarships, Exhibitions and other similar Prizes in the University of Toronto, or in Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School there, to be open to competition amongst the Pupils of the different Public Grammar Schools of such County, as they shall deem expedient for the encouragement of learning amongst the youth of such County.

by reading a portion of Scripture and by Prayer. The Lord's Prayer alone, or the forms of Prayer hereto annexed, may be used, or any other Prayer preferred by the Board of Trustees and Head Master of each Grammar School. But the Lord's Prayer, shall form a part of the Opening Exercises ; and the Ten Commandments shall be taught to all the pupils, and shall be repeated at least once a week. But no pupil shall be compelled to be present at these Exercises against the wish of his parent, or guardian, expressed in writing to the Head Master of the School.

I. Forms of Prayer Before Entering Upon the Business of the Day.

Let us pray : O Lord, our Heavenly Father, Almighty and Everlasting God, Who hast safely brought us to the beginning of this Day, defend us in the same by Thy mighty power ; and grant that this day we fall into no sin, neither run into any kind of danger, but that all our doings may be ordered by Thy governance, to do always that is righteous in Thy sight, through Jesus Christ, our Lord. Amen.

O Almighty God, the Giver of every good and perfect gift, the Fountain of, all wisdom, enlighten, we beseech Thee, our understandings by Thy Holy Spirit and grant that whilst, with all diligence and sincerity, we apply ourselves to the attainment of human knowledge, we fail not constantly to strive after that wisdom which maketh wise until salvation : that so, through Thy mercy, we may daily be advanced both in learning and godliness to the honour and praise of Thy name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Our Father, which art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy Name, Thy Kingdom come, Thy will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven ; give us this day our daily bread ; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us ; and lead us not into temptation ; but deliver us from evil ; for Thine is the Kingdom, the Power and the Glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

The Grace of Our Lord Jesus Christ, and the Love of God, and the Fellowship of the Holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. Amen.

II. Form of Prayer at the close of the Business of the day.

Let us pray : Most Merciful God, we yield Thee our humble and hearty thanks, for Thy Fatherly care and preservation of us this day, and for the progress which Thou hast enabled us to make in useful learning ; we pray Thee to imprint upon our minds whatever good instructions we have received, and to bless them to the advancement of our temporal and eternal welfare ; and pardon, we implore Thee, all that Thou hast seen amiss in our thoughts, words and actions. May Thy good Providence still guide and keep us during the approaching interval of rest and relaxation, so that we be thereby prepared to enter on the duties of the morrow, with renewed vigour, both of body and mind ; and perserve us, we beseech Thee, now and ever, both outwardly in our bodies and inwardly in our souls, for the sake of Jesus Christ, Thy Son, Our Lord : Amen.

Lighten our darkness, we beseech Thee, O Lord ; and by Thy great mercy, defend us from all the perils and dangers of this night, for the love of Thine only Son, Our Saviour Jesus, Christ, Amen.

Our Father which art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy Name, Thy Kingdom come, Thy Will be done, as it is in Heaven ; give us this day our daily bread ; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us ; and lead us not into temptation ; but deliver us from evil ; for Thine is the Kingdom, the Power and the Glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the Love of God, and the Fellowship of the Holy Ghost, be with us all evermore, Amen.

IV.—Duties of the Head Master and Teachers.

1. Each Head Master and Teacher of a Grammar School shall punctually observe the Hours for Opening and Dismissing the School ; shall, during School Hours, faithfully devote himself to the Public Service ; shall see that the Exercises of the School be opened and closed each Morning and Evening, as stated in the preceding Section ; shall daily exert his best endeavours, by example and precept, to impress upon the minds of the Pupils the Principles and Morals of the Christian Religion, especially those virtues of Piety, Truth, Patriotism and Humanity, which are the basis of law and freedom, and the cement and ornament of Society.

2. Every Head Master shall keep the Daily, Weekly and Quarterly Register of his School, according to the Forms and Instructions authorised by law. The Head Master of

every Senior County Grammar School shall also make the Observations and keep the Meteorological Journal required by the 16th Section of the Grammar School Act, of 1853, 16 Victoria, Chapter 186; in addition to which every Head Master shall keep, and cause to be kept a Class Register, in which are to be noted the Class Exercises of each Pupil, so as to exhibit a view of the advancement and standing of each Pupil in each subject of his studies. The Head Master shall also prepare the Annual and Semi-annual Returns of his School, required according to law.

3. The Head Master shall practice such Discipline in his School as would be exercised by a judicious parent in his family; avoiding corporal punishment, except when it shall appear to him to be imperatively required; and, in all such cases, he shall keep a Record of the Offences and Punishments, for the inspection of the Grammar School Trustees, at, or before, the next Public Examination, when said Record shall be destroyed.

4. For gross misconduct, or a violent, or wilful, opposition to his authority, the Head Master may suspend a Pupil from attending at the School, forthwith informing the Parent, or Guardian, of the fact, and the reason of it, and communicating the same to the Chairman of the Board of Trustees. But no Boy shall be expelled without the authority of the Board of Grammar School Trustees.

5. When the example of any Pupil is very hurtful to the School, and, in all cases, where reformation appears hopeless, it shall be the duty of the Head Master, with the approbation of the Board of Trustees, to suspend, or expel, such pupil from the School. But any Pupil under this public censure, who shall express to the Head Master his regret for such course of conduct, as openly and as explicitly as the case may require, shall, with the approbation of the Board of Trustees and Head Master, be re-admitted to the School.

6. The Grammar School Trustees, having made such provisions, relative to the School House and its Appendages, as are required by the Second clause of the Eleventh Section of the Grammar School Act, of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 186, it shall be the duty of the Head Master to give strict attention to the proper Ventilation and Temperature, as well as to the cleanliness, of the School House; he shall also prescribe such Rules for the use of the Yard and Out-buildings connected with the School House, as will ensure their being kept in a neat and proper condition; and he shall be held responsible for any want of neatness and cleanliness about the Premises.

7. Care shall be taken to have the School House ready for the reception of Pupils at least fifteen minutes before the time prescribed for Opening the School, in order to afford shelter to those that may arrive before the appointed hour.

V. The Duties of the Pupils of Grammar Schools.

1. Pupils must come to the School clean in their persons and clothes.

2. Tardiness on the part of Pupils shall be considered a violation of the Rules of the School, and shall subject the delinquents to such penalty as the nature of the case may require, at the discretion of the Head Master.

3. No Pupil shall be allowed to depart before the hour appointed for closing the School, except in case of sickness, or some pressing emergency; and then the Head Master's consent must first be obtained.

4. A Pupil absenting himself from School, except on account of sickness, or other urgent reason, satisfactory to the Head Master, forfeits his standing in his Class and his right to attend the School for the then current Term.

5. No Pupil shall be allowed to remain in the School, unless he is furnished with the Books and Requisites required to be used by him in the School; but, in case of a Pupil being in danger of losing the advantages of the School by reason of his inability to obtain the necessary Books, or Requisites, through the poverty of his Parent, or Guardian, the Board of Trustees have power to provide and supply such Pupil with the Books and Requisites needed.

6. The Tuition Fees, as fixed by the Board of Trustees, whether Monthly, or Quarterly, shall be payable in advance; and no Pupil shall have a right to enter, or continue in, the School, or Class, until he shall have paid the appointed Fees.

VI.—School Terms.—The Daily Exercises and Holidays.

1. There shall be four School Terms in each year, to be designated, the Winter, Spring, Summer and Autumn Terms. The Winter Term shall begin on the Seventh of January, and end on the Tuesday next before Easter; the Spring Term shall begin on the first Wednesday

after Easter, and close on the last Friday in June; the Summer Term shall begin on the second Monday in August, and end on the Friday next before the Fifteenth of October; the Autumn, Term shall begin on the Monday following the close of the Summer Term, and shall end on the Twenty-second of December.

2. The Exercises of each day shall not commence later than Nine o'clock, A. M. and shall not exceed Six Hours duration, exclusive of all the time allowed at Noon for recreation, and of not more than ten minutes during the forenoon and each afternoon. Nevertheless, a less number of Hours for Daily Teaching may be determined upon in any Grammar School, at the option of the Board of Trustees.

3. Every Saturday shall be a holiday; or, if preferred by the Board of Trustees and Head Master of any Grammar School, the afternoon of Wednesday and Saturday in each week shall be half holidays. All days declared by law, or competent authority, to be Public Holidays, shall be Holidays in each Grammar School.

4. The Public Half-yearly Examinations requires to be held in each Grammar School by the Fifth clause of the Eleventh Section of the Grammar School Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 186, shall take place,—the one immediately before the Christmas Holidays, and the other immediately before the Summer Vacation.

Adopted by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, on the 26th day of December, 1854, and approved by the Governor General-in-Council, as intimated to the Chief Superintendent of Education by Letter, dated on the 9th of February, 1855.

II. Approval of the Grammar School Regulations by the Governor General-in-Council.

1. I am commanded by the Governor General to inform you that His Excellency has been pleased to approve of the Programme of Studies, Rules and Regulations, for the Organization and Government of the County Grammar Schools in Upper Canada, prepared by the Council of Public Instruction of Upper Canada, and transmitted, with your Letter of the 30th December, last for approval, under the provisions of the Sixth Section of the Grammar School Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 186.

2. In communicating this approval, I am directed to add, for the information of the Council of Public Instruction, that the Rules and Regulations in question appear to His Excellency to have been prepared with care, and to be well adapted for the Good Government of the Grammar Schools for which they are intended.

3. I am, at same time, to state that it will be necessary for you to furnish me with a Certified Copy of the Programme and the Rules, etcetera, which have been approved, in order that they may remain among the records of the Department. On receipt of such a copy, the originals will be returned to you.

Quebec, 9th February, 1855. E. A. Meredith, Assistant Secretary.

III. The Governor General-in-Council Cancels Section III of the Grammar School Regulations, Relating to the Opening and Closing Exercises of Each Day.

In consequence of certain representations which were made to the Government, on the subject of these Grammar School Regulations, the Letter, of which the following is a copy, was addressed by the Provincial Secretary to the Chief Superintendent of Education, on the 10th of the following month:—

1. Adverting to the Letter addressed to you on the Ninth of February last, informing you of the approval by the Governor General-in-Council of the Programme of Studies and General Rules and Regulations; for the Government of Grammar Schools in Upper Canada, transmitted with your Letter of the 30th December last, I have the honour to inform you that, since the date of the first mentioned Letter, the attention of His Excellency has been called to the fact,

that, amongst the said Rules and Regulations there are contained, (in Section Three) certain Exercises and Forms of Prayer, the adoption of which is recommended by the Council of Public Instruction.

2. His Excellency observes, that the adoption of these Forms and Exercises is left discretionary with the Trustees and Teachers ; the fact, however, of their being inserted in the positive By-laws and Regulations, might, it appears to His Excellency, lead to the belief that it was meant to enforce upon the Trustees and Teachers of the Schools, conformity thereto.

3. With a view, therefore, to prevent any misunderstanding on this head. His Excellency-in-Council has thought it right to cancel his approval of so much of the said Programme of Studies and Rules and Regulations as has reference to Forms of Prayer and Exercises.

QUEBEC, 10th of April, 1855. GEO. ET. CARTIER, Secretary.

IV. PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION IN REGARD TO THIS ACTION ON THE PART OF THE GOVERNOR GENERAL-IN-COUNCIL.

At a Meeting of the Council of Public Instruction, held on the 19th of April, 1855, the foregoing Letter was read and considered, and the following Minute in regard to it was adopted :—

Ordered, That the Chief Superintendent of Education be requested to draft a series of Resolutions relative to the Letters of the Provincial Secretary, dated respectively the 9th of February and the 10th of April, 1855, which were laid before the Council and read, such Resolutions to be submitted at a future Meeting of the Council and that the said Resolutions shall contain an explanation of the intentions of the Council, and of the terms employed by it in the Third Section of the General Rules and Regulations relating to Grammar Schools, adopted by the Council on the Twenty-Sixth day of December, 1854 ; and also contain modifications calculated to render its recommendation of Prayers and the reading of the Scriptures, at the Opening and Closing of Grammar Schools, on each Day less liable to misunderstanding, or exception.

NOTE. Instead of drawing up a series of Resolutions, to be sent to the Government, on the subject of the withdrawal of the sanction of the Governor General-in-Council to the Third Section of the General Rules and Regulations relating to Grammar Schools, (as requested in the foregoing Minute), the Chief Superintendent prepared a comprehensive Memorandum, (in terms of that Minute,) solely for the information of Members of the Council. It was not, therefore, entered on the Minutes of the Council,—the subject being, at the time, a difficult and delicate one, which had led to much controversy in the newspapers of the time, and which had, no doubt, influenced the action of the Government in the matter. I insert it, however, here, as one of the interesting Documents relating to the "History of Education in Upper Canada," and to record such, and other Documents, these Volumes are being prepared.

MEMORANDUM BY THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION ON THE WITHDRAWAL OF THE SANCTION OF THE GOVERNOR GENERAL-IN-COUNCIL TO THE THIRD SECTION OF THE RECENT RULES AND REGULATIONS RELATING TO GRAMMAR SCHOOLS.

(*Prepared Solely for the Information of Members of the Council of Public Instruction.*)

At a Meeting of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, held on Thursday, the 19th of April, 1855, two Letters addressed by the Provincial Secretary to the Chief Superintendent of Education were read—the one dated the 9th of February, conveying the approval by His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council to the Programme of Studies and the Grammar School Rules and Regulations, which was adopted by the Council on the 25th day of December, 1854, and submitted to His Excellency, as required by Laws the other Letter was

dated on the 10th of April, 1855, and concluded with the intimation that His Excellency-in-Council has thought it right to cancel his approval of so much of the said Programme of Studies and Rules and Regulations as has reference to Forms of Prayer and Exercises. "After a lengthened conversation on the subject, the Council adjourned until Monday, the 23rd of April instant, when, after further careful consideration, the following Resolutions were unanimously adopted :— *

1. That the Council having, at two Meeting attentively considered the two Communications addressed, by command of His Excellency, for the information of this Council, regrets the position of embarrassment and difficulty in which the latter of these Communications places them, in the discharge of their duties, by cancelling the approval by His Excellency of a portion of the Grammar Schools, Rules and Regulations, which had been submitted to his consideration, and His Excellency's approval of which had been published in the *Journal of Education.*

2. That the Council, in preparing a Code of Rules and Regulations for the Grammar Schools, felt that it would be essentially defective without a recognition of Christianity, which had already been so explicitly made in the Rules and Regulations for Common Schools, † adopted several years since ; [in 1850] and the single point of difference on this subject between the recent Regulations, in respect to the Seventy Grammar Schools in Upper Canada, and the former Regulations in respect to the three thousand Common Schools, was the suggestion of certain Forms of Prayer for those Trustees and Masters of Grammar Schools, who might wish to avail themselves of them.

3. That the Council felt that it had performed its duty in recommending the acknowledgement of God and His Commandments in the Grammar Schools, and providing facilitiens for doing so : but never assumed, or desired to assume, the power to enforce upon the Trustees and Masters of Grammar Schools, or even to dictate to them, conformity on a subject, in which all ranks and classes of men are equal before God.

4. That in reference to the paragraph of the Provincial Secretary's Letter of the Tenth of April, which says :—

His Excellency observes that the adoption of the Forms and Exercises is left discretionary with the Trustees and Teachers :—the fact, however, of their being inserted in the body of the positive By-laws and Regulations, might, it appears to His Excellency, lead to the belief, that it was meant to enforce upon the Trustees and Teachers of the schools, conformity thereto.

The Council rejoices to observe that its intentions, and its motives are appreciated by His Excellency, and recognized. It freely admits the possibility of their erroneous interpretation under the circumstances, although they had, they believed, carefully guarded against the supposition, that they desired, in any way, to infringe upon the Religious Liberty of either Trustees, or Teachers, as to the Opening or Closing Prayers.

5. That, as His Excellency only objects to a Regulation on the subject which may be interpreted as meant to be enforced upon Trustees and Teachers ; and, in order to bring the recommendation in question into conformity with the views of His Excellency, and prevent the possibility of its being misunderstood, or misinterpreted, by others, the part of the first clause of the 4th Section of the Grammar School Regulations containing the following words :—

Shall see that the Exercises of the School be opened and closed each morning as stated in the preceding section," be expunged, and the third Section be placed at the end of the Rules and Regulations, prefaced and modified as follows :—

The foregoing Rules and Regulations are binding upon the Boards of Trustees, Teachers and Pupils of all Grammar Schools, but the adoption of the following Recommendations by the Authorities of Grammar Schools is voluntary,—the Public Religious Exercises of each Grammar School being properly a matter of mutual arrangement between the Board of Trustees and the Master.

On the 2nd of May, 1855, the Council met, and on consideration of the whole subject as thus set forth in the foregoing Memorandum of the Chief Superintendent, adopted the following Explanatory Minute :—

The Council of Public Instruction, in preparing a General Code of Regulations for the Grammar Schools, felt that it was highly desirable to secure, so far as they could, without infringing on Religious Liberty, such a recognition of Christianity, by Prayer and the Reading of a portion of the Scriptures, as would impress upon the Pupils a due appreciation of the importance of Religious Duties, and becoming reverence for the Word of God. They did not,

* For reasons satisfactory to the Council, these Resolutions were not entered on the Minutes of the Council.

† The Rules and Regulations in regard to "Religion and Moral Instruction" in the Common Schools, to which the Chief Superintendent here refers, will be found on page 197, 198 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History. See also the Revised Rules and Regulations for Common Schools, printed in a subsequent Chapter of this Volume.

however, think it to be their duty to render conformity to their recommendation on these subjects in any way compulsory. They deeply regret to find that their object has been misunderstood; and that His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council has consequently deemed it necessary, "with a view to prevent any misunderstanding on this head," to revoke the sanction which he has been pleased previously to give to them. Under these circumstances, the Council leave the arrangements relative to the Daily Religious Exercises of each Grammar School to the judgment of each Board of Grammar School Trustees.

A Memorandum by the Chief Superintendent of Education for the Information of Grammar School Trustees.

As it appears from some Communications addressed to the Chief Superintendent of Education by Boards of Grammar Schools that some of the Trustees are under the impression that the third Section of the General Regulations for the Government of Grammar Schools in Upper Canada, relating to the opening and closing Devotional Exercises of the Schools each day, are binding and obligatory on all Trustees and Masters of Grammar Schools, the Council of Public Instruction has removed such an impression by the adoption of the following Resolutions:—

1. That the Section of the Regulations in question was simply intended as a recommendation, and the suggestion of certain Forms of Prayer for those Trustees and Masters, who might wish to avail themselves of them,—the Council, considering that Public Religious Exercises of Grammar School, is properly a matter of mutual arrangement between the Board of Trustees and the Master.

2. That, from its position among the prescribed By-laws and Regulations governing Grammar Schools, and from the Phraseology employed, it is liable to be construed, as His Excellency has done, (in cancelling his previously expressed approval of the Third Section); it no longer, therefore, forms a part of the prescribed Rules and Regulations for the Government of Grammar Schools; what is contained in the Section in question is, therefore, to be viewed simply as a recommendation of the Council of Public Instruction, and as suggestions and helps in the matter, when desired, to Trustees and Masters of Grammar Schools.

Toronto, July, 1855. Egerton Ryerson.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

CIRCULARS IN REGARD TO THE GRAMMAR SCHOOLS, 1854, 1855.

Circular to the Clerks of County Municipalities in Upper Canada, on the Appointment of Grammar School Trustees, 1854.

1. According to the provisions of the new Grammar School Act of 1853, (Sixteenth and Seventeenth Victoria, Chapter 186), which came into force on the beginning of the current Year, the County Municipal Councils are authorized to appoint the Trustees of the Grammar Schools throughout Upper Canada; and I address you this Circular, (which you will please lay before the Council, of which you are Clerk,) in order to draw the attention of your Council to the Ninth Section of the Act, which provides that:—

"The several County Municipalities in Upper Canada, at their first sittings to be held after the said First day of January, 1854, shall select and appoint three fit and proper persons to be Trustees for each of the Grammar Schools within their Counties, or Union of Counties, and shall decide the order in which the said persons so chosen shall retire from the said Board."

2. Before adverting to the duty of County Councils under this Clause of the Act, I may remark, that among other points of difference between the new and former Grammar School Acts, are the following:

First: Instead of there being one Board of Trustees for the management of all the Grammar Schools in a County, there is to be a Board of six Trustees for each Grammar School.

Second: All the Trustees of Grammar Schools are to be appointed by the County Councils, instead of by the Crown.

Third: One third of the Members of each Grammar School Corporation retires from office annually, and the places of the retiring Members, as well as all other vacancies, are to be filled up by the County Councils, as provided in the Ninth Section of the Act.

Fourth: All Trustees of such Grammar Schools, as may be hereafter established, are to be appointed by the County Municipalities, as provided by the Tenth Section of the Act of 1853.

Fifth: The Board of Trustees of each Grammar School has the appointment and removal of all the Officers and the entire management of the School.

Sixth: In each Grammar School certain subjects are to be taught and certain Regulations are to be observed, as presented by the Council of Public Instruction.

3. It will, therefore, be seen that the success and usefulness of each Grammar School will be very much affected by the character and qualifications of the Trustees appointed; and their character and qualifications will altogether depend on the appointments by the County Councils.

4. One of the objections most strongly urged against the new Grammar School Act has been, that the County Councils were not competent to select, or, from the influence of personal, or party, feeling, would not select fit and proper persons to manage the Grammar Schools. I earnestly and confidently hope, that your County Council will, by its selection of Trustees, falsify this objection, show the groundlessness of the fears which have prompted it, and justify the large recognition of the popular principles of government which characterise the provisions of this new Grammar School Act. The true way for a people to secure the continuance and extension of popular government is to administer it in the most equitable and beneficial manner.

5. Now, as none but persons acquainted with Agriculture can judge of the qualifications and proceedings of a professed Agriculturist; so none but persons acquainted with the subjects taught in Grammar Schools are fully competent to judge of the labours of the Masters and their Assistants, the wants of the Schools, and the best means of promoting their interests. In the Fifth Section of the Grammar School Act of 1853, it is provided,—

That, in each County Grammar School, provision shall be made for giving instruction, by a Teacher, or Teachers, of competent ability and good morals, in all the higher branches of a practical English and Commercial Education, including the Elements of Natural Philosophy and Mechanics, and also in the Latin and Greek Languages and Mathematics, so far as to prepare students for University College, or any College affiliated to the University of Toronto, according to a Programme of Studies and General Rules and Regulations, to be prescribed by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, and approved by the Governor General-in-Council;

Provided always, that no Grammar School shall be entitled to receive any part of the Grammar School Fund, which shall not be conducted according to such Programme, Rules and Regulations.

6. This Section of the Grammar School Act shows most clearly what ought to be the qualifications of persons selected as Trustees of Grammar Schools; and may I most earnestly entreat your Council to spare no pains to select, both from the Clergy and Laity, without regard to sect, or party, persons thus qualified to manage the affairs of your Grammar Schools, and, at the same time, interested in promoting their efficiency and success.

7. As the Act did not come into force until the commencement of the Year 1854, the Programme, Rules and Regulations authorized by it, cannot be prepared, receive the approval of the proper authorities, and be published until later in the year; so that all parties concerned will not be able to become properly acquainted with them, and give them practical effect, before the beginning of the second half of this current Year. The Seventeenth Section of the new Act confirms all existing appointments and arrangements, until revoked, or changed, according to the provisions of the same.

8. The Programme, Rules, Regulations and Forms, for conducting the Grammar Schools under the new Act of 1853, will be prepared and transmitted, with as little delay as possible; and I purpose then to address a Circular to the several Boards of the then newly appointed

Trustees, on their peculiar Duties and Responsibilities, and the position which Grammar Schools are hereafter intended to occupy, and the objects which they are expected to accomplish. I may, however, add in this place, that I intend to procure and provide Text-books, and other Requisites which may be recommended to be used in Grammar Schools in the same way that I have provided Text-books and other Requisites for Common Schools ; an arrangement which will be as convenient, as it will be economical, for all parties concerned.

9. I would also call your attention to the important provision in the Twenty-eighth Section of the Common School Act of 1850, which constitutes the County Grammar School Trustees and the Local Superintendents, of Schools a Board of Public Instruction for the Examination and licensing of Common School Teachers in the County.

EGERTON RYERSON.

TORONTO, January 14th, 1854.

II. FIRST CIRCULAR TO THE BOARD OF GRAMMAR SCHOOL TRUSTEES.

I herewith enclose you a blank Form of Return of the Statistics of your County Grammar School for the first six months of the current Year. On your causing this blank Return to be filled up, signed by at least three of the Trustees of the Grammar School, and forwarded it to me at your earliest convenience, I will pay to the Treasurer of your County, subject to the order of your Board of Trustees, one-half of the sum apportioned to the said School for the current year.

2. On the back of the blank Form of the Return for the first six months of the current Year, I have caused a blank Form of a Statisical Report of your School for the last year, (1853.) to be printed, which I will thank you to have filled up, as far as possible, that some idea may be formed of the state of the Grammar Schools and Grammar School Fund before the present Act came into operation, and that I may be able to present in my forth coming Annual School Report for 1853, the condition of the Grammar, as well as of the Common, Schools of Upper Canada during that year.

3. The Regulations as to the Programme of Studies to be pursued in the Grammar Schools, and the Text-books to be used, could not be decided upon until the Senate of the University of Toronto had prescribed the subjects of Examination for Matriculation in any Affiliated College of the University, in the terms of the Fifth Section of the Grammar School Act of 1853. Those subjects have only been recently prescribed by the Senate : * and it is deemed but fair to all parties to allow the Regulations heretofore existing for the management of Grammar Schools to continue during the remainder of the current Year. Under these circumstances, the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, after a previous Meeting of Consultation on the subject,) . . . adopted the following Regulations in respect to Grammar Schools for the current Year, pursuant to the provisions of the Statute, of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 186 ;

The subject of the Regulations, Management and detailed distribution of the Funds of the Grammar Schools, under the Amended Grammar School Act of 1853, having been under the consideration of the Council of Public Instruction, the following Regulations were adopted, in the absence of information, and Statistics sufficient to effect the changes contemplated by the Act.

Ordered, I. That the County Grammar Schools of Upper Canada be conducted during the year, (1854), under the same Regulations as those which have hitherto existed for their Management. The Boards of Trustees of such Schools providing, at the same time, for teaching in each Grammar School those subjects required to be taught by the Fifth Section of the Grammar Schools Amendment Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 186.

II. That Moneys apportioned from the Grammar School Fund in aid of the Grammar Schools be distributed this Year in the same ratio as last year to the several Grammar Schools of each County, and be paid upon the same Conditions and Certificates as those on which such Moneys have been hitherto paid.

III. That Candidates for Masterships of County Grammar Schools be examined as to their knowledge of, and ability to teach, the Subjects, and Books, or portions of Books, in which the Senate of the University of Toronto requires Candidates to be examined for Honours and Scholarships at Matriculation in any College affiliated with what Institution, † as contemplated by the Fifth Section of the Grammar Schools Amendment Act, of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 186.

* See page 153 of this Volume.

† See pages 154, 155, of this Volume.

"IV. That, in pursuance of the Second clause of the Eleventh Section of said Grammar Schools Amendment Act of 1853, the following Gentlemen be appointed a Committee of Examiners for Masterships of County Grammar Schools, namely,—The Head Master of the Normal School; Mr. Frederick W. Barron, M. A., Principal of Upper Canada College; and the Reverend William Ormiston, A. B., Second Master of the Normal School.

4. The Grammar School Amendment Act of 1853 will be found [on pages 140-145 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History] . . .

5. As the subject of Text books, to be used in the Grammar Schools, will shortly engage the attention of the Council of Public Instruction, I will thank you to favour me, as soon as convenient, with a list of the Text books used in your Grammar School, in teaching the elements of the Greek and Latin Languages, Algebra and Geometry, with such remarks and suggestions on the subject of Text books as you, and the Master of your Grammar School, may think proper to make. I will also thank you for a copy of any Regulations under which your Grammar School has been hitherto conducted.

TORONTO, 10th of July, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

III. SECOND CIRCULAR TO THE BOARDS OF GRAMMAR SCHOOL TRUSTEES.

1. I have the honour to transmit, herewith, the Regulations which have been adopted by the Council of Public Instructions, and approved by the Governor General-in-Council, for the better Organization and Government of Grammar Schools in Upper Canada,—including Rules as to the Qualifications of Pupils for admission to each Grammar School, the Exercises and Discipline to be observed, the Programme of the Course of Studies to be pursued, and the Text-books to be used.* These Regulations have been very carefully considered; and they will, I am persuaded, contribute much to the improvement of the Grammar Schools, and greatly facilitate their Management on the part of Boards of Trustees and Head Masters.

2. The Rules in regard to the Qualifications for admission of Pupils to the Grammar Schools, (see the First Section, and Second Clause of the Regulations) cannot, of course, apply until the commencement of the next Half year,—after the Summer Vacation,—when all the Pupils attending the Grammar School at that time, or then applying for admission, must be examined according to those Rules, and classified according to the Programme of Studies.

3. In regard to the Text-books sanctioned for use in the Grammar Schools, three remarks may be made: The first is, that, in the English Branches, the National Series of Readers, with one, or two additions, have been selected and authorized, as they are, upon the whole, the best series of English Text-books published, and are in use in the Common Schools, and are easily obtained. The second remark is, that in the Greek and Latin languages, more than one Text-book on the same subject has, in some cases, been authorized,—especially in the case of Grammars. The reason is, that each of the Books mentioned is used and perferred by a considerable class of Teachers; and the first object of the Council of Public Instruction being to secure the use of an uniform series of Text-books in each Grammar School; and then, after the test of comparison and experiment, (which may be made under the new system,) to secure the use of the same Greek and Latin Grammars in all of the Schools. This, is, indeed, effected in part by the Regulations, requiring Arnold's First Lessons in Latin and Greek alone to be used by the Pupils in commencing the study of those languages. My third remark is, that, while each Board of Trustees will, of course, determine which of the Text-books authorized, (where there is an option,) shall be used in their School, some regard should be had to the circumstances of individual parents and pupils, in surpseding the use of some Books now in use, by the introduction of new ones. In first introducing an uniform series of Text-books into the Common Schools, I stated that Authorized Books should be introduced as the old and unauthorized Books might become worn-out, and as new Classes should be formed in each School. I think it best for the Board of Trustees to adopt the same method in introducing an uniform series of Text-books into the Grammar School. They have authority, under the present Grammar School Act and the accompanying Regulations, to determine, not only which of the the Text-books authorized shall be used in each School, but also that each Pupil shall be provided with such Books. I may, however, add, that it is the Teacher, rather than the Books, that makes the School, whether it be an Elementary, or High School, or even College.

4. In respect to the Course of Studies and the order of subjects prescribed by these Regulations, it is important that the Boards of Trustees and Head Masters should exercise a

* The voluminous list of Text-books have been omitted. They can be seen in the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1854, 55.

philosophical, as well as parental, discretion in recommending, or sanctioning, the selection and pursuit of Optional Subjects by Pupils. In preparing the following Programme of Studies, (which I here insert) it has been sought to keep the two following educational axioms in view :—

First, That a Course of Studies should be adapted to exercise and improve the various intellectual powers of Children, according to the natural order of their development.

Secondly, That the Subjects of Study should be so arranged that the knowledge of the first prepares the mind of the Pupil for the acquisition of the second, the second for attaining the third, and so on, in regard to all the subjects of the course.

5. In the exercise of "Options," in regard to one, or more, subjects of study, (as is allowed in the accompanying Programme), Trustees and Head Masters cannot too seduously exert their influence upon parents and pupils to direct their preferences in harmony with the foregoing axioms, and to that which is mostpractical and useful in ordinary life.

5. In giving practical effect to the accompanying Programme of Studies and Regulations, I beg to offer for the consideration of the Boards of Trustees and Head Masters, two, or three, Remarks on the objects and methods of teaching, which, I think, should be insisted upon and pursued in every Grammar School.

As the office of the Grammar School is that of a Preparatory School to the University for one class of Pupils, and that of Finishing School to another, and larger, class of Pupils, thoroughness should characterize the teaching of all subjects of the Course of Studies. Every Pupil should be taught the language of his own Country,—should be able to read it with accuracy, intelligence and grace,—should know the Orthography and the Meaning of its more difficult, as well as of its more easy, words,—should understand its Grammatical Structure, and should learn to use it with skill, and to appreciate its excellencies, by the practice of speaking it accurately in ordinary conversation, by frequent Composition in Writing, and by the Critical Reading and Analysis of portions of the English Classic Authors, in both Prose and Poetry. The foundation of sound scholarship in Foreign Languages can only be laid in an accurate knowledge of their grammatical forms and principles, their proper pronunciation, and a clear preception of their differences of structure and idioms from the English, and from each other,—objects which cannot be accomplished without the practice of Oral and Written Exercises and Composition in the Languages taught, as well as of accurate and free translation of their Standard Authors. In Mathematics the Pupil should be familiar with the Definitions, should perfectly understand the reason, as well as the practice, of each step of the process in the solution of every question, from simpler cases in Arithmetic to the more difficult problems of Algebra and Propositions of Geometry. In teaching all the other subjects of the course, there should be like accuracy and thoroughness. No Pupil should be allowed to advance from one Rule, or subject, to another in any of the Branches taught, without a thorough knowledge of that which precedes it. The progress of the Pupils should be judged, (and will be judged in practical life), not by the number of pages of Books they may have gone through, but by the nature and number of the subjects they have mastered : and the thorough teaching and study of a few subjects is better for the purposes of mental discipline, solid learning, and success in life, than the superficial teaching and study of many subjects.

6. The success and efficiency of the Grammar Schools must now chiefly depend upon the manner in which you, Gentlemen, discharge your duties in the selection of Masters and Teachers, and in the oversight and provision for the furnishing and support of the Schools. All the Text-books, Maps and Apparatus required, can be procured at the Educational Depository connected with this Department, at the cost prices. I had hoped, that, befose the adjournment of the Legislature in December, a Bill would have been passed amending the "Grammar School Act," so as to facilitate the discharge of their duties by Boards of Trustees, and greatly contribute to the interests of Grammar Schools. I think we may now anticipate the passing of such a Bill shortly, as I believe there is a no less ardent desire on the part of the Government and Legislature, than throughout the Country, to do all in their power to promote the success and usefulness of all our Educational Institutions.

6. The Following is the Programme of Studies for Grammar Schools, Prescribed by the Council of Public Instruction, and Sanctioned by His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council.

Toronto, February 17th, 1855. Egerton Ryerson.

Programme of Studies in the Grammar Schools of Upper Canada, 1855.

Class or Form.	I. Latin	II. Greek	III. French	IV. English	V. Mathematics	VI. Geography and History.	VII. Physical Science	VIII. Miscellaneous
First, or Lowest.....	Arnold's First and Second Latin Book Book, Latin Grammar, Cornelius Nepos	None	None	English Grammar and Composition Reading and Sullivan's Spelling Book Superseded	Arithmatic Algebra (First Four Rules)	Outlines of Geography and General History	None	Writing. Drawing. Vocal Music.
Second.....	Latin, Grammar and Exercises, Cæsar's Commentaries	Arnold's First Greek Book	None	Grammar(continued) Etymology of Words and Versification. Art of Reading (National Series) and Sullivan's Dictionery of Derivations	Practical Arithmatic, Algebra, (Simple Equations)	Outlines of Ancient Geography. History of Rome. History of Great Britain and Ireland.	Elements of Natural History, as far as contained in Third and Fourth National Readers.	Writing. Drawing. Vocal Music.
Third.....	Ovid and Virgil Latin Prasody and Exercises	Greek, Grammar and Exercises Xenophon's Anabasis	Elements of French Grammar to the end of Irregular Verbs, with Exercises Oval and Written Translations.	Elementary Principles of Rhetoric and Logic. Art of Reading and Fifth Book (National Series)	Commercial Arithmatic, Algebra, (Quadratics) Euclid, Books I, II.	Ancient Geography. Roman Antiquities. History of Greece.	Elements of Natural Philosophy and Geology, as contained in the Fifth National Reader	Drawing. Vocal Music.
Fourth.....	Virgil and Cicero. Excercises and Composition in prose and verse	Homer's Iliad. Greek Testament. Lucin. Greek Prasody and Exercises	Rules of the use of the Pronouns and Participles, with Exercises. Oval and Written Translation.	Christian Morals and Evidences. Reading in Sullivan's Literary Class Book	Algebra, Euclid, Books III. and IV. Euclid Definitions of Book V. and Book VI.	Ancient and Mediæval Geography Grecian Antiquities. History of France. History of Canada.	Physiology as contained in the Fifth National Reader. Elements of Chemistry.	Drawing. Bookkeeping. Vocal Music.
Fifth.....	Horace. Composition in prose and verse. Previous Subjects Reviewed	Homer's Odyssey. Greek Prasody. Previous Subjects Reviewed	Syntax and Idioms. Composition. Oval and Written Translations. Fénélon Dialogues des Morts Molière, Les Fourberies de Scapin Previous Subjects Reviewed	Outlines of English Literature, Composition. Elements of Civic Policy. Political Economy. (Fifth National Reader) Previous Subjects Reviewed.	Elements of Plane Trigonometry. Mensuration and Surveying. Previous Subjects Reviewed	Outlines of Egyptian History to the death of Cleopatra. History of Spain and Portugal in the Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella. Previous Subjects Reviewed.	Previous Subjects Reviewed	Drawing. Vocal Music.

EXPLANATORY MEMORANDA IN THE FOREGOING PROGRAMME.

1. Pupils preparing for the University are required to study those subjects only, which will qualify them for Matriculation.

2. Any Pupil studying the English Branches alone, may have an option as to the particular subjects of his study; but he may not, without special permission of the Head Master, select any subject not included amongst those prescribed for the Class, in which he has been placed on examination.

3. The Pupils shall be arranged in Classes corresponding to the respective degrees of proficiency. There may be two, or more, Divisions in each Class; and each Pupil shall be advanced from one Class, or Division, to another, according to attainments in scholarship, and no faster.

4. Drawing includes Linear, Map, Geometrical and Ornamental drawing.

5. Instructions shall be given to each pupil in Penmanship, as long as the Head Master shall think it necessary.

6. It is recommended that the Elements of Vocal Music shall form part of the course of instruction for all Pupils capable of learning to sing.

III. THIRD CIRCULAR TO BOARDS OF TRUSTEES OF GRAMMAR SCHOOLS.

The Programme of Studies and Regulations for the Better Organization and Management of Grammar Schools will take effect immediately after the Summer Vacation of 1855. It is not necessary for me to offer any further explanatory remarks or suggestions, in addition to those which were contained in my [preceding] Circular of the 17th of last February.

2. I had every reason to expect that some amendments would have been made to the Grammar School Act during the late Session of the Legislature, but the consideration of amendments proposed by me were deferred for further consideration. The provisions of the Grammar School Act, therefore, remain unchanged.

3. But one provision has been made in Section Three of the Grammar and Common School Act of 1855, which enables me to apportion One hundred per cent. upon whatever sum, or sums, may be forwarded by Boards of Grammar School Trustees for Maps, Apparatus, and Libraries, (not Text-books,) for the Grammar Schools. These facilities and encouragements will, I have no doubt, soon result in furnishing these Schools with all needful appliances to render them both attractive and efficient.

4. Provision has also been made in the Second Section of the Act for the Inspection of Grammar Schools; and the Council of Public Instruction have appointed the Masters of the Normal School to that office,—Gentlemen, whose attainment and experience peculiarly qualify them for the important duty of visiting the Grammar Schools, ascertaining and reporting upon their conditions and character, and of offering useful suggestions for their improvement, where practicable. I hereto annex the Instructions which are to guide the Inspectors in the discharge of their duties. I trust the Inspectors will meet with such a reception on the part of both Trustees and Masters of Grammar Schools as the importance and delicacy of their office demands.

TORONTO, 25th June, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

ENCLOSURE: INSTRUCTION TO INSPECTORS OF GRAMMAR SCHOOLS, BY THE COUNCIL OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR UPPER CANADA.

It shall be the duty of the Inspectors of the Grammar Schools to visit each Grammar School in the course of the year, and to make enquiry and examination, in such manner as they shall think proper, into all matters affecting the character and Operations of the School, and especially in regard to the following things:—

1. *Mechanical Arrangements.*—The tenure of the property; the materials, plan and dimensions of the School Buildings; when erected, and with what funds built; how lighted, warmed, and ventilated; if any Class-rooms are provided for the separate instruction of part of the Pupils; if there is a Lobby, or Closet, for hats and cloaks; Book-presses, etcetera; how the Desks and Seats are arranged and constructed; what arrangements for the Teacher; what Play-ground is provided; what Gymnastics Apparatus if any; whether there be a Well, and a proper Conveniences for private purposes.

2. *Means of Instruction.*—The Books used in the several Classes, under the Heads of Latin, Greek, English, Arithmetic, Geography, etcetera, the Apparatus provided, as Maps, Globes, Black-boards, Models, Cabinets, Library, etcetera.

3. *Organization.*—Arrangement of Classes; whether each Pupil is taught by the same Teacher; if any Assistant, or Assistants, are employed; to what extent; how remunerated; how qualified.

4. *Discipline.*—Hours of attendance; usual ages of Pupils admitted; if the Pupils change places in their several Classes; or whether they are marked at each Lesson, or Exercise, according to their relative merits; if distinction depends on Intellectual Proficiency, or on a mixed estimate of Intellectual Proficiency and Moral Conduct, or on Moral Conduct only; what Rewards, if any; whether Corporal Punishment is employed—if so, its nature, and whether inflicted publicly, or privately; what other Punishments are used; management in play hours; whether attendance is regular; what Religious Exercises are observed, and what Religious Instruction is given, if any.

5. *Method of Instruction.*—Whether Mutual, or Simultaneous, or Individual, or Mixed; if Mutual, the number of Monitors, their attainments, how appointed, how employed; if Simultaneous, that is by Classes, in what subjects of instruction; whether the Simultaneous method is not more, or less, mingled with Individual teaching, and on what subjects, to what extent intellectual, or the mere Rote method is pursued, and on what subjects; how far the Interrogative method only is used; whether the Suggestive method is employed; whether the Elliptical method is resorted to; how the attainments in the Lessons are variously tested,—by individual oral interrogation,—by requiring written answers to written questions, or by requiring an abstract of the Lesson to be written from memory?

6. *Attainments of Pupils.*—(I.) Reading; whether they can read with ordinary facility only, or with ease and expression. Art of reading, as prescribed in the Programme,—meaning and Derivation of Words. (2.) Writing; whether they can write with ordinary correctness, or with ease and elegance. (3.) Drawing,—Linear, Ornamental Architectural Geometrical; whether taught, and in what manner. (4.) Arithmetic; whether acquainted with the Simple Rules, and skilful in them; whether acquainted with the Tables of Moneys, Weights, Measures, and skilful in them; whether acquainted with the Compound Rules, and skilful in them; whether acquainted with the Higher Rules, and skilful in them. (5.) Book-keeping. (6.) English Grammar; whether acquainted with the Rules of Orthography, Parts of Speech, their nature and modifications, Parsing and Composition; whether acquainted with the Grammatical structure and excellencies of the Language by frequent composition in writing, and the critical reading and analysis of the English Classic Authors, in both Prose and Poetry. (7.) Geography and History; whether taught as prescribed in the Official Programme, and by questions suggested by the nature of the subject. (8.) Outlines of English Literature; how far taught, and in what manner. (9.) The Languages—Latin, Greek and French; how many Pupils in each of these Languages; whether well grounded in an accurate knowledge of their grammatical form and principles; their proper pronunciation, peculiar structures and idioms, and whether taught by oral and written Exercises and Compositions in these Languages, as well as by accurate and free translation of the Standard Authors. (10.) Algebra and Geometry; how many Pupils and how far advanced in; whether they are familiar with the Definitions, and perfectly understand the reason, as well as the practice, of each step in the process of solving each Problem and demonstrating each Proposition. (11.) Elements of Natural Philosophy and Chemistry, as prescribed in the Programme; whether taught, what Apparatus is used for teaching them; how many Pupils in each subject. (12.) Vocal Music; whether taught, and in what manner.

7. *Miscellaneous.*—(1). How many Pupils have been sent from the School to, (and how many are preparing to matriculate in) some University College. (2.) Whether a Register and Visitors' Book is kept, as required by the Regulations, and whether the Trustees visit the School. (3.) Whether the Pupils have been examined before being admitted to the School, and arranged in Forms and Divisions, as prescribed by the Regulations; and whether the required Public Examinations have been held. (4.) What Prizes, or other means are offered, or employed, to excite Pupils to competition and study. (5.) How far the course of Studies and method of Discipline, prescribed according to law, have been introduced and are pursued in the School; and such other information in regard to the condition of the Schools as may be useful in promoting the interests of Grammar Schools generally.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

METEOROLOGICAL STATIONS ESTABLISHED AT THE GRAMMAR SCHOOLS 1855.

On the reorganization of the Grammar Schools in Upper Canada, it was thought to be very desirable to establish, in connection with them, a series of Meteorological Stations, with a view to promote habits of observation at these local "seats of learning." Accordingly, the views on the subject of Captain,(afterwards Sir J. H.) Lefroy, then the Director of the Meteorological, or Magnetical, Observatory at Toronto, were sought. He entered cordially into the matter and promised all the assistance in his power to promote a public object so practical and so useful in many ways.

In connection with this matter, the following Letter was addressed by the Chief Superintendent of Education to Professor J. B. Cherriman,—then in temporary charge of the Provincial Observatory.*

1. At the suggestion of your Predecessor in the Provincial Observatory, Captain Lefroy, the following Section was introduced into the Grammar Schools' Amendment Act, of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 186 ;

XVI. And whereas it is desirable, at Seminaries and places of Education, to direct attention to Natural Phenomena, and to encourage habits of Observation ;

And whereas a better knowledge of the Climate and Meteorology of Canada will be serviceable to Agricultural and other pursuits, and be of value to Scientific Enquirers ;

(1) Be it, therefore, enacted, That it shall be part of the duty of the Master of every Senior County Grammar School, to make the requisite observations for keeping, and to keep, a Meteorological Journal, embracing such observations ; and kept according to such Form as shall, from time to time, be directed by the Council of Public Instruction ; and all such Journals, or Abstracts of them, shall be presented annually by the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Governor with his Annual Report :

(2) Every Senior County Grammar School shall, on or before the last day of November, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, be provided, at the expense af the County Municipality, with the following Instruments : One Barometer ; One Thermometer for the temperature of the air : One Daniel's Hygrometer, or other Instrument for showing the Dew-Point : One Rain-gauge and Measure : One Wind-vane :

And it shall be the duty of the Chief Superintendent of Education to procure these Instruments at the request and expense of the Municipal Council of any County, and to furnish the Master of the Senior Grammar School with a Book for registering Observations, and with Forms for Abstracts thereof, to be transmitted to the Chief Superintendent by such Master, who shall certify that the Observations required have been made with due care and regularity.

2. Captain Lefroy promised me his assistance in the selection of the Instruments, which the above quoted Section of the Act requires me to procure ; also in preparing the Forms and Instructions necessary for making required Observations,—so that the Instruments employed and the method of making the requisite Observations and keeping a Meteorological Journal by the Master of each Senior County Grammar School might agree with those employed in the Provincial Observatory.

3. Some weeks since I procured specimens of the Instruments mentioned in the Statute : and now I take the liberty of requesting that you will have the goodness to afford me your valuable assistance in giving effect to the intentions of the Legislature by examining the specimens of the Instruments I have procured, and by preparing the Forms and Instructions necessary for making, registering and reporting the Observations required by the Statutes.† . . .

Toronto, February 2nd, 1855. Egerton Ryerson.

* By reference to page one of this Volume, it will be seen, that, as reported by Captain Lefroy to the Senate of the University of Toronto, it was in contemplation, in 1853, to remove the Magnetical Observatory from Toronto. The Senate entered into correspondence with the Provincial Government on the subject. The consequence was, that the removal of the Observatory did not take place ; but, the possibility of its removal, suggested the idea of promoting the taking of meteorological observations at certain important localities in the Province, to be selected afterwards, where Grammar Schools might be established. These local Stations were selected in the following year, and the "results" were sent to the Provincial Observatory and to the Smithsonian Institution at Washington. They were also published in the *Journal of Education*, etcetera.

† These Forms, etcetera, was subsequently prepared and were, in 1857, issued in a bound Book of 22 pages under the following title : "General Instruction for Making Meteorological Observations at the Senior County Grammar Schools in Upper Canada". Authorized and required by the Grammar School Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 186, Section XVI. Prepared under the authority of the Chief Superintendent of Education. By the Director of the Magnetical Observatory Toronto. Approved by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, 14th of July, 1857. With Frontispiece.

CHAPTER XXXV.

SITE OF THE TORONTO GRAMMAR SCHOOL CLAIMED ON BEHALF OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE, 1853-1859.

In 1853, a claim for possession of the Site of the Toronto (Royal) Grammar School was made by the Endowment Board of the University of Toronto, on behalf of Upper Canada College, on the ground, that the whole of the School Block D, (of the Survey of 1797,) formed part of the Endowment of that College, made in November, 1834.

I have already, in the First Volume of this Documentary History, gone fully into the question of the early establishment, in 1807, of the District Grammar Schools. On page 285 of that Volume I have given, in brief, Sir John Colborne's reasons for the founding of Upper Canada College, as follows :—

Being desirous of establishing a superior Classical School, on the model of the one which he had lately, as Governor there, resuscitated in the Island of Guernsey,—the School of Queen Elizabeth, or Elizabeth College,—he submitted the matter . . . to the Legislature . . . His proposition was a moderate one, and was to the effect, that the then existing District Grammar School, in the Town of York,—[known as " *The Old Blue School*," established in 1807, and, in 1827, known as the " Royal Grammar School,"] should be enlarged in its scope, which could be done by its being absorbed in a superior Classical College. It could also thus be made the means of affording a liberal and extensive course of instruction, under able Masters," . . . so as to prepare men of education and acquirements for the support, (as he said to the Legislature,) of the Laws, and of your Free Institutions."

The origin of the dispute, as to the claim of Upper Canada College to the Site of the Royal Grammar School, has been briefly narrated in the " Year Book of the Toronto Grammar School of 1807-1897,"* as follows :—

1. On the 10th of March, 1807, an Act of the Legislature of Upper Canada, (47th George III, Chapter 6,) was assented to by Lieutenant Governor Gore, intituled : " An Act to Establish Public Schools in each and every District of this Province."

2. On the 16th of April, 1807, shortly after the passing of this Act, the Home District School was opened at the South-east corner of George and King Streets, in a small One-story Building of rough stone, covered with half-inch boards, Fifty feet in length, by Twenty-feet in breadth. Such was the first " Public (Grammar) School " in the town of York. It was merely a temporary shelter, however, and was vacated in 1813 for a Barn on the South-east corner of King and Yonge Street. It was much improved by Doctor Strachan, who took charge of the School in that year . . . As the School flourished, a new Building became necessary, and a Site for one was found for it in 1816 on the " School Block D " of the Town.

3. On one of the oldest official Plans of the Town of York, dated 10th of June, 1797, the Block of land lying directly north of the Church Square, now occupied by St. James' Cathedral, is marked " School." This plot was known as " Block D," and was, in 1819, granted by the Crown, with other Lands, containing 436 acres, in the Township and Town of York, for public purposes. This parcel of Land is described in the original Patent, making the Grant, as follows :—

A certain parallelogram Block, denominated by the letter " D " on the plan of the said Town, situate on the east side of Church Street and the north side of Newgate Street, and is herein bounded by Church Street, Hospital Street, New Street, and Newgate Street.

The names of most of these Streets have been changed. Hospital Street had its first name changed to Richmond Street ; Newgate Street soon appeared as Adelaide Street, and New

*Year Book of the Toronto Grammar School, (The Old Blue School,) founded in 1807, now the Collegiate Institute, on Jarvis Street. Edited and Published under the Direction and Authority of the " Old Boys Association." Professor Alfred Baker, M.A., President ; the Reverend Frederick B. Hodgins, B.A., Secretary, 1897.

Street, after being known as Nelson Street, is now called Jarvis Street. It is expressly stated in the Grant to the Trustees, (of which Doctor Strachan was one), that Block "D" shall be "a Reservation, for the purposes of a Public (Grammar) School in the town of York."

4. The Grammar School House was built in the Summer of 1816, from timbers cut in the forest then north of Lot, now Queen, Street.

5. On account of being painted blue, (as the result of a Lecture given by Doctor Strachan,) the Building became known as the "Old Blue School." In 1829, (on the establishment of Upper Canada College), it was moved to the eastern boundary of Block D, near the corner of March, (afterwards known as Stanley,) now Lombard, Street, and Nelson, now Jarvis, Street, where it was repanted, improved, and fitted up for the accommodation, until 1831, of Upper Canada College. In that year a Building for the College was erected on the Plot of Ground, opposite the Government House, and known as Russell Square, after President Peter Russell.*

6. On the 28th of November, 1834 pursuant to the Order of the Lieutenant Governor (Sir John Colborne)-in-Council, a Deed was made by the Trustees to the "Chancellor, President and Scholars of King's College" of Five and three quarters acres, comprising the whole of Block D, excepting three-quarters of an acre, already sold. There was an express reservation in this Deed that the Lands conveyed were to be held "in trust for Upper Canada College"; this Grant included the Site to which the Old Grammar School Building had been removed in 1829. The story of the dispute between Upper Canada College and the Grammar School was told by the Trustees, in 1869, to a Special Committee of the Local Legislature, and, in regard to it, the Reverend Doctor John Barclay's evidence is as follows :—

7. I was appointed a Trustee of the Grammar School in 1843. I had occasion at that time to interest myself in regard to the question of property, as between Upper Canada College and the Grammar School. In 1853 the Trustees . . . were threatened with being dispossessed of the Site of the Grammar School. I, as Secretary, received a Letter, from Mr. David Buchan, the Bursar of the University of Toronto, making a claim on behalf of the University Endowment Fund, to the remaining part of the property which the School occupied, which was but a small section of the original property of the District Grammar School . . . I was appointed to get the necessary information on the subject, and afterwards to draw up a Memorial to the Government, which was done.

8. My chief source of information was Mr. Samuel Ridout, who was one of the original Trustees of the Grammar School. The late Bishop Strachan and Mr. George Markland were also Trustees. Mr. Ridout put in my possession a Letter which he had received at the time of the marking of the Grant, by the Executive of the Government and the appointing of the Board of Trustees, including himself. We had some conversation with the Bursar on the subject; and, in the meantime, the Property was offered for sale by the University, on behalf of Upper Canada College. As the title to the property was still unsettled, I went to the Sale Room, along with the Reverend John Jennings, another Member of the Board of Trustees.

9. We were uncertain how to act; but, when bids were called for, we thought it necessary, being advised to do so by Mr. Philip H. Vankoughnet, a Legal Gentlemen then in the Room, and the present Chancellor of Upper Canada, to state openly how he considered the matter to stand, and that we had a legal claim on the property. This put an end to the sale. The property was withdrawn, and we then entered into negotiations with the University, through the Government. In drawing up the Memorial on the subject, we proceeded on the information supplied by Mr. Ridout, who informed me that the whole block of land known as Block "D" in the Bursar's Office belonged at one time to the Grammar School, and that, when Upper Canada College was instituted, and the Grammar School was absorbed in it, it was transferred to that Institution, with the name also of the Royal Grammar School . . .

10. We laid our claim to possession of the Site of the Grammar School before the Government in 1854, and had several Communications with it on the subject down to 1858. I myself went to Quebec, carrying with me a Memorial on the subject to Lord Elgin, who handed it to the Attorney-General to report on it. The Attorney-General, in his Report, admitted that we had a very proper moral claim, at all events; that, as the Institution was in existence, it ought not to be dispossessed of its property; but he recommended that, instead of attempting to disturb the sale of the lands, the balance of it, (this part which we possessed,) should be confirmed to us, by Deed and that was done.

11. The Order-in Council of the Governor General, (Sir Edmund Head), who succeeded Lord Elgin, is in the Privy Council records at Ottawa, and is dated the 10th of September, 1858. After referring in it to "Letters on behalf of the Trustees of the Grammar School, upon the subject of that portion of "Block D" in the City of Toronto, which is in dispute between Upper Canada College and that Grammar School", and to an Extract from the

* In regard to Russell Square, see pages 287 and 288 of the First Volume of this Documentary History.

Minutes of the Senate of the University, of Toronto which expresses occurrence in the settlement of the dispute, the recommendation of the Attorney General for Upper Canada is approved by Council, and it is ordered that " the remainder of " Block D " be granted to the Grammar School in Toronto for the purposes of such School." This Order-in-Council was followed in due course by a Conveyance to the Trustees, (dated 5th April, 1859,) from Mr. David, Duchan, Bursar of King's College, to the " Trustees of the Senior Grammar School in the City of Toronto " of four Lots at the Northwest corner of Adelaide and Nelson streets, having a frontage of 104 feet on Adelaide street by a depth of 180 feet on Nelson (Jarvis) Street running through to Stanley (Lombard) Streets. Thus the dispute of more than twenty-five years was ended in favour of the Toronto Grammar School.

The following is a copy of the Correspondence herein referred to, and which took place between the Government and the Trustees of the Toronto Grammar School in regard to the disputed claim (by the University Endowment Board,) of the Toronto Grammar School Board of Trustees, to the Site of the " Old Blue School ", in " Block D."

I may here state, that, when " Block D " was, in 1834, transferred, by Deed, to King's College, for the benefit of Upper Canada College, no reservation of the rights of the Toronto Grammar School was made. That School ceased operations in 1829, when the School House was first occupied by the Upper Canada College. That occupation continued until the College was removed to " Russell Square " in 1831. The Grammar School itself was merged in the College, as the " Royal Grammar School." Its name, as such, was appended to that of the College, and that Institution was afterwards known as the " Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School."

The Toronto Grammar School resumed operations in 1836, under Mr. C. N. B. Cosens, who became a Master of Upper Canada College in 1838. He was succeeded in the Grammar School by Mr. Marcus C. Crombie, who remained in charge of the School until 1854. . . The first Letter, of the Board of Trustees of the Toronto Grammar School, written in 1853, was as follows :—

I. First Letter from the Chairman of the Toronto Grammar School Board to the Provincial Secretary.

I have the honour to state, on behalf of the Board of Grammar School Trustees for the United Counties of York, Ontario and Peel, with a view to the Statement, I have the honour to submit, being laid before His Excellency the Governor-General, that the action of the Board of Trustees, in the discharge of the duties entrusted to them, is likely to be not a little embarrassed, and the prosperity, if not also the existence, of the Toronto Grammar School endangered, in consequence of a claim for possession, of the Premises wherein the School is held, now made upon the Board, by the Board of Endowment of the Toronto University—" with a view," (as said notice stated), "To said Premises being sold for behoof of Upper Canada College."

2. For this demand to give up possession of the Grammar School Premises, the Board of Trustees are not prepared, either by any previous intimation to the effect that such a step was contemplated, or by any information, otherwise possessed, which might have rendered it probable that one of the oldest Grammar Schools in the Upper Province was thus to be completely crippled. Although no Member of the present Board of Trustees was in office at the time of the occurrence of the events, on which the present claim appears to be founded, yet it was their understanding, and still is,—in which they are confirmed by the opinion of other persons, then resident in this City of Toronto, who took an interest in the matter at the time,—that, whilst almost the entire Block of Land, originally granted by the Crown in 1819, for Grammar

School purposes in this City, had been disposed of by sale, or lease, for the benefit of Upper Canada College, still that the portion of said Block, on which the School House stands, was intended to be kept free from all further alienation, or interference of any sort hostile to the peaceful possession, by the Grammar School Trustees, of this mere fragment of the property originally belonging to them. The Board were for the reason already stated, but imperfectly acquainted with the earlier history of the Toronto Grammar School, and have not in their possession the Minutes of the former Boards of Trustees. Information had, therefore, to be sought for in other quarters by the Trustees, for their guidance in the difficult circumstances in which they so unexpectedly found themselves placed, by the intimation, from the Board of Endowment, of an intention to dispossess them of the Premises in question. As the result, however, of careful inquiries, instituted by the Board of Trustees for ascertaining the actual merits of the case, I am enabled, after some unavoidable delay, to state for His Excellency's consideration the following facts in the history of the Toronto Grammar School, which appear to bear on the question now raised of the right of occupancy; and which, accompanied with observations thereon, I have respectfully to request permission thus to lay before the Governor General, with a view to such remedy being applied, as His Excellency may be pleased to order:—

1. The Toronto Grammar School was instituted in the year 1807, . by Act of Parliament of Upper Canada, as the "Public School for the Home District, to be kept in the Town of York."

2. In the year 1819, there was made to the Trustees of the said Grammar School a Grant from the Crown of a piece of Land, known as "Block D," in the then Town of York, to be held by Trustees, subject to future directions by Orders-in-Council, in accordance with the original purposes of the Grant.

3. A portion of "Block D" was, in 1829, by order of the Lieutenant-in-Council, given to the Reverend William John O'Grady, and other Roman Catholic Trustees, for the accommodation of their School.

4. When Upper Canada College was instituted in the year 1829, * its operations commenced in that year in the premises of the Toronto Grammar School, and it seems to have been contemplated at that time that the said Grammar School should be suppressed,—or rather that it should be merged into the Upper Canada College. Accordingly, the then Trustees, as directed by the Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada, transferred "Block D" to the Council of King's College for the benefit of Upper Canada College, by deed of the date of the 28th of November, 1834. The Board are informed that this purpose, when made public, of discontinuing the Grammar School drew forth the strong remonstrances of the inhabitants of Toronto —insomuch that within a Month thereafter a Communication was addressed, by order of the Lieutenant Governor to Mr. George Ridout, Trustee of the Grammar School, of this City, in the following terms:—

I am directed by the Lieutenant Governor to acquaint you that he has been pleased to appoint you a Trustee of the Public [Grammar] School for the Home District, and His Excellency requests your aid to re-establish the District Grammar School; and he is desirous that the Central School † be also placed under the direction of the Board of Trustees—

TORONTO, 20th December, 1834. WILLIAM ROWAN, Secretary.

5. The Board of Trustees are informed that about that time, or subsequently, a Correspondence was carried on between the Grammar School Trustees, and the Government, with reference to the Toronto School,—(the record of which is presumed to exist in the Honourable Provincial Secretary's Office,)—and which the Board are assured, by persons who are cognizant of the matter, will fully make out the fact that the intention of suppressing the Grammar School in consequence of the establishment of the Upper Canada College, if alienation of its property as above referred to, was departed from, and it was then definitively settled by competent authority, (as above) that said Home District Grammar School should be conducted as before.

6. The only additional Document, bearing on this part of the case, which the Board of Trustees have been able to obtain, is the following Letter, with its enclosure of dates, respectively, of the 11th and 6th of August, 1840.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo, on the subject of the Trustees of the Home District Grammar School, which, by command of the Lieutenant Governor, I transmitted to the Attorney General for his opinion. From the copy

* See Chapter XLVIII of the First Volume of this Documentary History on "The Founding of Upper Canada College, 1829," on pages 284-290.

† A School established by Sir Peregrine Maitland on the Madras, (or Bell and Lancaster), system, in 1820. The particulars of the establishment of this class of Schools in Upper Canada, without the consent of the Legislature, are given on pages 174-180 of the first Volume of this Documentary History. See also pages 244-253 and 284 of the same first Volume.

of that Opinion, which I transmit for your information, you will perceive that His Excellency is called upon by the Education Act of 1839, Second Victoria, Chapter X, * to appoint a Board of Trustees, under whose control all District, or Grammar, Schools are placed, I am to add that a Board of Trustees for the Home District is in course of preparation.

TORONTO 11th of August, 1840. JAMES HOPKIRK,
(acting in absence of Mr. Secretary S. B. Harrison.

ENCLOSURE: In reply to your Letter of the 3rd Instant, I have the honour to report my Opinion, that the Lieutenant Governor is called upon, by the second Section of the Second Victoria, Chapter X. (of 1839) to appoint a Board of Trustees, under whose control the law places, as well the existing District, (by the Act declared to be,) Grammar Schools, and such new ones as may be created in such District.

TORONTO, 6th of August, 1840. WILLIAM H. DRAPER, Attorney General.

The fair inference from these Documents seems to be, that the Toronto Grammar School, which the Government of the day had determined, on grounds of public policy, to maintain, even after it had been for a short time discontinued, it was also found could not legally be suppressed. And on this footing it has ever since been upheld.

7. Why the re-establishing of the Grammar School, as above described was not followed up by the reconveyance, at the time to the Board of Trustees, of so much of the Grammar School Block, (D,) as still remained in their actual possession, so as thus to obviate all such difficulties, as that which has now arisen, it is not for the present Board to say,—unless, indeed, the opinion of such Gentlemen, (acquainted with the circumstances), as they have had an opportunity of consulting, may be taken as furnishing the true solution of it,—namely,—that there was an understanding that the Toronto Grammar School was not to be disturbed, or the occupancy of the only remaining portion of Block D, originally granted to it, and of the premises erected thereon.

8. It appears to the District Grammar School Trustees, that, if, in the year 1834, when the population of the City, according to the Census Returns, amounted to 9,254 souls, it was found inexpedient to discontinue the Toronto Grammar School, much more must it be pronounced impolitic to suppress it now, when the City contains a population of 32,000. And, if the said School is to be continued, the Trustees feel, that they would fail to discharge a very evident duty connected with the Trust imposed in them, should they hesitate to press upon the attention of His Excellency the importance and necessity of something being done, by Executive interference, and if necessary with the sanction of Parliament to remove the present difficulty with which the Grammar School is threatened, and thus preserve to it the Premises, in which it may be carried on.

9. The Grammar School Trustees are persuaded that there are ample materials for the successful continuance of an efficient School, especially in the Eastern part of the City where the present Grammar School is situated, without any interference with the Upper Canada College at the West. Besides, the large attendance at the latter Institution, there is also in Town the Toronto Academy, with 80 or 100 Pupils:—There are also several Private Classical Schools with 20, 30 and even 40 Pupils each, but whose continuance is uncertain from the fluctations to which they are subject, and the want of all public provision for their support.

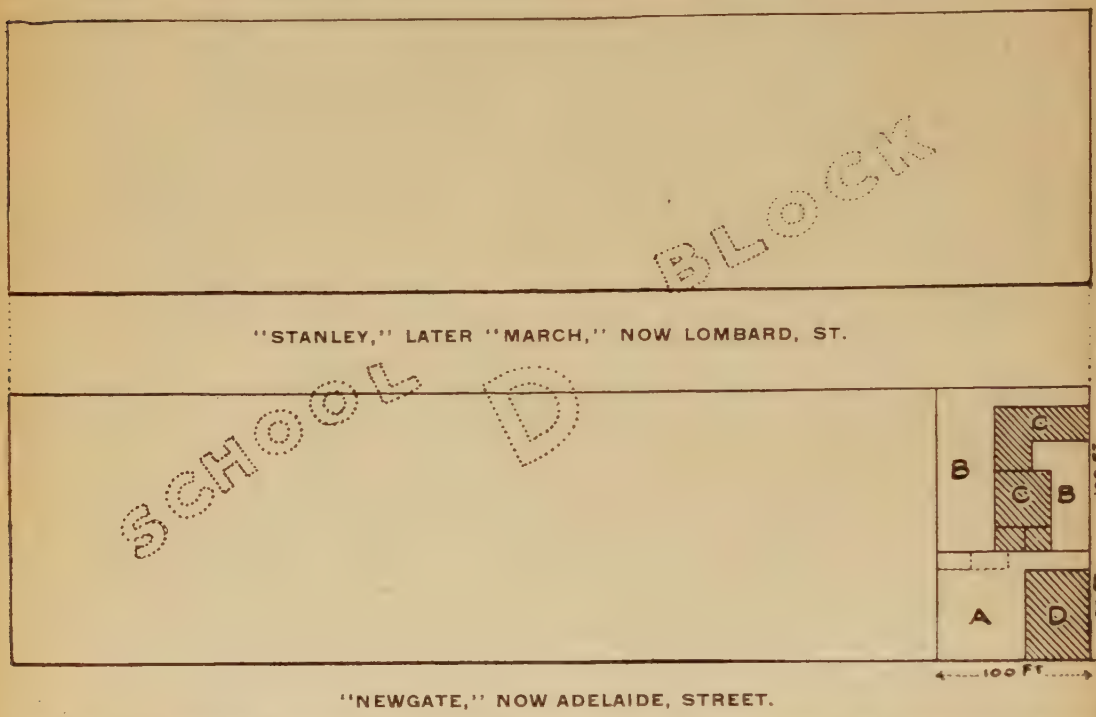
10. And, although, latterly, in consequence of the long and severe illness of the late Head Master, the attendance of Pupils at the Toronto Grammar School has somewhat diminished, yet the Trustees have full confidence that, under the superintendance of the present Head Master, recently appointed with His Excellency's sanction, and whose qualifications are of a high order, the School will flourish as it undoubtedly will be of great benefit to the City.

10. I have, therefore, in name of the Trustees, respectfully to request, that this representation be laid before his Excellency the Governor General, with a view to the application of the necessary remedy to a state of things, whose continuance, as at present, cannot but be highly inconvenient, and, should it be decided to grant relief by Legislative Enactment, so as to secure effectually to the District Grammar School the enjoyment of the present Premises, it is further, most respectfully, represented, that it would be of the utmost importance, for the respectability and prosperity of the Grammar School, that the proposed Act of Parliament should grant authority to, and direct the Board of Endowment to, recover for the Board of Trustees of the Grammar School, not only the position of the School House in the Block, now in our possession, (as already stated,) but also the adjoining enclosure of the Central School, (now discontinued), with the Site thereof,—thus affording a more suitable plot of ground for the accommodation of the Grammar School, a small portion being set apart as a Playground for the Pupils and also for the present School House being set back from the line of the Street,—or, (could the necessary funds be procured,) to enable the Trustees to erect, in lieu of the present Building,

* A Copy of this Act is printed on pages 170, 171 of the third Volume of this Documentary History.

(which is of wood, and greatly out of repair,) a more substantial and conventient Edifice. I beg to subjoin a rough sketch of the Plot of Ground known as "Block D", referred to in this Communication.

TORONTO, 6th of May, 1853. JOHN BARCLAY, Acting Chairman.



EXPLANATION. A. Central School Enclosure, 100 feet by 72. D. Central School House, (unoccupied). B.B. Royal Grammar School Lot, 100 feet by 108. C.C. Grammar School House and Master's Residence.

II. LETTER FROM GRAMMAR SCHOOL BOARD TO THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1. Referring to the Letter which, on behalf of the Board of Trustees of hhe Toronto Senior Grammar School, (then the Grammar School Trustees for the United Counties of York, Ontario and Peel,) I have the honour of addressing to you in the Month of May, 1853. I take the liberty of calling your attention to the subject of that Letter, in the hope that the remedy which the Trustees earnestly prayed for, at the hand of the Government, may be applied, so as to relieve the Toronto Grammar School from the very serious evils with which it is threatened.

2. At the date of my former Communication, notice has been sent by the Board of Endowment of the University of Toronto to the Grammar School Trustees, requiring the latter to quit possession of the Toronto Grammar School Premises, in order that said Premises might be sold for the behoof of Upper Canada College. This demand the Grammar School Trustees have not complied with, as they hold that, from the nature of the original Grant of the land in 1819, and from the various circumstances connected with its subsequent history,) as detailed in my former Communication), they have rights which cannot be, and ought not to be, set aside, and which rights they earnestly hope will be given effect to by the Government, so as to preserve to this Grammar School,—which is one of the oldest Educational Institutions in Upper Canada,—this last remnant of the Property originally granted to it.

The following Advertisement,* offering for sale a portion of the Grammar School Block, renders it necessary for the Grammar School Trustees, from a due regard to the interests intrusted to them, thus to urge the matter on the attention of the Government,—insomuch as, should this sale be proceeded with, (as advertised), it will defeat the object which the Trustees have in view, as explained in my former Communication of May, 1853, which is, to obtain a recognition of their right to continue in possession of the present Site of the Grammar School

* A copy of this Advertisement is not available.

Premises ; to which they desire also to have added, (as of old), the adjoining Site of the Central School House, (now unoccupied and in ruins), with the view of ultimately erecting thereon a new Grammar School House.

3. It may be here remarked, with reference to the advertisement of the sale of the Premises of the old Central School, which advertisement, it will be observed, specifies 90 feet on Nelson [Jarvis] Street, but that the actual frontage on that Street is only 70 feet,—so that the advertisement contemplates an encroachment of about 20 feet upon the Grammar School Premises,—extending even into the Building and cutting off a portion of one of the Class-Rooms of the Grammar School.

4. In referring you to my former Communication of last May, for the view which the Grammar School Trustees take of the validity of their claim to the Property in question, I beg, on their behalf, respectfully to add, that the recent University Act of 1853, having vested said property in the Crown, the Trustees venture to hope that the Government will give true weight to the fact of the original object of the Grant from the Crown,—the circumstances out of which the adverse claim, (urged on behalf of Upper Canada College,) has arisen,—and the importance of the efficient maintenance of the Grammar School, which, though labouring at present under the great disadvantage of an inefficient staff of Masters has an attendance of about 120 pupils.

5 To show what are the prospects of the Grammar School, in other respects, I append a short notice taken from *The Globe* Newspaper, containing reports of proceedings of the Toronto City Council, at its last Meeting, upon an application of this Board of Grammar School Trustees, for adding to the number of Teachers, and improving the conditions of the School, etcetera.

6. I have, in conclusion, respectfully to request that the Board of Trustees of the Toronto Senior County Grammar School may be confirmed in their possession of the present Site and Premises, which, (with the exception of the short interval of some months, as described in my former Communication of May last), they have occupied since 1807. That, in order to afford a proper Site for a new School House, proposed to be ere long erected, there may be added thereto the enclosure of the old Central School adjoining, (which, together form the only remaining portion not sold of the Property, (Block D), originally set apart, in 1819, for the support and accommodation of the Toronto Grammar School :—and that, in the meantime, the necessary instructions may be given to Mr. David Bucan, the Bursar of the University, to stay the proposed sale of the Site in question.

TORONTO, 22nd of April, 1854. JOHN BARCLAY, Chairman.

III. REPLY OF THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL TO THE CHAIRMAN OF THE TORONTO GRAMMAR SCHOOL BOARD.

I am directed by the Administrator of the Government to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 22nd ultimo, requesting that instructions should be conveyed to the Bursar of the Universtiy and Colleges at Toronto to stay the sale of the Lots Number One and Two North of Adelaide Street and West of Nelson [Jarvis] Street in the City of Toronto, and to acquaint you, in reference thereto, that your Letter was not received at their Department until it was too late to give any instructions on the subject as the sale was fixed for the 2nd instant.

Had the matter been brought to my notice I should have felt it my duty to recommend that the Trustees be allowed to retain the Land in which their School House stands.

TORONTO, May 15th, 1854. JOHN ROSS, Attorney General.

NOTE. There is no further Correspondence on this subject available. But, as intimated in the extract given on pages 206, 207 herewith of "The Toronto Grammar School Year Book," the Order was subsequently given by the Government that the possession of the Site of the Grammar School be confirmed to the Grammar School Board. A Deed, to that effect, was issued on the Fifth of April, 1859, and so the matter ended.

The Grammar School continued to be held on the old Site until 1864; and, in 1869, the Site was sold by the Board of Trustees. In 1870, the School was transferred to the old Kings College Building in Queen's Park.* It was finally removed to the handsome Building on Jarvis Street and is now known as a Collegiate Institute.

*A Wood-cut of this Building is given on page 122 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

CIRCULAR ON THE SCHOOL GRANT APPORTIONMENT OF 1854 AND 1855.

I. Circular to Local Superintendents of Schools on the Sub-apportionment of the Legislative School Grant, for 1854.

I have notified your County Council and Treasurer, through the County Clerk, of the Apportionment to the several Municipalities in your County, of the Legislative School Grant for the current year . . .* A Copy of the apportionment will also be found in the *Journal of Education*, for May, together with a copy of my Circular to County Clerks on the subject.

2. . . . Your first duty will be to distribute it to the several School Sections under your charge entitled to share in it, as defined in the proviso of the Second clause of the Thirty-first Section of the School Act of 1850.

Note.—The remainder of Paragraph two, and the whole of Paragraphs Four, Five, Seven and Eight of this Circular are omitted.*

6. Some complaints were made to me last year on the part of trustees of both public and separate schools, that the Local Superintendent refused to make an Apportionment to them, because their Semi-annual Returns were not made on the exact day required by law. Now although the law requires these Returns to be made on the Thirtieth of June and the Thirty-first of December, of each year, yet I think you can and ought to allow a few days indulgence—say a fortnight, for the making out and transmission of these Returns, before you proceed to the half-yearly distribution of the School Fund.

. . . . . .

10. The organization of our Common School System, being now complete, by the provision and Regulations for the establishment of Public Libraries, and its success, even when but partially organized, having exceeded general expectation, I hope our united exertions this year will contribute still more to its improvement and extension : that in Schools and intelligence, as in Civil Liberty and the materials of physical comfort, the people of Upper Canada may have no reason to envy the condition of the people of any other Country.

Toronto, May 31st, 1854. Egerton Ryerson.

II. Circular to Local Superintendents of Schools on the Sub-Apportionment of the Legislative School Grant of 1855.

In the number of the *Journal of Education* for June, 1855, will be found the Apportionment of the Legislative School Grant for the current year, to the various Municipalities of Upper Canada. The blank Semi-annual Returns for School Trustees, (a copy of which was recently addressed to you for each School Section in your charge,) contains all the directions necessary for the distribution of that Grant, (and of the Equivalent to that Grant, to be raised by Municipal Assessment,) to the Schools under your superintendence.

2. By a recent Act passed by the Legislature,† (18th Victoria, Chapter 131,) the Chief Superintendent is required to distribute to the Roman Catholic Separate Schools, the share of the Legislative Grant to which they may be entitled by law. You will, therefore, take the Roman Catholic Separate Schools into account in the distribution and payments which you will make. The Trustees of the Roman Catholic Separate Schools will, hereafter, make their Returns to me ; where other than Roman Catholic Separate Schools exist, you will deal with them as usual, the law not having been repealed in regard to them. The Half-yearly Returns of Trustees, contains only the names and attendance of pupils ; the Annual Reports contain the census of the school population of each School Section, and its Financial Accounts, together with the school attendance for the year, etcetera. The forms for Returns and Reports of Public and Separate Schools, are precisely the same.

*As this Circular is, to some extent, a repetition of the one issued by the Chief Superintendent in 1853, I have largely curtailed it, see pages 74, 75, of this Volume.

† Section Fourteen of the Roman Catholic Separate School Act of 1855, pages 129-131 of this Volume.

3. The Legislature having increased the School Grant, and made an additional appropriation for Public Libraries, and for providing Grammar and Common Schools with Maps and Apparatus, (not Text-books,) I am happy to say that I shall now be able to apportion One hundred per cent. upon whatever sum, or sums, which may be forwarded by any Grammar School Board, or by the Trustees of any School Section, or Municipality, for the purchase of School Maps and Apparatus, as well as Books for Public Libraries. This provision will, I have no doubt, contribute largely to furnish the Schools with those appliances, which are of such vast importance to the efficient teaching, and the progress of the pupils. Persons, of all ages, and especially children, learn and understand much more readily, and remember much more perfectly, and permanently, what they see, than what they acquire in any other way. The more extensively, therefore, Maps, Charts, Models and Objects of Natural History, are used in a School by a competent Teacher, the more attractive and successful will be the School. Though there is "no royal road" to knowledge, there is a natural road to it; and the more the nature of things is exhibited in the course of teaching, the more rapid and thorough will be the progress of the pupil.

4. In your official visits and intercourse, you can, therefore, point out the facilities thus provided for furnishing the Schools with suitable Maps and Apparatus; and Library Books, and thus the youth, and indeed all classes of people throughout Upper Canada, can be supplied with Libraries of useful and entertaining reading.

TORONTO, 18th June, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

III. THE PRINCIPLE OF SUPPORTING SCHOOLS BY A RATE ON PROPERTY, AND THE EQUITABLE MODE OF APPORTIONING THE "SCHOOL FUND" EXPLAINED.

The following, being a typical case, which was frequently brought before the Education Department in the early fifties, I select it for insertion here. The particulars in this case were as follows:—

The Ratepayers, at a Public School Meeting, having refused to authorize the imposition of a rate upon Property but decided to direct the Trustees to charge an excessive Rate-bill for each Pupil sent to the School, the Local Superintendent called another Meeting to reconsider the matter. The result was that the following Resolution was passed, as explained in a Letter from the Trustees to the Chief Superintendent:—

Resolved,—"that the Parents, or Guardians of each Pupil be required to pay at the rate of Seven shillings and six pence currency, per quarter. for each child attending School, and such further sum as may be necessary to pay the Teacher's salary. And, that no part of the Teacher's salary be raised by general assessment."

In the Letter to the Chief Superintendent of Education the Trustees further stated that:

The promoters of the foregoing Resolution, maintain that they have made ample provision for the maintenance of the School, and that their proceedings are strictly in accordance with that part of the School Act of 1852 which provides for the guidance of Annual School Meetings. They further assert that they are acting under the direction of the Reeve of the Township, who, being a Magistrate likewise, is, in their opinion, fully competent to advise in the matter.

Our object in now troubling you is to ascertain whether we can act upon the foregoing Resolutions, and collect an indefinite Rate-bill, or fall back on the Rate-bill formerly charged, which was Five shillings per quarter, or, in short, what would be the best course to pursue under the circumstances?

We may further add that, the Meeting was made fully aware of the nature, and provisions of the School Act of 1852, and of the tenor of the Second Section of that Act, which was passed on the tenth of November last.

This School Section has suffered severely from the change in the distribution of the School Fund by the Local Superintendent. We do not receive from that Grant and Equivalent Assessment combined, as large a sum as the direct School Tax paid by the property in the Section amounts to. This arises from a paucity of children within the school age, and this fact makes the people more determinedly hostile to any voluntary and further Tax for School Purposes. The great proportion of the School Fund in this Township is absorbed by the non-incorporated Villages, which comparatively, pay very little School Tax. It would tend greatly to the easy and satisfactory working of the School Law, if this practical and keenly-felt grievance was redressed without delay.

REPLY OF THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT TO THE FOREGOING LETTER.

In reply I have to state that, you are bound to comply with the Resolution of the Meeting which you enclose, as far as it is practicable for you to do so. You can charge even at the excessive rate per quarter specified, for each child attending the School ; and then at the end of year avail yourself, if necessary, of the authority invested in you by the latter part of the Seventh clause of the Twelfth Section of the School Act of 1850. The latter part of the Resolution enclosed, forbidding the exercise of that authority by the Trustees, is null and void, being illegal in every respect. No Public Meeting, of any description whatever, has authority virtually to repeal, or set aside, any portion of an Act of the Legislature ; for none but Parliament itself can step in and forbid the exercise of a right which it alone confers.

2. It will be obvious, upon reflection, that no principle, more just and equitable in itself, can be adopted, upon which to base the distribution of the School Fund among the different School Sections, than that of the "average attendance of pupils at the School" ; but if School Sections themselves will persist in adopting arbitrary Resolutions, (such as the one you enclose and othewise prevent the legitimate operation of that principle, they alone are to blame, and not the School Law. Small School Sections, together with such a Resolution as that which you enclose, must inevitably have the effect of reducing the allowance to your Section from the School Fund to a merely nominal sum ; while School Sections which adopt a more generous system of management for their Schools, enjoy that which your own constituents' want of enterprise and zeal prevents you from obtaining ; but you should not charge that deficiency upon the School Act, when your Section has deliberately done all in its power to defeat its beneficial operation, and to bring about the very result which you, as well as this Department, must deplore. The School Law was designed to assist those who educate most and longest, and sustain their Schools generously and continuously ; and not those who pursue an opposite course : in other words, it "helps those who help themselves."

If the number of Pupils between the ages of five and twenty one years, resident in your Section, is small, you should endeavour to extend the boundaries of your School Section, so as to include a large number, and thus lessen the necessary School Tax by increasing your capabilities of obtaining a larger proportion of the School Fund than now falls to your share.

IV. CIRCULAR TO LOCAL SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS ON THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE FUND TO AID POOR SCHOOLS.

I have the honour to inform you that, having examined the various applications which have been made in behalf of School Sections, for assistance from the small Grant of Five Hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum, which was made by the Legislature in the Supplementary School Act of 1853, "in special aid of Common Schools in new and poor Townships," and having given the best consideration in my power to the circumstances of each case, which you have submitted, I have made appropriations to the needy School Sections, as enumerated.

2. I have paid the total amount appropriated to these various cases to the credit of your County Treasurer ; and you are hereby authorized to give, (on the order of the Trustees of the Sections named,) to their several Teachers, Cheques upon the County Treasurer for the sums severally opportioned to them,—specifying, in each Cheque that it is from the Grant made for Poor School Sections. The expenditure of the sums, thus appropriated, should be accounted for to the County Auditors, the same as other School Moneys.

3. I will thank you to notify the Trustees of each of the School Sections concerned, of the sums which I have appropriated for their relief and assistance, and that they are authorized to give an Order upon you for the amount.

4. I think it is best to bestow this aid through your agency, as it is in accordance with the general system of paying School Moneys, and, as applications have been favourably entertained on your recommendation. You may, however, withhold the notification from any party whom, you may think not deserving of the aid proposed to be given, and inform me of your reasons for so doing ; for this special aid should only be given to School Sections whose circumstances claim special consideration, and whose exertions merit special encouragement.

TORONTO, 8th of January, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

FUND FOR THE SUPERANNUATION OF WORN-OUT COMMON SCHOOL TEACHERS IN UPPER CANADA, 1854.

I. Regulations for the Granting of Pensions to Superannuated Common School Teachers.

The following is an Extract from the Law authorizing the payment of pensions to Superannuated School Teachers in Upper Canada, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 185, Section Twenty-three, in which it enacted, that,

Fourthly, a sum not exceeding Five Hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum, shall be applied towards forming a fund for the support of Superannuated, or Worn-out, Common School Teachers in Upper Canada, under such Regulations as may be adopted, from time to time, by the Council of Public Instruction, and approved of by the Governor General-in-Council ;

Provided, always, that no such Teacher shall be entitled to share in the said Fund, who shall not contribute to such Fund, at least, at the rate of One pound, (£1,) per annum, for the period of his teaching School, or receiving aid from such Fund, and who shall not furnish satisfactory proof to the Council of Public Instruction, of inablility, from age, or loss of health in teaching, to pursue that profession any longer ;

Provided, also, that no allowance to any Superannuated, or Worn-out, Teacher shall exceed the rate of One Pound Ten Shillings, (£1.10.0,) for each year that such Teacher shall have taught a Common School in Upper Canada."

The following are the Regulations which were adopted by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, pursuant to the foregoing provisions of the School Act of 1853, on the Twentieth day of April, 1854.

1. Old Teachers, who have become superannuated on, or before, the first day of January, 1854, and who produce the proofs required by law of character and services, as such, may share in this Fund, according to the number of years they have respectively taught a Common School in Upper Canada, either by depositing with the Chief Superintendent of Education the preliminary Subscriptions to the Fund required by Law, or having the amount of such Subscriptions deducted from the first year's Pension payable to such superannuated Teacher.

2. Every Teacher now, (1854), engaged in teaching, in order to be entitled, when he shall have become superannuated, to share in this Fund, must contribute to it at the rate of One pound, (£1,) per annum ; and no Teacher, now engaged in teaching, shall be entitled to share in this Fund, who shall not thus contribute to it annually. But the amount of the Annual Subscriptions for the years during which such Teacher may have taught, before the First day of January, 1854, and for which he may hereafter claim as a Superannuated Teacher, may be deducted from the first year's Pension to which such Teacher may be entitled.

3. Should any Teacher, (having a Wife and Children), subscribed to this Fund, and die, without deriving any benefit from it, the amount of his Subscriptions, and whatever interest may accumulate thereon, shall be paid to his Widow, or Children, as soon as satisfactory proofs of his decease, and the relationship of the claimant, or claimants, to him shall have been adduced.

4. No Teacher shall be eligible to receive a Pension from this Fund, who shall not have become disabled for further service, while teaching a Common School, or who shall not have been worn out in the work of a Common School Teacher.

5. Applications, accompanied by the requisite Certificates and proofs must be made each year before the First day of April, in order to entitle the applicants to share in this Fund for such year.*

6. In case the Fund shall, at any time, not be sufficient to pay the several claimants the highest sum permitted by law, the Fund shall be equitably divided among the several Claimants, according to their respective periods of service.

* A Form of Application for admission of worn-out Teachers to the Fund was prescribed by the Council of Public Instruction, but it is not necessary to insert it here.

7. The amounts of all Subscriptions to this Fund, and of any unexpended balances of Legislative Grants made to it, shall be invested, from time to time, under the direction of this Council, and the interest accruing thereon, shall be expended in aid of Superannuated Teachers of Common Schools in Upper Canada, according to these Regulations. All annual subscriptions to this Fund must be made before the end of the year for which they are intended; and all,—

8. Communications and Subscriptions in connection with this Fund must be made to the Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada.

Approved by His Excellency the Administrator of the Government-in-Council, as notified to the Chief Superintendent of Education on May the Twentieth, 1854.

TORONTO, May 23rd, 1854. J. GEORGE HODGINS,
Deputy Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada.

N.B.—No Certificate, in favour of an Applicant, should be signed by any Superannuated Common School Teacher already admitted as a Pensioner on the Fund.

J. G. H. Dpy.

TORONTO, 5th of November, 1855.

II. PARLIAMENTARY RETURN RELATING TO THE SUPERANNUATED COMMON SCHOOL TEACHERS OF UPPER CANADA.

I am directed by the Governor General to request that you will furnish me, at your earliest convenience, (with a view to its being laid before the Legislative Assembly,) with a Return of the names of the Persons who have applied to be placed on the Fund provided by Law for the support of Superannuated Teachers of Common Schools, according to the dates of their respective applications, up to the present time, distinguishing the Counties of which they are natives respectively,—the Religious Denominations to which they belong,—their ages,—the number of years they have respectively previously been engaged in teaching, so far as can be ascertained, and also the names of such of these applicants as may have been admitted to said fund.

QUEBEC, 25th of April, 1855. GER. ET. CARTIER, Secretary.

To this Letter the Chief Superintendent sent the following Reply:—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of 25th ultimo, requesting me, by command of the Governor General,

"To furnish, at my earliest convenience, (with a view to its being laid before the Legislative Assembly,) a Return of the names of the Persons who have applied to be placed on the Fund for the support of Superannuated Teachers of Common Schools, according to the dates of their respective applications, up to the present time, distinguishing the Counties of which they are natives, respectively, the Religious Denomination to which they belong, their ages, the number of years they have respectively been previously engaged in teaching, so far as can be ascertained, and also the names of those applicants that may have been admitted to said Fund."

I herewith transmit the Return required, (with one exception) with the following explanatory remarks:

1. About twenty, or one-fifth, of the applications made, have been rejected, as they did not appear, to the Council of Public Instruction, to come within the range of cases contemplated by the Legislature, in making the Grant for the relief of Superannuated, or worn out, Teachers in Upper Canada. Considering the former circumstances of this Province, and how uncertain and precarious was the employment of a School Teacher, the Council of Public Instruction have not supposed that the Legislature intended to exclude all Applicants from this assistance, who had not devoted their whole lives to teaching Common Schools in Upper Canada. The principles which have governed the Council in the consideration of the applications to share in this Grant are, that the applicant had been a Teacher by profession, that he had devoted the greater part of his life, (after having grown up to maturity,) to this profession,—that he only relinquished it, when compelled to do so by infirmities of age, or loss of health,—that he needs aid from this Grant for his comfortable support. Acting upon these principles, the Council of Public Instruction have felt it their duty to decline about one fifth of the applications; but I do not know that it would answer any useful purpose, and I feel it might be giving needless pain to many individuals to publish the names of the unsuccessful Applicants. Should it however, be thought necessary, after seeing the accompanying Return, that I should also transmit the names of the unsuccessful Applicants, I will do so without delay.

* For copy of the Resolution, asking for this Return, see page 116 of this Volume.

2. The statement of the Religious Faith, of the applicants has not been required ; and I can fill up the Return in this respect in the case of those Applicants only whose Religious Faith happened to be stated by themselves, or in some of the papers accompanying their applications.

3. It will be seen by the accompanying Return,* that the very large majority of the Applicants are natives of Ireland and Scotland,—a few natives of England, and still fewer natives of Canada, or the United States,—showing that to Ireland and Scotland, in former years, have we been chiefly indebted for Elementary School instruction in Upper Canada, and to this cause, it may be but just to ascribe to some extent, at least, the sound British feeling which has "grown with the growth and strengthened with the strength" of the people of Upper Canada. To the few aged Survivors of a class of men, so poorly remunerated for their labours, I am sure the liberality of the Legislature is wisely, as well as generously, bestowed.

4. The first class of cases, in respect to this Grant, may now be considered as having been disposed of. The Regulations† which the Council of Public Instruction have adopted in regard to all future Applicants, will restrict them to those Teachers who shall regularly contribute to the Fund from the year 1854. And should it hereafter appear, (notwithstanding the pains which have been taken to procure the best and fullest information in respect to each case,) that any of the Persons admitted to share in the Grant, are able to pursue the duties of their profession, or are not proper subjects for such assistance, the Council of Public Instruction will, as a duty to the Legislature, and to the deserving and really wornout Teachers, discontinue such persons from the list of Superannuated Teachers. But I trust few, if any, such cases, will be found in the list of names herewith returned. Their ages and the brief and imperfect abstract of each of their cases, are calculated to excite commiseration, rather than leave the least ground to suspect that the liberality of the Legislature has not been applied with the utmost care in behalf of a class of men whose services have been as important in their day as their position has been humble, and their labours poorly rewarded.

5. With the Return required I also transmit a copy of the Regulations and Forms of Applications and Receipts adopted, with a view of carrying into effect the benevolent intentions of the Legislature, in making this Grant in aid of Superannuated, or wornout, Teachers of Common Schools,—a Grant which, while it at present meets many claims of humanity and justice, will exert a most salutory influence upon the profession of School Teaching in Upper Canada, as I have already had occasion to observe in a number of instances.

TORONTO, 7th of May, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

REPORT OF THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION FOR 1854.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR EDMUND WALKER HEAD, GOVERNOR GENERAL.

I have much pleasure in presenting to Your Excellency, my Report of the state of the Normal, Model, Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada, for the year 1854. A careful examination of the Statistics of this Report, will, no doubt, be as gratifying to Your Excellency as it is creditable to the people of Upper Canada ; exhibiting, as these Statistics do, in a striking manner, the noble exertions of the Upper Canadian public to sustain what have been so fitly termed the "Colleges of the People."

2. There are in Upper Canada—1 Normal School ; 2 Model Schools, (Boys and Girls), in connection with the Normal School ; 64 County Grammar Schools, and 3,244 Common Schools. Total 3,311 ; besides our Provincial University and Nine Colleges,—three of which are endowed with University powers.

II. FINANCIAL RETURNS.—For the maintenance and support of these 3,311 Public Common Schools, the following sums were expended by Upper Canada during 1854 :—

* This Return is very voluminous and, the list of names in it is omitted. The list, however, may be seen in the Appendices of the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1854, 1855.

† These Regulations will be found on the preceding pages 215, 216 of this Volume.

	In 1854. £.	s.	d.	In 1853. £.	s.	d.
For salaries of Common School Teachers..	151,756	10	2	130,039	0	3
For salaries of Grammar School Masters, etcetera	10,743	11	1	11,928	13	4
For building, rent, repairs, etcetera, of Common Schools.	28,352	16	11	30,730	11	10
For Libraries, Maps and Apparatus for Common Schools.	15,040	1	10	1,377	10	1
For a Normal and two Model Schools.	3,403	17	0	3,384	5	10
For Local Superintendents' Salaries, etcetera	4,055	0	0	3,908	15	0
For Superannuated Common School Teachers	1,476	7	6	399	15	0
For Poor Schools	391	5	0	0	0	0
For Universities, Colleges and Private Schools (estimate).	31,575	8	0	26,783	8	2

Or, a Grand Total of nearly One million of dollars, being about One dollar for each inhabitant for Upper Canada. The chief items, in which this increase is greatest, are :—

	£.	s.	d.	
For Salaries of Common School Teachers	21,717	10	0	increase
For Libraries, Maps and Apparatus for Common Schools	13,662	12	0	increase

The increase is the most gratifying, as it is the result of an increased local self-taxation for the promotion of the objects specified. (For particulars see Table A, appended to this Report.)*

III. Attendance of Pupils.—The attendance of pupils between the ages of 5 and 21 years, at the Common and Grammar Schools in 1853 and 1854, was as follows :

	1854.	1853.
Boys at the Common Schools	112,885	107,392
Girls at the Common Schools	91,283	87,344
Pupils at the Grammar Schools	4,287	3,221
Total at the Public Grammar and Common Schools	208,455	187,957
	1854.	1853.
Pupils at Academies, (so far as could be ascertained)	866	618
Pupils at Private Schools (so far as could be ascertained)	4,607	3,822
Students in Colleges, etcetera (so far as could be ascertained).	806	751
	214,634	193,148

Or, one Pupil for every four inhabitants, being an increase, in favour of 1854, of 21,486 Pupils and Students attending the Public and Private Educational Institutions of the Province. Still, we have to lament the fact that, about 60,000 children never attend school at all in Upper Canada.† It is, however, satisfactory to be able to state that this number is nearly 20,000 less than were reported, as not attending school, in 1853. Nevertheless, the fact that 60,000 children in Upper Canada, between the School Ages of five and sixteen years, never attend school should lead to the consideration and adoption of some benevolent plan, either of inducing, or compelling, their attendance at school during the early days of susceptible childhood and youth,—the time during which the most lasting impressions for good or evil are indelibly made.‡

(2). By a reference to the Statistical Tables B. and F, it will be seen what proportion of the Pupils, reported in connection with the Common and Grammar Schools, attend during the Winter and Summer in the Common Schools ; and also the comparative number of pupils in both Grammar and Common Schools who are receiving instruction in the several Branches of Education. In the more important Branches there will be found a steady increase ; while, by means of the system of classification afforded by the excellent series of Irish National Text-books, repetition of the same study, in another form, and from other Text books, (and consequent loss of time), is avoided.

IV. Text Books and Apparatus.—The entire series of Irish National Readers is now in use in 3,062, Common Schools ; and the Irish National Arithmetic in 2,705, out of the 3,244 Common Schools, in Upper Canada. The Irish National Text books, recommended by the Council of Public Instruction in 1846, may thus be said to be universally used in the Public Common Schools of the Province. They have acquired this degree of popularity, under the sanction of the Council, by their own intrinsic excellence, aided by their cheapness and their

*The numerous Tables appended to this Report are omitted. They can be seen in the Appendices to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1854-'55.

† In this connection, see the striking "Table of Deficiencies," in our Schools on pages 94-96 of this Volume.

‡ On the adoption of the Free School System in 1871, provision was made in the School Act of that year, to prevent truancy in the Schools. In the original Draft of the Grammar and Common School Act of 1855 (page 128), authority was given to City, Town and Village Councils to pass By-laws "To restrain the vagrancy of children," and "to compel the attendance at some School of the Children of such Municipality." The passage of this portion of the Bill through the Legislature was then deferred, however.

adaptation to the purposes of daily instruction in the Schools.* To have accomplished the introduction of these Books without compulsion, or proscription, is in the highest degree gratifying.

(2) The introduction of Maps and Apparatus, although steadily increasing, will no doubt, receive a very strong impulse, should the Legislature concur in the proposition which I have submitted to the consideration of the Government, to appropriate such a sum of money as will enable this Department to supply the Public Schools with those valuable Aids of Education, on the same terms as Libraries are now furnished to the Municipalities and School Sections.† The number of Maps in the Common Schools is stated to be 6,022, (increase over 1853 of 1,086 Maps,) of which 1,086, there are Maps of the Dominion of Canada, and also Maps of the Continents and various miscellaneous Maps. (Table E. contains full information on this subject.)

V. COMMON SCHOOL TEACHERS, AND TIME OF KEEPING THE SCHOOLS OPEN.—There are 3,539 Common School Teachers reported in Upper Canada,—2,508 Male and 1,031 Female. The qualifications of these Teachers are thus reported :

652 First Class ; including those holding Provincial Certificates of Qualification.
1,661 Second Class ; an increase of 142 over the number reported in 1853.
1,180 Third class ; a decrease of 181 compared with 1853.
46 Teachers whose qualifications are not reported.
3,539, Grand Total of Teachers, Male and Female, reported in 1854 as employed in the Schools of Upper Canada.

(1) The number of Teachers reported as regularly trained amounts to 600. The total number, however, received into the Normal School at Toronto since 1847 (Table H.) was 1,476—929 male and 547 female.‡ Many of these are no doubt reported among those who have received Certificates of Qualification of a lower grade from the County Boards of Public Instruction, while others may have died, or have ceased to teach.

(2) The average Annual Salaries of the Teachers, as reported, may be thus classified :

Male Teacher, with Board.....$172 per annum
Male Teacher, without Board.....$316 per annum
Female Teacher, with Board.....$120 per annum
Female Teacher, without Board.....$193 per annum

(3) The ordinary annual salaries of Male Teachers, without Board,—particularly those trained at the Normal School, are :—

Those holding First Class Certificates of Qualification, from $400 to $600 per annum.
Those holding Second Class Certificates of Qualification from $300 to $400 per annum.
Those holding Third Class Certificates of Qualification from $250 to $300 per annum.

And the average annual salaries of Female Teachers, without Board :—

Those holding First Class Certificates of Qualification from $300 to $400 per annum.
Those holding Second Class Certificates of Qualification from $250 to $300 per annum.
Those holding Third Class Certificates of Qualification from $200 to $250 per annum.

Some Male Teachers in the Cities and the principal Towns, however, get from eight hundred to twelve hundred dollars per annum.

(4) It is most gratifying to observe the willingness with which School Trustees and others are disposed to acknowledge and renumerate the services of good Teachers, particularly those who have had the advantage of a course of training at the Normal School. It is earnestly expected that this anxiety to provide a liberal salary will be duly appreciated by the Teachers themselves, and that every exertion will be made, on their part, to justify the high hopes entertained of them, and the great liberality exhibited by Trustees in amply rewarding them for their services.

The average length of time during which each School has been kept open in 1854 was Nine months and Seventeen days.

SCHOOL HOUSES.—The number of School Houses in Upper Canada, as reported in 1854, was 3,172. These are classified as follows :

169 Brick. 168 Stone. 1,306 Frame. 1,496 Log. 33 not reported. Total, 3,172.

(2) There has been an increase of 39 Brick School Houses in Upper Canada for 1854 ; of Frame 53, and of Log 52. The great proportion of Log School Houses, (which is happily lessened every year), is strongly indicative of the fact that Upper Canada has not yet emerged

* See Chapter XIII, pages 273-289 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

† The Legislature did concur in the proposition made to the Government on this subject, and, in the Act, printed on page 128 of this Volume, appropriated the sum of Two thousand five hundred pounds, (£2,500), per annum in providing the Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada, with Maps and Apparatus upon the same terms, and in the same manner as Books are, or may be, provided for Public School Libraries. Thus, Fifty years ago, $10,000 were provided by the Legislature for these "necessary adjuncts," and valuable aids, as Doctor Ryerson stated, to a System of Public Education.

‡ This proportion of Male and Female Teachers trained is now, in 1903, quite reversed. The proportion of Female to Male Teachers employed in Upper Canada in 1901 was 2,353 Male and 6,050 Female, or nearly three Female Teachers to one Male Teacher.

from her primitive period of existence; while it also shews, that, in the newer portions of the Province, (where alone this rudest class of School Houses is reared), exertions are being made to supply the remote Settlements with that necessary adjunct to Christian Civilization, Education: and, although, the efforts may be feeble at first, they lay the foundation, as has hitherto been done in every part of the Country, for that superior class of Houses and higher instruction, which is now the pride and glory of the Cities, Towns and prosperous Villages of Upper Canada.

3. I had hoped, ere this, as intimated in my Report of last year, to have been able to insert in this Report to Your Excellency a series of approved Plans of School Houses for Common and Grammar Schools,* accompanied with detailed Specifications; but, as they are not yet ready, I have been again obliged to omit them.

4. School Visits. The Official School Visits, made by various parties, are this reported:

	In 1854.	In 1853.
By Local Superintendents of Schools	6,866	7,055
By Clergymen of different Religious Persuasions	3,030	2,587
By Municipal Councillors	1,409	1,377
By Magistrates	1,365	1,272
By Judges and Members of Parliament	173	99
By the School Trustees	15,537	15,198
By other Persons	11,338	11,681
Grand Total	39,718	39,269

The gross increase over 1853 is nearly 500 visits, and shows that public interest in the Schools, as indicated by these visits, steadily increases rather than diminishes. These visits are invaluable as a means of stimulating both Teachers and Pupils to industry and proficiency in their daily duties.

5. The number of Lectures delivered by Local Superintendents in the different School Sections amounted to 2,238—a decrease of 49, as compared with 1853. Though an arduous duty in some cases, still it ought to be steadily perserved in, as, by this means, precious seed is sown, public interest is maintained and the zeal of both Trustees and Teachers animated. Some "village Hampden," or hitherto "mute inglorious Milton," may thus be fired to deeds of virtue and renown; or parents, who should otherwise neglect the instruction of their children, might, by this means, be induced to afford them facilities to acquire position and education which they should not otherwise attain. Let it never be said of any part of Canada,—

> "Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid,
> Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire;
> Hands that rod of Empire might have swayed,
> Or waked to ecstacy the living lyre;
> But knowledge to their eyes her ample page,
> Rich with the spoils of Time, did ne'er unroll;"

But let School Superintendents, Trustees and Teachers, each in his appropriate sphere, promote and foster that greatest of all public interests, next to the diffusion of Christianity,—the Universal Education of the People.

VII. The Grammar Schools. Table F, herewith appended, contains the best and fullest information which this Department has been enabled to collect in regard to the seinter-mediate Institutions in our Public School System. As preliminary to the more complete, methodical and satisfactory Report, which I hope to be enabled to present next year, it is valuable as a basis of reference and comparison for future years. The following summary of the actual state of the Grammar Schools of Upper Canada in 1854, the year before the present Law and Regulations came into force, shows that there were Sixty-four Grammar Schools; of which Twenty-six were situated in the County Towns, and are, therefore, called Senior County Grammar Schools. Of the 64 there are reported:—

17 Junior and 4 Senior, or 33 per cent. received Pupils unable to read.
24 Junior and 12 Senior, or 56 per cent. received Pupils unable to write.
31 Junior and 21 Senior, or 81 per cent. did not teach Canadian History.
30 Junior and 16 Senior, or 72 per cent did not teach Grecian History.
30 Junior and 12 Senior, or 66⅔ per cent. did not teach trigonometry.
25 Junior and 12 Senior, or 58 per cent. did not teach Roman History.
24 Junior and 11 Senior, or 54⅝ per cent. did not teach Ancient Geography.
18 Junior and 15 Senior, or 51½ per cent. did not teach French.
19 Junior and 6 Senior, or 39 per cent. did not teach Mensuration.
15 Junior and 8 Senior, or 36 per cent. did not teach Greek.
16 Junior and 6 Senior, or 34 per cent. did not teach English History.
9 Junior and 5 Senior, or 22 per cent. did not teach Greek, or French.
10 Junior and 4 Senior, or 22 per cent. did not teach Book-keeping.

* See Note on page 92 of this Volume.

7 Junior and 6 Senior, or 20 per cent. did not teach any of the Natural Sciences.
7 Junior and 5 Senior, or 19 per cent. did not teach English Composition.
7 Junior and 1 Senior, or 12⅓ per cent. did not teach Algebra.
6 Junior and 1 Senior, or 11 per cent. did not teach Ancient or Modern History.
6 Junior and ..Senior, or 9⅓ per cent. did not teach Euclid.
2 Junior and 2 Senior, or 6 per cent. did not teach Writing.
2 Junior and 1 Senior, or 4⅔ per cent. did not teach Modern Geography.
1 Junior and 1 Senior, or 3 per cent. did not teach Ancient, or Modern Geography.
1 Junior and ..Senior, or 1½ per cent. did not teach either French, Greek, or Latin.
1 Junior and ..Senior, or 1½ per cent. did not teach History, or Geography.
1 Junior and ..Senior, or 1½ per cent. did not teach Arithmetic.
18 Junior and 8 Senior, or 40⅔ per cent. were not opened or closed with Prayer.
12 Junior or 9 Senior, or 33 per cent. did not use either Bible, or Testament.
9 Junior and 5 Senior, or 22 per cent, had neither Prayer, nor reading of the Bible.

(2) The Grammar Schools have hitherto had to contend against innumerable difficulties and drawbacks. The chief of which has been the utter absence of any recognized System in their management, or any Curriculum, or fixed standard of education. Each School was independent of every other Grammar School, and all were officially isolated from the Common School,—their natural source of supply—on the one hand, and from the University Colleges,—their natural limit of instruction,—on the other. In addition to this, their means of raising funds for their support were limited to the Legislative aid and the Fees received for Tuition. It is to be hoped that provision will shortly be made, as I have already recommended, to place the Grammar Schools on a footing of equality, (as it regards their ability to assess and collect money for the erection, repairing and maintenance of the Schools,) with the Common Schools in Cities, Towns, and Villages.* This would at once place them in a position to accomplish the object of their establishment, and would tend to raise the tone and standard of education in their respective Counties. But, although, until recently, the Grammar Schools had very little means, or opportunity. to promote this object, still a few of them did rise above these peculiar difficulties,—a proceeding which was highly creditable to the Masters who conducted these Schools ; yet, the Schools, being without any determinate position, the majority of them failed to exhibit either the characteristics, or legitimate fruits, of a good Common, or Grammar, School. This anomalous state of things happily ceased in 1854 ; and the Programme of Classification and Studies, which has been adopted by the Council of Public Instruction, approved by Your Excellency-in-Council will, when it comes into operation next August, no doubt, effect a most salutary and important change.† This Programme, with the accompanying Rules and Regulations, and the prescribed list of Text-books, will be found in Appendix E.‡ The expenditure for the salaries of Masters and for Maps and Apparatus, Repairs and Contingencies in 1854, amounted to 12,763 pounds 16 shillings and 6 pence (£12,763 16 6), 5,485 pounds of this sum (£5,485,) were contributed by the Legislature, through the Education Department ; 4,374 pounds 3 shillings and 4 pence (£4,374 3 4,) were received from fees ; and 2,904 pounds 13 shillings and 4 pence (£2,904 13 4,) were received from Municipal Assessments and from other sources.

(3.) With a view to give some information in regard to the past condition and resources of the Grammar Schools of Upper Canada I addressed the following Note to the Provincial Secretary some time ago : §

As I am anxious to present in my Annual Report as complete a view as possible of state of Education in Upper Canada, I will feel greatly obliged to you if you will have the kindness to cause a Statement of the amounts paid to the several County Grammar Schools in Upper Canada, and any other statistical information respecting the Grammar Schools which may have been given to your Department, to be prepared and transmitted to me as early as convenient.

To this Note, the following reply was sent to me :

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter, requesting me to furnish you with a Statement of the amount paid to the several Grammar Schools in Upper Canada for the past year and any other Statistical Information connected with those Schools, which it might be in my power to supply.

(2.) In reference thereto I beg to state that you will find the amounts paid, (under the provisions of the Act of 1841, 4th and 5th, Victoria Chapter 19,)‖ to the several Schools in question stated in the Schedule herewith transmitted.

* By Grammar School Act of 1853 Municipal Councils might, at their discretion, raise money for Grammar Schools. In the Grammar School Act of 1865, the Counties could receive the Legislative Grammar School Grant on providing, "from local sources" one half the amount of the apportionment. By the General School Act of 1871 County Councils were required to raise the full amount of the apportionment to Grammar Schools as a condition of receiving the Grant.

† This Programme with the accompanying Rules and Regulations for Grammar Schools will be found on pages 189-193 of this Volume.

‡ Neither the list of Text Books for Grammar Schools, nor Appendix E. is inserted in this Volume. They can be seen in the Appendices to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1854, 55.

§ Not having received the information sought for and intended for this Report, I insert that received during the previous year, as a subsitute for the later and missing Returns.

‖ Printed on page 55 of the Fourth Volume of this Documentary History.

(3.) In addition to this, the Grammar School in each County is entitled to £100 per annum.

(4.) I regret to say that the returns transmitted to the Government from the Boards of Grammar Schools throughout Upper Canada do not supply any statistical information of a satisfactory character respecting them.

STATEMENT, SHEWING THE MONEYS APPROPRIATED TO THE GRAMMAR SCHOOLS IN UPPER CANADA FOR THE YEAR 1852, UNDER THE DISTRICT SCHOOLS ACT OF 1841.

County.	Appropriation for 1852.	Amounts paid to Schools at	Number of pupils attending school.
Carleton	£ 96	Richmond £64	42
		Bytown 32	42
Essex and Lambton	84	Sandwich 34	24
		Sarnia 50	50
Frontenac, Lennox and Addington	164 Ad.	Newburg 54	98
	L.	Napanee 54	130 at United Grammar and Common School.
	Ad.	Bath 40	62
		Kingston 16	45
Haldimand	57		
Hastings	96	Belleville 96	60
Huron, Perth and Bruce	117	Goderich 100	35
Kent	54	Chatham 54	
Lanark and Renfrew	113	Perth 23	226 at United Grammar and Common School.
		Smith's Falls 30	48
		Lanark 30	39
		Renfrew 30	50
Leeds and Grenville	155	Brockville 20	41
		Prescott 55	38
		Gananoque 35	24
		Kemptville 45	31
Lincoln and Welland	133	Grimsby 45	38
Middlesex and Elgin	198	London 50	50
		St. Thomas 55	32
		Carradoc 50	46
		Vienna 43	63
Norfolk	65	Simcoe 65	46
Northumberland and Durham	188	Port Trent 94	30
		Bowmanville 94	30
Oxford	99	Woodstock 70	45
	52 bal. from last year		
	151		
		Ingersoll 50	
Peterboro and Victoria	83	Peterboro 83	
Prescott and Russell	43		
Prince Edward	57	Demorestville £28 10	25
		Consecon 28 10	32
Simcoe	81	Barrie 31	36
		Bond Head 50	35
Stormont, Dundas and Glengary	141	Williamstown 70 10	64
		Dundas 70 10	75
Wellington, Waterloo and Grey	203	Guelph 100	
		Elora 100	
Wentworth, Halton and Brant	265 and 108 from last year	Hamilton 100	93
	373	Galt £60 per annum	26
		Ancaster £100	48
		Brantford £60 per annum	
		Paris £60 per annum	
York, Ontario and Peel	408	Toronto £85 16 8	42
		Newmarket 80 10 10	69
		Whitby 80 10 10	80
		Streetsville 80 10 10	31
		Richmond Hill 80 10 10	26

VIII. THE PROVINCIAL NORMAL AND MODEL SCHOOLS.—This Institution, so highly prized and so graphically described, (in his Despatch to the Colonial Secretary)* by Your Excellency's immediate Predecessor, the Earl of Elgin, as "the Seed Plot of the System," still continues to exert a most salutary influence upon our entire School System. The Teachers trained here are eagerly sought for from all parts of the Province, at the end of each Session ; and were the supply even greater than it is the demand would still equal it.

2. The whole number of Applicants who have been admitted to receive instruction from 1847 to 1854, was 1,476—929 males and 547 females, or about 200 per annum. Of these 736 received Certificates of attendance, or proficiency, on leaving—479 males and 257 females. In addition to the Student-teachers in training in the Normal School, there are also 400 children (200 boys and 200 girls) which receive instruction in the Model Schools connected with the Institution. The weekly fees received from these Pupils amounted in 1854 to £539. Thus the principle of requiring a municipality to contribute an equal amount to the Legislative Grant in aid of Common Schools is maintained, and additional means are also secured for carrying on the Schools with efficiency. The total expenditure of the Normal and Model Schools for 1854 amounted to £3.403 and 17 shillings, including the weekly allowance made to the Student-teachers.

IX. OTHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.—All the information which the Education Department has been able to procure, in regard to the other Educational Institutions of the Province, is embodied in Table 1. of the Statistics of this Report. From it we learn that there are in Upper Canada, Nine Colleges, four of which are possessed of University Powers. Nineteen Academies, or Higher Schools. One hundred and eighty-six Private Schools of various kinds. Fifty-five Separate Schools,(Forty-four Roman Catholics, three Protestant, and Eight Coloured.)

The attendance at these Institutions is, 806 at the Colleges ; 866 at the Academies ; 4,607 at the Private Schools.

The expenditure of these Institutions for the year 1854, has been estimated, from the best information within the reach of this Department, to be Thirty-one thousand, five hundred and Seventy-five pounds, (£31,575).

2. The total number of Educational Institutions in Upper Canada is 3512—an increase of 122 over 1853,—attended by 214,734 Students and Pupils—an increase of 11,581 over last year.

X. SYSTEM OF PUBLIC LIBRARIES.—Before noticing the steps which have been taken to introduce this branch of our System of Public Instruction, I will reply to the only objections made to it : It has been objected,

That the purchase and sale of School Requisites and Books for Public Libraries, ought to be left to private enterprise,—that the Government ought not to have a Map, or Book, Establishment for the supply of Schools and Municipalities with these essential instruments of sound education and general knowledge,—that the private trader ought not to be injured by Government, with whom he is unable to compete.

REPLY : IF THE LEGISLATURE ESTABLISHES PUBLIC SCHOOLS, IT IS ITS DUTY TO PROVIDE THEM WITH FACILITIES FOR THE PROMOTION OF THEIR EFFICIENCY.

(2.) This objection is based upon the acknowledged fact, that School Requisites and Books are supplied to local Municipalities much more economically and advantageously for the latter by the aid of Government than by private traders. It is then a question, whether the interests of Public Schools and Municipalities are first to be consulted, or those of private individuals ?

(3.) It is also to be observed, that the same objection may be urged upon the same ground and with equal force against any System of Public Schools whatever, as they interfere with the calling of the Private Teacher ; for, in proportion to the excellence of Public Schools, and the degree in which they are aided by the Legislative Grants and local Assessments, and education to individual thus cheapened, will Private Schools decline, and the interests of Private Teachers be affected ?

(4.) The same objection lies equally against all endowments, or public aid, to Colleges, as the calling of the Private Tutor is thereby injured, and, for the most part, extinguished in regard to the whole business of Collegiate Teaching. The interests of a class of Private Teachers are as much entitled to protection against the competition of Public Schools, as are the interests of a class of private Booksellers to protection against the competition of Government in supplying the Public Schools with the requisite Maps, Apparatus and Libraries. If the interest of an individual, or a class, are to be placed before those of the community at

*This Despatch of Lord Elgin's is inserted on pages 97-102 of this Volume.

large, then there can be no System of Public Instruction whatever, nor any public aid to any branch of the education of the people. But such an objection has never been admitted in the Government and Legislation of any enlightened Country.

(5.) The ground on which the Public Schools and Municipalities are provided with School Requisites and Libraries, through the medium of a Public Department, and by means of Public Grants, is as unquestionable, as it is simple and obvious It is the legitimate consequence of having Public Schools, for, if a people determine, through the Legislature that they will have Public Schools at all, it is clear that those Schools should be made as efficient as possible, and that nothing should be omitted to render them so. If it is, therefore, the duty of the Legislature to promote the education of the people by the establishment of Public Schools, it is equally its duty to provide all possible facilities and means for supplying those Schools with the Maps, Apparatus, and Libraries, which render them most instrumental in educating and instructing the people.

(6.) The Legislature will, therefore, no doubt, make the same provision for aiding Public Schools and Municipalities, in providing themselves with School Maps, Apparatus and Libraries, as it has done for the Training and support of their Teachers ; and the unseemly opposition which has been attempted by two or three newspapers, in the interest of as many mistaken and selfish Booksellers, has hitherto found no echo in the voice of the Press generally, and not a single response within the halls of the Legislature.

(7.) The objection too, is founded upon a false view of the legitimate sphere of Government duty and private enterprise. It is as much the duty of Government to adopt the most economical and effective means to furnish the Public Schools with all the needful Appliances and Instruments of usefulness, as to provide these for any one of its own Departments. The extent and manner in which it does so, must depend on circumstances, and is a matter for the exercise of its own discretion, irrespective of any pretensions of private, against public, interests. The private Bookseller has a right to sell his Books as he pleases ; and each School Section and Municipality, and each Public Body of every description, as well as each private individual, and not less the Government, has a right to purchase Books where, and of whom they please. Each Municipality, as well as the Legislative Assembly itself, may have its own Library procured and imported by a public Agent, and not by a public Trader, to whom large additional prices must be paid for his risks and profits.

(8.) Besides, nearly all of the Maps and other articles of School Apparatus, and most of the Books for the Libraries, were unknown in the Country and would have been unknown, had they not been introduced by the agency of a Public Department. I believe that private Booksellers have largely profited by what I have done in this respect ; that they have found a demand for many Books which, no doubt, have first been made known in the Official Catalogue of the Education Department, and through the medium of the Public School Libraries. They have the entire and exclusive possession of the field of private trade ; and with this they should be satisfied, without claiming to be the sole and uncontrolled medium of supplying the Public Schools and Municipalities with Books and School Apparatus at a higher cost.

(9.) I have also considered it my duty to import nothing that could be produced in the Country. I get most of the Maps mounted, and many of them coloured in Toronto ; I have introduced Models of School Furniture, and encouraged its domestic manufacture, so that it is now becoming an important branch of business. All our Common School Books are now printed in the Country ; and I hope the day is not far distant when, in the largest sense, Canada will be a book publishing, as well as a book reading, Country.

(10.) Having noticed, perhaps more formally than was necessary, this only and narrow objection against Public Libraries, I will now state the steps which have been taken to establish this vitally important branch of our System of Public Instruction, and some of its results and advantages.

(11.) The first practical step towards establishing Public School Libraries in Upper Canada, was taken in the autumn of 1850.* In that year, and in 1851, the preliminary arrangements were made with the chief Publishers in England and the United States, to supply the Education Department with quantities of such works as might be selected by me, and approved by the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada.

(12.) In 1853, 4, the arrangements, in regard to this important branch of our System of Public Instruction were perfected ; and towards the close of the year,—(having obtained the necessary supply of Books from England and the United States,)—the first Library was despatched from the Education Department. Since that time, the Officers of the Department, charged with this special duty, have been incessantly engaged in receiving Books, and in despatching Libraries to every part of Upper Canada. Up to the date of this Report, there

* See Chapter X, pages 97-99 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History. See also pages 190-201 of the same Tenth Volume.

were despatched from the Library and Map Depositories, Libraries containing 105,509 Volumes. A detailed statement of the number of Libraries sent out the names and designation of the Municipalities and School Sections, which have procured Libraries, the amounts contributed from local sources for this subject, the number of Volumes sent out in each department of literature, and other statistical information in regard to Libraries up to the close of 1854, will be found on referring to Table K, of this Report. The Regulations which have been adopted for the management and control of the Libraries will be found [on pages 25-29 of this Volume.]

(13.) It will be seen by Table K, of this Report how widely the advantages of these Public Libraries have already been diffused. Each of the forty-two Counties in Upper Canada, with the exception of Addington, Bruce and Victoria, has availed itself of the facilities for the establishment of School Libraries, which the Department, through the liberality which the Legislature, has been enabled to afford. They have been equally open to the most distant School Sections, as well as the Metropolis,—to the most remote and thinly inhabited Municipalities, as well as to the most populous and wealthy. Each has been aided from the Legislative Grant for Libraries, and supplied with Books, according to the extent of their own exertions, and the amount of money contributed from their own resources.

(14.) As a singular instance of how little influence distance can have in preventing the establishment of Public Libraries, I may mention that, while very respectable Libraries have been ordered and despatched to the extreme northern Townships of the Province, bordering on the Ottawa River, not a single Book has yet been procured for Public School Libraries in either of the populous and important Cities of Toronto, Ottawa, or London ; while the School Authorities in each of these Cities complain of a want of some additional inducements to encourage the idle boys in their streets to attend the Schools and enjoy the advantages of instruction. It is but reasonable to suppose that, if the inducement of free access to the interesting and often beautifully illustrated works on various branches of knowledge and of social duties, (in the "Practical Life" Section of the official Catalogue), which are usually supplied, were held out and explained to the parents of these children, or to the lads themselves, the groups of idle, listless, or mischievous boys, would, in a short time, be very materially lessened. Young people are easily interested, and soon acquire a taste of reading, but, when left to themselves, instead of to the companionship of good Books, this taste soon degenerates into a morbid craving for the most dangerous and worthless productions of the press.*

(15.) The magnitude and importance of this noblest feature of our Public School System was deeply felt by Lord Elgin, who, in one of his Valedictory Addresses, delivered on leaving the Province, referred to the—

"Township and County Libraries as the Crown and Glory of the Institutions of the Province."

This is certainly the true light in which we view such great instruments, in the hand of Providence, for the amelioration of society and the enlightenment of the public mind. The youth attending our Schools are taught to read, and read they will, either for good, or evil. It, therefore, becomes an important and momentous question in all Systems of Public Instruction, how shall this want be supplied,—this craving for intellectual food be satisfied. The question has ever been an anxious one with me. Each step has been carefully pondered, and each conclusion has been cautiously arrived at. It is, therefore, a matter of satisfaction to know, that this care and anxiety has not been in vain, but, that there will have been put into circulation in Upper Canada, before these pages are printed, upwards of 110,000 Volumes of choice and excellent works, relating to almost every department of literature and science.†

(16.) The many references to the popularity and usefulness of these Libraries contained in the extracts from the remarks of the Local Superintendents, as given in Appendix A of this Report,‡ shew the great good which the circulation of the Books already sent out has accomplished. It is hoped that the Legislature will concur in the appropriation of a still further sum to aid in the diffusion of additional light and knowledge in Upper Canada, and the source of much comfort and enjoyment during the long nights of our Canadian Winter.§

*President Eliot of Harvard University has lately called attention to this pernicious class of literature and to its evil influences. See Note on page 294 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

†When the Educational Depository was closed in 1877 the number of Prize and Library Books sent out by it amounted to one million, two hundred and fourteen thousand, four hundred and seventy-one Volnmes: (1,214,471.)

‡These "Extracts," although most interesting, are not inserted. They can be seen in the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1854-55.

§In 1850, the Legislature made a grant of Twelve thousand dollars, ($12,000,) per annum for the establishment and support of School Libraries ; and, in 1853, it made a further grant of Fourteen thousand dollars, ($14,000,) per annum, or $24,000 in all for the establishment and extension of Public Libraries, in connection with the Grammar and Common Schools of Upper Canada.

In the same year, (1853,) the Legislature made a further grant of Ten thousand dollars, ($10,000), a year to be expended in providing the Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada, with Maps and Apparatus, etcetera. See page 128 of this Volume.

XI. Question of Religious Instruction in the Schools.

On this important subject I deem it unnecessary to add more than a few words to what I stated in my report for 1851, and which is as follows :—

The question of Religious Instruction has been a topic of voluminous and earnest discussion among Statesmen and Educationists in both Europe and America—has agitated more than one Country on the Continent of Europe, —has hitherto deprived England of a National System of Education, permitting to it nothing but a series of petty expedients, in varying forms of Government Grants to certain Religious Denominations, while the great mass of the labouring population is unreached by a ray of intellectual light, and is "perishing for lack of knowledge," amidst the din of sectarian war about "Religious Education," and under the very shadows of the Cathedral and the Chapel. If I have not made this Question a prominent topic of remark in my Annual Reports, it is not because I have undervalued, or overlooked, its importance. In my first and preliminary Report on a System of Public Elementary Instruction for Upper Canada,* I devoted thirty pages to the discussion of this subject, and adduced the experience and practice of the chief educating Countries in Europe and America respecting it. In preparing the Drafts of the School Laws, I have sought to place it where it has been placed by the authority of Government, and by the consent of all parties in Ireland, — as a matter of Regulation by a National Board, and with the guards which all have considered essential. These Regulations† have been prepared and duly sanctioned by the Provincial Council of Public Instruction) and have been placed in the hands of all School authorities of Upper Canada; nor have I failed, from time to time, to press their importance upon all parties concerned. It is, however, worthy, of remark, that, in no instance, have those parties who have thought proper to assail the School System, and myself personally, on the question of Religious Instruction, quoted a line from what I have professedly written on the subject, or from the Regulations which I have recommended ; while such parties have, more than once, pretended to give my views by quoting passages which were not at all written in reference to this question, and which contained no exposition of my views on it.

2. As some prominence has been given to this Question during the year by individual writers, and some vague statements and notions put forth, I will offer a few remarks on it :—

(1) My first remark is, that the System of Common School Instruction should, like the Legislature, which has established, and the Government which administers it, be Non-sectarian and National. It should be considered in a Provincial, rather than a Denominational, point of view, —in reference to its bearing upon the condition and interests of the Country at large, –and not upon those of any particular Religious Persuasion, as distinct from public interests, or upon the interests of one Religious Persuasion more than upon those of another. And thus may be observed the difference between a mere Sectarian and a Patriot,—between one who considers the Institutions and Legislation and Government of his Country in a Sectarian spirit, and another who regards them in a Patriotic spirit. The one places his Sect above his Country, and supports, or opposes, every Public Law, or Measure, of Government just as it may, or may not, promote the interests of his own Sect, irrespective of the public interests, and in rivalship with those of our Sects ; the other views the well-being of his Country as the great end to be proposed and pursued, and the Sects as among the instrumentalities tributary to that end. Some, indeed, have gone to the extreme of viewing all Religious Persuasions as evils to be dreaded, and, as far as possible, proscribed ; but an enlightened and patriotic spirit rather views them as holding and propagating, in common, the great principles of virtue and morality, which form the basis of the safety and happiness of society ; and, therefore, as distinct agencies, more or less, promotive of its interests, their very rivalships tending to stimulate to greater activity, and, therefore, as a whole, more beneficial than injurious. I think a National System of Public Instruction should be in harmony with this National Spirit.

Note.—The whole of the rest of the remarks here quoted by Doctor Ryerson, form his Annual Report for 1854, will be found on pages 32-35 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History. I omit these remarks here, as it is unnecessary to repeat in this Volume what has already been printed in full in a previous one of this History. On finishing the quotations from his Annual Report for 1851, the Chief Superintendent proceeded, in this Report of 1854, as follows :—

3. What I thus wrote in my Report for 1851, has not been weakened, nor does it require to be modified, by anything which has since been written on the subject. Nay, all that has since appeared, either in the way of advocacy of, or objection to, Religious Instruction in the Public Schools, has tended to illustrate the correctness of the foregoing views. I might multiply

*This Report will be found on pages 138-211 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History,

†These Regulations, as amended, were appended to this Report ; but, to present repetition, they will be found complete, as a whole, on pages 189-193 of this Volume.

comparisons and illustrations, but I feel it is useless to do either. Among the very few individual objectors to the present system, on the ground of a deficiency of Religious Instruction, the greater number have stated that they did not wish to have Denominational Schools, nor Denominational Instruction in the Schools, but only General Religious Instruction. But it may be submitted, whether the Regulations which have been adopted, do not provide for all Religious Instruction and Exercises, which are not denominational?

4. It has also been objected, that our School System has been adopted from that established in the State of Massachusetts,— the tendency of which is alleged, by the objectors, to irreligion. I reply that the Religious features of our School System have been derived from the Irish School System,—whose Text-books and General Regulations have been adopted ;—* that the only feature of the Massachusetts School System which has been introduced into Upper Canada is the principle of supporting Schools by a Rate upon property, and thus making the Schools Free ; but this is at the option of each Municipality. However, as to the Religious and Moral character and tendency of the Massachusetts School System,—the testimony of competent and unexceptionable Witnesses may be given—shewing how perfectly ignorant the Canadian objectors are on a subject on which they have written so confidently, and make assertions so unjust and unfounded. This testimony, and an explanation of the circumstances under which it was given, will be found in Appendix G. of this Report.

NOTE. The evidence, in regard to the "Religious and Moral tendency of the Massachusetts School System, given in Appendix G. of this Report, extending to twenty-seven pages,—is not inserted here, as it can be seen in the Appendices to the Journal of the House of Assembly for 1854, 55.

5. Tables S. and T. of this Report contain a summary of interesting facts. The first, (Table S) shews the total amount granted by the Legislature for the support of the entire system of Public Schools in Upper Canada connected with this Department ; and, also, the corresponding amount contributed by the differrent Municipalities for the same object. From this financial Summary, it appears that the aggregate of the yearly Legislative Aid, in favour of the Public Schools amounted to Thirty-nine thousand, two hundred and fifty-four pounds, twelve shillings and eight pence, (£39,254.12.8) and the Local Equivalent to Forty thousand, five hundred and ninety-eight pounds, two shillings and five pence, (£40,598.2.5). This is independent of the large sums contributed by the people themselves, through the School Trustee Corporations, amounting to One hundred and thirty-three thousand, one hundred and thirty-two pounds twelve shillings and seven pence, (£133,132.12.7, or, to a total sum of One hundred and seventy-three thousand, seven hundred and thirty pounds fifteen shillings, (£173,730.15.0,) contributed from local sources ; making a grand aggregate of Two hundred and twelve thousand nine hundred and eighty-five pounds seven shillings and eight pence, (£212,985.7.8,) expended in 1854, for the maintenance and support of the Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada, under the supervision of this Department. Table T. exhibits an interesting tabular view of the comparative results of the Public School System, from 1842 to 1854 inclusive.† This Statistical Table is worthy of careful study. It shews at a glance the steady intellectual progress which has been made in Upper Canada, during the last twelve years. This progress is but an earnest of what may yet, under Providence, be reached during the next twelve years, and which, if it at all keeps pace with the past, will place Canada among the first Educating Countries in the World.

TORONTO, March, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE STATE AND PROGRESS OF EDUCATION IN UPPER CANADA, 1854.

I. PROGRESS OF THE COMMON SCHOOL SYSTEM OF UPPER CANADA, 1842-1854.

The System of Public Elementary Education in Upper Canada has now been in operation a sufficient length of time to enable us to determine how far it has accomplished the object of its establishment.

* See page 71 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History, in connection with pages 155-157 of the Sixth Volume In regard to the Irish National Text-books ; see also Chapter XIII of the same Sixth Volume, page 273.

†This Table is inserted in the next Chapter, under the heading of a "General Statististical Abstract," etcetera.

2. The history of Popular Education in Upper Canada divides itself into three periods: (1) The first dates from the year 1816, when legislative provision was first made for the establishment and maintenance of Common Schools.* (2) The second dates from the Union of the Provinces in 1841, and (3) the third embraces the years, 1850-1855,—1850 being the date of the passing of the School Act, which forms the ground-work of the Common School System.

3. Each of these periods constitute a separate epoch in the history of Common Schools in Upper Canada; and each is marked by some peculiar feature of its own; but united they

A GENERAL STATISTICAL ABSTRACT, exhibiting the comparative state and progress of Education in mon, Normal and Model Schools, during the years 1842 to 1854, inclusive.

No.	SUBJECTS COMPARED.	1842.	1843.	1844.	1845.	1846.
1	Adult population of Upper Canada.....	486,055		....	†622,570	....
2	Population between the ages of five and sixteen years.....	141,143		183,539	202,913	204,580
3	Colleges in operation.....	5		5	5	5
4	County Grammar Schools and Academies	†25		†25	†30	†31
5	Private Schools reported..	†44		†60	†65	†80
6	Normal and Model Schools for U.C.....	....		....	....	....
7	Total Common Schools in operation as reported.....	1,721		2,610	2,736	2,589
8	Grand Total Educational Establishments in operation in Upper Canada.....	1,795		2,700	2,836	2,705
9	Free Schools reported in operation.....	No Rpts.		No Rpts.	No Rpts	No Rpts.
10	Total Students attending Colleges and Universities.....	Do.		Do.	Do	Do
11	Total Students attending Academies and County Grammar Schools.....	Do.		Do.	Do	Do
12	Total Pupils attending Private Schools...	Do.		Do.	Do	Do
13	Total Students and Pupils attending Normal and Model Schools for Upper Canada.....	Do.		Do.	Do	Do
14	Total Pupils attending the Common Schools of Upper Canada	65,978		96,756	110,002	101,912
15	Grand Total, Students and Pupils attending Universities, Colleges, Academies, Grammar, Private and Common Schools	65,978		96,756	110,002	101,912
16	Total amount available for the Salaries of Common School Teachers in Upper Canada.....	£41,500		£51,714	£71,514	£67,906
17	Total Amount levied or subscribed for the erection or repairs of School Houses....	No Rpts.		No Rpts.	No Rpts.	No Rpts.
18	Grand Total available for Teachers' Salaries and the erection and repairs of School Houses.....	Do.		Do.	Do	Do
19	Amount received by other Educational Institutions.....	Do.		Do.	Do	Do
20	Grand Total available for Educational purposes in Upper Canada.....	Do.		Do.	Do	Do
21	Total Common School Teachers in Upper Canada.....	....		....	2,860	2,925
	Total Male Ditto Ditto ..	....		....	....	....
	Total Female Ditto Ditto .	....		....	...	....
22	Average Number of Months each Common School has been kept open by a qualified Teacher.....	....		7¾	8	8½
23	Nett average attendance of Pupils at the Common Schools, during the summer of	No Rpts.		No Rpts.	No Rpts.	No Rpts.
	Ditto Boys do....	Do.		Do.	Do	Do
	Ditto Girls do....	Do.		Do.	Do	Do
24	Nett Ditto Pupils during the winter of	Do.		Do.	Do	Do
	Ditto Boys do....	Do.		Do.	Do	Do
	Ditto Girls do....	Do.		Do.	Do	Do

No reports for this year were received, in consequence of a change in the School Law.

* The Act of 1816, authorized the establishment of Common Schools is printed on pages 102-104 of the First Volume of this Documentary History.

† An Approximation only—no specific information having been received by the Department.

present conclusive evidence of a silent but gradual progress towards the solution of that long unsettled question,—the entire practicability of a National System of Education, commensurate with the wants of an intelligent and enlightened people, and enlisting the sympathies of all classes of citizens in its support.

4. We are entirely destitute of statistical information in regard to the character and condition of our Common Schools during the long interval of 35 years—from 1816 to 1842. We can, therefore, only give a summary of our progress from the year 1842 to 1854, as follows:—

Upper Canada, as connected with Universities, Colleges, Academies, Grammar, Private, Com Compiled from Returns in the Education Department.

1847.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	1854.	No.
....	725,879	....	803,493	950,551	953,239			1
230,975	241,102	253,364	259,258	258,607	262,755	268,957	277,912	2
6	6	7	7	7	8	8	9	3
32	33	39	57	70	74	79	84	4
96	117	157	224	159	167	174	186	5
2	2	2	2	2	3	3	3	6
2,727	2,800	2,871	3,059	3,001	3,010	3,133	3,244	7
2,863	2,958	3,076	3,349	3,239	3,258	3,397	3,515	8
No Rpts.	No Rpts.	No Rpts.	252	855	901	1,052	1,177	9
700	740	773	684	632	751	756	800	10
1,000	1,115	1,120	2,070	2,800	3,194	3,936	5,153	11
1,831	2,345	3,648	4,663	3,948	5,133	3,822	4,607	12
....	256	400	370	356	645	743	622	13
124,829	130,739	138,465	151,891	168,159	179,587	194,736	204,168	14
131,360	135,295	144,406	159,678	175,895	189,310	203,993	217,356	15
£77,599	£86,069	£88,478	£88,429	£102,050	£113,991	£131,039	£151,756	16
No Rpts.	No Rpts.	No Rpts.	£14,189	£19,334	£25,094	£30,630	£43,868	17
Do	Do	Do	£102,619	£121,384	£139,085	£161,669	£195,624	18
Do	Do	Do	....	£32,834	£36,989	£37,810	£43,504	19
Do	Do	Do	....	£154,218	£176,074	£199,479	£239,128	20
3,028	3,177	3,209	3,476	3,277	3,388	3,539	3,539	21
2,365	2,507	2,505	2,697	2,551	2,541	2,601	2,508	
663	670	704	779	726	847	938	1,031	
8⅛	9	9⅓	9 1/11	9	9	10	9 7/10	22
No Rpts.	70,459	72,204	76,842	83,390	85,161	90,096	91,880	23
Do	38,539	39,382	41,784	44,647	45,409	48,668	49,475	
Do	31,920	32,822	35,040	38,743	39,752	41,428	42,405	
Do	76,711	78,466	81,469	84,981	86,756	90,659	92,925	24
Do	45,429	46,402	48,303	49,060	49,867	52,252	52,696	
Do	31,282	31,964	33,161	35,921	36,889	37,407	40,229	

NOTE.—The Returns in the foregoing Table, up to the year 1847, are not very complete; but since that period they have been sufficiently so to establish a data by which to compare our yearly

progress in Educational matters. The Returns are now pretty extensive, and embrace all Institutions of Learning from the Common School up to the University; but hitherto the sources of information regarding this latter class of Institutions have been rather private than official, which should not be the case. The Annual Report of a Department of Public Instruction should present, in one comprehensive tabular view, the actual state and progress of *all* of our Educational Institutions—Primary, Intermediate and Superior.

5. This Table, compiled from the Official Records of the Education Department, exhibits in clear and unmistakable light the satisfactory progress which Upper Canada has made in the great work of Public Instruction and enlightenment from 1842 to 1854.

6. It proves that, while the school population has increased at the rate of about ten thousand per annum since 1842, (doubling itself in thirteen years), the Pupils at the Common Schools have increased at the rate of nearly twelve thousand per annum, (thus trebling the attendance during the same period); that out of a school population of two hundred and sixty-nine thousand, in 1853, one hundred and ninety-five thousand were attending school: and out of a school population of two hundred and seventy-eight thousand in 1854, two hundred and four thousand were attending school during one period of the year, or other;—that Free Schools have been multiplied; that the sums available for the salaries of Teachers, and for the purchase of Maps and Apparatus, have been augmented at the rate of Thirty thousand pounds, (£30,000,) per annum; that the character and style of the School Houses, and their Architecture, are greatly improved from year to year; and that all those material elements of educational prosperity, which are the true tests of intellectual progress, Upper Canada has not only much cause for congratulation, but that she has the strongest reason for an increased determination to guard sacredly and intact a System of Education capable of conferring so many advantages upon the Country.

7. It may be proper to remark here, that, although the Annual Reports of the Chief Superintendent of Education exhibit a continuous and satisfactory progress of the Upper Canada Common School System, these Reports have also exhibited its lights and shades, its failures and its successes;* and have pointed out with distinctness and emphasis, the sources of weakness, the evils to be guarded against, and the points susceptible of improvement. The statistical Tables of these Reports have been especially compiled to enable the Legislature and the public generally to test, by the severest scrutiny, every alleged success, and to analyse most critically the cause of any apparent failure. They enter minutely into every feature of the School System of Upper Canada—its Finances,—the Attendance of Pupils—Modes of Teaching,—Branches of Instruction,—Books used—Qualification of Teachers—Condition of School Premises,—Official Duties of Local Superintendents and School Visitors,—Maps and Apparatus in use, and all other items of information which are necessary to any satisfactory inquiry into the working of a System of Public Instruction. An annual series of Reports, so constructed, will be available as a guide in future Legislation on this important subject, besides furnishing ample materials to the Historian for an accurate survey of our Educational State and Progress.

8. To render the system of National Education in Upper Canada as effective as possible, the following, among others, were deemed essential in laying its foundation :—†

(1.) That the system itself should be based upon Christian Principles.

(2.) That it should provide for Municipal control and co-operation: and for Local management and oversight.

(3.) That it should embrace a Gradation of Schools—Primary, Intermediate and Superior, —(or the Grammar Schools.)

(4.) That Departmental control should be advisory, impartial and uniform: in some respects judicial, (in so far as such questions involve the due expenditure of, and the careful accounting for, all School Moneys so expended): that the Department should prescribe the General Regulations, and provide facilities for improving the condition of the Schools, furnishing them with superior Teachers, with Libraries, Maps, Apparatus and Text-books: and that it should annually collect and embody in a General Report the grand result of the united labours of all persons engaged in this real work, for the information of the general public and the guidance of the Legislature.

9. The expediency of a comprehensive system of National Education, founded upon these principles, controlled by the Legislature and directed by an intelligent and responsible Provincial Officer, had long been felt and admitted by every one. And such a System has been established in Canada by the unanimous and deliberate voice of her Legislature and

*They are fully pourtrayed on pages 93-96 of this Volume.

†These points were fully discussed and illustrated by the Chief Superintendent of Education in his Report on a System of Public Elementary Instruction for Upper Canada, printed on pages 138-211 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

people; and that System has now become one of the Great Institutions of the Province. It is interwoven into the very network of society. It is, as provided by law, controlled and sustained by every Municipality of the Province. It is essential to our very existence as an intelligent people, and to the existence of our Civil and Religious Rights and Privileges. It is, therefore, a subject which cannot with safety be rudely, or capriciously, dealt with. As a National system its unity and completeness cannot be broken, or imperilled, at random. If any departure from the great and settled principles, upon which it is wisely founded, be expedient, that departure can only be justified by the direct necessity, and should not be made in a partizan and de-national spirit. To mar its proportions, or to wound and pierce its vitals, is not a proceeding which should excite a feeling of satisfaction, or be regarded as a party triumph. The cause is too sacred.

10. To maintain the Public School System of Upper Canada in its integrity, and to render it still more efficient have ever been prominent objects with the Education Department. Every effort has been made to improve, extend and consolidate that System; the facilities enjoyed by the Department for acquiring information in regard to the School Legislation, and experience and Systems in other Countries, have been unceasingly employed for the improvement of our own; and, even now, the active labours of the Chief Superintendent, while in Europe, are directed not only to the adoption of measures for perfecting the details of our School System and for providing additional facilities for the purposes of instruction in the Schools, but also to the establishment of an Educational Museum which, as a higher instrument, or means, of instruction, will be unequalled on this Continent.

11. On the other hand, the unanimity with which the different Municipalities of Upper Canada continue to sustain the Educational System, is in the highest degree satisfactory and animating. It proves how sure is the hold which that System has acquired upon the feelings and affections of the people. The desire to obtain good Teachers is evidenced by the unusual number of applications which is constantly being made at the Normal School for Trained Teachers. The supply does not equal the demand, although hitherto, it was considered ample. The voluntary contribution, during 1853-5, of about Ten thousand dollars, ($10,000,) per annum, for the Public School Libraries, in addition to the ordinary expenditure in support of the Schools, was a noble indication of the determination of the people of Upper Canada to avail themselves of the store-houses of knowledge which heretofore have been available only to a privileged few. The extraordinary demand for Maps, Apparatus, and School Requisites, which is continually being made upon the Education Department, prove how sincere are the efforts of the Trustees and Rate-payers to elevate the character of the Schools, and to increase the Facilities of Instruction to the utmost extent. Add to this fact, that not less than one half a million of dollars, ($500,000,) are also annually contributed from Local Sources alone for the payment of the salaries of Common School Teachers, and we may well say that, as Canadians, we have reason to refer with pride to the exertions of the Municipalities and Trustees to sustain our Public Schools.

12. With a spirit no less generous and enlightened has the Legislature of Canada seconded the efforts of the people in this great work. Thus far, it has not permitted the subject of Education to be mixed up with the exciting political questions of the day. It has been discussed apart; and in the true spirit of Christian Patriotism. It has never yet degenerated into the symbol of a partizan warfare. And it is fervently hoped that it never will; that, although now and then peculiarly exciting phases of the question may be under discussion, the great and paramount importance of the subject itself, and its National sacredness, will never be lost sight of, but that Legislature and people will still vie with each other in their efforts to render our Educational System, in the memorable words of Lord Elgin, (in speaking of the Public Libraries,) still more "The Crown and Glory of the Institutions of the Province."

II. Educational and Moral Progress in (Upper) Canada.

From the Prize Essay on Canada, Written for the Paris Exhibition of 1855 by Mr. John Sheridan Hogan.

1. Having shown the rapid advance of Canada in population, in wealth, and in all the various arts which can minister to man's material enjoyment, it seems right to consider whether equal advances have been made in her moral condition and general tone of society. She can boast then, with truth, that while wealth has been accumulated, and luxuries multiplied, she has faithfully discharged the higher duties imposed upon her, of promoting with unremitting care the progress of Religion and Education.

2. Of the social benefits to be derived by a nation, from the general spread of intelligence, Canada has been fully aware; and there is not a child of the Province without the means of

receiving instruction, combined with moral training. In fact, the System of Education now established in Canada far exceeds, in its comprehensive details, anything of that kind in Great Britain.

3. The manner in which the great question of Elementary Education has been dealt with is worthy of attention, not only from the results produced in the Colony, but from its general interest. The gradation of the School System has been found superior to the establishments in England and Scotland, the Normal and Model Schools having been found of the greatest value. Speaking of the spirit and unanimity of the people of Upper Canada upon the subject, the Reverend Doctor Ryerson the Chief Superintendent of Education in Upper Canada, on the occasion of the laying of the Corner Stone of the Normal and Model Schools, said :—

There are four circumstances which encourage the most sanguine anticipation in regard to the educational future :

The first is, the avowed and entire absence of all party spirit in the school affairs of our Country, from the Provincial Legislature to the smallest Municipality.

The second is, the precedence which our Legislature has taken of all others on the western side of the Atlantic, in providing for Normal School instruction, and in aiding Teachers to avail themselves of its advantages.

The third is, that the people of Upper Canada have voluntarily taxed themselves for the salaries of Teachers, in a larger proportion to their numbers, and have kept open their Schools on an average, more months in the year then the citizens of the neighboring Great State of New York.

The fourth is, that the essential requisites of suitable and excellent Text-books have been introduced into our Schools, and adopted almost by general acclamation ; and that the facilities for furnishing all our Schools with the necessary Books, Apparatus, and Maps will soon be in advance of those of any other Country.

4. In 1842, the number of Common Schools in Upper Canada was 1,721, attended by 65,978 pupils, and, in 1854, the number of Schools had increased to 3,244 and 204,168 Pupils. There are now, in the Upper Province, in addition to the above, 9 Colleges, 84 County Grammar Schools, 186 Private, and 1 Normal and 2 Model Schools. forming a total of 3,515 Educational Establishments in operation in Upper Canada in 1854, and of Students and Pupils 217,356.

5. A careful comparison of the School System of Upper Canada with that of the adjacent States of the American Union, both in regard to the number of Schools, the Scholars attending them, and the amount paid for their support, shows that Upper Canada has unquestionably the advantage. Ohio, with a population largely exceeding that of Western Canada, and with double the number of Schools, has less than two-thirds of the Pupils attending them in 1850, are paid eleven thousand, seven hundred and six pounds, (£11,706,) less for their support than did Upper Canada. Illinois, with a population one-fourth greater, had in 1848, 271 Schools less ; and, in 1850, she had but one-third of the Pupils, with 742 fewer Schools. In the State of New York, too, it is found that the sum expended on Education is three and one-fourth less than that spent on Education in Upper Canada, taking population into account.

6. These facts serve to show the rapid progress that has been made in Western Canada in providing Institutions for the Education of the people. The Common School System of that Province, which has so largely contributed to these results, cuts up every inhabited township into small divisions somewhat resembling the squares on a chess board. These divisions are designated " School Sections," and average an area of about five square miles, each having its elective Corporation of Trustees for its management, with a Library of standard literature for the general use of the School and the inhabitants of the Section.

7. The School Houses are generally well supplied with Maps, standard School Books, Philosophical Apparatus, and other necessary Educational Appliances. In some Sections the Schools are Free , that is, they are open to all children between the ages of five and sixteen years, without charge. But in the greater proportion, a tuition Fee of a quarter of a dollar, or a shilling sterling, a month, is charged ; and this is the highest amount allowed to be imposed by law.

In these Schools,—rarely not more than a mile and a half from the most remote of the Settlers of the District—the Children receive a sound and useful education, quite adequate to all the ordinary avocations of life. In some School Sections, however, where the School Fees already mentioned are paid, the Higher Branches are taught, and Masters of considerable attainments are employed.

8. A large proportion of the Teachers of the Common Schools in Upper Canada are trained at the Normal School in Toronto, and the funds for the payment of their salaries are derived from the following sources : —First, a sum is appropriated by the Legislature from the general Revenue, and that is exactly proportioned to a sum the County, (which is an aggregation of the School Sections,) is required to raise for the same purpose,—the Legislature thus fixing the

standard of its liberality, according to the educational spirit of the people themselves. The residue is made up of the quarter dollar tuition fees, already alluded to, or by any additional sum the inhabitants in each School Section, at their Annual Meetings, may determine upon or require to be raised by Rate upon property.

9. In most of the Schools of Upper Canada the Bible is read as a School Book. The Irish National Series are the Text Books universally used; and no Religions Instruction of a Denominational character is permitted. Permission is granted to Roman Catholics, by the Legislature, to have Separate Schools,—a privilege which, as yet, has been rarely exercised in rural districts, though not unfrequently in Cities and Towns.

10. Under the existing School Laws the child of the poorest labourer, who, in a Common School, has distinguished himself as a successful competitor for a free Scholarship has the advantage of attending one of the County Grammar Schools. Here again he has open to him another free Scholarship in the highest Educational Institutions of the Country, if his merits entitle him to that distinction. Thus an educational ladder has been erected by the Legislature, by which the child of the humblest inhabitant may ascend to the highest point of scholastic eminence, and with, at the same time, the children of the wealthy and the most respectable in his neighborhood as his competitors.

11. As an evidence of the great desire that prevails in Upper Canada generally to educate the masses, I may mention, that the people have voluntarily taxed themselves, in a single year, upwards of Ten thousand pounds (£10,000,) for School Libraries,—a fact as creditable to their intelligence as it is a substantial proof that they are turning to great prosperity to a humane and generous account.

12. The amount given by the Government for educational purposes in Upper Canada in 1853 was Fifty-five thousand, five hundred and twelve pounds, (£55,512.) . . . The whole amount available for school purposes in Upper Canada, in that year, was One hundred and ninety-nine thousand, six hundred and seventy-four pounds, (£199,674,) . . . the aggregate sum raised in the Upper Province being no less than One hundred and thirty thousand and thirty-nine pounds, (£130,039,) the whole amount raised in that Province for educational purposes being an increase on any proceeding year of Twenty-three thousand, five hundred and ninety-eight pounds, (£23,598.) . . .

13. The Universities and Colleges in Upper Canada are conducted on the English principle, and the Chairs of the various Departments are filled by Professors selected from Cambridge, Oxford, Trinity College, Dublin, and the Continent of Europe.

14. There has been an annual increase in the Statistical Returns of each branch of the Common School System since its establishment. The system is, to a great extent, voluntary. Each Municipality exercises its discretion as to whether it will, or will not, accept the Parliamentary Appropriation upon the conditions specified; and each School Section does the same in regard to the terms on which aid is offered in support of its School. The General Regulations and oversight are such as merely to secure a fulfilment, in each locality, of conditions which are required by the Legislature,—the collective wisdom and voice of the Country,—and to maintain a standard of teaching that will prevent funds provided for the promotion of knowledge, from being wasted. The working of the Common School System is a great social development,—yet, in its infancy, but instinct with life and energy, and fraught with results which can be more easily conceived than described.

III. Organization and Duties of the Department of Public Instruction for Upper Canada.

In addition to the foregoing Sketch of the System of Public Instruction, it may be proper to add a few remarks on the Correspondence and Duties of the Education Department, since its organization under the School Act of 1841. Provision was then made for the appointment of the Provincial Secretary as a Chief Superintendent of Education, with two Assistant Superintendents of Education, (for the Eastern and Western sections of Canada.) and their prescribed duties were to consist of apportioning the Legislative School Grant of Fifty Thousand pounds, (£50,000,) giving Twenty thousand pounds, (£20,000,) to Upper Canada, and Thirty thousand pounds, (£30,000,) to Lower Canada,—providing Forms of Reports and corresponding with local School Officers; visiting the Municipal Districts; and reporting annually to the Governor General. At that time the only School Officers were District Clerks, and Township Boards of School Commissioners, and with them the Correspondence of the Education Office did not number over three, or five, hundred Letters per annum. The number of Districts was twenty; of Townships there were two hundred and forty five; and of Common Schools One thousand one hundred and sixty nine;—now, in 1854, there are Forty-two Counties, Four hundred and fourteen Townships and Towns, and Three thousand, two hundred and forty-four Schools. The School Act of 1843 referred to the establishment of a Normal School and extended the

functions of County Model Schools ; transferred the School duties of District Clerk, to County and Township Superintendents, and originated the present system of Trustees for each Common School. The Annual Reports were made by the Trustees to the Township Superintendent, and thence to the County Superintendent,—who transmitted the Township aggregates to the Chief Superintendent of Education. The Act of 1846 abolished the office of Township Superintendent, retaining that of District Superintendent,—provided for the establishment of Normal and Model Schools in connection with the Education Department, and the appointment of a Provincial Board of Education and otherwise largely increased the duties of the Department. But the greatest increase in the duties and efficiency of the Department was made by the Act of 1850, which may be classed as under ;—(1.) The erection and care of the New Normal and Model School and Education Office Buildings. (2.) The establishment and care of the Depository of Maps, Books, and Apparatus. (3.) The introduction of Public Libraries. (4.) The auditing of the School Accounts of each Township, City, Town, and Village. (5.) An increase in the number of local School Superintendents of from Twenty to Two hundred and fifty ; and of Municipal Councils of from Twenty to Four Hundred. (6.) The payment of the Legislative School Grant. (7.) Superintending the printing and distribution, annually, of Four thousand copies (each) of the Chief Superintendent's Annual Report, Teachers' School Register, and blank School Reports for Trustees ;—of Four hundred copies (each) of Annual Returns for Local School Superintendents, (three sheets,) and Sub-treasurers ; and Fifty for County Clerks. These, of course, do not include the additional duties imposed by the Supplementary School Act of 1853, which provides for the furnishing, semi-annually, of Four hundred Trustees' Returns, and, monthly, of the Journal of Education,—besides grants to poor Schools; the Canadian Library and Museum; Superannuated Teachers' Fund; etcetera, nor the varied and responsible duties imposed by the new Grammar School Acts of 1853 and 1855.

3. When the present School System was first established, the duties of the Education Office were light, as the Municipalities and School Officers and Schools were less than half in number what they now are, as there were no auditing of School Accounts from them,—no payment of Moneys through the Department, no Journal of Education, no Provincial Normal and Model Schools, no provision for supplying Municipalities and School Sections with Text-books, Maps, Apparatus and Libraries, and the Correspondence of the Education Office amounted to less than Five hundred Letters per annum. Since then its duties have so increased and been multiplied, that it has been found necessary to divide the Department into several Branches,—in each of which more labour is required than in the whole Office itself before 1850. The School Act of 1850 more than doubled the duties of the Department ; and those duties have been much increased by the Supplementary and Grammar School Acts of 1853, as well as by the progress of the School System and the growing interest of the Country in the advancement of education and knowledge. Some idea may be formed of this increase from the fact, that, in 1850, the number of "Letters Received" amounted to 1,180 and in 1854 to 4,919. In 1850, the number of Letters sent out from the Department was 792, and, in 1854, (not including Circulars,) it amounted to 2,581. Since 1850, there has, therefore, been an increase of more than Four hundred per cent. in the number of Letters Received, and of nearly four hundred per cent in the number of Letters sent out by the Department : and this increase in the Correspondence, is but a fair indication of the increased labour in the other Branches of the Department.

4. These various increases and additions required the adoption of a system peculiar to the several duties of the Department, and resulted in dividing it into three Branches,—"Education Office", "Council of Public Instruction", "Educational Map and Public Library Depository." Each Letter received is attached to a blank endorsement, having printed on it the name of the Branch and blank lines for the number, title, or name, of the Writer, Post-office, dates and references. It is then entered in the Register of "Letters Received," with a summary of its contents and numbered ; and if it refers to former Letters, such Letters are obtained, and their numbers noted with such as Memoranda as may be necessary. Two copies of each draft of reply must be made,—the one in the Letter Book, and the other addressed to the parties concerned.

5. The "Education Office" Branch includes the general administration of the Grammar and Common School Laws ; Decisions on disputes between School Superintendents, Municipal Councils, Teachers, Trustees, and people ; explanation of points of law ; Annual Reports and Returns ; auditing School Accounts ; payment of Legislative Grant ; furnishing Teachers' Registers, Trustees' Returns, etcetera, and the Journal of Education ; the establishment and supervision of Public Libraries ; Teachers' Provincial Certificates, and such other general Correspondence as relates to the promotion of education.

6. "Council of Public Instruction" Branch includes the general duties of the Council ; their Meetings ; appointments in the Normal and Model Schools, and payments of Salaries, admission of Students, their supply of Books and weekly Payments ; supplying articles on the Masters' applications ; Model School Fees, etcetera ; Building, furnishing, and care of Normal and Model Schools, and general contingencies and Correspondence relating there to.

7. "EDUCATIONAL MAP AND LIBRARY DEPOSITORY" Branch includes the purchase and sale of Maps, Text-books, and Prints to Public Schools ; Books to Public Libraries ; printing Pamphlets and Catalogues ; Correspondence with Publishers in England, Ireland, Scotland, and the United States ; and with Councils, Trustees, Superintendents, and other Canadian School Officers, and such other general and financial matters as require attention in ordinary Books and publishing Establishments.

8. Thus each Branch of the Department is separate and complete in itself, and has its appropriate Letter Books, Ledger Account Current, etcetera, which require great care and attention, at the same time that the general routine of the Education Office is attended to.*

9. The Correspondence of the Department has, as intimated, increased very much since 1850, from the following causes ; (1.) The increase in the number of Municipal Councils, School Superintendents and Councils now, would have answered for one Superintendent of Education and Council up to 1849. . . . Trustees and Teachers, sometimes, from some real, or fancied wrong on the part of their Local superintendent, or thinking they will more readily obtain information direct from the Department, apply for advice on almost every subject. (2.) The increased powers and duties of School Trustees. In many instances, Trustees and Councils, and Trustees and people, form a wrong interpretation of the extent of their powers, get into disputes, and appeal to the Chief Superintendent. Thus five, or six, parties will appeal at once, or at different times, and on various peculiarities of the dispute, and extend the Correspondence to several Letters, and sometimes over a year. (3.) The increased interest manifested by the people themselves on the subject of Education. A large portion of the Correspondence of the Department relates to the action of the people in the several School Sections to promote the education of their children, and requesting either advice, or explanation of the School Law. In this Correspondence the object of the Department is not to deal in any technicalities, or give any countenance to red-tape, but to give every possible information ; to impart correct views, and inspire proper feelings in regard to the great objects and interests of the School System. The unexampled prosperity of the Country makes the people feel the increased necessity of diffusing education, and of fostering that which will best promote enterprise, that wealth and intelligence may go hand in hand. As a proof of this, higher Salaries are now given, to Teachers, and fewer Schools are vacant during the year than at any former. time.

10. In the Four hundred Annual Reports received, the most extensive and minute Statistics of each of the Three thousand four hundred School Sections are given ; and require examination and revision before the Chief Superintendent's Annual Report can be compiled. Where errors are very apparent, the Report is returned, or a Letter requesting explanations. In auditing the School Accounts, the Receipts and Expenditures of each School Municipality must be gone over, checked, and compared with the Return of the previous year, the certified Apportionment of the Legislative Grant, and the Auditors' Report,—where deficiencies occur, Trustees are notified and a corresponding deduction made from the Legislative Grant next payable. This has added very considerably to the labour of the Department each year,—it being the as very minute attention is always paid to the Returns,—as Memoranda on the state of the School Fund in each Township has to be prepared and Letters written, owing to the careless manner in which the Sub treasurers often kept their accounts. However, much has been saved by these examinations, and more system and care have been introduced into the financial affairs of the Municipalities generally. All these Reports and Accounts must be examined before the payment of the Legislative School Grant in July.

11. In regard to the Normal and Model Schools, every thing required, such as Fittings, Furniture, Repairs, Books, Stationery, etcetera, for One hundred and fifty Students in the Normal School, and Four hundred pupils in the Model Schools,—is procured through the Education Office, upon the requisition of the Masters ; and these Requisitions must be numbered and filed as the authority for every thing done, or procured, for the Institution. The admission of Students, their weekly payments and receipts, Certificates, etectera, take place through the same channel, as well as all other matters relating to its Financial and Governmental affairs. It may also be observed, that the number of Visitors from all parts of Canada and other Countries, to witness the arrangements for supplying the Educational Wants of the Country, in the Depositaries, as well as in the Normal and Model Schools, is very considerable, and is increasing. The influence of these Visits is very salutary in several respects, but the necessary attention to the Visitors, in conducting them over the Premises, and giving them the requisite explanations, occasionally occupies the time of some one of the Officers of the Department.

* By reference to page 119 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History, it will be seen that the Editor of these Volumes went to Dublin in 1845, at his own expense, to master the details (among other things,) of the large Education Office there. On the basis of the system of organization in the Irish Establishment that of the Education Department of Upper Canada was planned. So satisfactory was the result, that, in 1857, the Executive Government passed an Order-in-Council granting the Writer a "Good Service Allowance" of £50 a year, over and above his salary as Deputy Superintendent of Education, so long as he held that Office, for, as the Order-in-Council stated, "long and laborious service in the establishment of a New Department. The "Good Service Allowance" was discontinued in 1889, on the Writer ceasing to be Deputy Minister of Education.

12. For the Depository, Articles are purchased in the Countries before mentioned, the Maps, Prints, and Tablet Lessons in sheets, are mounted and varnished in the Province, so that the Department may expend as much as possible of the funds at its disposal in this Country. These are then sold to School Trustees, Teachers, and Superintendents, in purchases of from one shilling three pence to Ten pounds, or, fifteen pounds ; and of each sale a Memorandum of the articles disposed of is made out, numbered, and filed for reference and the amounts and number entered on it and in the Day-book. The number of sales amount to Two hundred, or two hundred and fifty, per quarter, and is constantly increasing. This Branch has been established, and can only be continued, upon the ground of the great facilities it affords to School Trustees in every part of Upper Canada to procure, at prices under the retail cost, whatever they may require for the furnishing of their Schools. To this is now added the very great labour of procuring and furnishing Books for Public School Libraries throughout Upper Canada,—involving transactions during each twelve months, (exclusive of the Depository proper) to the amount of not less than Twenty thousand pounds, (£20,000,) but which will save the Municipalities not less than Five thousand pounds, (£5,000,) besides securing various and useful reading to the country.

13. The Department has adopted every available means to promote the noble objects of its establishment by "keeping before the people" the natural and political necessity of educating themselves and their children, that they may be free, intelligent and enterprising ; as well as by providing facilities which place the best Maps, Apparatus, and Books in reach of Schools and Libraries, at prices varying from five to forty per cent. below what the public pay at the places of publication. The press, by means of the Journal of Education, has developed the School System, and enlisted the sympathies and enthusiasm of the people in its successful operation ; and free Public Libraries are now to be added to the list of means, as a powerful lever for the intellectual elevation and expansion of the mind of the Country. The Grammar Schools, lately placed under the control of the Department, are also being revised and reorganized, that these Seminaries may occupy their proper position among the Public Educational Institutions of Upper Canada. The whole system is now in successful operation : and it has nobly answered the expectations and hopes under which it was originated : but the responsibility of developing the facilities and means it provides, so as to be promotive of social advancement and national prosperity is left with the people themselves, and upon their response rests the future intelligence, enterprize, and greatness of Upper Canada.

14. The following Regulations of the Department of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, on the subject of Communications, are required to be observed by parties corresponding with it on school matters,—

(1.) Appeals to the Chief Superintendent of Education : All parties concerned in the operation of the Grammar and Common School Acts have the right of appeal to the Chief Superintendent of Education, and he is authorized to decide on such questions as are not otherwise provided for by law. But, for the ends of justice,—to prevent delay, and to save expence, —it will be necessary for any party thus appealing to the Chief Superintendent of Education, 1. To furnish the party against whom they may appeal with a correct copy of their Communication to the Chief Superintendent, in order that such party may have an opportunity of transmitting, also, any explanation, or answer, they may judge expedient. 2. To state expressly, in the Appeal to the Chief Superintendent, that the opposite party has been thus notified ; as it must not be supposed that the Chief Superintendent will decide, or form any opinion on any point affecting different parties, without hearing both sides, whatever delay may, at any time, be occasioned in order to secure such hearing. Application for advice should, in all cases, be first made to the Local Superintendent having jurisdiction in the locality.

(2.) Communications Generally :—The parties concerned are left to their own discretion as to the forms of all Communications relating to Schools, for which specific instructions are not furnished by the Department; but they are requested to use large sized, or foolscap, paper. In all Communications, however, the number of the School Section and the name of the Township, and Postoffice, should be given, as also the numbers and dates of any previous Correspondence upon the same subject.

(3.) Communications with the Government relating to Schools should be made through the Education Office, Toronto, as all such Communications, not so made, are referred to the Chief Superintendent, to be brought before His Excellency through the proper Department,—which occasions unnecessary delay and expense.

(4.) Communications relating to the Journal of Education, to the Education Depository, or to Public Libraries, should be written on separate sheets from Letters of Appeal,or on Legal Questions, in order that they may be separated and classified.

IV. Appeal against, the Continued Discriminamion Made, in the matter of Personal Remuneration, as between the Education and the other Departments of the Government.

For more than twelve years after the separation of the Education Office from that of the Provincial Secretary, and its erection into a separate Department, by the appointment of the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, as Chief Superintendent of Education, in 1844, a marked unfavourable and unjust discrimination was the rule, in the matters of Salaries, as between the new Education Department and that of the other Departments of the Government.

Attention was called to this injustice in a Letter from the Chief Superintendent to the Honourable Attorney General Baldwin, in July, 1849* and to the Honorable Inspector General Hincks in 1850 and 1853. The remonstrance was not without its effect; but, as a portion of the public sought to influence the Government to remove the Chief Superintendent from Office, for the part which he had taken, some years before, in the "Metcalfe Controversy" of 1844, the Inspector General felt himself unable to deal with the matter, and the adjustment of salaries which had been pressed upon his attention by the Chief Superintendent of Education was, in consequence, delayed.

Mr. Hincks and his Colleagues did not share in this feeling of hostility to Doctor Ryerson, as Chief Superintendent. On the contrary, in a speech which he made on the subject in the House of Assembly, when the School Act of 1850 was under consideration, he said:—

It was well known to the House that the Reverend Gentleman was engaged, before accepting the Office, which he now held, in a very keen controversy with the Members of the present Ministry; he had taken a course decidely hostile to them. As a writer for the public press, at that time, he had himself engaged in that contest, though without personal feeling, as he trusted he had engaged in every contest of the kind; but there was, undoubtedly, on his own part, and on that of his Colleagues, a strong political feeling of dislike to the Reverend Gentleman, on account of the formidable opposition with which they had been met by him. He was appointed to the Office of Chief Superintendent, by the late Government, and he did not blame that Government for so appointing him; . . . The present Ministry again assumed the duties of the Government; and, undoubtedly, there was a general feeling among their supporters, that one of the first measures expected of them was the getting rid of the Reverend Chief in some way, or other; and, in that feeling most certainly he, at that time, sympathized. He had found, however, by the bye, that those, who were most eager to recommend the Government to dismiss Officials, when they themselves were put into similar situations, in the Municipal Councils, for instance, that they did not carry out those views, and that they did not turn out their opponents without a reason for it.

He was not one of those who thought, that, because a person supported one Government, he was, therefore, incapable of serving faithfully those who succeeded them, and whom he had formerly opposed,—always supposing, of course, that his Office is not a political one. He could not find that the Reverend Gentleman, since his appointment, had entered, in the slighest degree, into the field of politics, and, as he discharged his duties with great zeal and ability, they had no reason to interfere with him. Then the point was: how were they to act toward him in his position, and his, (Mr. Hincks,) determination was to give him the most cordial support; and, as a Member of the Government, he considered it his duty to do so. . . . He wished that honourable gentlemen would divest themselves of all personal, or political, feeling on this

* See page 234 of the Eighth Volume of this Documentary History.

subject, as he had done. No person ought to permit himself to be actuated by any reflection as to the party who filled the situation, but resolve to do justice to the individual, who showed so much talent and ability in performing it duties. . . .

When the question as to the remuneration which should be given to Doctor Ryerson's Assistant in the Education Office was discussed in the House of Assembly, the Honourable Mr. Hincks' said that:—

He had been informed that it would be a very difficult matter to replace the Chief Clerk (Mr. Hodgins) in the Education Office. His duties could only be performed by a man of a great deal of talent and assiduity, and if the salary were reduced too low, it would be impossible to get them performed properly. The scale of salaries proposed by some honourable Members would have the effect of driving every man of ability out of the public service. . . .

Mr. Lewis T. Drummond, Solicitor General, hoped that they would never reach that point when all the talent of the Country was directed, as proposed by an honourable Member, to the working of machinery! He trusted that young men would aspire to take a share in the Government and Legislation of the Country. . . . He thought that to fulfil the office of First Clerk in the Education Department of Upper Canada it would require as much capacity as to fulfil the office of a good Book-keeper in a Manufacturing Establishment. He had known gentlemen in that capacity in Montreal, with salaries up to Five Hundred pounds, (£500); and he thought to fill the Office of Chief Clerk in the Education Department required more energy than to be a good Book-keeper. Mr. Hodgins, the Gentleman who fills this office at present, has acquired great knowledge of the affairs he has taken in hand. He went from this Country to Dublin, for the purpose of making himself master of the system of Education taught there, and after a year there, he came to this Country qualified to perform his duties* in a manner in which no other person in this Country, except, perhaps, the Superintendent himself could perform them. And taking into consideration the fact that offices in other Establishments, requiring less talent to fill, receive higher salaries he could not see why honourable Members should object to the salary of One hundred and seventy-five pounds, as mentioned in the Bill.

The Honourable James H. Price had heard it repeated over and over again that the Officers in the Public Departments were over-paid The truth was that they were not over-paid, and that a man on One Hundred and Seventy-five pounds (£175,) a year could scarcely support a wife and family. A Clerk on such a small salary was sometimes placed in the greatest straits. He would advise the Committee not to proceed recklessly in cutting down all salaries, but to dismiss the drones, and pay the others well. They would then get their work done better and cheaper.

The salary of the Chief Assistant in the Education Office, as thus fixed by the School Act of 1850, was no advance on that which he had received since his first appointment to his office in 1844. Others in the Department fared no better. Hence the desire of the Chief Superintendent of Education was to point out to the Premier the injustice which they suffered, as compared with the different treatment which the Officers in the other Departments received. This he very strikingly did, in the "Statement, which accompanied his Letter to Sir Allan Macnab, the Premier, showing the Salaries and Gratuities which have been paid to Subordinate Officers in other Public Offices since 1850."

Two other Documents accompanied the Chief Superintendent's Letter. The most important of which was a copy of the foregoing paper in this Chapter, on the Education Department. In that Paper is given a full detail of the varied increased duties of the Officers, then in the several Branches of the Education Department for Upper Canada. The second Document (also sent,) was a Statement "in regard to the salaries paid to Officers in the Executive Departments.

*In regard to this statement see page 119 of the Fifth Volume of this Documentary History.

The following is a copy of the Chief Superintendent's Letter to Sir Allan Macnab, the Premier :—

As you are the Leader of the Administration, I beg to submit, for the consideration of yourself and Colleagues, the following remarks and recommendations relative to the services in this Department and the Salaries of its Officers and Servants.

1. The salaries of Myself and Clerks were fixed by law in 1850, at a time when rents and many things required for the clothing and support of a family were cheap, and when there was an unnatural and unprecedented rage for the reduction of the salaries of Judges and all persons employed in the Public Service.* Since that time the Government has found it necessary to increase the salaries and allowances of the Clerks employed in each of the Public Offices, except this one.

In 1853, the sum of Three thousand, four hundred and seventy-five pounds, (£3,475,) was distributed in gratuities to Clerks, whose salaries were under Four hundred pounds,(£400,) per annum ; but not a farthing of it was paid to any Clerk in this Department !

In 1854, a gratuity of One Quarter's additional salary was paid to the Clerks of the other Public Offices, but no such gratuity was paid any Clerk in this Office, as will be seen on reference to the annexed Schedule. I submit, therefore, that whatever additional allowances be made to the Officers of this Department, should extend back, at the latest, to the First of January, 1854. It is doubly painful and difficult to get through all the work of so large and complex a Department, when those employed in it are oppressed, not only by the smallness of their salaries, in comparison of the dearness of the times, but by a continued sense of wrong, in comparison of what is done for other persons similarly employed in the other Public Departments of the Government.

2. That the reasonableness and justice of what I submit may appear at a glance, I append three papers :—

(1). The first contains a Statement, showing what salaries and gratuities have been paid to subordinate Officers in other Public Offices since 1850 :

(2). The second shows the several Branches of work into which this Department is divided, and the nature and extent of the duties of each Branch :

(3). The third is a copy of a Letter which I addressed to the Honourable Francis Hincks, in September, 1853, with a view of obtaining additional assistance in the Office, and an increase of salary for Mr. J. George Hodgins, the Senior Clerk and Deputy in the Department.† The Clerk's assistance asked for has been allowed ; but, as Mr. J.George Hodgins' salary had been fixed by the School Act of 1850, the increase of it has been deferred until further Legislation would take place. But, since that Letter was addressed to the Honourable Francis Hincks, there has been as large increase in the expenses of living and in the work of this Department, as there had been between 1850 and 1853.

3. I entreat that, before any decision adverse to what I now beg to submit, shall have arrived at, the papers hereto appended may be examined and the dates and qualifications of the Officers of the Department mentioned therein may be impartially considered.

4. I beg, therefore, to say that I do not propose the employment of any more persons in the Department than have been employed during the past year. The preliminary arrangements having been completed, I think that even the increased work of the Department may be got through with without employing additional Clerks, but what I have to propose is that better provision be made for those employed and a legal provision be made for the appointment and payment of those whom I have been authorized to employ, with the sanction of the Governor-General-in-Council.

---

* In combatting the desire to promote a system of indiscriminate retrenchment, without regard to individual cases, the Honourable Francis Hincks, Inspector-General, in a speech which he made in the House of Assembly in 1850, said :—The Government had appointed a Finance Committee to enquire into the Revenue and Expenditure of the Province. The Government earnestly desired that a searching enquiry should be made by the Finance Committee into the proceedings and expenditure of every Department. The Honourable James H. Price advised that the Committee should not proceed recklessly in cutting down salaries. The Evidence which Doctor Ryerson gave before this Financial, or "Retrenchment," Committee, as to the expenses of his Department, will be found on pages 184-188 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History.

† This first Statement is herewith appended ; the second is the Paper, (III,) next preceding this Letter, and is printed on pages 233-236 of this Chapter ; the third is the copy of a Letter to the Inspector-General which, I regret, is not available.

5. My first recommendation is, that the salary of Mr. J. George Hodgins, the Deputy Superintendent of Education and Senior Clerk, be Four hundred and fifty pounds, (£450,) per annum, instead of the sum which was granted in 1850, but which I happen to know has never anything like met the expenses of his economical but very respectable family, and which has not done so by any means during the last two years. Had it not been for private resources, Mr. Hodgins could not have supported his family. He has now been in this Department for ten years; and my appended Letter to the Honourable Francis Hincks, (fifth paragraph,) shows the high qualifications with which he came into the Office,—qualifications which, by experience and indefatigable application, he has improved from year to year. It will be seen that Mr. J. George Hodgins' duties required the combined qualifications of an Accountant and Scholar,—he having the immediate charge of all matters connected with the Libraries and School Apparatus, and being the Confidential Accountant of all the moneys paid through this Department, amounting, during the last two years, to nearly Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000), per annum, and, for every farthing of which, I must account for by vouchers. A large portion of this amount is paid out in small sums and to parties residing in England and the United States, as well as in every part of Upper Canada.

6. From the appended Paper, Number One, it will be seen that the Deputy Receiver General's salary has been increased from Three hundred pounds, (£300,) in 1850, to Four hundred and sixty pounds, (£460,) besides gratuities in 1853 and 1854. The salary of the Second Clerk in the Receiver General's Office has been increased since 1850 from Two hundred and seventy five pounds, (£275,) to Four hundred and two pounds, ten shillings, (£402,10.0,) besides gratuities during the last two years; that the first Bookkeeper and Clerk in the Inspector General's Office have each a salary of Four hundred and two pounds ten shillings, (402,10.0),instead of one of them,Three hundred pounds, (£300,)and the other, Two hundred and seventy five pounds, (£275,) in 1850, and, besides gratuities in 1853 and 1854: that the salary of the Cashier and Accountant in the Crown Lands Office, (which accounts for a far less sum of money than this Office) is Four hundred and two pounds ten shillings, (£402,10.0), instead of Two hundred and Fifty pounds, (£250,) in 1850, and besides gratuities in 1853 and 1854.

In view of these facts, and, considering that Mr. J. George Hodgins has other important and responsible duties besides those of Accountant, I think that it is doing him but scanty justice to fix his salary at Four hundred and fifty pounds, (£450,) per annum.

7. My second recommendation is that the salary of Mr. Thomas Hodgins, second Clerk in this Department, be Two hundred and Seventy-five pounds, (£275,) per annum instead of the One hundred and seventy five pounds, (£175,) granted in 1850. Mr. Thomas Hodgins has been in this Office since 1848; and like his Elder Brother is remarkable for his business talents and his studious habits, having, by his early sound classical education and his subsequent private studies, been able to pass the Annual Examinations in the Toronto University, so as to be eligible for the Degree of Bachelor of Arts. His duties are to examine all the Financial and other Statistical Returns from each of the Four hundred and fourteen Townships, Cities, Towns and Incorporated Villages in Upper Canada, and thus to secure the proper and faithful application of the School Fund in each Municipality; also to see to the printing and furnishing to the local School Authorities of the Semi annual and Annual blank forms of Returns and Reports; to prepare, from Local Superintendents' Returns, the statistics of my Annual Report; to classify and enter the Letters Received in the Register and to search and prepare the references necessary for my answering them, and for correcting imperfect Reports made, especially in reference to the accounting for and application of School Moneys. The Statistics of my Annual Reports indicate something of the several months' work required to go over all the figures and correct the errors and ascertain the results of each of the Returns connected with every Common and Grammar School in Upper Canada and the financial Reports from each County, City, Town and Village, Council of the Moneys received, raised and expended within its jurisdiction; as, by a sort of common consent, to urge, County, and Township Councils, Local Superintendents and School Corporations and private parties differing on school matters, to refer all questions of doubt, difficulty and difference to me,—thus making this Department a sort of Court of Equity; to search and collect the references required, (sometimes extending over Correspondence with parties for two or three years,) in order to decide upon the matters submitted,and to give the information asked for, is a work which occupies a considerable portion of time each day.

8. In referring to the appended Paper, Number One, it will be seen that the salaries of two junior Clerks in the Provincial Secretary's Office have been increased since 1850 from One hundred and seventy five pounds, (£175,) to Two hundred and fifty pounds, (£250,); in the other case to Two hundred and seventy pounds, (£270,); and that there is a larger increase in the salaries of several other Clerks, besides gratuities in all cases, during the years 1853 and 1854. I think, therefore, that the salary of the Second able and efficient Clerk in this

Department ought not to be less than Two hundred and Seventy five pounds, (£275,) per annum.

9. My third recommendation relates to increasing the Three hundred pounds, (£300,) per annum which has been allowed nearly two years, (under the head of "Contingencies,") for extra Clerks' assistance, to Three hundred and fifty pounds, (£350,) and making legal provision for its payment. The salary of the two Clerks thus employed will be One hundred and seventy five pounds, (£175) each. The duties of one of these Clerks are to assist as Bookkeeper, to copy the Letters connected with the Foreign Correspondence of the Department, containing orders for Maps, Globes and other School Apparatus, Books,—(upwards of One hundred thousand (100,000), volumes, during the last year, have been ordered) and payments for them made; also to assist in examining and checking the Invoices received and making out the lists and Invoices of the Books sent out for Libraries to the various Municipalities in Upper Canada. The duties of the other, are the filing and putting away of all the "Letters Received," the copying of all Letters sent out from the Department under the head of Canadian Correspondence,—a branch of the work requiring incessant labour, and which is considerably in arrears.

10 My fourth recommendation is, that legal provision be made for the payment of the Office Messenger, who has hitherto been paid Seventy five pounds, (£75,) per annum by sanction of the Governor General-in-Council,—it having been omitted to make provision for that purpose in the School Act of 1853.

11. Such are the recommendations I have to submit in regard to the Education Office—involving a legal provision for the appointment and payment of the Office Messenger and the extra Clerks heretofore allowed, and an increase of the salaries of the Deputy Superintendent of Education and of the second Clerk.

12. What I have further to submit relates to the Map and Apparatus Depository for Schools, and the Book Depository for Libraries. From the former, all the Stationery, Books, etcetera, are supplied to the Provincial Normal and Model Schools, and Maps and School Apparatus, of all kinds, are supplied to the Municipalities, School Trustees and Teachers throughout Upper Canada; and, from the latter, are supplied the Books for the Public Libraries. For the whole of this work,—the unpacking and putting in their proper places all the Maps, Apparatus and Library Books received, and afterwards the selecting and packing them up for the various Municipalities and School Trustees ordering them, I propose three persons: One, as the Keeper of the Map and School Apparatus Depository, Seventy five pounds, (£75,) per annum; for the Junior Assistant in the Public Library Depository, One hundred pounds; (£100,) and, for the Senior Assistant, One hundred and seventy five pounds, (£175,) —making altogether Three hundred and fifty pounds (£350,) per annum, equal to the salary of any two Clerks at a salary of One hundred and seventy five pounds, (£175,) each.

13. The payment of the Clerks employed in connection with these Depositories has hitherto been made a charge against the Library Fund, as one of the items of the expense in its management,—averaging almost one per cent. upon the amount of Books and Maps furnished to the Schools of the Country, but I think it is best to make a distinct provision by law for the appointment and payment of these Clerks; and the sums which I have set down are the lowest that can be proposed, and are as nothing in comparison to the immense saving secured to the Country in the prices of Maps, Books, etcetera, apart from the advantages arising from the agency thus employed for improving the Schools and diffusing useful knowledge. The only question is, whether this sum should be deducted from the increased School Grant, or be a charge upon the General Revenue. That their salary be no ground of complaint on the part of the Education Office in Lower Canada, I propose to make it a charge upon the Upper Canada portion of the School Grant, although I believe it but just to make it a charge upon the Public Revenue.*

14. Though the division of labour and the arrangements of the Department into Branches, are such as I have stated, and, for the duties of which, I recommend adequate provision to be made, it happens that Clerks employed in one branch of the Department are required to assist to meet a pressure upon some other Branch of it. There is also another point on which I have not remarked. It is the time occupied, especially during the Summer half year in attending to Visitors. The Department, being the embodiment of the System it is created to administer, great numbers of persons, from Foreign Countries, as well as from various parts of Canada, come here to learn and witness the practical working of the School System as also to understand the mode of training Teachers, the methods of teaching children, furnishing and

* As a matter of fact all the sums paid for salaries and other expenses of managing the Educational Depositories from 1850 to 1875 were deducted from the "profits" made on its operations, as will be seen from the Statement printed as a note on page 193 of the Tenth Volume of this History.

managing Schools, as well as the means of supplying the Schools and Municipalities of the Country with School Apparauts and Libraries. Such Visitors must be accompanied by some Person competent to give them the desired information and explanations which they desire. In this way much is done to extend the influence and operations of the School System ; but it occupies a good deal of time on the part of some Officer of the Department.

15. In conclusion, I may be excused for making reference to myself personally. I do so in deference to the judgment of high Official Persons. I have been told that, not only ought my salary to be increased, but that I ought to make some reference to it. Up to this hour I have never applied, either publicly, or privately, for an increase of salary, I have been in Office ten years ; and in what manner, and with what success, I have laboured is known to the Government and to the Country.* The appended Paper, Number Three, shows that since my salary was fixed at Five hundred pounds, (£500.) per annum in the retrenching year of 1850, the number of Letters received at this Department has increased by upwards of Four hundred per cent., and the number of Letters sent out has increased by upwards of Three hundred and fifty per cent., and this increase of labour, under the head of Correspondence alone, is about a fair indication of the increase of all the other duties of the Department. The work that I have prepared from the beginning, as stated in the first part of my appended Letter to the Honourable Francis Hincks, I still perform, besides the oversight and provisions for the teaching and arrangement of the Normal and Model Schools, and of all other matters connected with the many Branches of the Department. One object I have had in view, has been so to conduct my Office, that it might not be felt to be dead weight upon the Government, or a burden upon the Country ; and I could easily show that the actual saving to the Country in the reduction in the prices and improvements in the quality of School Books, in consequence of the measures I adopted from 1846 to 1851, and the reduced prices at which I have since succeeded in furnishing the Schools and Municipalities with every description of School Requisites and useful reading has vastly exceeded the whole of the expenses of this Department, apart from other considerations connected with the educational and intellectual improvement of the Country. But, independent of these considerations, taking nothing into account, except the difference in the expenses of living between 1850 and 1855, it may be submitted whether Five hundred pounds (£500.) per annum was not a better salary in 1850 than Seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£750.) would be now ?

16. It is alien to my feelings, as well as practice, to allude to a topic of this kind. I shall say nothing as to my inability to live, (much less occasionally to entertain persons from abroad,) in a manner which might be expected from the Office I fill ; but I am mistaken if the Country wishes that one sustaining the relations to it and doing the work that I do, should receive a less salary than many a Railroad Engineer and many a Tradesman, to say nothing of the salaries very properly granted to subordinate Officers in other Departments of the Government.

EGERTON RYERSON.

TORONTO, February 1st, 1855.

NOTE. It will be seen from the following Enclosure, Number One, relating to the Salaries and Gratuities, of Officers in the various Executive Offices of the Government, that the sum of Five thousand six hundred and thirty pounds, (£5,630=$22,520) were distributed among the Officers of the several Executive Departments of the Government named during the years 1850-1854, while nothing whatever, either in the shape of an increase of Salary, or a gratuity, was given to any of the Officers of the Education Department of Upper Canada during the same period.

It will also be seen from Statements Numbers Two and Three enclosed herewith, that the Salaries of the Officers in the Education Department of Lower Canada were much more liberal than those given to the Officers in the Education Department for Upper Canada. Both Departments originated at the same time, 1841-43, and for the same objects in each Province.

* In his remarks on the subject of the Chief Superintendent's Salary, made in the House of Assembly in 1850, Mr Hincks said, "Although he had received very valuable assistance, from Doctor Ryerson, yet he had never received a single communication from him on the subject of salary. (See pages 7, 8, of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

ENCLOSURE.—STATEMENT NUMBER ONE: SHOWING WHAT SALARIES WERE PAID TO THE OFFICERS OF THE SEVERAL GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS IN 1850 AND UP TO 1854 INCLUSIVE.

	Salary for 1850.	Salary for 1851.	Salary for 1852.	Salary for 1853.	Gratuity and increase 1854.	Salary for 1854.	Annual Salary in future *without gratuities. For 1855.*
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
I. *Provincial Secretary's Office:*							
Assistant Secretary, East	600	600	600	600	210	810	660
Assistant Secretary, West	500	500	500	500	185	685	560
Second Clerk	224 4 4	224 4 4	224 4 4	250	112 10	362 10	300
Third Clerk	175	175	175	225	101 5	326 5	270
Chief Clerk	222 4 4	222 4 4	222 4 4	275	123 15	398 15	330
Fourth Clerk	175	175	175	200	190	390	250
Registrar	222 4 4	222 4 4	222 4 4	250	112 10	362 10	300
II. *Receiver General's Office:*							
Deputy Receiver General	300	300	400	400	160	560	460
Second Clerk	250	250	300	350	140	490	402 10
Third Clerk	182 10	182 10	225	250	112 10	362 10	300
III. *Inspector General's Office:*							
Deputy Inspector General	666 13 4	666 13 4	666 13 4	666 13 4	226 13 4	893 6 8	726 13 4
Bookkeeper	300	300	325	350	140	490	402 10
First Clerk	275	275	325	350	140	490	402 10
Second Bookkeeper	200	200	200	250	112 10	362 10	300
Second Clerk	175	175	175	225	101 5	326 5	270
Commissioner of Customs	500	500	500	500	185	685	560
First Clerk "	175	175	175	250	112 10	362 10	300
Second Clerk "	150	150	150	200	190	390	250
IV. *Crown Lands Department:*							
Cashier and Accountant	250	250	250	350	140	490	402 10
Assistant Accountant	150	170	200	300	135	435	360
Clerk of Woods and Forrests	182 10	182 10	183	350	140	490	402 10
Surveyor and Draftsman	325	325	325	425	166 5	591 5	485
4 Assistant Draftsman	170	170	170	200	100	300	250
4 Assistant Draftsman	175	175	175	200	100	300	250
71 Assistant Draftsman	175	175	175	200	100	300	250
Chief Clerk	325	325	375	400	160	560	460
Second Clerk	275	275	275	325	130	455	373 15
Extra Clerk		114	114	175	87 10	262 10	218 15
Executive Council Office:							
Clerk to the Council	500	500	500	500	185	685	560
Second Clerk	224 4 4	222 4 4	222 4 4	300	135	435	360
Third Clerk	200	200	200	225	101 5	326 5	270
Fourth Clerk	200	200	200	250	112 10	362 10	300
Fifth Clerk	175	175	185	200	100	300	250
Department of Public Works:							
Assistant Commissioner	650	650	650	900	222 10	1,122 10	960
Secretary	500	500	500	500	185	685	560
Post Office Department:							
Secretary	400	400	400	400	160	560	460
Chief Clerk	300	300	350	350	140	490	402 10
Second Clerk	200	200	250	250	112 10	362 10	300
Third Clerk	137 10	137 10	175	225	101 5	326 5	270
Accountant	350	350	375	375	150	525	431 5
First Clerk of Accounts	160	160	200	225	101 5 *	326 5	270
Education Office, Upper Canada:							
Deputy Superintendent	225	225	225	225		225	225
Chief Clerk	175	175	175	175		175	175
Audit Office:							
Auditor's salary in 1855 increased to £600 in 1856, and to £650 in 1857.							

*Total amount of £5,630 paid in gratuities and increases of Salary to the Officers of the Executive Departments.

2.—Statement Number Two: with List of Officers in the Department of Education for Lower Canada, 1848-1855, with their respective Salaries:—

Honorable Pierre J. O. Chauveau	Superintendent	£750 0 0
Doctor Louis Giard	Secretary	400 0 0
Joseph Lenoir	French Corresponding Clerk	280 0 0
John Radiger	English Corresponding Clerk	235 0 0
Alexandie DeLusignan	Clerk of Accounts and Statistics	235 0 0
Jean Jacques Lapane	First Copying Clerk	165 0 0
Jean Baptiste Lenoir	Second Copying Clerk	110 0 0
Paul Blouin	Messenger	95 15 0
	Total Salaries paid to eight Persons	£2,268 15 0

3.—Statement Number Three, with List of Officers of the Education Department for Upper Canada, with their respective Salaries in 1850:—

The Reverend Egerton Ryerson	Chief Superintendent, increased from £420 in 1844 to	£500 0 0
J. George Hodgins	Deputy Superintendent, increased from £175 in 1844 to	225 0 0
Thomas Hodgins	Chief Clerk	175 0 0
Alexander Marling	Second Clerk	100 0 0
Alexander Johnstone Williamson	Third Clerk	100 0 0
Thomas Clarkson Scoble	Fourth Clerk	(not fixed)
Samuel P. May	(Depository)	125 0 0
Patrick O'Neill	Messenger	50 0 0
	Total Salaries paid to seven Persons	£1,325 0 0

V. Reply to the Chief Superintendent's foregoing Letter by the Provincial Secretary.

I have the honour to acquaint you that His Excellency the Governor General has had under his consideration in Council your Letter, with enclosures, of the 1st February last, addressed to Sir Allan Macnab, applying, on behalf of yourself and the other Officers in the Department of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, for an increase of the salaries and allowances of that Department.

2. His Excellency has been pleased to direct that the following increases of the salaries and allowances of the subordinate Officers of the said Department be authorized, videlicet:—That the salary of Mr. Hodgins, the Deputy Superintendent and Senior Clerk, be raised from Two hundred and twenty-five pounds (£225), to Four hundred and fifty pounds, (£450,) per annum.

3. That the salary of Mr. Thomas Hodgins, the Second Clerk, be raised from One hundred and seventy-five pounds, (£175,) to Two hundred and seventy-five pounds, (£275,) per annum.

4. That the allowance (under the head of Contingencies) for extra Clerks, be raised from Three hundred pounds, (£300,) to Three hundred and fifty pounds, (£350,) per annum.

5. That legal provision be made for the payment of the salary of the Messenger at the rate of Seventy-five (£75,) per annum.

6. That Three hundred and fifty pounds (£350,) per annum be appropriated to cover the salaries of the Keeper of the Map and School Apparatus Depository at Seventy-five pounds (£75), The Junior Assistant in the Public Library Depository at One hundred pounds, (£100,) and the Senior Assistant at One hundred and seventy-five pounds, (£175,) per annum.

7. His Excellency has further been pleased to direct that your salary as Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada be increased from its present rate of Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum to Seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£750,) per annum.

8. His Excellency has furthermore been pleased to direct the increases above set forth, not already provided for in the Estimates, be paid out of the Educational Grant for Upper Canada, and that they take effect from the 1st January, 1855.

Geo. Et. Cartier, Secretary.

Quebec, May 29th, 1855.

VI. Officers in the Education Department of Upper Canada Formally Recommended for Appointment.

I have the honour to recommend to the favourable consideration of the Governor General-in-Council, the following appointments in this Department ;—

John George Hodgins, Esquire,—To be Deputy Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada.

Mr. Alexander Johnstone Williamson, Clerk of Correspondence.

Mr. Alexander Marling, Clerk of Accounts.

Mr. Samuel P. May ; Thomas C. Scoble ; and Louis Cauthey, Clerks in the Map and Book Depositories.

Patrick O'Neill, Messenger.

All these Persons have been employed during one, or more, years in the capacity in which their names are submitted ; and their salaries have recently been provided for by law ; but they have not yet been appointed by His Excellency to the Offices, the duties of which they have hitherto faithfully and efficiently discharged.

I would respectfully request that the appointment of Mr. Hodgins might be gazetted as a means of securing to him proper consideration and authority in administering the Department during my absence.

Toronto, June 25th, 1855. Egerton Ryerson.

VII. Appointment of the Foregoing Officers by the Governor General-in-Council.

His Excellency the Governor General has had under his consideration your Letter of the 25th ultimo, submitting, for the approval of His Excellency, certain appointments in the Department of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, videlicet ;—John George Hodgins, Esquire, to be Deputy-Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada ; Mr. Alexander Johnstone Williamson to be Clerk of Correspondence ; Mr. Alexander Marling to be Clerk of Accounts ; Messieurs Samuel P. May, Thomas C. Scoble, and Louis Gauthey, Clerks in the Map and Book Depositories ; Patrick O'Neil to be Messenger.

I am directed by His Excellency to acquaint you that His Excellency has been pleased to approve of the appointment of the above named Gentlemen, as recommended by you.

His Excellency has been pleased, in terms of your suggestion, to direct that the appointment of Mr. Hodgins, as Deputy Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada, to be published in the *Canada Gazette*.

Quebec, 4th, July, 1855. Geo. Et. Cartier, Secretary.

Note.—The list of salaries attached to the foregoing offices, as fixed early in 1850, will be found on page 244, (Statement Number 3.)

VIII. Letter from the Chief Superintendent, Objecting to the Payment of the Education Office Salaries out of the "School Fund," as Illegal.

By an Order-in-Council, passed about twelve months since, an addition was made to my own salary and that of Mr. Hodgins, and Mr. Thomas Hodgins, Clerks in this Department, amounting in all to Five hundred and Seventy-five pounds, (£575), per annum. It was subsequently stated that this sum was to be deducted from the School Fund of Upper Canada.

This Order-in-Council is in direct opposition to three Acts of Parliament.

2. I have the honour, therefore, to submit to the favourable consideration of His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council the necessity, as well as the importance of having this part of our salaries, (as is the rest of them, and as are the salaries of the Officers of all other Departments), paid out of the Public Revenue, and not out of the School Fund.

3. The opponents of a National System of Education, of every shade, have sought to excite hostility to our System of Education by alleging that a large portion of the School Fund was swallowed up in the salaries of Officers of this Department, etcetera. In order to obviate this objection, and to remove all possibility of opposition and misrepresentation on this ground, the School Act of 1850, Section Forty-five, expressly provides :

"That no part of the salaries of the Chief, or Local, Superintendents, of Schools, nor of any other Persons employed, or expenses incurred, in the execution of this Act, shall be paid out of the Common School Fund, which shall, wholly and without diminution, be expended in the payment of Teachers' salaries, as hereinbefore provided."

The Fourth Clause of the Twenty-eighth Section of the same Act expressly forbids, even the local School Treasurers from deducting any percentage from the School Fund for the payment to Teachers, the Municipal Council must provide for the remuneration of such Local Treasurers of School Money, as well as for that of Local Superintendents,—and that out of other sources.

4. These provisions of the School Act of 1850 are expressly re-enacted by the Seventh Clause of the First Section of the Grammar and Common School Act of last year, (18th Victoria, Chapter 132),* passed subsequently to the Order-in-Council referred to, in respect to all subsequent School Grants, except the sums specially mentioned and appropriated by the preceding Clauses of that Act. The Supplemeetary School Act of 1853 contains a similar provision.†

5. By means of these provisions, I have been enabled effectually to protect Moneys constituting the Common School Fund from being diverted to any other than the single purpose of paying the salaries of Teachers, as also to silence many objections against the School System. During the whole of the Honourable Francis Hincks' connexion with the Government, this principle and feature of our Public School System was maintained inviolate : and I am pursuaded that the Order-in-Council which subverts it, and which will greatly weaken my hands in maintaining inviolate the School Fund among the Local Municipalities, and seriously injure the School System itself, was inadvertantly made without His Excellency's being aware of what were the provisions of the School Law, and the practice of the observance of which had been repeatedly insisted upon in Official Reports, and in the House of Assembly, as one of the important principles in our System of Public Instruction.

6. Surely what has been regarded from the beginning as a fundamental principle if in the administration of the School Law—pervading it from the highest to the lowest Officer employed in its execution, and which has enabled me to secure Thousands of pounds to the School Fund for the salaries of Teachers, which it was proposed otherwise to employ, ought not to be invaded and set aside for the small sum of Five hundred and Seventy-five pounds (£575.) per annum. I am satisfied it would be much better to lessen the amount of the augmentation of the School Grant than thus to apply any part of these Grants. I beg, therefore, most respectfully to submit to the consideration of His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council the propriety and importance of making provision whereby this small addition to our salaries, shall be paid out of the Public Revenues, as is the case in regard to our Salaries as provided for in the School Act of 1854, and the salaries of all other Public Officers.

7. I beg also to submit that, as the Clerks in every other Department of the Government received Gratuities, or augmentations, to their salaries for 1853 and 1854, and some of them for 1852, that the two Clerks in this Department to whom I have referred should be treated in the same manner,—as no two Officers in the Public Service of the Country have excelled them in diligence and protracted hours of labour, and ability in their respective positions in the Department.

8. I may add by way of explanation, that, when it was proposed to make legal provision for the School Map, Apparatus and Library Depositories, it was thought proper that the expenses should be defrayed out of the Funds then appropriated for the establishment of Public Libraries and for providing the Grammar, Common Schools the Maps, Apparatus, etcetera. But all the Officers appointed under the School Act of 1850, and by subsequent Orders-in-Council, for the general administration of the School Law have been invariably, with the single exception referred to, been paid out of the Public Revenue, and not out of the Annual Legislative School Grants.

TORONTO, 4th of May, 1856. EGERTON RYERSON.

IX. COMPLAINT THAT THE EDUCATION OFFICE SALARIES WERE BEING PAID OUT OF THE ANNUAL LEGISLATIVE SCHOOL GRANTS.

NOTE.—Reference is made in the preceding Letter to the Complaints which the following Letter shows to be unfounded, early steps having taken to prevent such a practice.

My attention has been called to the "*Brockville Recorder*" of the 12th instant, in which certain complaints and attacks have been made upon me in the Municipal Council of the United

* Printed on page 128 of this Volume.

† The Supplementary School Act of 1853 will be found on pages 133-140 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

Counties of Leeds and Grenville on the subject of the alleged payment of the Education Office Salaries out of the School Funds of Upper Canada . . .

The School Law of Upper Canada is so constructed as not to allow one penny of the School Fund to be expended in its administration, from Lowest School Officer to the Chief Superintendent of Education . . . The following copies of Letters will suggest some faint idea as to the care which is taken in this Department to see that all the money that is raised [as well as the School Grant] is faithfully devoted to the School purposes intended by law.* They will enable every Rate-payer to judge whether I am entitled to approbation, or censure, for the pains which I take in this most important but often painful part of my duties.

TORONTO, October 23rd, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

NOTE.—This is one of the replies sent to Complainants referred to in paragraph three of the Chief Superintendent's Letter to the Provincial Secretary, on page 245.

CHAPTER XL.

REVISION OF THE COMMON SCHOOL PROGRAMME AND REGULATIONS, 1855.

The years 1854 and 1855 were notable as the years in which the whole of the details of the scheme, or plan, of instruction in the various public Educational Institutions of Upper Canada underwent revision and amendment.

The movement towards this end, and having this object in view, originated very properly, with the Senate of the University of Toronto. That Body revised the whole of its former Curriculum, and enlarged its scope in various particulars. (See pages 152-155 of this Volume.)

The passage of the Comprehensive Grammar School Act of 1853 enabled the Council of Public Instruction to enlarge the Programme of Studies of the County Grammar Schools and to entirely revise the General Regulations for their Government. The passage also by the Legislature of the Supplementary Common School Act of the same year enabled the Council of Public Instruction to embrace in its revision the subjects of instruction in the Provincial Model Schools and to adapt their Programme to that of the Common Schools generally.

The effort made by the Council, (as in the year 1850,† when the Common School Regulations were first prepared,) to provide for the due and proper recognition of Religion in the opening and closing Exercises of the Common Schools met with opposition, as in the case of the Grammar Schools. I have, therefore, thought it desirable to insert, in this connection, the Chief Superintendent's vindication of the action of the Council in this matter.

* These Letters being local and temporary, are not, therefore, inserted here, but they are of the tenor here indicated.

† See Chapter XVIII., pages 195-198 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History.

The following explanatory Statement, in regard to these revised Programmes and General Regulations, was prefaced by the Chief Superintendent of Education as follows :—

General Programme of Public Education in Upper Canada, including the Higher Branches of Instruction.

The Programme of Public Instruction, as provided by Law in Upper Canada, and extending from the Primary School up to the University, as arranged, is printed for the first time. The Order and Classification of subjects taught in the Common Schools, will be found in the Programme of the Upper Canada Model Schools, in connexion with the Normal School, and in which all Student-teachers of the Normal School, practice teaching a portion of each week. [On page 201 of this Volume will be found a Programme and Classification of Studies in the Grammar Schools ; and, on pages 152-155 of this same Volume,] is inserted the Statutes, relating to the subject of Studies, which have been prepared by the Senate of the University of Toronto and approved by the Governor General-in-Council, for all the Colleges in Upper Canada affiliated with it.

2. In no other Country, or State in America, does there exist a system of Public Instruction so matured, comprehensive and complete, as that which is now established and endowed by Legislative authority in Upper Canada.

The Chief Superintendent of Education, in his First "Report in 1846 on a System of Public Elementary Instruction for Upper Canada,"* after having historically and practically sketched such a System, and stated the graduation and kinds of Schools required to complete it, observed as follows :—

Under this view, the same principles and spirit would prevade the entire System, from the Primary School up to the University. . . In the carrying out and completion of such a System, the courses of instruction in each class of Schools would be prescribed, as also the qualifications for admission into them, above the Primary Schools ; each School would occupy its appropriate place, and each Teacher would have his appropriate work. . . The full development of such a System of Schools is not the work of a day ; but I hope the time is not far distant when its essential features will be seen in our own System of Public Instruction, and when its unnumbered advantages will begin to be enjoyed by the whole Canadian people.†

3. A careful examination of the Collegiate course of Studies, with the "options" allowed and provided for, will satisfy any person, who may take the pains to examine the subject, that it is not excelled in the Collegiate System of any University, in either Europe, or America, for comprehensivenesss and practical adaptation to the various talents, circumstances and intended pursuits of Students.‡ In addition to this, the large sum of Three thousand pounds, (£3,000 = $12,000,) per annum was appropriated in Scholarships and Prizes to assist and encourage meritorious youth to secure the inestimable blessings of a liberal education. The manner in which these pecuniary helps and encouragements are to be distributed, (as clearly explained by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, in the notes interspered throughout the Programme,) is happily adapted to call into exercise the various talents of young men in the different branches of useful learning : and the fact that each of these Scholarships is made tenable for only one year at a time, is well calculated to stimulate and reward persevering exertion. We know of no Country in which, in proportion to its population, such liberal pecuniary assistance is given to youth, to acquire the best collegiate education ; and we shall be greatly disappointed if it does not contribute powerfully to promote the interests of Higher Education in Upper Canada, and ultimately to the intellectual elevation of the Country.

4. But this Programme of Studies was not quite completed until the Senate of the University of Toronto provided, which has been done, for Courses of Study in Agriculture and Civil Engineering, to each of which several Scholarships were attached ; also a Course of Study for Law Students, —a Course of Study for Students in Medicine having been already prescribed.

---

* See pages 138-211 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

† In another part of the Report of 1846,(Page 142 of the same Sixth Volume) the object, character and principles of the System are thus summarily stated :— By Education, I mean not the acquisition of certain branches of knowledge, but that Instruction and Discipline which qualify and dispose the subjects of it for their appropriate duties and employments in life, as Christians, as Persons of Business, and also as Members of the Civil Community in which they live. The basis of an educational structure adapted to this end should be as broad as the population of the Country ; and its loftiest elevation should equal the highest demands of the Learned Professions, adapting its graduation of Schools to the wants of the several classes of the community, and to their respective employments and professions, the one rising above the other, the one conducting to the other ; yet to each complete in itself for the degree of education which it imparts ; a character of uniformity pervading the whole ; and that whole based upon the principles of Christainity, and uniting the combined influence and support of the Government and People.

‡ The Reverend Doctor Ryerson was himself a Member of the Senate of the University of Toronto when these improvements in the Curriculum were made, and he was, consequently, enabled to speak with certainty as well as with authority on this subject.

5. The Programme of Studies for the Grammar Schools, and the Rules and Regulations of which they forms a part, appear no less appropriate to that class of intermediate Institutions which form a connecting link between the Common Schools and University Colleges, and in which is imparted a higher English, and a preparatory Classical, education for the Colleges. The first Communication made by the Government to the Chief Superintendent of Education under the administration of Sir Edmund Head, contains His Excellency's approval of these Regulations. Sir Edmund Head is known to be an accomplished scholar, as well as an able Statesman,—having obtained a Fellowship at Oxford, and having held the office of College Tutor for some years, and having been chosen a Public Examiner of the University,—holding that distinguished place when his Predecessor, the Earl of Elgin, took his degree of B.A. at Oxford. It was, therefore, very gratifying to find that His Excellency, in assenting to these Regulations, did not confine himself to the usual official form of approval, but directed Mr. Assistant Secretary Meredith to add the following paragraph :

In communicating this, I am directed to add for the information of the Council of Public Instruction, that the Rules and Regulations in question appear to His Excellency to have been prepared with care, and to be well adapted for the good government of the Schools for which they are intended.

6. The subject and classification of studies provided to be taught in the Common Schools, as practically exhibited in the Programme of the Upper Canada Model Schools, require no remark, as the system has been successfully tested, and is making rapid progress in the Country. On this point, and on the subject of educational progress generally in Upper Canada, the Department are happy to avail itself of the testimony of Chief Justice Sir John B. Robinson, whose high character and large experience in the Country are only equalled by the cordially and earnestness with which he has, on all possible occasions, given his support to the present Common School System in Upper Canada. In the course of his Address to the Canadian Institute, delivered after his re-election as President of that excellent Association, Chief Justice Robinson remarks as follows :

No expense is grudged, and no labour is spared, in cultivating the minds of the youth of the Province of all ranks ; and such are the efforts which are being made to this end, that it does not appear extravagant to say that we may expect, in a few years, to find ourselves living among a people, who, to speak of them in a mass, will be as able as any other that can be named, either ancient, or modern, to comprehend the nature and value of discoveries that may be made in the Arts and Sciences, and to adopt and improve them upon such suggestions as may be thrown out by men of superior genius and attainments.

If the system of Common School Education which pervades all parts of Upper Canada, shall be maintained in full efficiency, which there is no reason to doubt, the number of those who can enter with pleasure and profit into discussions upon subjects of Science will be immensely increased ; and those whose generous aim it may be to enlighten and improve others, by communicating freely the results of their own researches and experiments, will find abundance of hearers and readers able to understand and reason upon their theories.

There is good ground too, for the expectation that, with the advantage of the Public Libraries, selected, as they are with care and judgment, which are being formed within the several Counties, and even within each School Section, a spirit of inquiry will be fostered, and an ambition excited to be distinguished in scientific pursuits, which we may hope will in time add largely to the number and variety of interesting contributions to this Institute.

The Amended Common School Regulations of 1855.

The attention of Trustees and Teachers of Common Schools, and of others concerned is directed to the following amended Regulations, relating to the Daily Religious Exercises of the Schools, and the additional Regulations in regard to the duties of Teachers and Pupils.

2. It should be borne in mind by all parties, that Trustees of School Sections have no authority to levy a Rate-bill, (that is a charge on parents for children attending a School, as distinguished from a Rate on the Property of the Section), except by a vote of a School Section Meeting. Nor can Trusteēs levy a Rate-bill exceeding One shilling and three pence per Month for each pupil attending Schools,—nor can they levy a Rate-bill for a less period than one Month,—so that every Pupil entering a Rate-bill School is liable to pay the Rate-bill for one month, or one Quarter, whether he attends on every school day, or only for three days, of the Month, or Quarter. The School House is provided and the Teacher is employed to teach on every school day, and, if Pupils do not attend the School, the loss of such absence should fal upon the parties causing it, and not upon the Teacher, or the Trustees, or the School Section. But the General Regulations referred to, as to the duty of Pupils, will remedy most of the evils of irregular attendance at School.

The following are the Amended Common School Regulations Relating to the Constitution and Government of Schools in respect to Religious and Moral Instruction; also the additional duties of Masters and Pupils.

(The Fifth Section of the Sixth Chapter of the General Regulations, relating to the "Constitution and Government of Common Schools in Upper Canada, in respect to Religious and Moral Instruction" adapted by the Council of Public Instruction in August, 1850,* has been revised as follows,—embracing certain additional Regulations in regard to the Duties of Masters and Pupils:)

V. RELIGIOUS AND MORAL INSTRUCTION, IN THE SCHOOLS, (AS REVISED, 1855.)

1. As Christianity is the basis of our whole System of Elementary Education, that principle should prevade it throughout. The Common School Act of 1850, Fourteenth Section, securing individual rights, as well as recognizing Christianity, provides:—

That in any Model, or Common, School established under this Act, no child shall be required to read, or study in, or from, any Religious Book, or to join in any Exercise of Devotion, or Religion, which shall be objected to by his, or her, Parents, or Guardian; Provided always, that, within this limitation, Pupils shall be allowed to receive such Religious Instruction as their Parents, or Guardians, shall desire, according to the General Regulations, which shall be provided according to law.

2. In the Section of the Act of 1850, thus quoted, the principle of Religious Instruction in the Schools is recognized, the restrictions within which it is to be given is stated, and the exclusive right of each Parent and Guardian on the subject is secured, without any interposition from Trustees, Superintendents, or the Government itself. Therefore, it shall be a matter of mutual arrangement between the Teacher and the Parent, or Guardian of each Pupil, as to whether the Teacher shall hear such Pupil recite from the Catechism, or other Summary of Religious Doctrine and Duty of the Persuasion of such Parent, or Guardian.

3. The Common School, being a Day, and not a Boarding, School, rules arising from domestic relations and duties are not required; and as Pupils are under the care of their Parents and Guardians on Sabbaths, no Regulations are called for in respect to their attendance at Public Worship.

4. The following Regulations in regard to the "Opening and Closing Exercises of each day," the "Duties of Masters and Teachers," and the "Duties of Pupils," which have been adopted by this Council, and approved by the Governor General-in-Council, in regard to Grammar Schools, shall apply and be in force in regard to all Common Schools in Upper Canada.

Adopted by the Council of Public Instruction on the Thirteenth day of February, 1855.

NOTE.—These General Regulations, relating to Grammar Schools, are hereby made, by the Council of Public Instruction, to supersede those heretofore governing the Common Schools, and, which, in the future, are made to apply to the Common Schools, will be found printed, *in extenso*, on pages 190-192 of this Volume.

It is appropriate here to state that Regulations, providing for the Daily Religious Exercises of the Opening and Closing of the Common Schools, identical, in every detail, with those now adopted (in 1855) by the Council of Public Instruction for the Grammar Schools, were sanctioned by the Governor General-in-Council in 1850. Little, or no, exception was taken to them at the time, as by common consent, a recognition of some form of Religious Instruction in the Schools was deemed to be essential.†

It was not until the incorporation into the Grammar School Regulations of the recommendations of 1850, in regard to the Religious Exercises of the Schools,

* This Fifth Section of the Common School Regulations, adopted by the Council of Public Instruction on the 12th of August, 1850, will be found on pages 197, 198 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History.

† It will be remembered how strongly the subject of Religious Instruction in the Schools has been urged, from time to time, upon the Government and Legislature by the Authorities of the Church of England in Upper Canada and also by other Representatives of Churches in the Province.

that exception was taken to them by two of the then influential Newspapers of Toronto, (*The Leader* and *The Examiner*). So strong, in some respects, was the feeling on the subject, that the Chief Superintendent deemed it desirable to publish explanatory remarks on the subject. I insert in this place extracts from these remarks, containing various interesting particulars and some historical references, as follows. To the Editor, of *The Leader*, he said :—

You speak of what has been done on this subject with the sanction of the Governor General-in-Council " as a species of " Church and State Connexion," etcetera.

2. In giving effect to the New Grammar School Act, by preparing a Course of Studies for the Grammar Schools, and Regulations for their Organization, Government and Discipline, it became the duty of the Council of Public Instruction to consider what seemed to be required by the spirit of our Common Christianity, by the general sense of the Country, and the best interests of Grammar Schools in regard to Daily Religious Exercises. After mature consideration the following Minute was unanimously agreed to :

" With a view to secure the Divine Blessing, and to impress upon the Pupils the importance of Religious Duties, and their entire dependence on their Maker, the Council of Public Instruction recommend, that the Daily Exercises of each Grammar School be opened and closed by reading a portion of Scripture and by Prayer. The Lord's Prayer alone, or the forms of Prayer hereto annexed, may be used, or any other prayer preferred by the Board of Trustees and Head Master of each Grammar School. But the Lord's Prayer shall form a part of the Opening Exercises ; and the Ten Commandments shall be taught to all Pupils, and shall be repeated at least once a week, but no Pupil shall be compelled to be present at these Exercises against the wish of his Parent, or Guardian, expressed in writing to the Head Master of the School.

3. The Regulations containing the foregoing Preamble, having been approved by the Governor General-in-Council, the Council of Public Instruction thought it important to assimilate the Grammar School and Common School Regulations on this subject as far as possible, especially as the two classes of Schools are united in many places. Similar Regulations had been adopted in regard to Common Schools several years since ; [in 1850]* but they have been, in the Revised Regulations, made identical with those which have been adopted in regard to the Grammar Schools.

4. It will be seen by the above extract, that the Council of Public Instruction has confined itself to recommending, (not prescribing), Daily Religious Exercises in the Schools, and has expressly left it to the option of the School Authorities as to their use of any particular Form of Prayer, beyond the Prayer of Him who said : " When ye pray, say, our Father Who art in Heaven," etcetera.

5. The Public School Authorities in Boston have adopted the following Regulations on this same subject :—

The Lord's Prayer and the Ten Commandments shall be taught to all the Scholars.

Singing shall form a part of the Exercises of every Session of the Schools.

In order to impress on the minds of the Pupils the importance of Religious Duties, and their entire dependence on their Maker, the Teachers are required to open their Schools in the Morning by the Reading of a portion of [Scripture, with Singing and Prayer. The audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer, by every Scholar, shall form a part of the Opening Exercises, and the Ten Commandments shall be audibly repeated, in like manner, at least once a week.

6. Not even *The Leader* will complain of the " Connexion of Church and State " in the Parent City of the American Republic.

7. In comparing the Regulations adopted in Toronto and Boston on the subject, every reader can judge what ground there is for protest against these Regulations, and for the censure upon the Council of Public Instruction for adopting them and the Government for sanctioning them.

TORONTO, 22nd of March, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

In his Letter to the Editor of *The Examiner*, the Chief Superintendent said :—

There was not a single Espiscopalian Member of the Council of Public Instruction present at the Meeting at which those Regulations, to which you object, were (unaminuously) adopted, in relation to the Common Schools of Upper Canada. The daily opening Exercises of the Schools were recommended and not " prescribed," as you represent ; and the Forms of Prayer

* See pages 197, 19 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History.

were prepared, (in compliance with numerous requests,) for those Local School Authorities, who wish to use them, and not for others, as is expressly stated in the Extract of the Minutes of the Council proceeding them. So far from the Council of Public Instruction having "prescribed Forms of Prayer," as you state, it has not even formally recommended them. The words of the Regulation on this point, (which you do not publish,) is as follows :—

The Lord Prayer above, or the Forms of Prayer hereto annexed may be used, or any other Prayer preferred by the Trustees and Master of the School.

2. I may also observe that the Boston Board of Education has prescribed for all of the Schools more than the Upper Canada Council of Public School Instruction, with the sanction of Government, has even recommended. The following are the official Regulations for all classes of Schools in the City of Boston : [quoted on page 251 of this Chapter.]

3. Such are the Regulations and requirements, in regard to the daily Religious Exercises in the Metropolis of the New England States and in all the Normal Schools. In the Common Schools generally Forms of Prayer are used,—Books of which Forms, as well as Hymns, for Schools have been obtained by me. . . .

Let any of your readers examine the two sets of Regulations quoted, and then let it be said whether there is the least ground for the imputations in *The Examiner*, and especially after what has been adopted by the Board of School Trustees in the City of Toronto in regard to the reading of the Scriptures and Prayers in each of their Schools. Surely the Government and the Council of Public Instruction may recommend on this subject for the Public Schools of the Country at large what has been done and prescribed for the Public Schools of this City by the Board of Trustees, of which the Proprietor of The Examiner is an active and valuable Member.

TORONTO, March 22nd, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

CHAPTER XLI.

DIVISION OF THE LEGISLATIVE SCHOOL GRANT, 1841-1855.

Chiefly through the efforts of the Honourable Isaac Buchanan, (as explained on page 160 of the Fourth Volume of this Documentary History,) a Grant, in aid of Common School Education of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000=$200,000,) a year, was made by the Legislature of United Canada in 1841. For many years this annual Grant was divided between Upper and Lower Canada on the basis of Population, as required by the Special Act on the subject of 1843,—the amount coming to Upper Canada, on this basis, was Twenty-one thousand pounds, (£21,000=$84,000,) and to Lower Canada, Twenty-nine thousand pounds, (£29,000=$116,000.)

In 1848, the Chief Superintendent, in a Letter to the Provincial Secretary,* appealed against the continuance of this division, as, in the meantime, (between 1841 and 1848), the population of Upper Canada (710,000) had increased in a larger proportion than that of Lower Canada (700,000). He, therefore, proposed that, for the present, the share of the Grant coming to Upper Canada should be Twenty-four thousand pounds, (£24,000 =$96,000,) and that to Lower Canada, Twenty-six thousand pounds, (£26,000 $104.000.) The request that this equitable division be made was not granted.

Again, in March, 1849, the Chief Superintendent called the attention of the Government to the subject and to the continued inequality of the division of the Legislative Grant, but still without effect. In December of the same year,

* This Letter is printed on page 94 of the Eighth Volume of this Documentary History.

another effort was made by the Chief Superintendent, (in a Letter to the Inspector General,) to have this continued inequality in the division of the Grant removed, and that the division be made on the basis, which he had proposed, in his Letter to the Provincial Secretary of the 17th of October, 1848. The basis proposed was regarded by the Inspector General as equitable; but no Order-in-Council was passed to give it effect. This state of things continued until 1851, when the Editor of this Volume, (as Deputy Superintendent,) during the Chief Superintendent's second official visit to Europe and the United States, wrote a Letter to the Provincial Secretary in March, 1851, requesting that the Department be informed of the decision of the Governor General-in-Council on the subject of the division of the Parliamentary Grant. In reply, the Provincial Secretary stated, that an Order-in-Council had been passed, making an equal division of the Legislative Grant between the Provinces, giving to each one Twenty-five thousand pounds, (£25.000=$100,000.)

(NOTE. The amount thus lost to Upper Canada by not making an equitable division of the Grant as required by law, and as requested, was at the rate, at least, of Three thousand pounds, (£3,000=$12,000,) a year.)

In order to give, in a consecutive sequence, the Letters of the Correspondence, which took place between the Chief Superintendent and the Government, I subjoin, in the following order, copies of the Letters, which were written on this subject, omitting the one of October, 1848, which is printed on page 94 of the Eighth Volume of this History.

LETTER TWO: FROM THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION TO THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY: *

In a Letter, which I had the honour of addressing you on the 17th October last, I solicited the attention of the Governor General-in-Council to the propriety of making, between the two sections of United Canada, a new division of the Legislative Normal School Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) based upon the recent Population Returns. According to the Common School Act for Upper Canada, 9th Victoria, Chapter 20, Section two, clause one,† I am required to make to the several Districts, Cities and Towns of Upper Canada, the apportionment of the School Grant for the current year, on or before the Fifteenth day of April.

I beg, therefore, to be informed how much of the Legislative School Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) has been awarded, by the Governor General-in-Council, in aid of Common Schools in Upper Canada for the current year.

TORONTO, 13th of March, 1849. EGERTON RYERSON.

NOTE.—No reply was received to this Letter.

LETTER THREE: FROM THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT TO THE INSPECTOR GENERAL.

I beg permission to draw your renewed and early attention to the subject of an equitable division of the Common School Grant between Upper and Lower Canada. I respectfully solicited the attention of the Governor General to this important subject as early as the 17th

* This series of Fourteen Letters on the division of the Legislative School Grant, includes the one written by the Chief Superintendent on the Seventeenth of October, 1848, down to that written by the Secretary of the Province and dated the Ninth of June, 1855. The Letters are taken from a Return laid before the House of Assembly, by Command of the Governor General, on the Twenty Ninth of April, 1856, with others added to complete the series.

† School Act of 1846; page 59 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

October ,1848, * in a Letter addressed to the Provincial Secretary, in which, on data, the fairness of which has been universally admitted in Lower Canada, I submitted a new division of the Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) Legislative School Grant, according to which Twenty-four thousand pounds, (£24,000,) would be payable annually to Upper Canada, and Twenty-six thousand pounds (£26,000,) to Lower Canada. On my Letter of the 17th of October, 1848, being referred to your Department, you reported in favour of the equity of my recommendation: but no Order of the Governor General-in-Council was passed on the subject at the time. I took the liberty of soliciting attention to it again, in [the foregoing] Letter to the Provincial Secretary, dated the 13th of March, 1849; and, I have understood that the subject was before the Governor General at the time when ordinary business was interrupted by the riotous and incendiary proceedings at Montreal. My calculations and arrangements for the various School Operations of Upper Canada have been made in anticipation of the official santion of the Governor General-in-Council to my equitable proposition; and One thousand pounds, (£1,000,) have actually been advanced in connection with the operations of the Normal School upon the strength of the expected additional apportionment of Three thousand pounds, (£3,000.) to Upper Canada for the current year.

I, therefore, beg your early attention to my Letters above referred to, and entreat that you will take the necessary steps to have the matter decided before the close of the current year.

Toronto, 5th of December, 1849. Egerton Ryerson.

Note.—(No answer was received to this letter.)

Letter Four: from the Deputy Superintendent to the Provincial Secretary.

As the period has nearly arrived for making the Annual Official Apportionment of the Legislative School Grant for the current year to the several incorporated Villages, Townships, Towns, Cities and Counties in Upper Canada, I have the honour, most respectfully, to request that you will inform me of His Excellency's decision-in-Council upon the recommendation of the Chief Superintendent of Education, in 1848 and 1849, for a new division of the Legislative School Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) a year, in order that the Head of this Department may be enabled to make a correct Apportionment for 1851 of that portion of the sum in question coming to Upper Canada.

Toronto, March 5, 1851. J. George Hodgins, Deputy Superintendent.

Letter Five: from the Provincial Secretary to the Deputy Superintendent.

In reply to your Letter of the 5th instant, I am directed by the Governor General to inform you that His Excellency-in-Council has been pleased to direct that the appropriation in aid of Common Schools in Canada for the present year, amounting to Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) be appropriated equally between Upper and Lower Canada, giving Twenty-five thousand pounds, (£25,000,) to each section.

Toronto, March 24, 1851. James Leslie, Secretary.

Letter Six: from the Chief Superintendent to the Provincial Secretary.

I have the honour to submit to the consideration of His Excellency the Governor General, the division of the Annual Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) for Common School purposes in United Canada to each section of the Province according to population, as required by the Act of 1841, making that Grant, [and as directed by the Special Act on the subject of 1853.]

2. The Census of the population of the Province has been taken during the present year by Commissioners appointed for that purpose. According to the Census, thus taken, the population of Upper Canada is 952,004, and the population of Lower Canada is 890,261. Therefore, the share of the Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) due Upper Canada is Twenty-five thousand pounds, seventeen shillings and four pence, (£25,837.17.4.,), which is more than the sum now paid to Upper Canada, and which sum, if paid, would be sufficient to add Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum to the Legislative Grant for the Normal and Model Schools for Upper Canada, and go far towards furnishing to each School Corporation in Upper Canada, a copy of the Journal of Education.

3. In 1848, I submitted to the consideration of His Excellency-in-Council, the fact that Upper Canada was receiving Three thousand pounds, (£3,000,) less per annum of the Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) than it was entitled to, according to law, and the correctness of my calculations was confirmed by the Report on my Letter by the Department of the Inspector

General ; but the Report was not acted upon until 1851, —three years afterwards. I submit, therefore, that justice to Upper Canada should not be delayed in the question which I have the honour now to bring under the consideration of His Excellency.

TORONTO, December the 18th, 1852. EGERTON RYERSON.

LETTER SEVEN : FROM THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF THE PROVINCE TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT.

I have the honour to acquaint you that the Governor General has had under his consideration your letter of the 18th of December, 1852, on the subject of the division of the Common School Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) for the year 1853, between Upper and Lower Canada, having reference to the population of each Section of the Province as ascertained by the last Census.

2. His Excellency is advised that the statement submitted by you in your Letter is correct, and that there will, therefore, be available for Common School purposes in Upper Canada for the present year the sum of Twenty-five thousand pounds, seventeen shillings and four pence, (£25,837.17.4), Halifax Currency out of the Annual Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000).

QUEBEC, 30th of May, 1853. E. A. MEREDITH, Assistant Secretary.

LETTER EIGHT : FROM THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT TO THE SECRETARY OF THE PROVINCE.

I have the honour to submit for the favourable consideration of His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council the following recommendation for the disposal of a proportion of the additional Grant of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) to Upper Canada, which has been made by the Legislature for Provincial School Purposes for the year 1854.

2. The disposal of that sum was provided for in a Draft of School Bill which I submitted several months since, and which the Attorney General had intended to introduce and get passed through the Legislature before the late adjournment, in order that its provisions might take effect before the end of 1854, as the Financial Provisions of the Bill has been approved, and would have been introduced by the late Inspector General, (Honourable Francis Hincks,) into the Legislature in June last, had not the Parliament been dissolved.

3. The late Administration, having intended to propose the augmentation of the School Grant for both Sections of the Province, and my recommendation as to the disposal of the Additional Grant for Upper Canada having been concurred in by Mr. Hincks and other Upper Canada Members of the Government, as early as last spring, I made arrangements accordingly, and intimated to many Municipalities my expectation of being able, in a few months, to afford them additional aid towards the purchase of Libraries and the furnishing of the Schools with Maps and Apparatus.

4. I now respectfully request the sanction of His Excellency-in-Council for the disposal of the sum in question, in the manner contemplated by the Draft of Bill referred to, and for which the Bill will make provision namely :—

5. The sum of Two thousand pounds, (£2,000,) to furnish, *First*: Schools with Maps and Apparatus, upon the same terms, as Books are furnished for Public Libraries *Second* : The sum of One thousand pounds, (£1,000), to provide and furnish accommodation for the establishment of the Provincial Model Grammar School, and *Third :* the balance of Three thousand five hundred pounds, (£3,500,) to increase the School Library Grant, so as to apportion one hundred per cent. upon the sums that have been, as well as those that may be, apportioned by Municipalities and School Sections for Libraries,—thus adding twenty-five per cent. to what I have already apportioned on those sums, as received.

TORONTO, 4th of January, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

LETTER NINE : FROM THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT TO THE INSPECTOR GENERAL.

1. I request that you will please recommend to His Excellency the Governor General to issue his Warrant in favour of Mr. Thomas G. Ridout, Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada, subject to my order, for the Upper Canada proportion of the Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) Additional Grant made by the Legislature before the adjournment, for the School Purposes of this Province in 1854.

2. I may observe here, that according to population, as ascertained by the last Census, and according to which the previous Legislative School Grants have been divided between the two Sections of Canada, the sum due to Upper Canada from the recent Legislative Grant of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) is Seven thousand seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£7,750.)

3. In a Letter addressed to the Provincial Secretary, and dated the 4th instant, I stated the manner in which it is proposed to expend the sum in question ; and I am anxious to be able, with the least possible delay, to take the requisite steps to add Twenty-five per cent. to the nearly two hundred Public School Libraries, already established in Upper Canada,—to afford corresponding aid to the Municipalities and School Sections now establishing Libraries, and to furnish the Schools, (both Grammar and Common Schools,) with Maps and Apparatus from week to week.

TORONTO, January 12th, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

LETTER TEN: FROM THE ASSISTANT PROVINCIAL SECRETARY TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT.

With reference to your Letter of the 4th ultimo, submitting, for consideration, your recommendation as to the disposal of the Upper Canada proportion of the additional Grant of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) made by the Legislature for School Purposes in 1854. I am commanded by the Governor General to inform you, that His Excellency is advised, that the money in question cannot be applied as you recommend, until the sanction of the Legislature shall have been obtained therefor.*

QUEBEC, 5th of February, 1855. E. A. MEREDITH, Assistant Secretary.

LETTER ELEVEN: FROM THE ASSISTANT PROVINCIAL SECRETARY TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT.

I have the honour to acquaint you that the Governor General has had under his consideration your Letter of the 12th of January last and that His Excellency has been pleased to direct that a Warrant be issued in favour of Thomas G. Ridout, Esquire, Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada, subject to your order, for the sum of Seven thousand five hundred pounds, (£7,500,) being the proportion for Upper Canada of the Additional Grant of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) made by the Legislature, for School Purposes for the year 1854.

I have to add, with reference to your remark, that, according to the population, as ascertained by the last Census, the sum due to Upper Canada out of the Grant in question is Seven thousand, Seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£7,750) that His Excellency is advised that the extra Grant for the year 1853 of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) was divided equally between the two Sections of the Province, and that it is desirable that the same plan should be pursued with reference to the present Additional Grant for 1854.

QUEBEC, 2nd of March, 1855. E. A. MEREDITH, Assistant Secretary.

LETTER TWELVE: FROM THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT TO THE SECRETARY OF THE PROVINCE.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the Second instant, informing me, that His Excellency had been pleased to direct the issue of a Warrant in favour of Thomas E. Ridout, Esquire, (Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada,) subject to my order, for the sum of Seven thousand five hundred pounds, (£7,500,) being the proportion for Upper Canada of the Additional Grant of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) made by the Legislature for School Purposes for the year 1854."

2. You also state, —"I have to add with reference to your remark that, according to the population, as ascertained by the last Census, the sum due to Upper Canada out of the Grant in question is Seven thousand seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£7,750,) that His Excellency is advised that the Extra Grant for the year 1853 of the Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) was divided equally between the two Sections of the Province, and that it is desirable that the same plan should be pursued with reference to the present Grant.

3. I beg respectfully to submit that there must have been some mistake in the referendum given to His Excellency for the Extra Grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) made in 1853. It was not so divided, as such a division of the Grant in question would be a wrong to Upper Canada, in addition to a much greater one of the same kind made for some years before the year 1851. In support of what I here represent, I submit the following statement of facts :—

(1.) According to the Law, under which the Legislative Grants for School Purposes have been made, they have been professedly divided between the two Sections of United Canada in proportion to population. When the Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) per annum was

* This "sanction of the Legislature" was obtained on the 30th of May, 1855,—the day on which the Grammar and Common School Bill was assented to by the Governor General Lord Elgin. See page 128 of this Volume.

first made in 1841, the sum of Thirty thousand pounds, (£30,000,) per annum was paid to Lower Canada and only Twenty thousand pounds, (£20,000,) per annum to Upper Canada. The first year of my connection with this Office, in 1844, this gross inequality was lessened a little by paying Upper Canada Twenty-one thousand pounds, (£21,000,) and Lower Canada Twenty-nine thousand pounds, (£29,000). After the Census of 1848 had been taken, I submitted to the consideration of the Governor General-in-Council, in a Letter to the Provincial Secretary, that Upper Canada was receiving from the Legislative School Grant less than its due share by about Three thousand pounds. (£3,000,) per annum, and that a new distribution of it should be made. My Letter, (dated the Seventeenth of October, 1848,) was referred to the Inspector General's Department which reported that my statistics had been examined and been found correct, and that my recommendation was just.* Yet, by the interposition of the then Attorney General for Lower Canada, who took possession of the papers for examination and retained them, during his continuance in office, no decision was come to on the subject, (although I repeatedly solicited it), until the 24th of March, 1851, when I was informed by a Letter from the Honourable James Leslie, Provincial Secretary, that His Excellency had been pleased to direct that the Grant should be equally divided between Upper and Lower Canada.

2. On the completion of another Census of Canada in 1852, I brought the subject afresh under the consideration of His Excellency, in a Letter dated the Eighteenth of December, 1852. That representation was acted upon in the division of the School Grant for the following year, 1853, by paying Upper Canada Twenty-five thousand eight hundred and thirty seven pounds, (£25,837,) of the original Legislative Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000).

3. Then, in reference to the Extra Grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) which, on my representation, was made in 1853, I wrote again, and in transmitting the Section of the Supplementary School Act of that year, providing for the expenditure of the proportion of that Extra Legislative Grant, payable to Upper Canada, I remarked as follows :

This Section of the Bill is formed upon the assumption that an additional sum of Six thousand pounds, (£6,000), per annum will be available to Upper Canada for Common School purposes :— namely Eight hundred and thirty seven pounds,(£837,) from a division of the Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) Grant, according to the last Census, and Five thousand, one hundred and sixty eight pounds, (£5,168,) of the proposed additional Grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000).

4. Now the division of the Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) Extra Grant and of the Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) previous Grant, as thus stated would cause to be paid Thirty one thousand and five pounds, (£31,005,) or, in round numbers, Thirty one thousand pounds, (£31.000,) to Upper Canada and Twenty nine thousand pounds, (£29,000,) to Lower Canada. That the Grants were paid in 1853 to the two Sections of the Province in this proportion, is clear from the Public Accounts laid before the Legislature by the Inspector General in which, page Two hundred and fifty three, the Apportionment paid and owing to Upper Canada for Common School purposes for 1853, is stated to be Thirty one thousand pounds, (£31,000,) the account of the expenditure of which is afterwards given in detail.

5. I submit, therefore, that the Extra Grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) made in 1853, has been divided between Upper and Lower Cannda and paid as stated in my Letter of the Twelth of January of this year ; and that my proposed division of the Additional Grant of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) was made upon precisely the same basis as that on which the Grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) in 1852, and the grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) in 1841, has been made. The population of Upper Canada being, according to the Census of 1852, nine hundred and fifty two thousand and four, and that of Lower Canada eight hundred and ninety thousand two hundred and sixty one, the share of the Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) due Upper Canada, in proportion to population, is Seven thousand, seven hundred and fifty one pounds, seven shillings and one penny, (£7,751.7.1). The sum, therefore, yet to be paid to Upper Canada is Two hundred and fifty one pounds, seven shillings and one penny,(£251.7.1).

6. From the facts above referred to, as well as from my previous Letters, it is clear that population has been the acknowledged basis of dividing the Common School Grant between Upper and Lower Canada ;† that, for some years, Lower Canada has received one-third more of that Grant than Upper Canada and has continued to receive for three years about Three thousand pounds, (£3,000,) per annum more than it was entitled to, on the Report of the Inspector General's Department : and now, that the population of Upper Canada has become larger than that of Lower Canada, I submit that it is neither just, nor according to precedent, that Upper Canada should still be denied its proportionate share of the Legislative School Grants.

7. I beg, on this occasion, to correct a representation which has been several times made by the Superintendent of Education in Lower Canada in his Official Reports. It is complained of that more assistance has been given to Upper than to Lower Canada in the promotion of

* See page 94 of the Eighth Volume of this Documentary History.

† It was made the actual and legal data of distribution of the Grant between Upper and Lower Canada by an Act passed in 1843. See page 249 of the Fourth Volume of this History.

Normal Schools, Libraries, Journal of Education, etcetera. Now all that has been done in Upper Canada in the establishment and support of the Normal School, of Libraries and of the Journal of Education has been deducted from its own share of the Common School Grants, and not by any special Grant which has not been equally made to Lower Canada. The only Extra Grant made for School Purposes in Upper Canada which was not made for similar purposes in Lower Canada, was the Grant for the erection of the new Normal and Model School Buildings and Education Offices; but this Grant was made from the Building Fund created by a special tax in Upper Canada, and out of which the Buildings of the Lunatic Asylum are erected and to which Lower Canada does not contribute a farthing. So far from Upper Canada receiving from the Legislature more Common School aid than Lower Canada, it is plain from the facts referred to in this Communication, that Upper Canada has received between Ten and Twenty thousand pounds, (£10,000 and £20,000), less than it was entitled to upon the basis of population, according to the Act of 1853.

8. I entreat, therefore, that His Excellency will be pleased to reconsider the question of dividing the School Grant mentioned in your Letter, and cause it to be divided between the two Sections of United Canada in proportion to population, as has been done in regard to the previous Grants under the Special Act of 1853.

TORONTO, March 9th, 1855 EGERTON RYERSON.

LETTER THIRTEEN: THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT TO THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

I have the honour to submit to the Governor General-in-Council the necessity of supplying an omission of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) which has been made in the Estimates for Common School Purposes for the current year, that have been laid before and granted by the Legislature.

2. The facts of the case are as follows: Early in 1853, at my suggestion, the late Inspector General, (Honourable Francis Hincks,) and his Colleagues, agreed to recommend to the Legislature an increase of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) to the yearly Common School Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) It was, at the same time, agreed, that the share coming to Upper Canada of the additional Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) should be applied to certain specific objects. Pursuant to this verbal understanding, I prepared the Twenty-third Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 185, and which received the Royal Assent 14th June, 1853.* In my Explanatory Memorandum, dated the 8th of April, 1853, † accompanying the Draft of Bill and addressed to the Honourable Francis Hincks, Inspector General, I explained to him, in the following words the mode of disposing of the aggregate of Sixty thousand pounds, (£60,000,) per annum appropriated by the Twenty-third Section of that Bill of 1853; "This Twenty-third Section of the Bill was framed upon the assumption that an additional sum of Six thousand pounds (£6,000,) per annum will be available to Upper Canada for Common School Purposes, namely:—Eight hundred and thirty-seven pounds, (£837,) from a division of the Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) Grant, according to last Census, and Five thousand, one hundred and Sixty-eight pounds, (£5,168,) of the proposed additional Grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000). Accordingly, the Twenty-third Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853 was passed, appropriating Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum as Special Aid to Poor Schools in new Townships; One thousand pounds, (£1,000,) per annum Additional Grant in support of the Upper Canada Normal and Model Schools, and for supplying each School Corporation and Officer in Upper Canada with a copy of the Journal of Education; Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum for a Provincial Library and Museum; Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum for the relief of worn out School Teachers, and Four thousand pounds, (£4,000,) to be apportioned and expended in support of Common Schools generally; in all Six thousand pounds, (£6,000.) In the Civil List, or Supply Act, of that year, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 156, will be found the following item; Additional aid towards the Common School Fund of Upper and Lower Canada, Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000.) The total amount, therefore, granted to the Common School Fund of Upper and Lower Canada in 1853, was Sixty thousand pounds, (£60,000); the Upper Canada share of which, according to population, was a few pounds over Thirty-one thousand pounds, (£31,000.)

3. Accordingly, on turning to the Inspector General's Printed Accounts for that year, (page 253,) you will find charged "appropriation of Thirty-one thousand pounds, (£31,000) currency for Common Schools in Canada West." The same sum was paid in 1854.

4. In the spring of 1854, the Honourable Pierre J. O. Chauveau, then Provincial Secretary, came to Toronto with a view to examine into our Normal School arrangements, and to confer

* See page 133 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

† Printed on pages 168-171 of the same Tenth Volume.

with me on the establishment of one in Lower Canada, and proposing to me to join with him in urging a large increase of the Legislative School Grant. The result was that the Inspector General agreed to recommend it ; still, at the meeting of Parliament in June, 1854, nothing was done ; but, as to the manner in which Seven thousand five hundred pounds, ($7,500,) of the Upper Canada share of the intended Additional Grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) was to be appropriated, we were agreed, and I prepared the Draft of the Act making further provisions for Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada* and took it to Quebec, (on my way to New Brunswick) † the early part of September ; but, in that month, Mr. Hincks and his Colleagues resigned, and the Draft of Bill was handed over to the Honourable Attorney General John A. Macdonald, it being decided that he should take charge of the School Question. When I gave Mr. Attorney General Macdonald the Draft of the Bill, and conferred with him respecting it, he considered it necessary to get the assent of the Honourable Inspector General Cayley to the increase of the School Grant, contemplated by the Money Clauses of the Bill. Mr. Cayley hesitated at first about increasing the Grant for 1854, but, at length, assented to do so, if, (as he said,) Mr. Hincks had intended to do so and had given an understanding to that effect. On my seeing Mr Hincks on the subject, he stating that he had intended to make the Increased Grant for 1854, Mr. Cayley assented ; and an Additional Grant of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000.) to the Common School Fund of Upper and Lower Canada was voted by the Legislature before its adjournment in December of 1854, (since then, the Additional Grant for 1854, was increased to Twenty five thousand pounds, (£25,000).

5. The whole amount, therefore, which was paid to Upper Canada for Common School purposes in 1854, and with which I am charged, was Thirty eight thousand five hundred pounds, (£38,500,) of which Thirty one thousand pounds, ($31,000,) were expended under the Upper Canada School Act of 1850, and the Twenty third Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, and Seven thousand five hundred pounds, (£7,500,) on the passage of the contemplated Bill and under the present Act of 1855, making "Further Provision for Grammar and Common Schools in Upper Canada" ;—an equal sum having been paid for School Purposes in Lower Canada.

6. Now, in the Estimates lately laid before the Legislature, it appears, that the increased grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10 000,) made in 1853, and which was of course, intended to be annual, (as well as the annual Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) Grant,) has been lost sight of, and the Increased Grant of Twenty-five thousand pounds, (£25,000,) has been in addition to the annual Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) Grant, and not to Sixty thousand pounds, (£60,000,) as it should have been.

7. According to the Estimates laid before, and voted by, the Legislature, there is no increase in the Grant for 1855, over that paid in 1854 ; whereas it was evidently intended and understood by the Legislature that the Grant of Twenty-five thousand pounds, (£25,000,) made this year was an increase of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) Additional Grant, to that of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) as made in 1854.

8. It is, therefore, clear that there is no provision made in the Estimates for giving effect to the Twenty-third Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, and for the Additional Grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000), which was made in 1853.

9. It is possible, that it is on account of the omission of the Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) that the Superintendent of Education in Lower Canada is charged with having overdrawn the sum appropriated for School purposes, since he doubtless calculated upon the Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) in addition to the School Fund granted in 1853, to be annual, as the several clauses of the Supplementary School Act of 1853 shew that that was what the Legislature intended.

10. Under these circumstances, I submit to His Excellency-in-Council, that the sum of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) should now be paid in aid of the Common School Fund of Upper Canada and Lower Canada, in addition to the sum included in the Estimates of 1855, and that of the said Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) the sum of Five thousand one hundred and sixty-eight pounds, (£5,168,) be paid to Upper Canada, that being the share due to Upper Canada, on the division of the Grant, according to the ratio of population, as provided for in the Act of 1843.

TORONTO, 4th of June, 1855.

EGERTON RYERSON.

* A copy of this Act is printed on pages 128, 129 of this Volume.

† Doctor Ryerson was then on his way to Fredericton, he having been appointed in 1854 by Sir Edmund Head, the Lieutenant Governor, as one of the Commissioners to inquire into the affairs of Kings College, New Brunswick, with a view to enlarge its scope of operations.

Letter Fourteen: from the Secretary of the Province to the Chief Superintendent.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter, dated the 4th instant, calling the attention of the Government to an alleged omission of the sum of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) in the Estimates for Common School Purposes of Upper and Lower Canada for the current year, and am to acquaint you that the attention of the Honourable the Inspector General has been called to the subject.

Quebec, 9th of June, 1855.

Geo. Et. Cartier, Secretary.

[Note. The two following Letters are inserted here as they refer to expenses incurred by the Chief Superintendent in proceeding to Quebec to confer with the Inspector General and Members of the Government, in regard to the matters to which the Correspondence in this Chapter refers. These expenses were objected to by the Deputy Inspector General, hence the two following Letters.]

Letter From the Deputy Inspector General to the Chief Superintendent.

I have the honour to call your attention to a charge of Twenty-seven pounds, eleven shillings and three pence, (£27.11.3,) for "Travelling Expenses" to Quebec "on Official Business," which appears in your Account of the Expenses of the Department of Public Instruction for Upper Canada for the Quarter ending on the 31st of March, 1855.

In case of a similar charge in future it will be necessary to shew that the "Official Business" performed was at the instance, or obtained the sanction, of the Government.

Quebec, 3rd of May, 1855. Joseph Cary, Deputy Inspector General.

Reply of the Chief Superintendent to the Foregoing Letter.

In reference to your Letter of the 3rd ultimo, I beg to observe that I had been telegraphed to by the Attorney General, at the request of the Governor General, to go to Quebec on the occasion to which you refer, and on matters connected with my Department, as the Honourable Inspector General was fully aware.

2. Under such circumstances there was no ground for the imputation involved in the concluding part of your letter, that I went to Quebec without sufficient reason, or authority.

3. I have never yet, during the whole ten years that I have had charge of this Department, proceeded to the Seat of the Government, except when the Official Duties, or the interests of Public Instruction in Upper Canada, rendered it necessary, and, of which, the Government would not, of course, judge, until I had submitted and explained the matters requiring Governmental decision. During the whole of that period the Inspector General, with whom I have had chiefly to do, has never made the objection to the charge for my Travelling Expenses, intimated in your Letter.

4. My charge in this instance, though nearly Five pounds, (£5,) less than I actually paid in Travelling Expenses is much larger than I had usually made when proceeding hence, to and from Montreal, or Quebec, by Steamboat; but this arose from my necessity of going by Railroad, *via* Albany, from delays on the way, the necessity of having to hire private Conveyances, on account of River Crossings and Snow Drifts. It is not, however, to the amount of the charge that your Letter takes exception, but to my going to Quebec at all, without proper authority, when I proceeded there upon the same grounds of public duty, which had influenced me in similar cases during the last ten years, and when His Excellency the Governor General had, on this occasion, requested Telegraph Communication to be sent to me, directing me to proceed to Quebec.*

Before, therefore, acting upon the intimation in the latter part of your Letter, I shall refer the question to the formal consideration and decision of the Governor General-in-Council.

Toronto, 20th of June, 1855. Egerton Ryerson.

**Telegram from the Attorney General to the Chief Superintendent:*

Will it be convenient for you to visit Quebec this week? If so, come down. Answer.

Quebec, March 27th, 1855. John A. Macdonald.

ADDITIONAL CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO THE PETITION OF THE LEGISLATIVE SCHOOL GRANT BETWEEN UPPER AND LOWER CANADA.

NOTE. At the Meeting of the Legislature in 1856, a Member of the House of Assembly moved for a Return "of the sums paid for the support of Common Schools in Upper and Lower Canada, respectively, in 1855."

Mr. John Langton, the Provincial Auditor, prepared the necessary Statements on this subject, at the request of Mr. George E. Cartier, the Provincial Secretary. These separate Statements for the respective Provinces, were laid before the House of Assembly on the 20th of March, 1856. The following is a copy of Mr. Langton's Statement of the proportion of the Legislative School Grant, which was paid to Upper Canada for the year 1855:—

	£ s d
Proportion of the Annual Grant of £50,000	25 837.17.4
One half of the additional Grant of 1854, £15,000	7,500 .0 0
One half of the additional Grant of 1855 of £25,000	12,500 .0.0
(Of this latter sum £2,250 were applicable to Grammar Schools.)	£45.837.17.5

The following Sums were also paid to Lower Canada in 1855:	£ s d
Proportion of the Annual Grant of £50,000	24,162 .2.8
One half of the additional Grant of £25,000	12,500 .0.0
	£36,662 .2.8

The difference between the apparent sums paid to each Province in 1855, (as above,) is accounted for from the fact that the proportion of the share of the additional Grant of 1854, of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) amounting to one half of that sum, was not paid to Upper Canada until 1855. Deducting this amount from the sums paid to Upper Canada in 1855 would bring the other two amounts down to not quite Two thousand pounds, (£2,000,) more than the corresponding two amounts paid to Lower Canada in the same year, (1855.)

The "Statement," in the Return laid before the House of Assembly on March the 20th, 1856, as prepared by Mr. John Langton, Provincial Auditor, contained a practical endorsement of the new principle of an equal division of the later Additions to the Legislative School Grants, instead of the division of these Special Grants on the basis of the population of the respective Provinces. I, therefore, addressed the following Letter to Mr. Langton, the Auditor, in which I called his attention to the "new departure" from the principle of division, according to population which the Legislature had, in a Special Act of 1843, specifically sanctioned, and directed to be followed in the distribution of the Legislative School Grant to the Provinces.*

* In this Special School Act of 1843, it was provided in the First Section, that the Legislative School Grant should be divided between "the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada in proportion to the relative numbers of the Population of the same respectively, as such numbers shall be ascertained by the Census next before taken in each of said divisions of the Province respectively." See page 249 of the Fourth Volume of this Documentary History.

Letter Fifteenth: from the Deputy Superintendent of Education to the Provincial Auditor.

I deem it my duty to make the following observations, in regard to the "Statement" contained in your reply to the reference of the Honourable the Provincial Secretary, as contained in a Return to the House of Assembly, on the subject of the Division and the Expenditure of the School Fund of Upper and Lower Canada in 1855, and printed by order of the House of Assembly on the 20th instant.

2. The principle upon which the Legislative Grant has been divided between Upper and Lower Canada since 1843, (and practically since 1841,) has been that of the comparative population of each Province; and this principle has continued to be affirmed by successive Administrations of Government as a just and equitable one. But the "Statement" prepared by you and laid before the House of Assembly on the Twentieth instant, assumes that this long established principle has now been set aside, so far as it applies to the additions made, from time to time, to the Legislative School Grant.

3. In 1841, (the year in which the original Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000), was made), [it was distributed in each District of the whole Province in proportion to the number of children resident therein, over five and under sixteen years of age, as should appear in the last census of the Province.]

In 1845, the population of Upper Canada, having increased in a greater ratio than that of Lower Canada, it was found necessary to make a new division of the Grant, in accordance with the increase of population, Upper Canada, therefore, in 1845, under Orders-in-Council, dated the 16th of April and the 9th of May of that year, received Twenty-one thousand pounds, (£21,000,) and Lower Canada Twenty-nine thousand pounds, (£29,000.) This redivision, although objected to at the time by the Chief Superintendent, in a Letter to the Provincial Secretary, dated the 17th of October, 1848,* was continued until 1851, although the population of the two Provinces had, in the meantime, become equal. In 1851, however, a second redivision of the Grant was made, by which Upper Canada received Twenty five thousand pounds, (£25,000,) and Lower Canada the same sum. I may here remark that the principle of dividing the Legislative School Grant between Upper and Lower Canada according to the basis of population was authoritively laid down in the Act of 1843, 7th Victoria, Chapter 9, (which provisions of that Act has never been repealed.) † It was recognized in successive Orders-in-Council, and was again formally embodied in the Upper Canada School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, (see Section 41, last part.)

5. In December, 1852, the Chief Superintendent of Education again brought the subject under the notice of the Government; and, in May, 1853, the assent of His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council was given to a third redivision of the Legislative School Grant to the two Provinces, based upon population, as returned in the last Census. From that time the proportion of the original Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) payable to Upper Canada has been Twenty-five thousand, eight hundred and thirty-seven pounds, (£25,837,) and to Lower Canada Twenty-four thousand, one hundred and sixty-three pounds, (£24,163).

6. But, in addition to these facts, the division, according to population, was fully recognized in the distribution of the first increase of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) which was made to the original Grant in 1853. In that year, the Supplementary School Act was passed, and in explaining the provisions of its "Financial Sections," the Chief Superintendent remarked, in a Memorandum, addressed to the late Inspector General Hincks, that these Sections were framed upon the assumption, that an additional sum of Six thousand pounds, (£6,000,) per annum would be available for the "Common School Purposes" of Upper Canada, namely, Eight hundred and thirty seven pounds, (£837,) from a division of the Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) Grant, according to the last Census, and Five thousand, one hundred and sixty three pounds, (£5,163) of the proposed additional Grant of Ten Thousand pounds, (£10,000,) according to the same basis of division.

7. Accordingly, you will find in the Twenty-third Section of the Supplementary Common School Act of 1853, that Six thousand pounds, (£6,000,) were authorized to be annually expended for the several objects named in that Act, out of the additional Grant, coming to Upper Canada, which would be made during that Session of the Legislature; and, in 1853, the following sums were paid to Upper Canada for Common School purposes:—

	£ s. d.
Former appropriation of the £50,000 Grant	25,000.0.0
Additional proportion, (according to population)	837.17.4
Proportion of the first increase to the Orignal Grant of £10,000, less fraction of a pound	5,163.0.0
Total paid to Upper Canada, in round numbers, as per Public Accounts for 1853	31,000.0.0

* See page 74 of the Eighth Volume of this Documentary History.
† Quoted on page 261 of this Chapter.

8. It is clear, from the Twenty-third Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, quoted above, that the Grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) to be made during the then Session of Parliament, was intended to be a yearly addition to the Original Parliamentary Grant; for the appropriations therein specified are made "per annum." This interpretation of the School Act of 1853 is obvious, from the fact, that, in 1854, Upper Canada actually did receive her proportion of the augmented Grant of Sixty thousand pounds, (£60,000,) according to the basis of the Population of the respective Provinces.

9. Thus, in continuous recognition of the right of Upper Canada to her proportional share of the Legislative School Grants, or any additions thereto, according to the basis of population, I submit, that instead of there being set down, as her share of the original grant for 1855:—

The sum of £12,500.0.0, it should have been £12,918 18.4. Being a difference in favour of Upper Canada of £418.18.4, and not a balance against her of £179.13.2, stated to have been "overdrawn."

10. I may remark, in regard to the additional Grant of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) for 1854, that Grant, (having been made in the Autumn of that year,) the Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada had drawn from the Provincial Treasury one half of it, before Upper Canada had applied for her proportion, according, (as usual), to population, as heretofore; and that the Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada consented to allow this excess to Lower Canada, (as an "error") to pass,—on the distinct understanding, however, that it would not be again repeated.

11. In 1855, the distribution of the Legislative School Grant among the several Counties of Upper Canada was based upon the assumed fact, that the division of the additional sum granted in aid of Common Schools would be in harmony with the principle laid down in the Special Act of 1843, and hitherto acted upon, and that the proportion of the Provincial Grant of Seventy-five thousand pounds (£75,000) coming to Upper Canada would be Thirty-eight thousand, seven hundred and fifty seven pounds, (£38,757).

12. The plan of distribution, based upon this fact, and involving the expenditure of the aforesaid sum, was reported to the Honourable the Inspector General, and the necessary Warrants were issued in accordance therewith, to enable the Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada to pay the sums thus apportioned by him for 1855. This Apportionment was also reported in the Accounts of this Department transmitted to you last January. (See my Letters with these detailed accounts, dated on the 26th and 29th of January last.) But now, for the first time, in a printed Return, laid before the House of Assembly is this Department apprised of the fact, that a new basis of division has been determined upon by the Inspector General's Department.

13. I can assure you that this determination, if persisted in, will involve, this Department in a good deal of embarrassment. The "Financial Sections" of the two later (Supplementary) School Acts of 1853, provide for the entire expenditure of whatever proportion of the increased Grants may be coming to Upper Canada, according to the basis of population, as required by the Special Act of 1843. The later "Supplementary" Act also provides, that the ordinary apportionments to the various Counties shall not be lessened thereby. If, however, the proportion coming to Upper Canada, according to population, be diminished, while the special and general appropriations remain the same, a deduction must be made from either one, or the other, or both. Such a contingency was, contrary to the intentions of the Government in the past, and of the late Inspector General Hincks, with whose occurrence the "Financial Clauses" of the several School Acts were prepared.

14. I may remark, also, that the additional appropriations, (as per the "Estimates,") could not have been made with a view to increase the original Grant to each Section of the Province unequally; they were not made to Upper Canada and to Lower Canada separately, in like sums to each; but with a view to increase the Original Grant, of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) itself,—the original Grant, thus augmented, to be divided upon some fair and equitable principle. It could never have been the intention of the Legislature to sanction the application of a just principle of distribution to one portion of its annual appropriation, and then a new and unjust principle to another appropriation for the same object; or to ignore a plan of distribution, which had been established by successive Acts of Parliament;—which had been recognized in various Orders-in-Councils, and acted upon for a number of years by different Administrations of Government.

15. Before taking any further steps, with a view to induce a reconsideration of this matter, I will thank you for any remarks, or explanations, in regard to it, which it may be in your power to give. I am assured that the Chief Superintendent of Education can never consent, on behalf of Upper Canada, to so marked a violation of an acknowledged principle, in the division of the Legislative School Grant, for which he has for years contended, and which "Justice to Upper Canada" and to her Educational enterprise demands should be faithfully maintained.

J. George Hodgins, Deputy Superintendent of Education.

Toronto, 31st of March, 1856.

Letter Sixteen: The Provincial Auditor to the Deputy Superintendent of Education.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of March 31st, complaining of a Statement of Expenditure on account of Common Schools of Upper Canada, furnished by me as a Return to an Address of the House of Assembly to His Excellency, and asking for any remarks, or explanations, I may be able to give in defence of my Statement contained in that Return, before any steps are taken to have the question considered.

2. In reply, I beg to state, that I fully concur with your opinion, that the Additional School Grants should be divided upon the same principle of population which regulated the apportionment of the Original Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000). If it is just in the one case, it cannot be unjust in the other; and it is the more reasonable in Upper Canada to press this principle of division, as very great injustice has been done the Upper Province, in the apportionment of the Original Grant of 1841. The division of that Grant remained Thirty thousand pounds, (£30,000,) to Lower Canada against Twenty-thousand pounds, (£20,000.) to Upper Canada, long after the population was known to have approached equality, for the change in the Grant of 1845, to Twenty-nine thousand pounds, (£29,000,) to Lower Canada and Twenty-one thousand pounds, (£21,000,) to Upper Canada is a concession hardly worth mentioning, and even now, in spite of the more rapid increase in Upper Canada, the Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) granted continues, and, for some years, will continue to be divided upon the basis of the relative population of five years ago.

3. I am not one of those who would insist upon an rigorous adherence to equality of expenditure between the two sections of the Province, whether according to population, or any other rule. General convenience, and often nature itself, point out where expenditure is most required for the common good; and, in some cases, it is precisely where the population is the thinnest, and the poorest, that Government may be called upon to extend the most aid. But, as far as education is concerned, population has been, and I think properly, made the basis of the distribution of Grants in its aid. All the minor subdivisions are founded upon it, and the Act of 1843 requires the same principle to be adhered to between the two sections of the Province. As a Census cannot be taken every year, the growing parts of the population, suffer as compared with the stationary ones, whether it is Upper Canada, as compared with Lower Canada, or the Western County of Bruce as compared with the Eastern County of Glengarry; and the certainty that Upper Canada must, under the circumstances receive, on the whole, less than its just share, is a reason for not rendering the matter worse by dealing with the Additional School Grants upon the principle of equality.

4. I agree with you, therefore, in your argument: but, when I am called upon officially to make a Statement of how the Education Fund stands in the two sections of the Province, it would obviously be very improper for me to give a Statement based upon my theoretical views of how it ought to stand, instead of showing what its actual position is, whether justly, or unjustly.

5. I have before me the Letter of Doctor Ryerson, dated January 12th, 1855, applying for Seven thousand, seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£7,750,) as his share of the Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) granted in 1854, together with the Order-in-Council passed thereon,—I find it stated that the first Additional Grant,—that of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) of 1853, was equally divided, and that the same rule should continue to be followed with other similar Grants. Whatever my own opinion may be of the propriety of that decision, in the absence of any enactment upon the subject, I am bound by the decision of His Excellency-in-Council, and, in making out the Statement, of which you complain, I inquired for no further authority than this Order-in-Council. Since I have received your Letter, however, I have looked more into the question, and I am bound to say that I think the Order-in-Council referred to was based upon an erroneous view of facts. The Secretary's Letter to Doctor Ryerson states, that His Excellency is advised that the Extra Grant of 1853 was divided equally between both sections of the Province, and that it is desirable to pursue the same course this year; the Deputy Inspector General reports, that is was so divided, and the Order-in-Council affirms the equal division. With all deference, I must state that I think His Excellency and His advisers were misled as to the fact upon which the continuance of the practice is based, by a misprint in the Public Accounts of 1853. In these Accounts, there is no reference to the Additional Grant at all, neither do I find in the Appropriation Book any entry of how it was divided, but in the Public Accounts of that year, page 82, is an entry as follows:—

"To this sum, being the proportion authorized by this Act to be payable out of the same fund towards Educational Institutions in Lower Canada, Five thousand pounds, (£5,000,) with a reference, in the margin, to 16th Victoria, Chapter 156, the Act which granted the Additional Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) but in which there is no provision for its application. By looking at page 81 of the Public Accounts of 1853, it will be seen that the Five thousand pounds, (£5,000,) for Lower Canada, with the Ten thousand pounds,(£10,000,) Special grant of

1853, was but a sum authorized to be so expended under the Estimates, or Supply Act, of 1852, (16th Victoria, Chapter 155,) which should have been the reference in the first case. This appears to me to have been the origin of the mistake,—in fact on which the subsequent Order-in-Council was founded, and, in the absence of any entry in the Books, or any Order-in-Council, which I have found, I think the two statements in the Public Accounts by Doctors Meilleur and Ryerson,—quoted by you, are conclusive proof that it was really divided according to population.

6. So far, I think, your case is a good one, and I would advise you to rest it there, for I cannot acknowledge the force of your other arguments. You say that Doctor Ryerson allowed the error in the division of the Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) to pass, upon the distinct understanding, however, that it should not again be repeated, but he had before him the Secretary's Letter and the Order-in-Council, both of which laid down the rule of equal division. So also there is no doubt that Doctor Ryerson, in the Supplementary School Act of 1853 based his apportionment of the extra sums he was to receive in that year upon the supposition that they would amount to Six thousand pounds, (£6,000,) which they would not have done had the present view of the case been adopted. But that Act does not appropriate the money, it only apportions any additional fund, and the provisions of the Act apportioning not more than One thousand pounds, (£1,000,) to one purpose and not more than Five hundred pounds, (£500,) to another, might have been complied with, if the whole sum placed at his disposal had only been Five thousand pounds, (£5,000.) But, in point of fact, the Act has not been complied with, for it provides that not less that Four thousand pounds, (£4,000.) additional shall be apportioned and expended for Common Schools, in Upper Canada, including the Five hundred pounds, (£500,) for Poor Schools, whereas in 1853, only One thousand Five hundred and thirty pounds, nine shillings and one pence, (£1,530.9.1,) additional were appropriated, and, judging from the balance in hand on January 1st. 1854, only Five hundred and ninety-six pounds, five shillings and two pence, (£596.5.2,) of that sum were expended. In 1854, only the same addition was made to the Yearly Apportionment, and only One thousand, one hundred and eighty-eight pounds, eight shillings and six pence, (£1,188.8.6,) additional were expended. In 1855, only Three thousand four hundred and forty-six pounds, ten shillings, (£3,446.10.0,) additional were apportioned, though a further sum of Six thousand pounds, (£6,000,) for the same object, had in the meantime, been received, and of this sum only Two thousand three hundred and ninety pounds, five shillings and three pence, (£2,390.5.3,) were expended.

7. Again you say that the Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) Grant must have been intended to be annual, because, in the Supplementary School Act of 1853, the sums apportioned, (some of them at least,) are spoken of as so much "per annum." If the School Act had appropriated the money from the Consolidated Revenue, this would certainly have been the case,—at least, so far as the Two thousand, (£2,000,) are concerned,—which is spoken of as "per annum." But it evidently only apportions to different purposes whatever might arise from the original Grant, caused by increased population, and from any additional Parliamentary Grant. If no Grant had been made at the next Session of the Legislature the whole Apportionment would have fallen to the ground, there being nothing to apportion. You argue that the Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) was a "Permanent Grant," because a similar sum, (or nearly so,) involving an addition of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,)—and the whole divided according to population,—was actually paid to Upper Canada in 1854. There being no Session of the Legislature until towards the close of that year, it is probable that the Government of the day paid the Chief Superintendent of Education in advance, and intended afterwards to purpose a similar Grant, and, as I have before said, the Government may have been prepared to divide the whole of that Grant according to population. The succeeding Government, however, proposed a much larger Grant; but, it by no means follows, that your Province was to receive a share both of the Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) and also of the Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000;) and what is a convincing proof that the Government did not so understand it, is, that the Chief Superintendent of Education of Lower Canada only got a share of the latter sum. I am aware that you claimed the continuance of the Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) even during the last year, when Twenty-five thousand pounds, (£25,000,) had been voted in place of the two separate sums, as heretofore, and that the Government, very correctly, I think, interpreted the Act differently; but I thought you had abandoned your claim, as your calculations for last year were based upon a proportion of the original and extra Grants, (*i. e.*, Seventy-five thousand pounds, £75,000,) only.

8. You complain that, when you had founded your calculations upon the supposition that your share of the whole of these two Grants (of Seventy-five thousand pounds, £75,000,) would be based upon population, and had reported accordingly to the Inspector General, and had made the same statement to me, when also the claim had been apparently sanctioned by Government Warrants issued in accordance therewith, you should now hear, for the first time, from a printed Return laid before the House of Assembly, that a new basis of division had been determined upon. Allow me to remark that the basis of division was settled by the Order-in-Council of 24th of February, 1855, and the Warrants were issued in accordance with

several Acts of Parliament which authorized them. Nor did the apportionment by those Acts in any way sanction the method of division you name ; for, whereas, the whole claim of your Province only exceeds what I, guided by the Order-in-Council, have set down for you by Four hundred and nineteen pounds, two shillings and eight pence, (£419.2.8,) the apportionment of the funds by the several Acts leaves a balance unappropriated of Eight hundred and Fourteen pounds, nine shillings and sixpence, (£814.9.6,) I do not think that I was called upon to make any remarks upon your claim on behalf of Upper Canada, respecting which you had all the information I possessed, and, in which I had no power to decide, so long as the Warrants you applied for did not exceed the amount which, in the interpretation of the Government, your Province was entitled to. The Books were being made up, showing a balance in your favour, and it was only on the day I made the Return to the Legislature which you speak of, that I was aware, that there had been an increase to your salary and that of the Chief Superintendent, which formed no part of the Accounts submitted to me for audit, and which had been erroneously charged to the Consolidated Revenue : whereas, by the Order-in-Council, these increases should have been charged against the Upper Canada Education appropriations.* The correction of this error, then made, occasions a balance of One hundred and seventy-three pounds, thirteen shillings and two pence, (£173.13.2,) to appear against you, which, considering the large balances unexpended, can occasion no inconvenience to your Department.

9. Having had full occupation in examining the Accounts of 1855, I have not, in general, gone back into former years, except where it became necessary to arrive at a correct view of the position of any Account. I took your Department, therefore, as I found it, at the commencement of 1855, merely verifying the balances, but not inquiring as to how they arose. Until my attention was attracted to the subject by your Letter of the 31st of March, and your claim, on behalf of Upper Canada, to the permanent character of the Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) Grant of 1853, I was not aware that you had really received it during 1854. I think that, (however it arose), an error was committed in paying it to you, as there is not an Act of the Legislature which appropriates such a sum for that year. At any rate, if you got the amount it is quite clear that Lower Canada was also entitled to it : and it is equally clear that no portion of such a sum was paid to the Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada. This must, of course, be rectified this year ; not, I should hope, by reducing the Grant to your Province so much as by increasing that to Lower Canada, and, at the same time, to prevent future mistakes, it should be definitely decided upon what principle these Additional Grants are to be divided hereafter.

10. To make a rigorously exact adjustment the Accounts of the two Provinces would be difficult. The first original Grants of 1841-1843 were certainly divided according to the basis of population, the second was divided equally, and, with regard to the third, you dispute the existing Statement of Account made to the Legislature. In the meantime, however, the accounts of the Chief Superintendent of Lower Canada, as to the appropriation to that Province, having got into confusion, a Gentleman was sent down from the Inspector General's Department to adjust them, who, losing sight of the original division of the first Grant, and relying upon the Order-in-Council, reconstructed the whole Account upon the principle of an "equal division" of the Grant. To disturb this arrangement now would be highly inconvenient to the Lower Canada Fund, which has been largely over-expended, whilst, in your case, you have abundant balances in hand to meet all demands upon you, and the Seven thousand, five hundred pounds, (£7,500) which you received in March last is not included in the Apportionment made under your School Acts. Upper Canada can well afford to waive for the past her claim to a larger share of the School Grants, if her right is admitted for the future. You have received in all, during the last three years, including the balance against you in the Books of the Department, Thirty thousand six hundred and thirty-one pounds, (£30,631,) beyond the ordinary Legislative Grant, and Lower Canada, (including the Loan to be repaid from the income of this year) has received Thirty thousand eight hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£30,825). The excess, beyond the appropriations, (on the supposition of an equal division,) is so nearly the same that I should recommend both the balances to be cancelled so that both Funds may commence under the new system, free from debt, and with a clear understanding what their income really is.

11. I enclose a copy of my Report to the Inspector General upon this subject, which I hope will meet with your approval.

JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

TORONTO, April 7th, 1856.

ENCLOSURE : LETTER FROM THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR TO THE INSPECTOR GENERAL.

I have before had occasion to bring under your notice the confusion which has arisen in the account of the Education Fund, and with a view to indicate the best means of preventing a

* Doctor Ryerson protested against this interpretation of the law as governing payments to the Civil Service. See pages 245, 246 of this Volume.

recurrence of the same irregularity. I have the honour to submit what I believe to have been the principal sources of these errors.

1st. The original School Act of 1841 provided that the salaries of the Superintendents of Education and the Contingencies of their Offices should be charged on the Consolidated Revenue, but,—as the business of the Department in Upper Canada increased, other Contingencies of the Normal School were made charges on the Educational Grant, and, by a late Order-in-Council, the increase of salary to the Superintendent of Education in Lower Canada; and to the Superintendent of Education and several Clerks in Upper Canada are charged to the Grants, whilst the remainder continued to be paid out of the Consolidated Revenue.

2nd. Since the system of Additional Educational Grants has been adopted, and the amount has varied each year; so that no Permanent Appropriation of them can be established, and the School Superintendent of each Province must remain ignorant of the amount of funds at his disposal until it is too late perhaps to apply them to the School purposes for that year.

3rd. From this uncertainty, as to the amount available for each year, has arisen another source of error. When Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) additional were granted in 1853, Doctor Ryerson prepared a new (Supplementary) School Act, apportioning the share of that amount coming to Upper Canada as if it were to be a permanent addition to the Parliamentary School Grant, and he has claimed, and continues to claim, that amount. It was actually paid to him in 1854, as a Permanent Grant, and charged against the Accounts of the Province, whilst he also drew a share of the School Grant of 1854, which was charged against the Annual Estimates.

4th. It is uncertain whether these Additional Grants are to be divided according to Population, like the original and permanent Grant of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,), or whether these Additional Grants are to be divided equally between the two sections of the Province. The grant of 1853 was certainly divided according to the basis of the population of the respective Provinces, but this principle of division was afterwards lost sight of, and the accounts of Lower Canada were afterwards adjusted upon the other principle of an equal division, upon which the subsequent Grants were also divided.

5th. The system of Parliament appropriating towards special Institutions unexpended balances of the Common School Fund of Lower Canada, (which was often imaginary,) and a part of the Additional Grants without sufficient knowledge of what were the requirements of the Superintendent for Common Schools for the Province, has been one main cause of the confusion which has occurred in the Lower Canada School Accounts.

6th. The Lower Canada School Act permits School Sections to claim the sum apportioned to them, for any year, when they have raised the required equivalent, even when that equivalent is not raised until some following year. So that the School Superintendent of the Province may be called upon to pay in 1855 moneys which were part of the apportionment, of 1853,—two years before. He is, therefore, obliged either to keep money unemployed to meet all possible requirements for that particular year, or to pay them afterwards out of the money appropriated to another year. This has caused great confusion between the Normal School Accounts of different years.

7th. To avoid falling into the same difficulty for the future—I would make the following suggestions;—

(1). The Annual Parliamentary Grant for Education in the two Provinces should be sufficiently increased to enable each of them to meet all Charges; and all Salaries and Contingencies, should, without exception, be charged upon it, so that the whole of the Expenditure should appear in one account.*

(2). The amount of the Annual, or Special, Parliamentary Grant for Education, which is taken for other Institutions, in addition to the Common Schools and the Normal and Model Schools, connected therewith, should not be liable to fluctuation, as it must be, if left to an Annual Vote on the Estimates of the Year, thus rendering the special sum applicable to Common Schools uncertain; but the support of Common Schools being the main object of the Parliamentary Grant, the amount at the disposal of each Provincial Superintendent for the purposes of these Schools should not be liable to be encroached upon,—the other Institutions being provided for by any sum not appropriated to the former purpose, or any balance remaining unexpended from former Appropriations.

(3). It may be difficult to obviate altogether the inconvenience mentioned in the "6th" paragraph of this Letter (page 265); but the power of School Sections to call for their Apportionment in one year for that of a past year would be limited, so that the total School Expenditure on account of any one year should be finally closed not later than the first of July of the succeeding year.

* This proposed transference of Salaries from the Consolidated Revenue to the Annual School Grants, Doctor Ryerson had already pointed out as contrary to the Civil Service Act and to the practice of the Government. See page 245.

(4). Any Parliamentary increase to the Annual School Grant should not be liable to fluctuation from year to year. Any addition to that Grant, once made, should be permanent, so that a uniform system for its expenditure may be regulated by Act of Parliament, or, if hereafter, any addition to that Grant be made to meet a special contingency, its special and temporary character should be distinctly recognized, and stated.

(5). All Permanent Additions to the Annual School Grant should be divided, as was the original Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) according to the basis of population in each Province.

(6). The "Principle of Population," being adopted, the rapid change in the population, which takes place in a Country, like Canada, does not appear to be sufficiently met by a Census every tenth year, when that Census is used as a financial basis for the distribution of a Grant. It is not only a question between Upper and Lower Canada, but as between the different localities in each Province, which are increasing in Population in very different ratios, I offer this suggestion as to whether it may not be practicable to introduce some Parliamentary measure so as partially to rectify the distribution of the Annual School Grants, at intervals, between the times of taking of the Census.

7. It appears to me, that if some such alterations as those above indicated, were made in our present system of distributing the Parliamentary School Grants, there would be no danger of the Accounts of the Education Fund in either Province falling into the confusion, which unfortunately has at present occurred.

8. It now only remains to rectify the present error. I consider it certain, that the division of the Parliamentary Grant according to Population is the only correct principle, and that it was adopted and acted upon in the case of the first Grants of 1841, 3. But the contrary rule has been distinctly recognized on an erroneous view of the facts, by an Order-in-Council, and the Accounts have been made out and Apportionments have been made upon the strength of that decision, I would not, therefore, disturb it as to past transactions.

9. It would then appear, from these Accounts, that Lower Conada has received an advance to meet the arrears of 1855, of Five thousand eight hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£5,825,) and that Upper Canada, including a balance against it, now on the Books, has received, beyond its due appropriation proportion, Five thousand six hundred and thirty-one pounds and one shilling, (£5,631.1.0). The difference is not worth enquiring about between sister Provinces: and I would recommend that both Provincial Accounts should be squared, by bringing down in the Estimates a sum of Five thousand eight hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£5,825,) to enable the Superintendent of Education in Lower Canada to repay the amount advanced to that Province out of the Common School Income Fund, and a sum of One hundred and seventy-nine pounds, thirteen shillings and sixpence, (£179.13.6,) to enable the Superintendent of Education in Upper Canada to repay the sum advanced to that Province from the Consolidated Revenue Fund. Thus the whole charge to rectify the School Accounts of both Provinces would fall short of Six thousand pounds, (£6,000). If it is the intention of the Government to make a permanent addition to the Annual Educational School Grant, I would not recommend that this sum should be deducted from it.

10. I consider it of the greatest importance, that to avoid future complications, the Parliamentary Grants should be subject to no fluctuations, or deductions, whatever, as they prevent the establishment of a permanent and consistent system of Apportionment, to the several objects, for which that Grant is intended. I would submit, that the object being to enable both Sections of the Province to start under the new system of apportionment free from debt, it would be much better to make a Special Grant for that purpose, totally irrespective of any addition which may be made to the Parliamentary permanent appropriation.

JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

TORONTO, April 5th, 1856.

NOTE.—This being a Letter sent to the Education Department for its information, it may be assumed that the suggestions made in it to the Inspector General by the Provincial Auditor were acted upon.

LETTER FIFTEEN: FROM THE DEPUTY SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION FOR UPPER CANADA TO THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 7th instant, and to state in reply, that, having received an intimation that the Chief Superintendent will be here in a few days, I think it proper to defer making any further remarks until his arrival.

2. I may state, however, by way of explanation, that the Chief Superintendent has never considered the question of the division of the Additional Parliamentary School Grants as settled. The Letter from the Assistant Secretary of the Province, dated the 2nd of March, 1855,* was evidently based, as you assume, on an erroneous view of facts; and, on the 9th of the same month,† the Chief Superintendent, in reply to that, pointed out the error, and reviewed the whole question at issue. To this Letter no reply was received.

3. On the 4th of June, 1855, the Chief Superintendent again called the attention of the Government to the neglect in a Letter which referred chiefly to an omission in the grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000.)‡ On the 9th of the same Month, the Secretary of the Province, in reply to this Letter, stated: "that the attention of the Honourable the Inspector General had been called to the subject,"‖ but the result of that reference has never been communicated to the Chief Superintendent, and the matter was yet I supposed,(as intimated to you on the 29th of January,) still under the consideration of the Government. Your printed Return —to which I have referred—contained, therefore, the first intimation which I had seen that the question of division of the Parliamentary Grant had been finally settled.

4. In regard to the "balance" stated to be due by Upper Canada, I herewith transmit a summary Statement of the General Account of the Legislative School Grant, payable to Upper Canada from 1846 to 1855 which shows that Upper Canada has only drawn Four thousand, six hundred and eighty-nine pounds, (£4,689,) in addition to the balance of salaries, more than her due share; and this balance is owning to the mode of deducting the current years' special appropriations from the share coming to Upper Canada from the Grant of the succeeding year which has been sanctioned for some years past.

TORONTO, April 12th, 1856. J. GEORGE HODGINS, Deputy Superintendent.

SIXTEEN: STATEMENT OF THE LEGISLATIVE GRANTS FOR THE SUPPORT OF COMMON SCHOOLS IN UPPER CANADA FROM THE YEAR 1846 TO 1855, INCLUSIVE, AND OF THE MANNER OF THEIR APPLICATION:

Amount of Warrants issued and for what service.	Amount and Services for which warrants were issued. £ s. d.	Amount of Grants.	— £ s. d.
1846.		1846.	
No balance		No balance	
Common Schools	20,979 10 7	Grant to Schools	21,000 0 0
Normal Schools	500 0 0	Balance	479 10 7
	£21,479 10 7		£21,479 10 7
1847.		1847.	
Balance	479 10 7	Grant to Schools	21,000 0 0
Common Schools	20,506 0 8½	Balance	1,585 11 3½
Normal School	1,600 0 0		
	£22,585 11 3½		£22,585 11 3½
1848.		1848.	
Balance	1,585 11 3½	Grant to Schools	21,000 0 0
Common Schools	19,337 16 6	Balance	2,623 9 7½
Normal Schools	2,700 0 0		
	£23,623 9 7½		£23,623 9 7½
1849.		1849.	
Balance	2,623 9 7½	Grant to Schools	21,000 0 0
Common Schools	18,867 16 6	Balance	2,491 6 1½
Normal Schools	2,000 0 0		
	£23,491 6 1½		£23,491 6 1½
1850.		1850.	
Balance	2,491 6 1½	Grant to Schools	21,000 0 0
Common Schools	19,008 13 10½	Balance	3,700 0 0
Normal School	2,500 0 0		
Public Libraries	500 0 0		
School Architecture	200 0 0		
	£24,700 0 0		£24,700 0 0

* See page 265, of this Chapter. † *Ibid*, pages 256-258. ‡ *Ibid*, pages 258-259. ‖ *Ibid*, page 260.

SIXTEEN: STATEMENT OF THE LEGISLATIVE GRANTS.—*Continued.*

Amount of Warrants issued and for what service.	Amount and Services for which warrants were issued.			Amount of Grants.	—		
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
1851.				1851.			
Balance	3,700	0	0	Grant to Schools	25,000	0	0
Common Schools	19,027	1	6	Balance	2,427	1	6
Normal School	2,500	0	0				
Public Libraries	2,000	0	0				
School Architecture	200	0	0				
	£27,427	1	6		£27,427	1	6
1852.				1852.			
Balance	2,427	1	6	Grant to Schools	25,000	0	0
Common Schools	19,000	0	0				
Normal Schools	2,500	0	0				
Balance	1,072	18	6				
	£25,000	0	0		£25,000	0	0
1853.				1853.			
Common Schools	22,750	13	0	Balance	1,072	18	6
Normal Schools	2,500	0	0	Grant to Schools	31,000	0	0
Public Libraries	6,500	0	0	Balance	2,077	14	6
Architecture	400	0	0				
Journal and Normal	1,000	0	0				
Library and Museum	500	0	0				
Poor Schools	500	0	0				
	£34,150	13	0		£34,150	13	0
1854.				1854.			
Balance	2,077	14	6	Grant to Schools	31,000	0	0
Common Schools	22,726	9	2	Balance	5,504	3	8
Normal School	2,500	0	0				
Journal and Normal School	1,000	0	0				
Public Libraries	6,000	0	0				
Superannuated Teacher, 1853-4	1,000	0	0				
Provincial Library, 1853-4	500	0	0				
School Architecture	200	0	0				
Poor Schools	500	0	0				
	£36,504	3	8		£36,504	3	8
1855.				1855.			
Balance	5,504	3	8	Proportion of Special Grant of 1854	7,500	0	0
Common Schools	30,642	10	6	Proportion of Annual Grant of £50,000	25,837	17	4
Normal School	3,050	0	0	Proportion of Grant of £25,000	12,918	18	8
Public Libraries and Clerks	6,350	0	0	Balance	4,689	18	2
Provincial Library	500	0	0				
Superannuated Teachers, 1855. —£500							
Additional, 1854	1,500	0	0				
School Architecture	200	0	0				
Poor Schools	500	0	0				
Journal of Education	450	0	0				
Model Grammar School, 1854-5	2,000	0	0				
From March School Inspectors, 1855	250	0	0				
	£50,946	14	2		£50,946	14	2
1856.				1856.			
Balance	4,689	18	2	Balance	4,689	18	2
Proportion Annual and Special Grants of £96,828 13s. 7d.	50,036	18	5	Add as per Auditor—			
				£5,162 2 8			
				162 2 8			
				418 18 8			
				875 0 0	6,618	4	0
					11,308	2	2
				Less to Belleville	54	8	7
					£11,253	13	7

NOTE. In order that the foregoing Financial Statements might be rendered more satisfactory and complete, I applied to Mr. C. H. Sproule, Auditor of the Province of Ontario, for any additional information on the subject, with which he could furnish me. He was good enough to send me quite a number of elaborate Statements, relating to the division of School Grants between Upper and Lower Canada from 1856 to 1867 ; but they, and the additional Statements sent, did not contain a list of the exact sums actually paid to each Province during the years 1841 to 1855, (which were the financial periods with which I was dealing), I was not able, to avail myself of the information which was kindly sent to me by Mr. Sproule.

A Return was laid before the House of Assembly on the 28th of June, 1856, on this subject, in which the Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada makes a "Special Report" on the subject of: "The Finances of his Department." It does not refer to the Upper Canada division of the Legislative School Grants except incidently, but not full enough to be of service.

CHAPTER XLII.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, 1855.

February 7th, 1855. Read Memorials addressed to the Senate from Doctor Michael Barrett, M.A., a Master in Upper Canada College, also from Mr. Edward Bull, Drawing Master in Upper Canada College ; from the Reverend Henry Scadding, D.D. and from other Masters in Upper Canada College, praying for an increase of Salary. Read also a Memorial addressed to the Senate from Mr. John Keown, praying for compensation for the loss of his office of Gate Keeper in the University Park.

A Memorial addressed to the Senate from the Reverend James Beaven, D.D., Professor of Metaphysics and Ethics in University College, was read, suggesting certain amendments in the distribution of Scholarships, and in the subjects of Examination in his Department.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. Frederick W. Barron, moved, that the Bursar of the University be requested to furnish to the Senate, a Statement of the Income of the Upper Canada College,—specifying the sources from which it is derived ; also the charges thereon,—specifying what salaries are paid to the Officers and Servants of the College. (Carried.)

February 8th, 1855. Read a Letter, dated the 7th instant, from Doctor W. T. Aikins, Secretary of the Toronto School of Medicine, addressed to the Chancellor, and enclosing a Certificate of the election of Doctor Michael Barrett, M.A. as President of the Toronto School of Medicine, in the place of Joseph Workman, M.D. resigned. Doctor Barrett thereupon took his seat in the Senate as President of the Toronto School of Medicine.

The following Documents were read :—

(1) A Memorial from the Masters of Upper Canada, praying for an increase of their Salaries ;

(2) A Memorial from Master Newland Maynard, fourth Exhibitioner in Upper Canada College, praying that, in addition to immunity from College Fees, which he had previously enjoyed, the consideration usually extended to the fourth Exhibitioner, might, in his particular case, be allowed in the form of a pecuniary equivalent.

(3) A Letter, dated the 29th September, 1854, from the Assistant Provincial Secretary, addressed to the Chancellor, directing that the Report of the Senate be furnished to Government at the close of each Calendar Year.

(4) A rejoinder of Mr. Thomas A. Stayner to the reply of Mr. F. W. Barron, in the matter of the charges brought by him against Mr. Barron, as Principal of Upper Canada College, was read ; upon which Mr. Barron made some explanatory observations.

(5) A note from Mr. Stayner, dated the 4th day of November last, addressed to the Vice-Chancellor, was received, requesting information as to whether the Senate had come to any decision in the matter of his complaint against Mr. Barron.

Mr. Barron, Principal of Upper Canada College, reported to the Senate that Mr. J. D. Humpherey's had resigned his situation of Music Master in Upper Canada College.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, – that the Drafts of the Statutes of the Senate, relative to Medicine, Civil Engineering and Agriculture, be now read for the first time. (Carried.)

The Honourable Robert Baldwin, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved,– that the Statute relating to the Degree of Bachelor of Laws be now read for a first time, and that it be read a second time to-morrow. (Carried.)

February 16th 1855. Read a Letter, dated the 16th day of February, instant, from the Bursar of the University, transmitting Accounts of the Income and Expenditure of Upper Canada College, as requested by the Senate.

(NOTE. These Accounts are incorporated in the Report of the Senate to the Legislature.

Read a Memorial, dated the 15th day of February, instant, from the Toronto School of Medicine, praying for the use of the Anatomical Models and Preparations, formerly belonging to the University.

Read a Memorial, dated the 16th day of February, instant from Mr. C. J. Thompson, second English Master in Upper Canada College, praying for remuneration for alleged extra duties performed by him.

Read a Letter, dated the 16th day of February, instant, addressed to the Registrar from Mr. George T. Denison, enclosing a copy of Depositions, taken before the Police Magistrate in the matter of complaint of the Reverend George Maynard against him.

The Reverend Doctor Wills, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved that the Registrar be directed to inform the Memorialists of the Toronto School of Medicine, that the Anatomical Models and Preparations, referred to in their Memorial, are not at the disposal of the University, but of the Government, to whom accordingly application should be made. (Carried.)

Read a Letter, dated the 26th day of February, instant, from Mr. Frederick W. Barron, M.A., Principal of the Upper Canada College, addressed to the Registrar, enclosing Letters from several Masters of the said Colleges, relative to certain charges contained in the Rejoinder of Mr. Thomas A. Stayner to the reply of Mr. Barron.

Read a Memorial, addressed to the Chancellor, by Mr. Frederick W. Barron, M.A , Principal of Upper Canada College, bringing under the notice of the Senate a report of certain proceedings had in the Police Court, in which certain insinuations were made against the Memorialists and praying for a searching enquiry by the Senate

A Memorial was also read from the Reverend George Maynard, Mathematical Master in Upper Canada College, bringing under the notice of the Senate the same proceedings, and praying for a searching enquiry into the management of Upper Canada College by the Senate.

The notices of Motion given by the Reverend Doctor Willis, as to the investigation into the discipline of Upper Canada College, and for judgment in the matter of complaint of Mr. Thomas A. Stayner, against the Principal of Upper Canada College, was then taken up and discussed.

February 28th, 1855. Read a Letter, dated the 27th day of February, instant, from the Bursar of the University, enclosing, for the information of the Senate, a copy of the Annual Accounts of the University, and of Upper Canada College for 1854, together with an Estimate of Income for the current Year.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by Doctor Michael Barrett, moved,—That the Draft of the Statute, relative to the subjects of Examination in the Faculty of Medicine, do now pass. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by Mr. Frederick W. Cumberland, moved, That the Draft of the Statute, relative to Civil Engineering, be now read a second time. (Carried.)

The Honourable W. H. Blake, Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved, That the Statute for the regulation of the Faculty of Law, do now pass. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Lillie, moved that the following Members of the Senate, videlicet: the Vice-Chancellor, the Reverend Doctors Willis and Ryerson, shall be a Committee to investigate the management, Discipline and System of Instruction in Upper Canada College, and to enquire whether any, and what, changes may be desirable for promoting its efficiency. (Carried.)

March 12th, 1855. No business of any public importance was transacted.

March 22nd, 1855. No business of any public importance was transacted.

March 30th, 1855. No business of any public importance was transacted.

April 3rd, 1855. Read a Letter, dated the 6th day of March last, addressed to the Chancellor from the Provincial Secretary, transmitting, for the purpose of being laid before the Senate, a Memorial from the Principal of Upper Canada College.

The Registrar informed the Senate, in reference to the foregoing Letter, that, immediately on receipt thereof, he wrote to the Provincial Secretary, informing him that the matters referred to in his Letter were under the consideration of a Committee of the Senate.

Read a Letter, dated the 15th day of March last, from the Provincial Secretary, addressed to the Registrar, acknowledging the receipt of certified copies of two Statutes passed by the Senate.

Read a Letter, dated the 26th day of March last, addressed to the Registrar, relative to to the settlement of Mr. George A. Barber's claims for remuneration for services rendered to the Senate.

Read a Letter, dated the 23rd day of March last, from the Provincial Secretary, addressed to the Chancellor, recommending, for the consideration of the Senate certain suggestions for the future management of the Magnetical Observatory in Toronto. An extract from certain Correspondence, referring to the same subject, and enclosed in the same Letter, was also read.

Mr. Frederick F. Cumberland, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Lillie, moved, that the Statute relative to Civil Engineering do now pass. (Carried.)

Mr. Frederick W. Barron, M.A., seconded by Doctor Michael Barrett, M.A., moved, that the Examination of Students in the First, Second and Third Years in the Faculty of Arts, and of the Candidates for the Degree of B.A. shall commence on June 4th, 1855. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor Willis, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Lillie, moved, that the Examination of Candidates for Matriculation of Students in Law, Medicine, Civil Engineering and in Agriculture, and Candidates for Degrees, or Diplomas, in Law, Medicine, Civil Engineering and Agriculture, shall commence in the last week in September, 1855. (Carried.)

Mr. Frederick W. Cumberland, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Lillie, moved, that the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, shall be, and is hereby, authorized to prepare and publish the Subjects for Prize Composition for the year 1855, and that the Compositions be sent in on, or before, the 15th of September. (Carried.)

April 9th, 1855. Read a Letter, dated the 16th day of March last, from the Provincial Secretary, addressed to the Registrar, requesting copies of all Statutes passed by the Senate and sanctioned by His Excellency, the Visitor, and a Return of the number and amount of the Scholarships, and their establishment, and the Names and Residences of the Persons upon whom they have been conferred. Also requesting certain Returns connected with University College.

The Registrar informed the Senate that, under the direction of the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, he had forwarded to the Provincial Secretary the Returns called for by the foregoing Letter. He had also forwarded a copy of so much of that Letter as referred to Returns from University College, to the President of the said College.

Mr. Frederick W. Cumberland, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Willis, moved, that the Bursar of the University be requested to inform the Senate, whether any, and, if so, what, Lands, the property of the University, are occupied by the Board of Agriculture for Upper Canada, and the authority, and terms upon which, such occupation is held. (Carried.)

The Draft of the Annual Report of the Senate was presented and read . . . Certain additions thereto were suggested, and the Report was referred to the Chancellor, with a view to have those suggestions embodied in said Report.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by Mr. Frederick W. Cumberland, moved, that the Registrar be instructed to request the attendance of the Principal of Upper Canada College and of the Reverend George Maynard at the Senate on the 11th instant. And that he be further instructed to acquaint the latter, that the Senate are desirous of then learning from him what course he wishes to pursue with reference to the charges which have been made against him in the Statements that have been furnished to the Committee, and of which copies have been sent to him. (Carried.)

April 11th, 1855. Read a Letter, dated the 11th day of April, instant, from the Bursar addressed to the Registrar, being a reply to the Letter of the Registrar, requesting, on behalf of the Senate, to be informed whether any, and what, Lands, the property of the University, are occupied by the Board of Agriculture for Upper Canada, and the authority, and terms upon which, such occupation is held. The copy of a Letter enclosed in the foregoing was also read, addressed by the Bursar, in August, 1853, to the Secretary of the Board of Agriculture on the same subject.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by Mr. Frederick W. Cumberland, moved, that the following shall be the distribution of Scholarships in Law for the Year 1855, videlicet :—

I. Three amongst Candidates for Matriculation in the Faculties of Law and Arts, simultaneously, who propose entering on a course of study in Law extending five years.

II. Four amongst Candidates for Matriculation in Law and Arts, simultaneously, and for Bachelors of Arts, who propose entering on a course of Study in Law extending over three years.

II. Three amongst undergraduates in Law of the standing of One Year from Matriculation. (Carried.)

Mr. F. W. Barron was asked by the Senate what course he wished should be adopted in the matter of the Reverend George Maynard's complaint against him, and of the charges brought by him against Mr. Maynard. In reply Mr. Barron stated that, in the meantime, the examination of Witnesses might be proceeded with, and that his written reply would be sent in.

The Reverend George Maynard, being called in, stated that he would be prepared to adduce oral testimony in support of the charges made against the Principal of Upper Canada College, and also to meet the charges made by the Principal against him on the 17th instant.

April 14th, 1855. Read a Letter from Mr. Frederick W. Barron, M.A., addressed to the Chancellor, asking to be heard by Counsel before the Senate, in the matter of complaint against the Reverend George Maynard and of the charges brought by Mr. Maynard against him.

The Reverend Doctor Ryerson, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Willis, moved, that the Registrar be instructed to inform the Principal of Upper Canada College, that the Senate, having had under consideration his request, that he should be heard by Counsel, as his Representative, assent to the same ; and that he be further informed that the Senate will, in the first place, take up his complaint against the Reverend George Maynard. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor Willis, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Registrar be requested to communicate the foregoing Resolution to the Reverend George Maynard, and to inform him that the Senate are prepared to assent to a similar action on his part, if he should prefer taking it. (Carried.)

April 17th, 1855. The Reverend George Maynard addressed a Letter to the Senate, announcing his intention to appear by Counsel in the matter of complaint against him by the Principal of Upper Canada College, and of his complaint against the Principal.

April 19th, 1855. Read a Letter, dated the 16th instant, from Mr. D. A. Sampson, addressed to the Chancellor, in reference to the matter of complaint of the Principal of Upper Canada College against the Reverend George Maynard's complaint against the Principal.

The Senate entered upon the consideration of the complaints above referred to, and the parties, with their Counsel, were called in, and the Senate proceeded with the business of taking evidence, several Witnesses were examined and their statements taken down by the Registrar.

April 20th, 1855. The Senate proceeded with the investigation into the matter of the complaint of the Principal of Upper Canada College against the Reverend George Maynard. . . .

April 23rd, 1855. The Senate proceeded with the investigation of the matter of complaint of Mr. Frederick W. Barron, M.A., Principal of Upper Canada College, against the Reverend George Maynard. . . .

A Draft of a Report on the Affairs of Upper Canada College for the year 1854, and of the proceedings of the Senate, in relation to that Institution during that period, were laid before the Senate and discussed.

April 25th, 1855. The Senate proceeded with the investigation of the matter of the complaint of Mr. Frederick W. Barron, M.A., against the Reverend George Maynard, and heard evidence on the part of the Respondent.

April 27th, 1855. The Senate proceeded with the evidence in the matter of complaint of the Principal of Upper Canada College against the Reverend George Maynard . . .

April 28th, 1855. Mr. Frederick W. Cumberland, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that the Annual Report of the Senate, as amended, be adopted, and that the same be immediately transmitted to His Excellency the Governor General. (Carried.)

Further evidence was taken by the Senate, in the matter of the complaint of the Principal of Upper Canada College against the Reverend George Maynard . . .

April 30th, 1855. The Senate continued the taking of evidence in the matter of complaint of the Principal of Upper Canada College against the Reverend George Maynard . . .

Read a Telegraphic Communication, dated the 30th day of April, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, addressed to the Chancellor, urging a reply from the Senate to the Communication from Government respecting the Magnetical Observatory.

May 3rd, 1855. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a quorom.

May 4th 1855. The matter of the Magnetical Observatory was taken up and considered.

The Senate proceeded with the evidence in the matter of complaint of the Principal of Upper Canada College against the Reverend George Maynard, and the evidence in the case for both parties was closed.

May 5th, 1855. The Senate proceeded to the consideration of the matters relating to the Magnetical Observatory, and the Letter of the Provincial Secretary, dated the 23rd of March, 1855, having been read, the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved that the Senate will gladly co-operate with the Government in carrying out the plan for organization of the Observatory, which has been approved by His Excellency the Governor General, and will accordingly pass the necessary Statute for the establishment of Graduate Scholarships ; and thus. as proposed, in the Provincial Secretary's Communication, contribute the stipends of the Scholars toward the expense of the establishment, in addition to one third of the salary of the Director of the Observatory and Professor of Meteorology. The Senate would respectfully suggest to His Excellency, that, as it is highly desirable that there should be an effective supervision of the Observatory by a Body interested in the efficiency of the Institution, and so circumstanced as to insure immediate action : also that the control of the Establisment should be vested in the Senate. (Carried.)

The Senate then proceeded to further investigate the matter of complaint of the Reverend George Maynard against the Principal of Upper Canada College, and heard evidence on the part of the Complainant . . .

May 10th, 1855. The Senate continued the taking of evidence in the matter of complaint of the Reverend George Maynard against the Principal of Upper Canada College . . .

May 12th, 1855. The Senate continued to receive evidence in the matter of complaint of the Reverend George Maynard against the Principal of Upper Canada College . . .

May 14th, 1855. Read a Letter, dated the 8th day of May, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, acknowledging receipt of the Report of the Senate for the year ending 31st of December, 1854.

Read a Letter, dated the 14th instant, from the Principal of Upper Canada College, addressed to the Chancellor, enclosing a Letter received from Mr. Elmer, and requesting it to be added to his evidence in the matter of complaint against the Reverend George Maynard. . . .

The Senate continued the taking of evidence in the matter of complaint of the Reverend George Maynard against the Principal of Upper Canada College. . . .

May 16th, 1855. The Senate continued to receive evidence in the matter of complaint of the Reverend George Maynard against the Principal of Upper Canada College. . . .

May 17th, 1855. The Senate continued to receive evidence in the matter of complaint of the Reverend George Maynard against the Principal of Upper Canada College. . . .

May 21st, 1855. Counsel were heard by the Senate on behalf of the Complainant and Respondent in the matter of complaint of the Reverend George Maynard against the Principal of Upper Canada College. . . .

May 22nd, 1855. The Senate proceeded to appoint Examiners in the Faculty of Arts for the present year.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved,—that the following shall be appointed Examiners in Arts for the present year. (List, being temporary, is not inserted.)

May 28th, 1855. The Senate considered the matters of complaint of the Principal of Upper Canada College against the Reverend George Maynard, and of the Reverend George Maynard against the Principal of Upper Canada College. The Documents put in by the parties and the evidence taken in the latter complaint were read.

In reference to the above matters of complaint, and also in reference to the matters of complaint of Messieurs George T. Denison and Thomas P. Roberts, against the Reverend George Maynard, and of Mr. Thomas A. Stayner, against the Principal of Upper Canada College, the Senate came to the following conclusions, videlicet, That, as to the complaints of Messieurs Denison and Roberts against Mr. Maynard and of Mr. Stayner against the Principal of Upper Canada College, they were not, nor was either of them, sufficiently proved to justify a report against the parties. As to the charge against Mr. Maynard, that he is not worthy to be believed upon oath, the Senate do not think it established ; but they are not prepared to say, that Mr. Barron made the charge maliciously. With respect to the charge against Mr. Maynard of general unfitness, the evidence is very contradictory ; it does, however, establish the fact that his manner has been, in many respects, unfortunate ; it also establishes several instances of undue severity and unbecoming deportment, but, except, for the considerations hereinafter referred to, the Senate would not consider these instances sufficient to justify an adverse report.

In respect to the charge against Mr. Barron the Senate came to the conclusion that the evidence establishes great neglect of duty, and that the evidence offered in defence fails to establish any defence to such neglect, but, considering the absence of sufficient supervision, and the existence of

numerous minor engagements, the Senate are not prepared to say, that the neglect was wanton. But, considering the feelings which now exist, apparent, not only in the evidence adduced by these Gentlemen, but, upon their own statements, the Senate are driven to the conclusion, that it is impossible to continue both in their respective Offices, consistent with the efficiency of the Institution, and, in case of the removal of either, or both, of them, the Senate would recommend that a retiring allowance be made to the party so removed.

June 1*st*, 1855. The Chancellor presented the Draft of a Report on the charges preferred against the Principal of Upper Canada College and the Reverend George Maynard, the Mathematical Master therein, which was read and discussed.

Pursuant to notice, the Reverend Doctor Ryerson introduced a Statute for granting remuneration to certain Officers of University. The Statute be read a first time.

June 2*nd*, 1855.—The Statute for granting further remuneration to certain Officers of the University, was read a second time, and passed, on motion of Doctor Ryerson, seconded by Mr. F. W. Cumberland.

The Senate considered the Draft of a Report relative to the charges brought against Mr. Frederick W. Barron, M. A., Principal of Upper Canada College and against the Reverend George Maynard, Mathematical Master therein, and, on motion of,—

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, the Draft of the Report, as read by the Chancellor, was adopted.

June 4*th*, 1855. The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Statute relative to Upper Canada College be now read a second time, (and that it do now pass). (Carried.)

Pursuant to notice, the Reverend Doctor Ryerson introduced the Draft of an Address to His Excellency the Governor General, relating to the payment of the travelling expenses of Members of the Senate residing at a distance from Toronto, and, on motion of the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Lillie, the Draft of the Address to the Governor General, just read, be adopted. (Carried.)

Pursuant to notice, the Reverend Doctor Ryerson introduced the Draft of a Statute relative to the remuneration of the Reverend Doctor McCaul, as Vice Chancellor, which was read a first time.

The Memorial of Master Newland Maynard, which was read in the Senate on the 8th day of February last, praying that in addition to immunity from College Fees, which he had previously enjoyed, the consideration usually extended to the fourth Exhibitioner might, in his particular case, be allowed in the form of a pecuniary equivalent, was considered. The Senate directed the Registrar to inform Mr. Maynard that the Senate do not feel authorized to grant his request.

The Memorial of Mr. John Keown, for compensation, which was read in Senate on the 7th day of February last, was again read. And the Registrar was directed to inform Mr. Keown, that, under the circumstances, the Senate do not think he has any claim against the University.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, That the Chancellor be, and hereby is, authorized to take such action as may be necessary, relative to the appointment of Examiners, and other details, in the interval, until the commencement of the next Session of the Senate. (Carried.)

June 5*th*, 1855. The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, moved, that the Draft of the Report, relative to the Upper Canada College, be now adopted. (Carried.)

The Reverend Doctor Ryerson, seconded by the Reverend Samuel S. Nelles, moved, that the Statute providing for the Salary of the Vice Chancellor, do now pass. (Carried.)

(NOTE. No further Meetings of the Senate took place until December).

December 18*th*, 1855. Read a Letter, dated the 12th day of June, from the Reverend J. M. Soulerin, Secretary of St. Michael's College, expressing the desire of that Institution to be affiliated to the University of Toronto.

A Letter was read from the Principal of Upper Canada College, dated the 17th instant, in regard to the Mathematical Mastership in the College.

Read a Letter, dated the 20th day of June last, from the Assistant Provincial Secretary, transmitting Statutes of the Senate, which had received the Governor General's approval; also a Letter, from the same, dated the 5th June last, acknowledging the receipt of the Statutes and Annual Reports, also a further Letter, dated the 7th day of July last, from the same, transmitting the original Statutes of the Senate which had received the Governor General's approval.

Read a Letter, dated the 31st day of August last, from Mr. Larratt W. Smith D. C. L., praying for compensation for services rendered by him as Secretary of Convocation.

Read a Letter, dated the 21st day of August last, from the Provincial Secretary, intimating the appointment of Mr. William Kingston, M. A., to the Chair of Meteorology in University College.

Read a Memorial, dated the 9th day of October last, addressed to the Senate from the Reverend George Maynard praying for re-consideration of his case by the Senate.

Read a Letter, dated the 24th day of October last, addressed to the Senate, from the Reverend H. Mackenzie, transmitting a Certificate of Scholarship and Testimonials, and praying that these may be accepted by the Senate as equivalent to a degree of B.A. in the University of Toronto.

Read a Memorial, dated the 14th December instant, addressed to the Senate by Reverend Walter Stennett M.A. praying for the allowance of arrears of Salary claimed by him, as due for his services as Third Classical Master in Upper Canada College.

Read a Letter, dated the 17th day of December instant, from Mr. Frederick W. Barron, Principal of Upper Canada College, in reference to the Mathematical Department in that College.

Read a Memorial, dated the 18th day of December, instant, from Mr. William Wedd, M.A., Third Classical Master in Upper Canada College, praying for the allowance of arrears of Salary.

Read the Report of the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, of the result of the Examinations in the University of Toronto, held in the months of June and September last

The Reverend Doctor McCaul. Vice Chancellor, mentioned, in connection with the said Report that the names of Messieurs R. and T. Matheson were omitted in reporting the results of the examinations, as they had been detected in copying from each other, in several Departments in which they were examined, and that, after that, upon the discovery of the fact, he had erased their names from the Class Lists, in which they stood high, and were, except for the act above noted, entitled to Scholarships, and now laid the matter before the Senate for their decision thereupon.

The Vice Chancellor also brought before the Senate, for their decision, the case of two Students in Medicine, who presented themselves for admission and wished to compete for Scholarships in the University, but who refused to give any assurance of their intention to proceed to the Degree of M.B. in the University, instead of the one to which they belonged.

A Memorial from Mr. John T. McKenzie, one of the Medical Students, praying that he be permitted to enjoy the Scholarship to which his Examination entitled him, was read.

The Registrar was directed to write to the Messieurs Matheson, and inform them that the Senate would be glad to hear any explanation they might have to offer in reference to the offence with which they were charged.

The Registrar was also directed to write to Mr. McKenzie, informing him, that, upon his signing the declaration of his intention to proceed to the degree of M.B. in the University of Toronto, he would be permitted to hold a Scholarship in Medicine for the current year, otherwise the Senate could not permit him to retain it.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, seconded by Doctor Michael Barrett, moved, that the Report, relative to the last Examinations in the University of Toronto be adopted, and the results confirmed. (Carried.)

The Honourable W. H. Blake, Chancellor, laid before the Senate certain Communication relative to the erection of University Buildings, and the copy of a Letter, addressed by the Bursar to the Honourable the Commissioner of Crown Lands, on the subject of the opening of the Yonge Street Avenue westward to Spadina Avenue.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, and the Honourable Mr. Justice Draper were requested by the Senate to prepare the Draft of the Annual Report of the Senate for 1855.

December 21st, 1855. Read a Letter, dated the 18th December, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, transmitting the original Statutes of the Senate, which had received the Governor General's approval.

Read a Letter, dated the 21st day of December, instant, from Mr. John T. Mackenzie, acknowledging receipt of Registrar's Communication, in reference to his Memorial addressed to the Senate, and signifying his willingness to sign the declaration required from Candidates for Admission *ad eundum statum*.

Read a Letter, dated the 26th day of September last, addressed to the Chancellor, from the Provincial Secretary, intimating the decision of His Excellency the Visitor upon the Special

Report of the Senate regarding the matters of complaint against the Principal of Upper Canada College, and intimating the dismissal of Mr. Maynard as Mathematical Master of the College; and that the Principal of the College was authorized to make such temporary arrangements, (subject to the approval of the Senate,) for the discharge of the duties of Mathematical Master, until Mr. Maynard's successor be appointed.

Mr. Barron's Letter of the 17th December, instant, relative to the temporary discharge of the duties of the Mathematical Master in the College, which was read at the Meeting held on the 18th day of December, instant, was again read; and, in reference thereto, the Registrar was directed to reply to Mr. Barron's Letter, and to express the regret felt by the Senate that he should not have consulted the Chancellor, who had the power of calling the Senate together, with reference to the temporary filling up of the office of Mathematical Master in Upper Canada College, and that the course he has adopted seems to the Senate to involve the neglect of his peculiar duty.

The Letter from the Superior of St. Michael's College, dated the 12th of June, last expressing the desire of the Authorities of that Institution to be affiliated to the University of Toronto, was again read; and the Registrar was directed to inform the Authorities of that College, that, by a General Statute of the University, Students are admitted to degrees without reference to the Educational Institutions in which they receive their Education.

The Letter from Doctor Larratt W. Smith, D.C.L., praying for compensation for services rendered by him as Secretary of Convocation, which was read in Senate on the 18th instant, was again read, and the Registrar was directed to request Doctor Smith, to furnish a statement of the number of Meetings, for attendance at which he claims remuneration, and to refer the Senate to any Minute of Convocation fixing the amount of remuneration attached to the Office; also to obtain a Certificate of the then Vice-Chancellor as to the discharge of the duties.

The Memorials from the Reverend George Maynard, which were read at the last Meeting of Senate, praying for a re-consideration of his case by the Senate was again read. The Registrar was directed to inform Mr. Maynard that, having adopted the Report to His Excellency, the Visitor, upon the matters of complaint against him, after mature and earnest deliberation, the Senate cannot enter into a re-consideration of the matters upon which they have thus expressed their opinion, but, that, it was the intention of the Senate, which they conceived was contained in their Report, to recommend to His Excellency the allowance of a small annual stipend, and that, in reference to Mr. Maynard's second Memorial, the Senate do not think they have any power to interfere.

Mr. Thomas Matheson, one of the Students, who was mentioned as having copied from his brother answers at the Examinations in June last, being in attendance, was called in; and, having made a Statement to the Senate, in explanation of his conduct, and the same having been duly considered, it was moved by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor, and seconded by the Reverend Doctor Lillie: That, in consideration of the regret expressed by Mr. Thomas Matheson for the very serious offence, of which he admits that he was guilty, and also of the diligence with which he had prosecuted his studies, under circumstances of no ordinary difficulty, and the success, which has hitherto attended his efforts, the Senate consent to regard the deprivation of the emoluments of his Scholarships, for the last three months, as sufficient punishment, and will permit him to hold the Scholarship, to which he was declared entitled at the last Examination, and to receive the emoluments thereof for the remainder of the year. (Carried.)

The Honourable W. H. Blake, Chancellor, laid before the Senate a Letter from The Reverend J. E. Sanderson, a Candidate for the degree of B. A., complaining of the delay in holding a Public Meeting of the Senate for the purpose of conferring Degrees, etcetera, and also a copy of his reply to said Letter, both of which were read.

Read a Letter, dated 21st day of September, instant, from the Bursar, addressed to the Chancellor, stating that there would likely be a surplus of Three thousand pounds, (£3,000), Income Fund of the University on the 31st instant.

December 22nd, 1855. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a quorum.

December 24th, 1855. Pursuant to Notice the Chancellor introduced a Statute for the appropriation of Two thousand five hundred pounds, (£2,500), from the University Fund of the year toward the establishment of the University Library, which was read a first time.

The Draft of the Annual Report of 1855 was submitted to the Senate by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice Chancellor.

The Honourable W. H. Blake, Chancellor, announced that the Reverend George Maynard was in attendance, and was desirous of appealing to the Senate in person, in relation to his case, whereupon the Senate decided to hear him, and he was introduced. The subject having been discussed, the Senate determined to adhere to the Minute of the last Meeting in relation to their Report upon the subject.

The Registrar was directed to announce that a Special Convocation will be held on the 16th day of January next, for the purpose of conferring Degrees upon those Gentlemen entitled to them, and desirous of receiving them.

The Registrar was directed to insert a notice in the public newspapers that the next Annual Examination of the University will take place in June.

The Reports of Examiners on Composition were examined, and the Senate agreed to confirm them.

December 25th, 1855. The Statutes for the appropriation of the sum of Two thousand five hundred pounds, (£2,500), from the University Income Fund for the present year, for the establishment of a University Library, was read a second time; and on motion of the Chancellor, seconded by Mr. John Langton, the Statute was passed.

The Registrar was directed to transmit the Statute on the subject without delay to His Excellency the Governor General for his approval.

CHAPTER XLIII.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION, 1855.

February 13th, 1855. The following Communications were laid before the Council:—(1) From the Superintendent of Normal and Model School Grounds, reporting the state of the Experimental Farm and Grounds, for the Season of 1854; (2) from the Chairman of the Committee of Examiners of the County Grammar School Masters, reporting proceedings.

The Chief Superintendent of Education submitted a Draft of Amended School Regulations, relating to the Constitution and Government of Common Schools, in respect to Religious and Moral Instruction, and additional Duties of Masters and Pupils, which, after consideration, was adopted. (See Chapter XL, page 247 of this Volume.)

Ordered—That the forgoing Amended Regulations apply also to Normal and Model Schools, so far as they relate to the Morning and Evening Religious Exercises of these Schools, and that the Forms of Prayer contained therein be invariably used at the Opening and Closing of each day's Exercises in these Schools.

April 12th, 1855. The Chief Superintendent of Education submitted the following Abstract of the Expenditure of the Normal and Model Schools for 1854. (See page 280.)

It being necessary to appoint additional assistance in the Model Schools, in consequence of the resignation of Mr. Francis Josiah Craig, Writing Master, and of Miss Catherine Johnson, Second Assistant Teacher in the Girls' Model School, it was,—

Ordered,—That Mr. John Livingston be appointed Second Assistant Teacher in the Boys' Model School, on trial of six months, and Miss Henrietta Shenick First Assistant Teacher in the Girls' Model School, on trial of six months, at a salary of One hundred pounds, (£100,) per annum each; such appointments to take effect from the 15th instant, and that Miss Helen Clark be appointed Second Assistant in the Girls' Model School, on trial, at Fifty pounds, (£50), per annum, from the same date,

In connection with these appointments, it was further,—

Ordered,—That in future Mr. Archibald Macallum's charge in the Model Schools be confined to the Boys' Department, and that Mrs. Dorcas Clark be appointed as Mistress of the Girls' Model School at a salary of One hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£125,) per annum, and that the appointments take effect from the first of January last.

The recommendations contained in the Letters of the Masters of the Normal School, relating to the Students' Boarding Houses having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered,—That in future the Female Students of the Normal School shall not be permitted to board in any House, in which other than Female Boarders are admitted: and that all licensed Boarding Houses be required to fill up a blank Form of Application, (to be provided,) stating the extent of the accommodation for Boarders and such other information as the Chief Superintendent of Education may direct.

In consequence of the high price of board now paid by the Students attending the Normal School, and the increased expenses of living, it was,—

Ordered,—That, for the present, aid will be granted to all Students at the end of each Session, who shall obtain First, or Second Class Certificates on leaving the Institution.

STATEMENT EXHIBITING AN ABSTRACT OF THE RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES OF THE PROVINCIAL NORMAL AND MODEL SCHOOLS FOR 1854.

Heads of Receipts.	Amount.						Heads of Expenditure.	Amount.					
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Warrants from the Government				3,050	0	0	Salaries and Wages	1,695	18	4			
Model School Fees	539	0	0				Books, Apparatus and School Requisites	517	16	2½			
Sundry Receipts for Books, Sale of Produce of the Grounds, etcetera	52	19	7				Agriculture, Chemistry and Natural Philosophy Department	221	9	7			
				591	19	7	Advertising and Printing	6	18	4			
							Repairs and Contingencies	171	8	6			
							Light, Water and Wood	370	11	0			
							Sundries	66	0	0			
											3,050	1	11½
							Aid granted to facilitate the attendance of Students at the Normal School, (Five Shillings each per week, during the whole, or part, of the Sessions)				353	15	0
							Balance				238	2	7½
Receipts				£3,641	19	7					£3,641	19	7

Ordered,—That the usual Vacation of Two weeks be granted to the Pupils attending the Model Schools.

(*April* 19, 1855. On Grammar School Business, already inserted, as part of Chapter XXXII, on page 194 of this Volume ; which see)

April 23*rd*, 1855. The matter (of the Grammar School Programme and Regulations), referred to in the Letters of the Provincial Secretary, laid before the Council at the last Meeting, having been discussed, its further consideration was postponed.

April 27*th*, 1855. The Accounts of the Normal and Model Schools submitted by the Chief Superintendent of Schools were examined and approved. (See page 280 of this Chapter.)

The questions of Vacations in Common Schools, united with Grammar Schools, having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered,—That, in all cases where Grammar and Common Schools are united, the Holidays and Vacations prescribed for Grammar Schools shall be observed.

May 2*nd*, 1855. The Letters of the Provincial Secretary of the 9th February and the 10th ultimo, (relating to the Grammar School Programme and Regulations), having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered, –That the arrangements for the Daily Religious Exercises of each Grammar School shall be left to the judgment of the Board of Trustees.

May 4*th*, 1855. The following Report of the Receipts and Expenditure of the Superannuated Teachers' Fund for 1854, was laid before the Council :

RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.
Warrants from the Government	1,000	0	0
Annual Subscriptions received from Teachers, including those deducted from pensions already granted	919	0	0
	£1,919	0	0

EXPENDITURE.

	£	s.	d.
Pensions to Teachers	1,784	12	6
Balance carried to 1855	134	7	6
	£1,919	0	0

The statement in detail, and list of Common School Teachers admitted as Pensioners on the fund for the support of Superannuated, or Worn-out Teachers was laid before the Council.

(NOTE.—This list is too voluminous to be inserted here.)

May 7*th*, 1855. The various cases of Superannuated Common School Teachers in Upper Canada laid before the Council were read and approved.

The following Minute was also passed, in regard to the persons already admitted by the Council to share in the Superannuated Teachers' Fund : —

It is understood that the Pensioners in the list of Superannuated Teachers are persons in indigent circumstances. Should it be discovered that the Council have been deceived in any case, the pension will be immediately discontinued.

May 30*th*, 1855. The Council having had under consideration the project of the contemplated Model Grammar School, deem it proper that a Plan and Specification of the proposed alteration be made immediately, and that Mr. Frederick W. Cumberland, Architect, be requested to furnish them to the Council with as little delay as possible, according to the following Memorandum :—

3 Private Rooms for Masters ; 4 Class Rooms ; 1 Large Class Room, sufficiently large to accommodate all the Pupils ; 1 Hat and Cloak Room for Pupils ; Basement, containing accommodation for Housekeeper. The whole to be arranged so as to accommodate One Hundred Pupils,

June 6*th*, 1855. The Draft Plans of the new Model Grammar School were submitted to the Council by Mr. Cumberland, the Architect, and approved, he was authorized to complete them without delay.

The subject of appointing Inspectors of Grammar Schools and of revising certain salaries of Masters and Teachers having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered,—1. That Messieurs Robertson and Ormiston, Head and Assistant Masters of the Normal School, be appointed Inspectors of Grammar Schools in Upper Canada for the current year, 1855, under the authority of the new Grammar and Common Schools Improvement Act of 1855, and that, for this service, including their services as Examiners of Grammar School Masters, they receive, as an addition to their present salaries, the sum of One hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£125,) each for 1855. Their duties as Inspectors to be performed under the direction of the Chief Superintendent of Education, during the Normal School Vacation, from the 15th October to the 15th of November next.

2. That Twenty pounds, (£20,) per annum be allowed to Mr. Frederick W. Barron, (Assistant Examiner) from the period of the first Examination of Grammar School Masters.

3. That the salary of Mr. Archibald Macallum be raised from Two hundred pounds, (£200,) to Two hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£225 , per annum, to take effect from the First of January last.

4. That the wages of Mr. James Ryan and Mr. John Stewart be raised from Sixty four to seventy five pounds, (£75,) per annum, to take effect also, from the 1st of January, 1855.

The subject of apportioning the Grammar School Money of 1855, having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered,—That the same principle be applied to the distribution of the Grammar School money for the first six months, as was adopted last year.

June 22nd, 1855. The Chairman submitted a Draft of certain Regulations in regard to the duties of the Inspectors of Grammar Schools, which was approved and ordered to be printed

The Council also agreed to allow Messieurs Robertson and Ormiston a Gratuity of Fifty pounds, (£50,) each for the current year, in consideration of the continued high rates of living.

The list of Text Books, etcetera, for the Grammar Schools in Upper Canada was reported to the Council by a Committee of selection and was approved.

[Note appended to the list. The Grammar School Trustees can select such Text Books from the following list as they may approve; but in no case should more than one series of Books be permitted to be used in each school.]

NOTE.—The list of Text Books for Grammar Schools is not appended. It is inserted in the Chief Superintendent's Annual Report, and may be seen in the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1856.

The Chief Superintendent of Education having intimated his intention of going to Europe, it was,—

Ordered,—That he be authorized to make such inquiries and arrangements as may be deemed necessary, with a view to procuring suitable Masters for the proposed Model Grammar School.

The applications for Pensions from Superannuated Common School Teechers were examined by the Council and approved.

June 27th 1855. Mr. Cumberland, the Architect, submitted the Plans and Estimate of the contemplated Model Grammar School, the Estimates for which amounted to Two Thousand Four Hundred and Fifty five pounds, when it was,—

Ordered,—That the Architects are requested to advertise for Tenders for the performance of the work, to be addressed to the Chief Superintendent of Education, on or before the 7th day of July next.

July 9th, 1855. In regard to the Tenders for Cordwood, advertised to be received on the 12th instant, it was,—

Ordered,—That the Deputy Superintendent of Education be authorized to accept such tenders as are deemed advantageous, and to enter into a Contract for the delivery of the Wood.

Applications for Pensions by Superannuated Teachers were laid before the Council and approved. (The list is not inserted here.)

July 23rd, 1855. Tenders for the works in the construction of the Model Grammar School having been under submitted and considered, by the Council, it was,—

Ordered,—That as the lowest Tender far exceeds the amount of funds at the disposal of the Council, taking into account expenses not included therein, the execution of the work be postponed for the present, and that the Chairman and Mr. James S. Howard be a Committee to examine the Plans and Specifications and report thereon.

The Deputy Superintendent of Education reported that several Tenders for firewood which had been received. The Tender of Mr. Ira Atkins at five dollars and a quarter per cord was accepted and approved.

Ordered, That a week's Holidays be given to the Pupils of the Model Schools, commencing on the 28th instant, the School to resume work on the 20th August, and that the first week of these Holidays be given for the same purpose to the Normal School.

A Letter of the Reverend John May having been read, it was,—

Ordered, That donations of Books and Periodicals may be received by Public Schools Libraries, provided that all such shall first receive a sanction of the Council of Public Instruction, in the manner suggested by Mr. May.

October 31*st*, 1855. *Ordered*, That the resignation of Messieurs Robert Paige and John Livingston be accepted, and that Mr. David Ormiston be appointed to fill the position vacated by Mr. Livingston. His duties to commence on the first of November, 1855.

The Council having had under consideration the Report of the Head-Master of the Boys' Model School, as to an alleged impropriety on the part of the Model School Boys, and the dismissal of one them, it was,—

Ordered, That the Report be referred back to the Head Master, for the name of the pupil so dismissed, and the grounds thereof.

The Letters from Messieurs Piper and White, relating to the furnaces, having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered, That Mr. White's offer be declined, and that Mr. Piper proceed without delay with the completion of the repairs and other work proposed.

The Report of the Committee, on the erection of the new Model Grammar School, was received and concurred in.

In the absence of the Chief Superintendent of Education, the Deputy Superintendent reported that Mr. Ira Atkins having failed to prosecute his contract to supply the Normal and Model Schools with Firewood, he had made the best arrangement possible, in order to procure a supply of wood from Brighton. His action was concurred in.

Accounts of the Normal and Model Schools for the Quarter, ending October, 1855 were examined and approved,

The Revised Forms, etcetera, relating to Superannuated Common School Teachers in Upper Canada, were examined, approved and ordered to be printed.

CHAPTER XLIV.

REPORT OF THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION FOR 1855.

To His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Governor-General.

May it please Your Excellency:—

In presenting to Your Excellency my Report of the Normal, Model, Grammar and Common Schools of Upper Canada, for the year 1855, I am happy to be able to state, that there is no abatement in the progress of our System of Public Instruction, but a larger increase in the number of Pupils attending the Schools, and in the amount of moneys provided for their support by local self-imposed Rates on the part of the people, than has been reported during any preceding year.

2. Hitherto, from motives of economy in printing these Annual Reports, I have inserted in them the Statistics of the Schools in the Townships only once a year,—limiting myself, during the four years, out of five, to the Statistical School Returns from Counties. The last being the fifth year since I included School Statistics of the Townships in my Returns, my present Report contains the School Statistics of three hundred and fifty-nine Townships, as well as those from forty-two Counties, five Cities, sixteen Towns, five Towns with Municipalities only, and twenty Incorporated Villages of Upper Canada. The copious extracts which I have given in Appendix A, from the Reports of Local School Superintendents, present, with intelligent and anxious faithfulness, the darker, as well as lighter, shades, in regard to the provisions and operations of our whole School System.* The same remark applies to the first Reports of the Inspectors of Grammar Schools in Appendix B.† The examination of the Statistical Tables and extracts of local School Reports is the best means of learning, or forming, a correct and enlightened opinion of what are the principles and working of the System of Public Instruction in Upper Canada,—its obstacles, its progress, its success, its defects and excellencies. It may, however, be proper for me to make a few explanatory references and remarks on the subject.

1. Common School Moneys,—Assessment, and Expenditure.

Table A of this Report‡ shows, that, while the Legislative School Grant apportioned to the Municipalities last year, amounted to Twenty-four thousand four hundred and seventy-four pounds, (£24,474,) the local Municipal Assessment for School purposes amounted to Forty-five thousand one hundred and twenty-three pounds, (£45,123,) nearly twice the amount of the Legislative School Grant, and being an increase of Twelve thousand one hundred and twenty-six pounds, (£12,126,) on the Municipal Assessment of the preceding year.

The aggregate amount of the local Trustees' School Assessments last year was One hundred and nine thousand, seven hundred and eleven pounds, (£109,711,) being, after deducting the equivalents not charged against it last year, amounting to Forty-one thousand six hundred and eighty-two pounds, (£41,682),—an increase over that of the preceding year, of Sixteen thousand and forty-five pounds, (£16,045).

The amount of Rate-bills on children and subscriptions last year, was Thirty thousand eight hundred and seven pounds, (£30,807,)—a decrease of Five thousand and ninety-two pounds, (£5,092,) on that of the preceding year.

The amount expended for Maps and other School Aparatus, was Two thousand and sixty-four pounds, (£2,064,) an increase on the preceding year of One hundred and sixty-nine pounds, (£169).

The amount expended on School Sites and Buildings, was Thirty-four thousand two hundred and seventy-two pounds, (£34,272,)—an increase on the preceding year of Twelve thousand one hundred and fifteen pounds, (£12,115).

* These "Extracts" are too voluminous to be inserted with this Report; but they can be seen in the Appendices of the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1856.

† These "first Reports" on the state of the Grammar Schools are inserted for obvious reasons. They will form a subsequent Separate Chapter to themselves.

‡ The numerous Statistical Tables of this Report are not inserted, for the reason already given in the first of these Notes

The amount expended in the payment of Teachers' Salaries was One hundred and seventy thousand and twenty-seven pounds, (£170,027,)—being an increase on the preceding year of Twenty-five thousand three hundred and nine pounds, (£25,309,) or more than one hundred thousand dollars. The increase in the sums for the payment of Teachers' Salaries, and the erection of School Houses, is the truest and most practical test of the progress of a School System ; and under both of these heads the Returns are more satisfactory and encouraging.

The total amount expended for Common School purposes last year was Two hundred and twenty four thousand, eight hundred and eighteen pounds, (£224,818), being an increase on the expenditure of the preceding year of Twenty-three thousand, seven hundred pounds, (£23,-700), the largest increase which has ever taken place in one year in this branch of Public Instruction.

II. School Population and Common School Pupils.

According to Table B the School Population between the ages of 5 and 16 years was 297,623, being an increase on the preceding year of 19,711.

The number of children between those years attending School was 211,629, increase on the preceding year of 18,292. The number of Pupils of other ages was 16,235, an increase of 5,404. The whole number of children attending the Schools was 227,864, being an increase on the preceding year of 23,696.

The number of Boys attending the Schools was 125,678, an increase of 12,793 ; the number of Girls attending the schools was 102,186, an increase of 10,903.

The number of "indigent children" reported as attending was 3,059, being an decrease of 808.

This table, (B), exhibits also the classification of Pupils, and shows a very gratifying increase in the more advanced classes of Reading, and in the higher subjects of Common School Education, such as Grammar, History, Book-keeping, Mensuration, Algebra, Geometry, elements of Natural Philosophy, Vocal Music and Drawing.

III. Number of Common Schools, and When Established.

It appears from Table C that there were, in 1855, 3,525 School Sections in Upper Canada, being an increase of 113 ; that there were 3,325 Schools opened, being an decrease of 81. There were, therefore, two hundred School Sections in which there were no Schools, or from which no reports were received.

This Table, (C), also shows that the number of Free Schools in operation in 1855 was 1,211, an increase of 34. The number of Schools, partly free, was 1,665, an increase of 496. Of these 544 were Schools in which the Rate-bills were less than one shilling and three pence per month for each Pupil. Thus 1,755, out of the 3,325 Schools reported, were more free than the law requires, showing the result of experience and the tendency of the public mind to be in favour of Free Schools.

This Table likewise contains all the information which I have been able to collect as to the number of Schools which have been established in each Municipality during each year since 1816.

IV. Text Books and Apparatus Used in the Common Schools.

Of the 3,325 Schools reported in 1855 the Irish National series of Text-books are used in 3,126. Thus, this excellent series of Books may be considered as the "School Text-books" of Upper Canada,—printed, as they are, in the Country, approved and used by the Country, as well as recommended by public authority. The Books not recommended, or sanctioned, according to law are fast disappearing from the Schools.

There were Maps in 1,728 Schools,—increase 150, and Black-boards in 2,399 Schools, —increase 32.

The number of Schools which were opened and closed with Prayer was 1,003,—increase 520; and the number, in which the Bible and Testament were read, was 1,963,—increase 152.

V. Common School Teachers, their Religious Faith, and Salaries.

The whole number of Teachers employed during the year in Upper Canada in 1855 was 3,565, of whom 2,568 were Males,—increase 56 ; and 997 were Females,—decrease 34. Members of the Church of England 716,—increase. 14 ; Roman Catholics 396,—decrease, 25 ; Presbyterians, 998,—increase, 18 ; Methodists, 957,—decrease 52 ; Baptists 183,—decrease 44 ;

Congregationalists, 57,—decrease 51. The highest salary paid to a Teacher in a City was Three hundred and fifty pounds; in a Town, Two hundred pounds; in a Village, One hundred and Thirty pounds; in a County One hundred and sixty pounds.

VI. School Houses, School Visits, Lectures, Time of Keeping the Schools Open.

The returns of School Houses for 1854, or 1855, or, for both years, seem to be very imperfect. . . . According to this Table, (F), the number of School Houses built during 1855 was 195, of which 31 were of Brick, 10 of Stone, 49 Frame, 46 Log, 59 not reported. The whole number of School Houses reported, was 3,362.

The whole number of Visits to Schools made during the year was 40,704—increase, 986, Of these Visits, 6,916 were made by Local School Superintendents,—increase 50: by Clergymen, 3,335,—increase 305; by Municipal Councillors, 1,396,—decrease, 13; by Magistrates 1,399—increase, 34; by Judges and Members of Parliament, 365,—increase, 192; by Trustees, 15,899,—increase, 362; by other persons, 11,394—increase, 56. Total School Visits during the Year 40,704.

The number of School Lectures on Education delivered by Local Superintendents during the year was 2,082,—decrease, 71; that is not more than two thirds as many Lectures as there were Schools opened, or, as the law required. Lectures by other persons, or voluntary Lectures, 260,—increase, 185.

The average time during which the Schools were kept open was during the Year was Nine months and twenty days,—increase, 4 days.

VII. The County Grammar Schools of Upper Canada.

The Tables devoted to Grammar Schools contain the Statistical Returns as to the Receipts and Expenditures of Moneys in support of the Grammar Schools, the whole number of Pupils in them, and the number of Pupils studying each of the several Branches taught, the Text-books used, etcetera.

The amount apportioned from the Grammar School Fund last year was Six thousand five hundred and forty-nine pounds, being an increase on the preceding year of One thousand and sixty-four pounds. The amount received from fees was Five thousand one hundred and twenty-two pounds,—increase Seven hundred and forty-eight pounds. The amount of Municipal aid was only One thousand six hundred and thirty pounds: from local sources, One thousand six hundred and twenty-five pounds: balance from the preceding year, Five hundred and fifty-nine pounds, being an increase under these heads of Nine hundred and ten pounds. The whole amount received from all sources was Fifteen thousand four hundred and eighty-six pounds, being an increase on the receipts of the preceding year of Two thousand seven hundred and Twenty-two pounds. Of this sum Eleven thousand five hundred and sixty-three pounds were expended in paying the Salaries of Masters,—increase Six hundred and ninety-one pounds; and the balance in the Building, Rent, Repairs and Furnishing of School Houses.

The whole number of Pupils in the Grammar Schools during the year 1851 was 3,726, being a decrease of 561, arising from the introduction of the new and advanced Programme of Studies and Revised Regulations, which do not permit the admission, or continuance of A. B. C. Pupils in the Grammar Schools, but which require entrants to these Schools to pass an examination in the elements of Common School instruction.

Of the 3,726 Pupils in the Grammar Schools, the number reported as studying Latin was 1,039; Greek, 235; French, 365 It will thus be seen that as yet a very small proportion of the Pupils in the Grammar Schools are pursuing the Studies which constitute the distinguishing characteristic of these Schools.

In my last Report a minute analysis of the Statistical Returns was made to show the actual state of the Grammar Schools, before the new and Revised Regulations, or rather system, came into force; but, as these Regulations only took effect in July last, it is too soon to institute a comparison between the state of the Grammar Schools under the old and new regimes.

In regard to the general state of the Grammar Schools during the last year, and on the introduction of the present Regulations and revised Programme of Studies, I need add nothing to the very excellent Reports of the two Inspectors, who were appointed last year, and from whose annual inspection of these Schools I anticipate the most salutary results.

From these "first Reports" of the Grammar School Inspectors will be seen how great is the need, in many places, of better Buildings for the Grammar Schools, with proper Furniture

and Apparatus, and how inadequate has been the law for these purposes, so as to enable Boards of Grammar School Trustees to erect and furnish good Buildings, as well as to provide for the certain and adequate remuneration of Masters and Teachers.

VIII. The Provincial Normal and Model Schools.

The Statistical Table on the subject shews the attendance at the Normal School during the last year to be in advance of that of the preceding year. In regard to the Model Schools,—the Schools of Practice for Students in the Normal School,—the number of Pupils in each of the two, (Boys and Girls,) branches, is limited to 210 pupils, or 420 in all. Although there are hundreds of applications on the Books, that number cannot be exceeded, and new applicants are admitted in the order of their application, unless they are from outside the City of Toronto.

The Desks and Chairs, which have been in constant use in the Model Schools during four years. by children from 5 to 16 years of age, are without blots, or marks,—showing the practicability, under a government, strict, mild and parental, to inculcate upon children order, neatness and care, as to the objects in their daily use. The whole system of organization, government and teaching, together with the Maps, Charts and other Apparatus, is such as exemplifies what a Common School should be, and such as has elicited the unqualified admiration of great numbers of Visitors from various Countries. Students-teachers witnessing such arrangements, and employing a portion of each week, during their attendance at the Normal School,—in teaching in such Model Schools, cannot fail to possess peculiar advantages in going out as instructors of youth. In the Normal School they attend Lectures and perform severe exercises in the whole course of instruction; in the Model Schools they reduce to practice the knowledge thus acquired and matured.

The efficiency of the Normal School has, in every respect, been maintained, and in some respects, I think, improved. The practical and thorough character of the mode of teaching, as far as the limited period of attendance on the part of Student-teachers generally admits, favourably compares with that which I have witnessed in any other Country; as also the energy and zeal of the able Masters. The demand for Teachers from the Normal School, and the remuneration offered them, have increased in proportion as they have become known, and much more rapidly than it is possible to train them. Indeed, but a small proportion of the Schools can as yet be provided with Teachers from the Normal School; but the influence of the methods of organization, instruction and government inculcated and illustrated in the Normal and Model is felt throughout Upper Canada, and has already produced a most beneficial change in the character of School-teaching and government, and a higher standard of character and qualification on the part of Teachers, and of comfort and convenience in regard to School Houses, Furniture and Apparatus. The School Houses in the majority of Cities and Towns and in many country places, are now being built and furnished after the plan of the Provincial Model School; and some of them are more spacious and elegant. When the appreciation of the education of the youth if the Country is such that the School House shall be the ornament of the neighborhood, Village, or Town, and not its disgrace, and when the Schools shall become objects of attraction to Visitors, as well as matters of lively interest to both parents and children, then we may hope to see our Country approaching its high destination in its sources of productiveness and the elevation and advancement of its population.

9. The Free Public School Libraries.

In my last Report, an explanation was given of the steps which have been taken for the establishment of a System of Public Libraries in Upper Canada, and the objections which have been made to the establishment of such a system were sufficiently answered. The Report of the year 1854 presented the results of three years' preparation; of a personal visit to the various Counties, and an appeal to them on the subject; of the first applications for a supply of Library Books from all the Municipal and School Corporations that were prepared to establish Libraries on the favourable conditions proposed. In most cases, there was more, or less, opposition to the imposition of a new tax upon the people, and that opposition was generally in proportion to the largeness of the sum proposed to be expended in the purchase of Books. In several instances the Councillors and Trustees, who tooks the noble responsibility of taxing their Municipality for the establishment of Libraries were rejected for such alleged extravagance, by a majority of their constituents at the ensuing elections. Some time was necessary to allay this opposition and to produce a healthful reaction by the circulation of the Books purchased, and the pleasure and profit experienced in their perusal.

Under these circumstances, it could not be expected that the following year would witness the applications for many additional Books. It is, however, gratifying to observe, that 16,598 volumes have been purchased and put into circulation in Upper Canada during the year. The whole number of Volumes sent out so far by this Department is 116,762, on the following sub-

jects :—History 20,169 volumes ; Zoology, 9,226 ; Botany 1,630 ; Natural Phenomena, 3,615 ; Chemistry 976 ; Physicial Science 2,555 ; Geology and Mineralogy 1,074 ; Natural Philosophy 1,843 ; Agricultural Chemistry 591 ; Practical Chemistry 5,507 ; Manufactures 5,653 ; Ancient Literature 705 ; Modern Literature 10,975 ; Voyages, etcetera, 8,367 ; Biography 12,374 ; Tales, Sketches, and Practical Life, etcetera, 30,379 ; Teachers' Library, 1,222.

It cannot be expected that the operations of the Libraries would be equally successful in all cases. But the Extracts from the Reports of Local Superintendents, (in Appendix A), show that, with few exceptions, the Books are highly appreciated and largely read. No language can overrate the importance of rendering accessible to the inhabitants, both old and young of all classes, in each Municipality and Section, the championship, (through their biographies), of the works of the wise and good of all ages and nations ;—to the students of science and literature, works on every branch and subject of their favourite pursuits ;—to the students of history, the lives of nations and individuals ;—to Farmers, Manufacturers, and Mechanics, practical works on Agriculture, Manufacturers and Trades;—to heads and members of families, works on Practical Life ; to the lovers of Travel, of nature of the marvellous, Voyages, Natural History, Natural Phenomena ; to the old, books specially written and selected for their entertainment and consolation ; to the young, counsels, Biographies, Histories, Tales, Sketches, etcetera, for their amusment and their instruction. It has been my object, in providing for the establishment of these Libraries, to render accessible to the remotest Township and School Section in Upper Canada the choicest treasures of human knowledge. The circulation already of so large a number of Volumes, on so great a variety of useful and entertaining subjects, must be productive of salutary effects. Yet, only 179 Municipal Libraries, embracing about 509 School Section divisions of them, have been established,—leaving more than 2,500 School Sections Libraries, or Sections of Libraries, to be established. This great work has but commenced. It will be one special object of my next Tour of the Province, to call public attention in the Various Municipalities to this vast interest, as I did on the eve of commencing the operations of 1854.

X. School Maps, Globes, and Other Apparatus.

It was not until the middle of the year that legal provision was made to aid Trustees to furnish their Schools with Maps, Globes and other Apparatus upon the same terms as those on which they were provided in regard to supplying them with School libraries, namely, by apportioning one hundred per cent upon whatever sums they might advance for these Requisites of school instruction. The collection of these Requisites in the Depository of this Department is the most extensive and complete that I have ever seen. Illustrations to the eye, in all possible cases, render the attainment of knowledge easy and agreeable, and facilitates its communication. Under this new arrangement Schools have been provided with Maps, etcetera, to the amount of Four thousand, six hundred and fifty five dollars, ($4,655.) comprising 1,304 Maps, 48 Globes, and several hundred articles of other School Apparatus and Requisities. The number of Schools whose Trustees have availed themselves of these facilities, is 159,—namely, 148 Common Schools, 3 Grammar Schools, 4 union Grammar and Common Schools, and 4 Separate Schools.

XI. Superannuated School Teachers, and the Fund for Their Relief.

In 1853 a Legislative Grant of Five hundred pounds per annum was made "towards forming a Fund for the support of Superannuated, or Worn-out Common School Teachers, in Upper Canada, under such Regulations as may be adopted, from time to time, by the Council of Public Instruction, and approved of by the Governor-in-Council;

"Provided always, that no Teacher shall be permitted to share in said fund who shall not contribute to it, at least at the rate of one pound per annum, for the period of teaching School, or receiving aid from said Fund, and who shall not furnish to the Council of Public Instruction satisfactory proof of inability from age, or loss of health, in teaching, to pursue that profession any longer ; Provided also, that no allowance to any Superannuated or worn-out Teacher shall exceed the rate of One pound ten shillings for each year that such Teacher shall have taught a Common School in Upper Canada."

In pursuance of these benevolent provisions of the law, the Council of Public Instruction proceeded to adopt Regulations and Forms, according to which applications would be received from, and pensions granted to, Worn-out Teachers. In 1854 the grant was increased to One thousand pounds per annum. The number of Worn-out Teachers, who have received aid from this fund is eighty-five; of whom seven are deceased. Two of the first of the worn-out Teachers aided from this fund died on the very day that the cheque for the first instalment of their pension reached their Post Office. The youngest pensioner upon the fund is forty-four years of age ; the oldest eighty-three ; the average age of the pensioners is sixty-five. Eighty-five applications for pensions have been made to the Department since January, 1856. No pains

have been spared in the investigation of the cases of applicants, in order that the liberality of the Legislature might be beneficially applied. To meet the circumstances of those worn-out Teachers, to whom Pensions have been granted, the amount of subscriptions required by law has been deducted from the Pension granted them, instead of requiring them to advance it. Thus, if a pension was granted for forty years' service,—the subscriptions payable, as required by law, would be Forty pounds, or rather Forty-one pounds, including the first year of receiving the Pension, while the highest sum permitted by law to be paid him would be Sixty pounds,—leaving a balance of Nineteen pounds payable to him for the first year. During each subsequent year One pound only would be deducted from his Pension. The sum thus deducted, is credited as subscription paid.

From the limited amount of the Fund and the large number of claimants, the sum annually payable to each is small, and must diminish as the number of claimants increase. Yet, small as this grant is, it has relieved and is now relieving a considerable number of men, poorly remunerated in their day, for their useful labours. It affords no small encouragement to meritorious Teachers, who are devoting their health, strength and lives to the noble work of forming the minds and, to a large extent, the future character of the youth of the land.

It is honourable to Upper Canada to be the first Province, or State, in America in which any public provision whatever is made in aid of the support of Common School Teachers, when they shall have become worn out in the service of their Country.

XII. Legislative School Grants and Local Assessments.

Table (P), exhibits the distribution of the Grammar and Common School Fund to the various Counties, Cities and Towns of Upper Canada, and the extent to which each has participated in them. The principle of distribution, in regard to the Grants for Libraries, Maps and School Apparatus to all the Municipalities, and the principle of redistribution of the Common School Grants in all the Municipalities, is according to the sum raised, or work performed, in each. The principle of developing and rewarding local effort, but, in no case superseding it, is proved by all past experience to be the most, and, indeed, the only, effectual means of instructing and advancing a free people. The business of the State is not so much to educate the people, as to aid them to educate themselves; and it will have performed its duty just in proportion as it adops the best means by diffusing information and providing machinery for promoting, encouraging, assisting, and calling forth enlightened local effort for the instruction and education of the young, and the spread of useful knowledge amongst all classes.

XIII. Colleges, Academies and Private Schools.

According to Table Q, the statistics of which are very imperfect, there were Ten Colleges, (Four with University Powers), teaching eleven hundred Students and Pupils. The amount of public aid received by them was Twenty-two hundred pounds,—increase Six thousand four hundred and twelve pounds. The number of Private Academies was twenty-nine,—increase ten. The number of Pupils attending them was ten hundred and fifty-three.—increase one hundred and eighty seven. There were also Two hundred and seventy-eight Private Schools,—increase ninety-two. The number of Pupils attending them was, Six thousand five hundred and thirty-one,—increase nineteen hundred and twenty-four.

XIV. General Educational Summary for the Year 1855.

Table R exhibits a complete summary of the educational work of Upper Canada during last year. According to it, there were Three thousand seven hundred and ten Educational Institutions, teaching Two hundred and forty thousand eight hundred and seventeen Pupils, for which the people of Upper Canada expended the large sum of nearly one million one hundred and fifty-six thousand dollars.

XV. The Journal of Education for Upper Canada.

About Five thousand copies of this Publication are issued Monthly and furnished gratuitously to the Trustees of each of the Grammar, Common and Separate Schools, and each of the Local School Superintendents throughout Upper Canada. Apart from original and official Instructions, Notices, etcetera, it is made the repository of a careful selection of the best articles and passages which appear in the Educational Works and Periodicals of Europe and America, embracing every branch, and almost every topic, of the vast science and art of educating the young; also, a digested summary of Literary, Scientific and Educational Intelligence, at home and abroad, with occasional illustrative engravings of Public Institutions, School Houses and Apparatus for Instruction. Great and varied benefits have resulted from the monthly issue of this Periodical during the last eight years.

XVI. Educational Museum of Models and Objects of Art.

A commencement has been made during the last past year towards adding to this Department a collection of School Apparatus, Objects of Art, and Models of Agricultural Implements, etcetera. But, as only few of these objects have yet arrived, and no arrangement of them has yet been made in the Educational Museum of this Department, I will defer all remarks on the subject until next year.

XVII. General Observations in Vindication of Our System of Education.

The school law requires me, in presenting my Annual Rport, to make "such statements and suggestions for improving the Common Schools and the Common School Laws, and promoting Education Generally, as I may deem useful and expedient;" and, as unprecedent efforts have been made, and are being made, to destroy the character and uproot the foundations of our System of Public Instruction, I think it expedient to explain and vindicate its principles at some length, in regard to the attacks made upon it, and pretensions put forth by advocates of Separate Schools, and in reference to the question of Religious Instruction in the Schools.

I. Separate Schools.

1. While the general success of the School System during the year is illustrated by an increase in various departments over that of the preceding years, the people of Upper Canada have evinced an unprecedented unanimity and determination to maintain it in all its integrity. It secures to all what all have a right to claim—equal and impartial protection.

It provides equally for all classes of the community. No example of proselytism, under its operations, has ever occurred; and no charge of partiality in its administration has ever been sustained. No less than three hundred and ninety-six Roman Catholic Teachers are employed in teaching the Public Schools, and a corresponding, or larger, proportion of the Superannuated Teachers, to whom pensions have been granted, are Roman Catholics.

2. A System of Public Instruction being founded upon the principle that it is the duty of the State to provide for the School Instruction of all its Citizens, it follows that none should be excepted from its advantages, or obligations. If all do not need it, or do not desire to avail themselves of it, they are not the less obliged to support it, the same as all are required to contribute to provide Court Houses and the payment of the Salaries of Judges, although many may never enter a Court House nor seek the decision of a Judge.

3. In such an Educational System, where there are diversities of Religious Opinion, the method is to be have combined Secular Instruction and Separate Religious Instruction, the State providing the former and leaving the latter to the repective Parents and Religious Persuasions of the Pupils. In most cases, especially in America, the Religious Instruction, (when given at all), is given at home, in Sunday Schools, and in Churches. In other cases Religious Instruction is also given in the School Houses, or elsewhere, by the Clergy, or Catechist, of each Persuasion at appointed times, such as will not interfere with the ordinary Exercises of the School. This last is the National System in Ireland, and it is, for the most part, the System in Upper Canada, and will probably be so altogether. In such an Educational System there is no interference with the religious convictions of any Pupils in the Schools, and therefore, no reasonable pretext for Separate Schools. If Public Schools are founded at the Public Expense, and for the public good, no citizens can be separated from them without injury, injury in some degree to the Public Schools on the ground of support, but much greater injury to the parties separated, as being deprived of the advantages of the Public Schools, and compelled to support other Schools at greater expense, and, generally, less efficient ones, and with the additional disadvantage of being severed and alienated from other classes of the community, with whom their interests, position and future prospects, are largely associated. It is only, therefore, for very grave causes that the State can be justified in allowing any portion of the population to be isolated from its System of Public Instruction. But, where this is claimed, with the avowed view to the interests of a Religious Persuasion, the answer is "the State has nothing to do with the peculiar interests of Religious Sects, but has everything to do with the School Education of Youth." The State equally tolerates and protects the former, but it largely provides for the latter. As, therefore, a System of Public Schools is based upon Public Interests, the members of no Sect, or Religious Persuasion, can claim, on constitutional, or public grounds, that any of such Schools should be made sectarian, or that Public Funds should be expended for the support of Sectarian Schools at all,—much less that such Schools should be placed upon the same footing as Public Schools. The sole object of Public Schools is Secular Education; the leading object of Sectarian Schools is sectarian interests,—with which the State does not interfere, where there is "no semblance of Union between Church and State." If, therefore, the State does so far depart from the principle of a National System of Instruction,

as to permit any members of a Religious Persuasion to separate themselves from it, and even to give them public aid for a Sectarian School, it is a favour granted them, on the ground of indulgence, but upon no ground of constitutional right; since no Religious Sect has a constitutional claim to more than equal and impartial protection in the enjoyment of access to the Public Institutions of the Country. It was on the ground of toleration, or indulgence, that Separate Schools were, in 1841, first sanctioned by law both in Upper and Lower Canada; but with this difference, however, that in Lower Canada, where the union of Church and State exists, the Schools of the majority are for the most part Denominational Schools, while those of the minority are Non-denominational,—the very reverse of what exists in Upper Canada.

4. It is only since 1850 that any persons have pretended to demand Separate Schools as a "right," and not as a "favour." But, when corporate powers and privileges are once granted to persons, they then acquire legal rights which cannot, and ought not, to be lightly taken from them, however unadvised, and to be regretted, may have been the act of conferring them in the first place. And, it is upon this ground, that I have stated, in former School Reports, and repeat it here, that I think the clauses of the School Law, providing for Separate Schools, ought to be allowed to remain on the Statute Book. I found clauses in the School Law for that purpose when I assumed the charge of the Education Department in 1844, I have since successively submitted the re-enactment and extension of them, as far as I could consistently with the efficiency of the Public School System, and the rights of individuals and Municipalities, and so as to place the parties supporting Separate, or "Dissentient," Schools, in both Upper and Lower Canada, on perfectly equal footing; but the Separate School clauses of the Law, as prepared and recommended by me were complained against by some leading Advocates of Separate Schools, and a Bill was prepared, on their part, and brought into the Legislature in 1854, without any knowledge respecting what I have done, and substituting, for my clauses, the provisions of the Separate School Act now in force. But although I have had nothing to do in preparing the provisions of this Act, and although I doubt whether they are as beneficial to the parties desiring Separate Schools, as the provisions for which they have been substituted, yet, I think that they should be allowed to remain undisturbed. They were prepared and accepted by the complaining parties themselves as a "settlement of the question"; they had not affected, nor do I think they will affect, the general working and efficiency of our Public School System; they leave not the shadow of pretext for the complaint that Roman Catholics in Upper Canada are less liberally treated than Protestants in Lower Canada, and, especially, since providing in a Lower Canada School Act, during the recent Session of the Legislature, that Protestants in Lower Canada must themselves levy and collect whatever sums they may require for School Purposes, and taking away from the Municipal Councils even the power to levy and collect any Rates for "Dissentient" Schools.*

5. But, if the parties for whom Separate Schools are allowed, and aided out of the Legislative School Grants, according to the average attendance of Pupils, (which is the principle of distributing the School Grants among the Common Schools in all the Townships of Upper Canada.) shall renew agitation upon the subject, and assail and seek to subvert the Public School System, as they have done, and endeavour to force legislation upon that subject, against the voice and rights of the people of Upper Canada, by votes from Lower Canada, and the highest terrors of ecclesiastical authority, then I submit that the true, and only, alternative will be to abolish the Separate School Law altogether, and substitute the provisions of the National System in Ireland, in relation to United Secular and Separate Religious Instruction, and extend it to Lower, as well as to Upper, Canada. To the principles of that System, in relation to National Schools no party can object. It has been in successful operation in Ireland for more than Twenty years, and has been recently re-affirmed, after the fullest discussion, by the unanimous vote of the British House of Commons. It is too much that the people of Upper Canada, like the Israelites in their work of rebuilding, as mentioned in the Fourth Chapter of Nehemiah, should be compelled to stand constantly on guard for the protection of their School System, to labour at the erection and completion of their Educational Edifice, "every one with his sword girded by his side," and "he that soundeth the Trumpet by him." There can be little doubt as to the result of an attempt, by means of external votes, at systematic legislation against the vote of the great majority of the people of Upper Canada and their Representatives, on the vital question of Public Instruction. No such attempts have been made to repeal and change School Laws in Lower Canada, by Bills brought in by Upper Canada Members of the Legislature and carried by votes of an Upper Canada majority, against the voice and remonstrances of a majority of Lower Canada Members. I believe the leading Members of the Legislature from both Sections of United Canada, are satisfied that the clauses

* Yet I see in the columns of the ultra-advocates of Separate Schools, statements to the effect, that there are several essential particulars in which the case of the supporters of Separate Schools in Upper Canada is bad, in comparison of the supporters of "Dissentient" Schools in Lower Canada, -statements which are groundless and delusive, and put forth to justify the high-handed hierarchical proceedings which have been adopted to subvert our Public School System, or make it the ally of one particular Church against the convictions of the great majority of the people of Upper Canada.

of the Laws in regard to Separate Schools in Upper Canada are, upon the whole, more favourable to their supporters than are the corresponding clauses of the Laws in regard to "Dissentient" Schools in Lower Canada.

6. It is true that there are difficulties attending the establishment and support of Separate Schools in Upper Canada that are not experienced in establishing and supporting Dissentient Schools in Lower Canada. But that difference arises from social causes, and not from partiality in legislation. In Lower Canada, what are not legally the National Schools, are, as a general rule, Church Schools, the Ceremonies and Religious Teachings being such as are directed by the Authorities of the Roman Catholic Church. Where this is the case, there can be little difference, or reluctance, on the part of the Protestant minority to establish and support a Dissentient School. But, in Upper Canada the National Schools are Non-denominational; the religious convictions of all classes are equally protected,—as much so as in the Mixed Schools in Ireland; they are equally open to all classes, - are altogether, or nearly, free; and, in Cities and Towns are, for the most part, in good Buildings, well furnished and taught by able Teachers.

7. Under such circumstances, it is extremely difficult to compel, or persuade, any considerable number, much less the whole, of any class of Religionists to separate themselves from such Schools, and erect separate ones at a greater expense and less efficient ones; and that, upon the ground, not that the Public Schools interfere with their faith, or attempt to proselyte them, but that Roman Catholics associate with Protestants and acquire personal feelings of respect and affection, which precludes the opportunity of constantly inculcating, and blunts the edge of the teaching, that Protestantism is a species of infidelity, that Protestants are a species of infidels, and should be loved, and pitied and prayed for, not even as nominal Christians, but as heretics and infidels,—that any other feeling, in regard to either Protestantism, or Protestants, is a dangerous "indifferentism," only a shade better than infidelity itself,—that, therefore, the Public Schools, supported by Protestants, are infidel Schools, and the whole School System, created under the auspices of successive Administrations and Parliaments, and developed and sustained by the people of Upper Canada with unparalleled unanimity and liberality, is a Infidel System We have only to read Episcopal Circulars, and their newspaper organs, to see that I have fallen far below the reality in thus epitomizing this "foreign element," which has been imported into Upper Canada since 1850, and which is as foreign to the spirit and feelings that Roman Catholics have, in all past times, cultivated and cherished, and which the greater majority of them still cherish, in regard to their fellow-subjects and Educational Institutions of their Country, as it is alien to the spirit of truth, and the progress of Canadian civilization. I have reason to believe that it is by extreme exertions of ecclesiastical Authority that many Roman Catholics can be made to endorse such teaching against the character and cherished institutions of the great majority of the people in Upper Canada, and assume, or continue, the support of Separate Schools. Hence the efforts to deprive them of their exercise of choice, by not leaving it to them to express their individual wishes from year to year, but endeavouring to include them as a distinct Body by placing the power of exemption from the Public Schools in the hand of Trustees. Hence also the efforts to make Municipal Councils the Imposers and Collectors of Rates for the support of Separate Schools, on account of the reluctance of many of the Rate Payers concerned to pay the Rates for the support of such Schools, and in order to avoid the contact of Church Authority with them. Hence likewise, the efforts to get apportionments for the support of Separate Schools, not according to average attendance, (which is the principle of apportionment adopted in regard to all the Public Schools,) but according to the numerical population of a whole Religious Persuasion. It, therefore, becomes every friend of General Education and knowledge to protect our System of Public Instruction against these open and covert attempts to weaken, and subvert, it; and it becomes every friend of religious and civil liberty to aid in protecting individuals from the abridgement, or invasion, of their right of choice and action, an invasion which has assailed the highest personages in the Legislature for the Parliamentary exercise of their judgment and for the discharge of their duties as the Responsible Advisers of Government for the whole people, an invasion which would prostrate the Government and Legislation of the Country at the feet of hierarchical assumptions.

8. As it is the duty of the State to provide for the Education of all the youth of the Country, it ought not to permit the legal exclusion of any portion of them from the fullest advantages of that provision without their having the benefit of Teachers equally well qualified to teach as the Teachers of Public Schools, and Schools and Instruction equally efficient. But, while Teachers of the Public Schools have to be examined and licensed by a County Board, according to a Programme prepared by the Council of Public Instruction, the Teachers of Separate Schools are subject to no such test of their qualifications but are licensed by each set of Trustees that employ them; and, from the inferior qualifications of some of the Teachers employed in them, and which must be the case, more and more, from their inadequate remuneration, and from their exemption from the examination required of other Teachers, it is to be feared that many children set off and assigned to the Separate

School suffer serious disadvantages in comparison with other children residing in the same neighbourhoods ;—apart from the disadvantages of their isolation, the salutary influence of the emulation and energy which arises from pursuing the same studies in connection with the youth of other classes in the community, and with whom they are to act and associate in future life I think that adequate protection and security are not provided for the school education of the youth separated from the Public Schools, without any choice, or responsibility of their own ; and it may yet be the duty of the Legislature to look carefully into this subject. In the meantime I believe there are some Separate Schools in which full justice is done to the secular branches of the education of the Pupils.

9. The provision permitting the establishment of these Schools in the School Act of 1841, was doubtless dictated by liberal and benevolent intentions; and, from 1841 to 1850, it was attended with no discord and with little or no evil, but was scarcely ever acted upon except in neighbourhoods where the imported feelings of transatlantic religious hostility prevented Protestants and Roman Catholics from availing themselves of the same Schools. But since 1850, what was requested before as a favour, and acted upon as an exception, has been demanded as a "right" and insisted upon as a "system"; and, though the provisions of the law in rergard to Separate Schools have been extended since 1850, every concession has been followed by a new demand, and every demand has been accompanied by a proposed measure essentially different from the demand on which it was professedly founded, and which would, if acceded to, (as I have shown in my printed Reports and Correspondence of past years,) have subverted our whole System of Common School Instruction. Had even the present Separate School Act, introduced near the end of the Session of Parliament at Quebec in 1855, been passed, as it had been prepared, our Public School System would now be broken up. Nor would the consequences be less fatal were the short Bill introduced into the Legislative Assembly this Session and entitled:—' An Act to amend the Upper Canada Separate School Act of the year 1855," to become a law. This Bill is still pending; and it is athoritatively stated that the ecclesiastical Authorities, under whose auspices it was prepared and introduced, persist in demanding the passing of it under pain of the highest penalties they can inflict Under such circumstances, it becomes my duty to notice this Bill, that all parties may be aware of its character and tendency before the next Session of the Legislature. This Bill consists of two Sections,—the first of which repeals the Twelfth Section of the Separate School Act;—the Section which contains the conditions on which supporters of Separate Schools are exempted from the payment of Municipal School Rates, conditions which both Protestant and Roman Catholic Members of two successive Administrations, felt to be the most easy and just on which any persons could be allowed exemption from what is common to all classes of their fellow subjects. This Twelfth Section of the Separate School Act is as it was prepared and introduced by the Roman Catholic Section of the Administration, and was accepted by the parties concerned, without the slightest objection, or hesitation; but, within a few months past, episcopal commands have been issued for its repeal. The second and principal Section of this new Bill, required to be passed by the Legislature, (and for not voting for which this Session, episcopal denunciations have been officially pronounced against several Members of the legislature) is as follows;—

"II. Notwithstanding any thing in the above named (Separate School) Act, or in any School Act, or Acts, to the contrary, every person paying Rates, whether as a Proprietor, or Tenant, who, when required to pay his School Taxes, or Rates, shall present to the Collector a Certificate, in duplicate, from the Secretary-treasurer of the Trustees, or any Board of Trustees, of any Roman Catholic Separate School, or Schools, that he has paid all School Rates, or Taxes, required by such Trustees, or Board, for the then current year, shall be exempted from the payment of all Rates, or Taxes, imposed for the Building, or support of Common Schools, or Common School Libraries, for the same year; and it shall be the duty of such Collector to retain one of the above named Certificates and sign his name to the other to be returned by him to the Rate payer."

10. This Section, so imperiously demanded, but so wholly inadmissible in principle and detail, contains extraordinary provisions for the following, among other, reasons.

(1) It relieves Trustees of Separate Schools from imposing School Rates themselves for their Schools, imposes upon the Municipality the obligation of levying Rates for Separate Schools, the same as for Public Schools, an obligation which is imposed exclusively upon the Trustees of "Dissentient" Schools in Lower Canada,—so much so that even the power, (were it disposed to exercise it) to levy Rates for the support of Dissentient Schools in Lower Canada is taken from the Municipality.

(2.) It invests the Secretary-treasurer of any Separate School Corporation with the very great and unheard of power of interposing between a Municipal Council, and the collection of all School Rates levied by it, and of exempting every Rate-payer of every Religious Persuasion from payment of School Rates ; and this he can do by a variety of means and throughout all Upper Canada, and that without the slightest restriction, or the slightest liability to any penalty whatever, but with absolute impunity. . . To one Rate-payer he can say, " if you will pay two thirds, or one half, or one quarter as much to support the Separate School, or Schools, as

the Municipal Council has taxed you to support the Public Schools, I will give you a duplicate Certificate of exemption." In this way a bribe may be held out to every Rate-payer to support Separate Schools. But to those who would not accept this bribe, one of another kind could be offered. The Secretary-treasurer, or his agent, might say to each Rate payer, who might refuse on any terms to support a Separate School: "if you do not wish to pay any Rate to support the Public Schools, I will give you, a Certificate that you have paid all the Rates that the Roman Catholic Trustees require you to pay for the support of the Separate School for the year." In this way might a bribe be held out to every Rate-payer, not to support the Public Schools.

(3.) But, apart from the preceding considerations, such a provision would put it out of the power of any Municipal Council to levy any Rate for the erection, or payment of School Premises, or Buildings, or for the support of Public Schools, without levying such sum for Separate Schools as the Trustees of such Schools may succeed in diverting from those purposes, by the power of ecclesiastical authority, and by a two-fold system of bribery. Nor could the Trustees of any Public School levy and collect any Rate whatever, for the support of their Schools, from persons who might be furnished with the said Roman Catholic Trustee Certificate of exemption. Nor would it be possible for any Municipal Council to know how much per pound it would be necessary to levy in order to raise any sum, or sums, that might be required for the support of Public Schools, as it could not tell what amount might be obtained by Trustees of Separate Schools; nor could Trustees of Public Schools in any Section, or Town, or School division, know on whom to levy School Rates, as they would have no means of knowing who had obtained, or who might obtain, a Certificate of exemption from the adverse Trustees of a Roman Catholic Separate School.

(4.) It is perfectly clear, that should such a Bill become law, there would soon be an end of both Free Schools and Public Schools, and the Trustees of the Roman Catholic Separate Schools would possess a direct, and indirect, power in each Municipality far greater than that of the Municipal Council and Trustees of Public Schools together. Yet such a Bill intact is demanded, under the pretext of placing the supporters of Separate Schools in Upper Canada upon the same footing with the supporters of Dissentient Schools in Lower Canada. The most vigorous attempts are made to force such a Bill upon Upper Canada, against the almost unanimous voice of its Representatives and their constituents; and ecclesiastical penalties are inflicted upon Members from Lower Canada who will not vote for this gross outrage upon the Public School System, and the Municipal, and Protestant and individual Rights of the people of Upper Canada.

11. The passing of this Bill is demanded at the next Session of the Legislature. The same influence, which has been brought to bear upon Members of the Legislature, is exerted over each elector in each County, Riding and Municipality. The issue of the question is before the Country; it is imposed upon it by the Authorities of one Religious Persuasion. It cannot be evaded. It is, therefore, with a view to this issue that I have felt it my duty thus to defend our School Law and System from the attacks made upon it, and from the efforts to destroy it,—efforts unprecedented in the annals of Canadian history. In the eventful issue of this question, it remains to be seen whether the people of Upper Canada are to be under the rule of Episcopal Circulars and Mandates, or continue to be a free people,—whether their own voice is to control legislation for themselves, or whether legislation is to be forced upon them from without,—whether their School System, which has been established and thus far matured with so much unanimity, and at so large an expenditure of their labour and money, and which equally protects and consults the just rights and interests of all Sects and Parties, is to be subverted, or perpetuated,—whether the principle of "equal rights" and privileges is to be maintained among all classes and Religious Denominations, and "all semblance of Church and State union discontinued," or whether that "union," in one of its worst forms, is to be established, placing each Municipal Council, each Corporation of Public Schools, each Rate-payer of every Religious Persuasion, and each Public School and Library, in a maimed and humiliated position before the ecclesiastical and corporate Authorities of Separate Schools.

12. I shall continue, as I have done, to give to Separate Schools all that the more than just, the indulgent provisions of the law, and the most liberal construction of it, will sanction, but I should be unfaithful to the trust reposed in me, and to the obligations of patriotic duty, not to maintain and defend the System of National Schools in Upper Canada against all attempts to weaken and destroy it.

XI. Question of Religious Instruction in the Schools. *

1. It now remains for me to make some remarks on the question of Religious Instruction in the Schools. In the mind of every enlightened Philanthropist and Christian, there can be

* This question of Religious Instruction in the Schools was, at this period of our Educational History, so unsettled, and so often discussed in the public press, and by churches and individuals, that Doctor Ryerson devoted a large portion of his successive Annual Reports of 1851, 1854 and this Report to the subject. See page 226, 227 of this Volume.

but one opinion as to the necessity and importance of Religious Instruction as a part of Education,—indeed that there is no education, properly speaking, without Religion, any more than there is a man without a soul, or a world without an atmosphere, or a day without a sun. Religion is the Soul of Education, as it is the life of the soul of man, the atmosphere in which he inhales the breath of immortality,—the sunlight, in which he beholds the face of the Glory of God. The promises of Christianity are to children, as well as to their parents; and to neglect the Religious Instruction of Children, is to deprive them of their divine right,—is to send them forth morally maimed and diseased among their fellow men,—is to inflict upon them the direst calamities, and make them a curse, instead of a blessing, to others.

2 The question is not, therefore, whether children are to be religiously instructed and trained, but, who are thus to instruct and train them, and how is it to be done? In each of my preceding Annual Reports, during the last three years, * I have shown from the Holy Scriptures, and the Canons, Formularies, and Disciplinary Regulations of Religious Persuasions, that the training up of children "in the nurture and admonition of the Lord" clearly devolves upon Parents and professed Teachers of Religion, and not upon Civil Goverment; that all Countries, where these laws of nature and Religion have been violated, by transferring to the Government Teacher of the Day School what belongs to Parents and Pastors, have been characterised by both vice and ignorance; that while it is the duty of the State to make provision for the instruction of each child in those branches of knowledge that are necessary for him to know, in order to enter upon his duties as a citizen, it is the duty of each Church, or Religious Persuasion to, to provide for the Religious Instruction of its own; that the State is not to ignore the Churches of the Land in its School System, any more than it is to their servant, to teach their commands or collect their Taxes to pay for teaching them. In Countries where, by virtue of "Church and State" union, the State is a tool of the Church, or the Church is a "creature of the State," or both, the question of a System of Public Instruction is essentially a Church Question, and the consequences of it are apparent in the ignorance of the masses, or in the abcence of constitutional liberty, or both. But, in Upper Canada, no political union of "Church and State" is acknowledged; and, therefore, the claim of any Church to state support for its teaching, whether of the young, or of the old, is inconsistent with the avowed Constitution of our Government, and incompatible with the principles of "equal rights" and privileges amongst all Religious Persuasions and classes. This principle is now acknowledged and avowed by all Protestant Denominations in Upper Canada, without exception. The few Members of the Church of England, that have hitherto demanded Separate Schools for themselves, supported by Public Funds and Taxes, have at length acquised in the sentiments and views of the great body of the Members of that Church and of the Country at large. So that all attempts to seize upon supposed differences of opinion among Protestants, and to promote them as much as possible, in order to break down, or weaken, the Public School System, have thus far failed. As that System has become developed, public opinion in its support has gained in strength and energy; and the last year has witnessed a stronger and more united expression of it in Upper Canada, than during any former year.

3. Assuming that our System of Public Schools shall not only be maintained, but maintained in all its integrity, and that the duty of the Parents and Pastors of each Religious Persuasion to provide for the Religious Instruction of their own children, it only remains to be considered how far facilities shall be afforded for that purpose in the Public Schools. As the State has no right to give Religious Instruction itself; so it has no right to compel Religious Instruction, or Exercises, of any kind. All it can do is to recommend and provide facilities for such Instruction and Exercises. What is common to all is recommended and provided for the adoption of all. But, in this, there can be no compulsion upon School Trustees; nor can they be permitted to compel the attendance of any Pupil at any Religious Exercises, or Instructions, whatever, against the wishes of his Parents, or Guardians. The Text-books and the whole teaching and government of the Schools are required to be based upon, and in harmony with, Christian Principles, but the teaching any Pupil to recite his Catechism and his Religious Instruction, (if desired at all at the School), must be a matter of private voluntary arrangement between Parents and Teacher, and must not interfere with the ordinary Exercises of the School in regard to other Pupils. The spirit of our School System is precisely that which the British House of Commons unanimously approved, in the following words, as late as the 23rd of June, 1856, in regard to the System of National Schools in Ireland:

"That this House has observed with satisfaction the progress made in the instruction of the poorer classes of Her Majesty's Irish Subjects, under the direction of the Commissioners of National Education; and is of opinion that, in the administration of that System, or in any modification of its Rules, there should be maintained a strict and undeviating adherence to its fundamental principles, securing parental authority and the rights of conscience to Pupils of all Denominations, by

* Especially those of 1850, 1851 and 1854. For the latter, see page 226 of this Volume.

excluding all compulsory Religious teaching, this House being convinced that no plan for the education of the Irish poor, however wisely and unexceptionably conceived in other respects, can be carried into effectual operation, unless it is explicitly avowed and clearly understood, as its leading principle, that no attempt shall be made to influence, or disturb the peculiar Religious Tenets of any Sect, or Denomination."

4. The principle Rule of the Commissioners of Irish National Education in regard to Religious Instruction is as follows:

Religious Instruction must be so arranged that each School shall be opened to children of all Communions; that due regard be had to parental right and authority: that, accordingly, no child be compelled to receive, or to be present at any Religious Instruction, of which his Parents, or Guardians, disapprove; and that the time for giving Religious Instruction be fixed so that no child shall be thereby, in effect, excluded, directly, or indirectly, from the other advantages which the School affords."

Where the Patrons, (the same as the majority of electors, or Trustees of a School Section in Upper Canada), are Roman Catholics, then the Public Religious Exercises of the School are more or less of that character; but Protestant children are not required to attend them; and vice versa.

5. The Mover and Seconder, in the British Legislature, of the Resolution above quoted, made certain references and statements, in their speeches on the occasion, which I cite in this place: In alluding to the evidence of the Reverend Doctor Cooke, (Presbyterian), of Belfast,* given before a recent Committee of the House of Lords, the Seconder of the Resolution, (Mr. Kirk,) remarked:

"Doctor Cooke stated, that he was not in favour of any system of compulsion, with regard to Religious Instruction, and he added, in answer to questions put by the Protestant Bishop of Ossory, (the acting Leader of the opposition to the Irish National Schools), that it would be a very dangerous principle, to say the least, to make the reading of the Scriptures obligatory upon children, because he held, as a Protestant, that no one ought to force religion upon another, contrary to his conscience. The Presbyterians, in their negotiations with the Irish National Board of Education had always shown an anxiety to maintain their own rights, and to extend the same liberty, which they enjoyed, to other Religious Denominations. They were not less desirous that the Scriptures should be read than the Members of the Church of England; but they did not wish that others should be compelled to think as they did. He, (Doctor Cooke,) held, that the Bible would be rendered distasteful to children by being pressed upon them against their wish, as well as by being altogether kept from them.

A similar opinion, (continues Mr. Kirk,) was expressed by Doctor Thomas Chalmers, in his evidence before the Committee upon the Irish Poor Law:

Doctor Chalmers said that he would have no part of Religious Education made compulsory; that no child ought no more to be compelled to attend a Bible Class than a Reading, or Arithmetic class, and that compulsion tended to limit and prevent the spread of Scriptural Education, and to establish in the minds of the people a most hurtful association with the Scriptures. He entirely concurred in these opinions. They clearly sanctioned the principles now embodied in the Rules of the Irish National Board. With regard to the results of "mixed education," although it had not succeeded to the extent once hoped for, this he thought must be attributed to the opposition of the Church Education Society. The Reverend Mr. Woodward, for sometime Secretary to the Church Education Society, had published a pamphlet in which he stated, that, in the first Report of the Society, he had advocated opposition to the National Board upon two main grounds: First, that the Rules of the Commissioners of the Irish National Board of Education forbade the Church to instruct her children in her own holy faith; and, Secondly, "that they withheld the Word of God from a class of our own Countrymen." But the Reverend Mr. Woodward, in a manly and candid manner, proceeded to retract these charges; he said "plain truth compels me to declare that I regard these two main objections as having been founded on assumption utterly unsupported by facts. Personal observations of Scriptural and Church instruction, actually given in Schools connected with the Irish National Board, shewed me that there was a discrepancy between my pre-conceived notions and the reality of the case. I was led to examine for myself. I found that I had wholly misconceived the truth. It seemed to me, as it now does, clearer than day, that the Irish National Board of Education is wholly guiltless of either of the charges, upon which I founded my original opposition."

6. Similar opposition, and upon similar grounds, has, in past years, been made to the System of Public Schools in Upper Canada; but it has latterly been abandoned,—the assumptions on which it was founded having been shown to be utterly unsupported by facts. Mr. Fortescue, the Mover of the Resolutions in the British Parliament, concluded his speech in the following words:—

The great body of the Roman Catholics and Presbyterians of Ireland were satisfied with the working of the present Irish National System of Education; the only class which was discontented with it being a portion, and merely a portion, of the adherents of the [former] Established Church. He wished to know on what grounds an alteration in the present Irish National School System was

* A Clergyman, after whom "Cooke's Presbyterian Church," on Queen's Street East, Toronto, is named.

demanded? It seemed to be pretty generally avowed that the change was sought for, (making the reading of the Scriptures and instruction from them compulsory on all the children attending the schools,) not with reference to the Religious Education of children belonging to the [former] Established Church, but with the view of affording Religious Instruction to children who did not belong to that Communion. They were told that many of the Clergy and Members of the [former] Established Church in Ireland could not conscientiously give secular education to any children unless, at the same time, they were permitted to impart Religious Instruction to them; and, as they objected to any School System, from which the reading of the Scriptures were excluded, they disapproved of the Rules of the Irish National Board of Education. He believed the assertion that the Scriptures were excluded from the National Schools in Ireland was altogether unfounded, for the Scriptures might be used in every National School in the Country, provided their study was not enforced as a necessary condition of admission. In his opinion the opposition of Clergy of the [former] Established Church in Ireland to the National System of Education was from false pride, and from a feeling of annoyance at finding themselves placed, under that System, upon a footing of fair equality with Clergymen of other Religious Denominations. That opposition arose from a sincere, but, as he thought, from a mistaken sense of duty, which led Clergy of the [former] Church Establishment to refuse their countenance to any System of Education, which did not enable them to instruct the children in the doctrines of their own Church. It could not be supposed that the great Presbyterian Church of Ireland, who almost equalled in numbers the [former] Established Church, entertained less reverance for the Scriptures than any other Body of Protestants; yet they had faithfully and frankly accepted the Irish National System of Education. He had heard it said, that special advantages had been afforded to Presbyterians, in order to secure their adherance to the National System; but they possessed no privileges which were not equally extended to all other Religious Denominations. As soon as the Presbyterians were satisfied that, under the rules of the National Board, they could give full Religious Instruction to children of their own Communion, they at once adopted the National System. He could not think, however, that the conduct of the Clergy and Members of the [former] Established Church had arisen from such conscientious scruples as that House would be disposed to regard, but rather in the false position in which the [former] Established Church was placed, and from the unfounded claims to religious supremacy, which were put forward on its behalf. He hoped, therefore, that the House, while it would be disposed to pay the utmost respect to conscientious scruples, would not listen to the claim urged on behalf of a portion of the Clergy and Laity of the Irish Church by the Right Honourable gentleman opposite, (Mr. Walpole). He believed if there ever was a body of men who were able to make some sacrifices for their conscientious convictions, and to endure some privations on account of their religious scruples, it was the [former] Established Church of Ireland, which numbered among its supporters a large proportion of the Landed Proprietors, and enjoyed the whole of the ecclesiastical Revenues of the Country. He trusted the day would come when the Clergy of the [lately] Established Church in Ireland would change their minds and co-operate in making the National School System in Ireland a still greater blessing than it ever was, The House would see that the proposal made by the Right Honourable gentleman, (Mr. Walpole), the other night, was a direct reversal of those fundamental principles which had been the salvation and essence of the National System of Education in Ireland. Believing that those principles were incompatible with the proposition of the Right Honourable gentleman, (Mr. Walpole), and that they would, in effect, exclude the adoption of his Resolution, when he would, at all events, have the effect of quieting the mind of the people of Ireland, he trusted that his, (Mr. Fortescue's), motion would receive the support of the House, being assured that, as long as that House and the Government acted upon the principles contained in his Resolution, there would be no fear of the stability of that great System of Education, which had conferred such incalculable blessings upon Ireland."

The Honourable gentlemen concluded by moving the Resolution, above quoted, and which, after an elaborate discussion, was adopted by the House of Commons without a division,—thus approving in the strongest manner, by the vote of both the Protestant and Roman Catholic Members of Parliament, and, after an experience of twenty-three years, the System of National Schools in Ireland, and refusing any essential modification of it.

7. I have made these quotations, in reference to the principles on which the National Schools are conducted in Ireland, because they are the same as those on which the Public Schools in Upper Canada are conducted, wit this difference, that the hour, or hours, for Denominational Religious Instruction for each week is not stated, or provided for, in the Canadian Schools. In Ireland it is left to the Local Patrons to fix the time each week, either "during school hours or otherwise." This can be easily provided for in our School System by the Council of Public Instruction; but the practical utility of it is doubtful, as few of the Clergy would be able to meet the children of their Religious Persuasion each week in each School, and the Catechetical and other Religious Instruction which the Clergy would thus give to the children of their Persuasion in each School is, for the most part, otherwise provided to be given to them in Sunday Schools, or in connection with the Sunday Services. In Ireland, the National Schools are for the poor; in Canada, they are for the whole population, and the Patrons, or Trustees, of Canadian Schools are elected by all the landholders, or resident householders. The Clergy of all Religious Persuasions are Visitors of the Schools, and can visit them at their convenience. The Teachers are examined and licensed by County Boards, appointed for that purpose, and such Teachers must furnish satisfactory proof of good moral character. This is a better test than that of their merely being members, or adherents, of particular Religious Persuasions, since they may be such, and yet not be either temperate, or

moral, much less otherwise qualified to teach : but, if they are of good moral character, they will doubtless belong to some Religious Persuasion. The moral test is, better than that of Sect, especially as one of the proofs required of a Candidate for the teaching profession is the Certificate of some Clergyman, not that the Candidate is of a particular Sect, but that he is a good moral character. Again, it is the feeling and interest of the Members of all Religious Persuasions, (who constitute the large majority of every neighbourhood), that the moral character of the Teacher be good, and the moral influences of the School healthful. Those feelings and interests of all Religious Persuasions combined on the single points of Christian Morals and efficient teaching, are stronger than those of any one Religious Persuasion developed in a Separate School, where the peculiarities and partizanship of Sect are the predominant object and interest. The people of Upper Canada, of all Religious Persuasions, have, therefore, the best guarantee possible, in the circumstances of the Country, of sound morality, intellectual qualifications, and effective instruction in the Public Schools.

8. In a Day School, the general Christian character and spirit of the Books, the teaching, the government, the social influences of the School, are of much greater importance than any Catechetical Religious Instruction that can be given to each Pupil. To provide for such Denominational Instruction is the duty of each Religious Denomination and of each Parent, in his Denominational capacity : and does not devolve upon the Public School Fund to pay for, or the Public School Teacher, as such, to impart. It is the undoubted business of each Religious Persuasion and its Members to provide for the teaching of their own Catechism and peculiar Dogmas ; and all attempts to weaken Church and Parental obligations by transferring to the Day School what belongs to the Church and the fireside, must have a demoralizing influence upon Churches and Parents, and divert the Day School from its legitimate and appropriate objects of teaching Reading, Arithmetic, Grammar, Geography, etcetera. The education of a child consists of all the habits of thought and feeling, of all the knowledge and views he has acquired, the manners he has cultivated, and the character he has formed from infancy to manhood. But a very small part of this education can be acquired during the few years, or parts of years, that a child is in a Day School from nine o'clock in the Morning until four o'clock in the Afternoon, during five days and a half of each week. The whole of Sunday, and two-thirds of each week day, and the whole of several weeks, or months in the year, each Pupil spends in the family, in the Church, or in promiscuous society : and these are the chief educators of youth, as to both morals and manners. Every child brings to the School a character formed under these influences,—a character which they will probably maintain and develop notwithstanding any efforts of the Teacher of the Day School. The Teacher of the Day School can do much to corrupt and demoralize by his example, and spirit and teaching ; and, by the same means, he can contribute much to elevate the moral feelings and taste, and improve the moral character of his Pupils, especially if he is continued in charge of them a length of time ; but this is done by the devout and consistent recognition of the Divine Being and authority ; and the spirit and character of his whole department and teaching, based upon the Commandments of God, rather by his hearing recitations of a Catechism once a week, the latter being the special and appropriate duty of the Parent, the Sunday-school Teacher, and the Pastor One-seventh of the time, (besides Mornings and Evenings), of children is, by Divine authority and appointment, at the disposal of Pastors, Parents and children, for the Religious Instruction of the latter, and other sacred purposes ; and if the latter religious part of their education is neglected, the guilt lies with the Parent and the Pastor, and not with the Teacher employed for the secular part of their education. Combined literary and separate Religious Education, is the true and only principle on which free, equal, and universal education can be provided for a people of various forms of Religious Faith. The State, or Body Politic, provides the former Pastors and Parents, individually, impart the latter. The former is the peculiar work of the Day School ; the latter is the peculiar work of the Church and the home fire-side. The former is imparted during one-third of five, or six, days out of seven ; the later should be imparted during some part of the two-thirds of six days out of seven, and the whole of the Seventh Day. Let not that be confounded which is distinct in the order of Providence and the nature of things, in any System of Public Instruction. Least of all, let not the teachings and influences and obligations of Religious Persuasions, which determine the moral character of a people, and form that of their offspring, be ignored, or left out of the account. And I may be permitted to add, that every grown-up person is a moral educator of the young, as far as his example, sentiments and doings may influence them. No individual in a community is an isolated unit ; he is linked to the community of individuals around him by laws of dependence and influence as sacred and imperative as those which mutually bind and control each member of the community of worlds. "No man can live, or die, to himself" only. As every child is being educated by all that he sees and hears and learns, so is every adult person an educator by all he does and says, and counsels. Yet, specially and pre-eminently, Parents and Pastors are the divinely authorised and appointed Teachers of Religious Education, while Teachers, licensed and appointed under the authority of State Laws, and paid out of State Funds and Public Taxes, are employed to impart to youth their secular education.

XVIII. General Concluding Remarks.

The fundamental principles of the Upper Canada School System have suggested, and may, from time to time, continue to suggest, improvements and additional provisions in perfecting the details of the School Law. But very much remains to be done in reducing to practice and in bringing up to a proper standard of operation, all parts of the System in all the Municipalities of Upper Canada. This is, at least, the task of a quarter of a century. But we have the strongest grounds of encouragement, when we look at what has been accomplished during the ten years which have elapsed since, in 1846, the "Report on a System of Public Elementary Instruction for Upper Canada," was, prepared and submitted to the Government and the Country;* and when we compare what is already doing in Upper Canada with what is doing in the neighbouring States, whose School Systems date back to the commencement, or before the commencement, of the present Century. During the last ten years, while the aggregate population of Upper Canada has increased about three-tenths, the actual attendance of Pupils at the Public Schools, and the amount raised for the salaries of Teachers, has considerably more than doubled; and a corresponding improvement has taken place in the character and qualifications of Teachers, the methods of teaching, the character and condition of the School-houses, the efficiency of the S hools, besides the introduction of an uniform series of Text-books, Maps, Apparatus, and Libraries. And when it is recollected that there is no State School Tax in Upper Canada; that the School Tax is imposed by each Municipality for itself, and at its own option, under the influence of no other compulsion than that of public duty and Legislative Aid, to a limited amount, is offered, it is most gratifying to know that this System of national organization, combined with voluntary local Municipal action and co-operation is successful beyond comparison,—so much so, that the amount raised by local self-imposed Taxation, on the part of the people of Upper Canada for the Salaries of School Teachers, is larger, in proportion to population, than that raised for the same purpose in the older and larger State of New York, and the average time of keeping our Schools open each year, is one Month more than that of keeping the Public Schools open in the State of New York, and two Months longer than the average time, each year, of keeping the Public Schools open in the State of Massachusetts.

From the organization and success which our School System has attained during the last ten years, from the enlightened spirit of enterprize and progress which is stirring to its depths the public mind of the Country and developing its amazing resources, I anticipate a progress in education and knowledge during the next ten years beyond anything we have yet witnessed, or conceived. In the working of our admirable Municipal System, on which the School System is engrafted, the inhabitants of Upper Canada are not only acquiring a practical knowledge of the principles of Self-government, but are learning how much their united resources and action will enable them easily to accomplish in regard both to the education of their children and their various local improvements. When the conviction becomes universal and strong, and the feeling of enjoyment becomes identical with conviction,—that one great earthly object for which a people, as well as individual parents, exists, is to impart to those who follow them as the qualities of happiness, usefulness and greatness, and provide the largest facilities and widest possible field for their developement and exercise—then will our Country stand out in proud comparison with other Countries, as the home of a most happy intelligent, free, and prosperous people. The erection of every new School-house, the education of every additional child, and the circulation of every useful Book, is a contribution to this noble consummation of individual and national hope.

Egerton Ryerson.

Toronto, July, 1856.

*This Report is printed, in extenso, on pages 139-211 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

APPENDIX TO THE ELEVENTH VOLUME OF THIS HISTORY.

In order, as far as possible, to give a consecutive and chronological completeness to each of these Volumes of the "Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada," I shall insert, (as an Appendix to each Volume,) sketches of such of the Educational Institutions in Upper Canada as may apply to the Legislature, in the course of the then current year, for Charters, or which, as in the case of Saint Michael's College, Toronto, applied to the Senate of the University of Toronto on the 12th of June, 1855, for affiliation with that University. [See page 276 of this Volume.]

Some years ago the Reverend J. M. Soulerin, Superior of the College, furnished me with a Sketch of the College in its early days, which I insert herewith. The after history of the College, as developed in the Jubilee Volume of the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Toronto,—so kindly presented to me by the present head of the College—the Reverend Doctor Teefy,—) will be published in a subsequent Volume.

I. SAINT MICHAEL'S ROMAN CATHOLIC COLLEGE, TORONTO.

In his note, enclosing the following Sketch, the Reverend J. M. Soulerin stated, that the,—

"College received its first Students in a small House on Queen Street, near Church Street,—It was soon after transferred to a portion of St. Michael's Palace. But the number of Students increasing rapidly, the project of a larger Building, to be erected on Clover Hill, was formed in 1854.

This Institution was established in 1852, by some Clergymen of the Order of Saint Basil, which has for its immediate object the training and instruction of youth. It was incorporated in 1854 by an Act of our Provincial Parliament.* A success, as decided as unexpected, considering the brief period of their career, has crowned the endeavours of these Gentlemen, in the cause of imparting a sound and substantial education. Already no less than Four hundred Students have received, if not the whole, at least the greater part, of their education in this Establishment; some of these embraced the ecclesiastical state, and propose to devote their lives to administering to the spiritual wants of their fellow men, others are to be found discharging the arduous duties of the liberal professions, whilst many are engaged in a mercantile career.

2. This Institution possesses all the advantages that could be desired with respect both to its situation and its course of study. 1st. With regard to its situation, it has a fine, healthy and picturesque location, being on a slight eminence 125 feet above Lake Ontario, and surrounded by a beautiful grove which affords the students a pleasing and refreshing retreat during the heat of Summer. 2nd. As respects the Course of Study pursued in this Establishment: It is such as to meet the exigencies of all classes, consisting of two distinct branches, videlicet, the one Commercial, and the other Classical. The first is for such pupils as require only sufficient education to carry them through the ordinary pursuits of life. . . . The second is adapted to those who wish to follow a learned profession. . . . Students can also receive lessons in German, Drawing and Music, if their Parents, or Guardians, desire it. Religious training, the basis, or foundation, of all Education, receives that particular attention which its importance requires. The Professors, being a Teaching Fraternity, have been trained in the school of experience, and, consequently, are fully capable of imparting a good sound education. . .

* This Act is printed on pages 132, 133 of this Volume.

II. THE BELLEVILLE SEMINARY.

On May 18th, 1855, [page 125 of this Volume,] a Bill was introduced into the Legislative Council to incorporate the Belleville "Seminary," (then so named,) as "Belleville College." The Bill passed the Council, and was sent down to the House of Assembly on the 22nd of May; [page 118] but, on the 28th of that Month, [page 120,] the Bill was not proceeded with, as "no petition had been presented to the House, praying for its passage." Two grants, one of £350, and the other of £150, were, however, made to the College by the Legislature.

On application to the Authorities of the College I was unable to procure a copy of the Bill of Incorporation, as it passed the Legislative Council, and am, therefore, unable to insert it in this Volume.

The following Sketch was prepared for me some years ago, when the Institution was first established and was known as the "Belleville Seminary." The Sketch since furnished to me relates to the later history of the Institution, (as Albert College), and, as such, will be inserted in a subsequent Volume.

This Institution of Learning, (now Albert College, Belleville,) owned and controlled by the Episcopal Methodist Church in Canada, (until its union with the other Methodist Churches in Canada some years since). It was founded in the summer of 1854, and was opened for Students in the summer of 1857.

As the Faculty was composed of both Ladies and Gentlemen, facilities were afforded in the School for the education of both sexes. Boys were trained in the various branches of study taught in Grammar Schools and Colleges, besides having access to many Common School advantages in the Primary Department; while Girls prosecuted any appropriate studies throughout the same range, and in addition were instructed in Music, Painting and other accomplishments that go make up a polite and ornamental education.

The Sketch then goes on to state, that, the Seminary Building occupies a pleasant and very healthful site on the Northern limit of the town of Belleville, commanding a good view of the beautiful Bay of Quinte, on which the Town is situated. It is of brick, and is four stories in height. The frontage is one hundred and thirty two feet, with a depth in the main body of forty four feet, and in the wings of fifty two feet, having a court in the rear between the wings of seventy six feet.

There are within the Building a Chapel, a Laboratory, a Reception Room, a Dining Hall, eight Class rooms, three Family Residences and forty five Rooms for Students, thus furnishing accommodations for about three hundred Students of whom one hundred may live in the Building.

The very first year, (1848), that the Conference of the Episcopal Methodist Church in Canada was organized, it took measures to secure an Academy for the education of its own youth and the youth of the Province. The present Provincial School System, (practically founded under the School Act of 1850,) was not then in operation, so that the necessity of such Institution was the more severely felt So far as the Belleville Seminary was concerned, the first official action looking toward its erection, was taken in 1848, in which year a Committee of the Bay of Quinte Annual Conference of the Church met at Napanee and opened a subscription to erect Buildings for a School under the direction of the Conference. This work was not however then prosecuted. In 1850 the General Conference of the Church ordered,—

"That the Preachers generally endeavour to ascertain what support will be given by our people to "assist in erecting Buildings for an Institution of Learning, and that a Committee of three be appointed "to co-operate with any Committee which either of the Annual Conferences may appoint, or both of "them, on the subject of education, and to do what shall be by them found practicable to promote "education in our Church generally and toward the establishment of an Institution of Learning, to be "under the control of our Church."

The Bay of Quinte Annual Conference appointed a Committee of three to correspond with the General Conference Committee in 1850, and renewed the appointment in 1851. The following are extracts from their Report, adopted at the Session of 1852;—

"That the Episcopal Methodist Church, occupying as she does or may, an important position in th s "Province is most solemnly bound to provide for the mental as well as the moral training of the tens

"of thousands now brought under her influence." "That the establishment of a Literary Institution, "either under the control of the Church, or of the Bay of Quinte Annual Conference, is not only de- "sirable but absolutely necessary to meet the responsibilities arising out of our position in this "Province."

In 1853, the Report from which the foregoing extracts are made was reaffirmed and the following additional Resolutions passed.

"First, - The time has come when an Academy should be provided to be under our control which "will afford all the advantages of a commercial and classical education, with the addition of a female "department." "Second, That the Institution be located either at Brockville, or Belleville, and an "Agent be appointed to raise funds for the erection of a Building."

The Institution was situated at Belleville, and was, by the General Conference in 1854, at Belleville, adopted by that Body. The Bay of Quinte Annual Conference, at its Session the next week, concurring in that act, transferred all right in the Institution and control thereof to the General Conference which prosecuted the canvass for subscription by Agents for two years. In the meantime the Building was completed and furnished and paid for by a Finance Committee, the Members of which had rendered themselves personally liable for the debts of the Seminary. The Institution was opened on July the sixteenth, 1857, and in 1861 was affiliated to the Toronto University.

III. THE ASSUMPTION COLLEGE AT SANDWICH, ONTARIO.

This Institution, founded in 1855, is situated in the old Town of Sandwich, just across the river from Detroit. It thus enjoys all the advantages of nearness to a large City along with,—what Cities hardly allow,—grounds large enough for all the requirements of such a Institution. A ball field of several acres gives ample room for all kinds of exercise. The College itself, erected under the eye of experienced educators, who built it for use, rather than ornament, is well adapted to the double purpose of home and study.

After various ups and downs, in the first fifteen years of its existence, Assumption College has had a career of steady progress since 1870, when, on the place being entrusted to the Basilian Fathers, the Reverend D. O'Connor, now Archbishop of Toronto, was put in charge. A careful administrator, he labored successfully in acquiring the necessary means : a keen disciplinarian, by nature as well as by reflection, he gave his school a high reputation for rule and order, which had the effect in a few years of more than quadrupling the attendance.

The same spirit was carefully preserved by his Successor, the Reverend Daniel Cushing ; And now, under the guidance of the Very Reverend R. McBrady, the number of students lacks a few of two hundred.

The course of Classics is intended, not only to fit young men for matriculation into the University, but, if taken fully, enables them to understand and enjoy the treasures of Latin and Greek literature. In the Commercial department, the standard of the best Commercial Colleges is the rule ; and, by agreement with one of them, the diplomas of Assumption College have the same value as those granted in those well known Institutions.

The College of course is a Roman Catholic Institution, and the atmosphere of Catholic Doctrine and Discipline pervades its every department.

SAINT JEROME'S COLLEGE, BERLIN, ONTARIO.

In the year 1855, or 1856, Bishop de Charbonnel of Toronto, whose Diocese, at that time, embraced all of Western Ontario, being in Rome for the purpose of making a report of his administration, visited the College presided over by the Fathers of the Congregation of the Resurrection, a Religious Teaching Society.

His purpose was to make application for a German Priest to minister to the Roman Catholics of the County of Waterloo, and, accordingly, the Reverend Eugene Funcken was sent, a year later, to the field appointed by Bishop de Charbonnel.

After the Diocese of Hamilton was established in 1856, Father Funcken was reinforced in his good work by other Members of the Society. The Reverend Edward Glowacki, came to Canada in 1857, and the Reverend Louis Funcken, brother to Eugene, in the Fall of 1864. These Gentlemen were instrumental in the foundation of Saint Jerome's College, in a very singular way.

Father Louis Funcken was a man of great learning, tireless energy and endowed with all the natural gifts of a Teacher. When asked to open a College for the education of young men of German descent, he exclaimed,—"A College, with no Building, no Students, no Books and no Money!" Still, when his Adviser, the Reverend Father Glowacki inquired,

"How many Students do you want to make a beginning?" he laughingly replied, "Twelve." "You shall have them," was the reply, and Father Glowacki, making a round among the best families of his flock, soon had the required number and the "College" was opened.

A Log House of ample proportions, situated near the Village of St. Agatha was procured and, in September, 1865, St. Jerome's College, bearing the name of the Superior of the Order to which the Fathers belonged, was inaugurated with twelve Students. With no Text-books and no Money for their purchase, Father Funcken used his own set, and dictated the various Lessons to the Students. Among the number was the present Rector of St. Mary's Church, Berlin, the Reverend William Kloepfer.

One year in the Log House was enough. The first Bishop of Hamilton, the Right Reverend Doctor Farrell advised the Fathers to transfer the College to Berlin, and, in 1866, Classes were opened there in a residential Building, from which the present College has developed. In the same year, St. Jerome's College was incorporated. The Reverend Doctor Louis Elena, the Reverend David Fennessy and Mr. Carl Lanz now belonged to the teaching staff.

In 1870, there was an attendance of about twenty-five Students. The prevailing language at that time was German. Father Funcken educated his future staff. In the year 1878, the Reverend Theobald Spetz and the Reverend William Kloepfer returned from completing their studies in Rome, Italy, and became identified with the College. A Classical Course of six years and a Commercial Course was maintained from the year 1870. Gradually the language of the Country was adopted in all the Classes, and Canadian and American Students of other nationalities were enrolled.

After the death of Father Louis in 1890, the Reverend Theo. Spetz became Rector, and the Staff was now reinforced by several other prominent Graduates of the College, all of whom completed their course in the University of Rome.

Since then the College has carried on its work faithfully, and with extraordinary results. Among its Graduates are over one hundred Priests. In fact nearly all the Clergy of Hamilton Diocese are Alumni of St. Jerome's. In the secular ranks, many of the leading lights in the learned professions, both in Canada and in the United States, are pointed out as Graduates.

In 1901, the Reverend John Fehrenbach was appointed President. Steadily, improvements are being added, and the present Buildings, a staff of fifteen Teachers, eighty Students following the Classical studies, well equipped Laboratories, a Monthly Periodical, "The Bee," published by the Students, all, particulars of which appear in the Annual Catalogue, give evidence of the prosperity and growth of St. Jerome's College. Divine Providence has, from the humblest beginning, fashioned an Institution, worthy of taking part in the great work of education in the Province of Ontario, and an ornament to the prosperous and growing city of Berlin, Waterloo County.

INDEX TO THE ELEVENTH VOLUME.

Academy, Toronto, 209.
Academy, Upper Canada, 112, 114.
Accounts of Toronto University, 105, 112, 123, 156, 157, 159, 272.
Accounts of Normal and Model Schools. (*See* Expenditure).
Accountant of Education Department, 240.
Acres of School Lands sold, 37.
Act, Common School, of 1839, 209,
Act, Common School, of 1841, 221,233, 291, 293.
Act, Common School, of 1843, 261, 262, 264.
Act, Common School, of 1846, 234, 291.
Act, Common School, of 1849, 159.
Act, Common School, of 1850, 25, 32, 81, 113, 182, 183, 184, 186, 198, 214. 238, 250.
Act, Common School, of 1853, 76, 77, 182, 185, 189, 234, 247, 257, 258, 259, 267.
Act, Separate Schools. (*See* Separate Schools).
Act, University, of 1807, 188, 205.
Act, Univertity, of 1849, 3, 123.
Act, University, of 1850, 3.
Act, University, of 1853, 107, 148, 159, 211.
Act, Educational, passed in 1854 and 1855, 1128.
Act, Grammar and Common School (of 1855), 128, 202, 256, 282.
Act, Separate School, 118, 120, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127, (of 1855), 129, 212, 293.
Act, Lands of Educational Institutions, 131.
Act, Incorporate of St. Michael's College, 132.
Act, Trustees in Chatham to sell certain School Lands, 135.
Address to Mechanics on the Importance of Education, 40.
Address to the Governor General, 170, 179.
Admission of Pupils to Grammar Schools, 190.
Admission of Students to Normal School, 17.
Affiliation of St. Michael's College, 276.
Agricultural Chemistry, Prizes in. (*See* Prizes).
Agricultural Experiments in Normal School Grounds, 19, 21, 22, 65, 173.
Agricultural Instruction, Report on, 20,21,172, 279.
Agricultural People, Address to, 40.
Agricultural Professor in Toronto University, 139, 248, 273.
Aid to Normal School Students, 17, 279, 280.
Aid to Poor Schools, 214.
Aikens J. C., 113, 115; Dr. W. T., 271.
Alderdice, D., 141, 145, 153.
Allowance, Good Service, to the Editor of these Volumes in 1857, 235.
Amended School Regulations, 249, 279.
Apparatus provided, School, 25, 91, 103, 200, 202, 213, 218, 219, 223, 225, 230, 236, 241, 256, 262, 263, 284. 285, 288, 289.
Appeal Cases to the Court of Queen's Bench, 182.
Appeal, Result of, for Trinity College, 6.
Appeal to the Government against discrimination in Salaries against Officers of the Education Department of Upper Canada, 237, 240, 243, 244.
Appeals to Chief Superintendent, 236.
Appendix to this Volume, 299.
Architecture, School, Grant for, 35, 92, 176.
Arkwright's Invention, 47, 48, 49.
Art and Design, School of, for Upper Canada, 51, 103, 104, 167.
Attendance compared, Population and School, 95.
Assembly, Educational Proceedings of the House of, 105.
B. A. Degree, 137, 138, 140, 143, 145, 146, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 273.
Bagot, Sir C., 106, 107.
Baldwin, Hon. R., 137, 142, 143, 237.
Barber, G. A., 139, 273.
Barclay, Rev. Dr. J., 210, 211.
Barrett, Dr. Michael, 271, 272, 273, 277.
Barron, F. W., 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 149, 169, 199, 271, 272, 274, 275, 277, 278, 282.
B. C. L. Degree, 140, 142, 145, 152, 272.
Beaumont, Dr. W. C., 2.
Beaven, Rev. Dr. J., 1, 2, 3, 271.
Belleville Seminary (College), 118, 119, 120, 125, 300, 301.
Belleville Separate School Case, 60, 80, 81, 82, 89.
Bible, Dr. Strachan's tribute to the, 6.
Bible in the Schools, 233.
Blake, Hon. W. H. 4, 106, 107, 136, 140, 141, 142, 144, 146, 149, 151, 153, 154, 272, 275, 276, 277, 278.
Block, D., 162, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, (Sketch of, 210,) 211,
Blue School, Old, 205, 206, 207.
Books for School Libraries, selected, 24, 29, 103.
Boston School Regulations, 251, 252.
Botanic Garden, Toronto University, 141.
Bowes, J. G., 108, 115, 116, 124.
British Colonist, 19.
Brown, Hon. G., 115, 117, 119, 120, 122.
Buchan, D., 4,157, 158, 159. 160, 161, 162, 163, 206, 207, 211, 272.
Buchanan, Hon. Isaac, and the School Grant, 252.
Buckland, G., 1,21.
Building Grant, 35.
Buildings, University, 146, 147.
Bursar. (*See* Buchan, D.)
Bursaries in Queens University,
Burns, Judge, 184, 187.
Bytown College, 110, 119.
Cameron, Hon. J. H., 107, 115, 117, 118.
Cameron, Alan, 139, 140.
Cancelled, part of Grammar School Regulations, 193.
Capital of the University of Toronto invested, 157, 161.
Capital of Upper Canada College, 158, 162, 163.
Cartwright's Power Loom, 48.
Catalogue, Official, of Library Books, 24, 29, 99, 104, 169.
Catechism, Teaching the, 100, 250, 298.
Census, Religious, of Upper Canada in 1861, 101.

Central School, York, 208, 209, 211.
Chalmers, Rev. Dr. T., 296.
Chancellor of Toronto University. (*See* Blake, Hon. W. H.)
Chancellor of Trinity College University. (*See* Robinson, Hon. J. B.)
Chapman, E. J., 4.
Charbonnel, Bishop de, 107.
Charter of Trinity College, Imperial, 7, 8.
Charter of Victoria College, 112.
Chatham, Sale of School land in, 108, 110, 111, 122, 123, 135.
Chemistry, Agricultural, Lord Elgin's Prizes in, 19, 22, 170, 171, 179.
Cherriman, J. B., 3, 4, 204,
Chief Superintendent of Education, 15, 16, 83, 182, 183, 187, 193, 204, 214, 236, 237, 239, 247, 252, 262, 263, 269, 281, 282. (*See* Ryerson, Dr., A "Domestic Forum," 60, 183.
Christianity, the basis of the School System of U. C., 250.
Christie, David., 4, 115, 119, 120, 137.
Churches and University Matters, 9, 10, 90, 164, 166.
Church of England, 90, 172.
Church of Scotland, 9, 10, 164, 172.
Church, Free Presbyterian, 172.
Church, Methodist, 166, 172.
Circular of the Chief Superintendent, 29, 72, 78, 186, 212.
1. To Board of Public School Trustees in Cities and Towns, 29, 76.
2. To Township Reeves, 30.
3. To School Section Trustees, 32, 77.
4. To Municipal Councils, 32, 34, 72, 196.
5. To Local School Trustees, 74, 212.
6. To County Grammar School Trustees, 196, 198, 199, 202.
Clark, Mrs. Dorcas, 16, 64, 168, 279.
Colborne, , Sir John, 205, 206.
College of Technology, Toronto, 40.
Colleges in Upper Canada, 289. (*See* Appendix).
Commandments, the Ten, to be repeated periodically, 191, 251.
Commission of Inquiry into King's College, Fredericton, N.B., 259.
Commission of Inquiry into Upper Canada College, 149.
Commission to Mr. J. George Hodgins, to procure Maps and School Apparatus in England, 103.
Common School Act, Petitions to amend the, 108, 109, 113, 123.
Comparison of the Canadian and United States' School Systems, 232.
Congratulatory Addresses to the Chief Superintendent, 63.
1. From his Native Country, 63,
2. From the Officers of the Education Department and Teachers in the Normal and Model Schools, 63.
Connor, Dr. Skeffington, 1, 2, 107, 108
Cooke, Rev. Dr., 296.
Conventions, County School, by the Chief Superintendent, 38.
Convocation of Toronto University, 1, 146, 277, 278.
Correspondence of the Education Department, 234, 235, 236, 241.
Correspondence on the Division of the Legislative School Grant between Upper and Lower Canada, 1848-1856, 252, 271.
Correspondence with the Government on the Discrimination, in the Matter of Salaries, as against the Officers of the Education Department of Upper Canada, 237, 247.
Correspondence with the Government on Financial Matters, 35, 175.
Cosens, C. N. B., 207.
Council of Public Instruction, 23, 24, 25, 66, 100, 167, 189, 193, 194, 200, 204, 234, 247, 250, 251, 252, 279.
County Councils, Educational Proceedings of, 67, 71.
1. of York, Ontario and Peel, 67, 68.
2. of Essex and Lambton, 69.
3. of Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry, 70.
4. of Northumberland and Durham, 70.
County Model Schools, 100, 234.
County School Conventions by the Chief Superintendent, 38.
Course of Study in the Common Schools, 248, 249, 250.
Course of Study in the Grammar Schools, 200, 201, 247, 248, 251. (*See* Programme.)
Course of Study in the University of Toronto, 148, 152, 247, 248.
Court of Queen's Bench, Decision on Appeal Cases of Chief Superintendent, 182.
Cousin, (French Minister), 60.
Crombie, M. C., 207.
Crooks, Adam, 1.
Crooks, James, Dissentient, 126.
Cumberland, F. W., 136, 272, 273, 281, 282.
Curriculum of Toronto University, 145. (*See* Course of Study.)
D. Block. (*See* Block.)
Day School, its Characteristics and Functions, 288.
Davy's Safety Lamp, Sir H., 49.
Decisions on School Question by the Queen's Bench, 82, 182-187.
Deficiencies in our School System, 94, 95.
Denison, G. T., 141, 142, 272, 275.
Department, Education, of U. C., Regulations of, 233, 291.
Depository, Educational, 25, 200, 223, 225, 234, 235, 236, 241, 244, 245, 288.
Deputy Superintendent, (*See* Hodgins, J. George).
Discipline in the Common Schools.
Discipline in the Grammar Schools, 203.
Discipline in Trinity College, 6.
Discipline in Upper Canada College, Inquiry into the, 149, 272.
Discrimination in Salaries against Officers of U. C. Education Department, 237, 240, 242.
Dissentient Schools in L. C., 291, 294.
Divine and Secular Knowledge, distinction between, 6.
Division of the Legislative School Grant between the Provinces, 1, 252,254, 257 ; Act of 1843 regulating it, 261, 262, 264.
Domestic Forum, the Chief Superintendent, a, 60, 183.
Doomsday Book of Queen's College, 10.
Draper, Hon. W. H., 4, 85, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 183, 184, 209, 277.
Drummond, Hon. L. T., 238.
Duties of the Education Department of U. C., 233, 234, 235, 238.
Duties of School Masters, 191, 250.
Duties of Pastors and Parents in regard to Religious Instruction, 295, 298.

Duties of Pupils, 192, 250, 279.
Educated *vs.* Uneducated Labour, 44.
Education and the Art of Teaching, Questions on, 22, 23.
Education in U. C., Deficiencies in, 94, 95.
Education in U. C., Progress in, 91, 93, 97.
Education Technical in U. C., (1870), 40.
Educational Expenditure, General, 35, 91, 176, 177, 217, 218, 227, 233, 284.
Educational Institution, Sale of Land of.
Elgin, Lord, 7, 19, 21, 22, 65, 91, 97, 104, 105, 127, 149, 171, 172, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 206, 223, 225, 231, 249, 256.
Elgin Association, 108.
Elgin Grammar School, County of, 111.
Elizabeth College, 205.
Eliot, W., President of Harvard University, 225.
Ende, Vanden, 60.
Endowment Board of Toronto University, 205, 207, 209, 210.
Endowment of Queen's College, 13.
Endowment of Toronto University Original, 156.
Examiners and Examinations in Toronto University, 144, 146, 156, 275, 276, 277, 279.
Examination of Teachers, 167, 168.
Exercises, Religious, in Schools, (*See* Religious.)
Exhibitions in Toronto University, 137, 190.
Expenditure, General Educational, 35, 91, 176, 177, 217, 218, 227, 233, 284.
Expenditure of the Normal and Model Schools, 36, 170, 279, 280, 281, 283.
Expenditure of the Toronto University, 157, See Accounts and Reports.
Experimental "Model Farm," in the Normal School Grounds, 16, 19, 20, 173, 279.
Evidence of Dr. Ryerson before the Legislative Finance Committee, 239.
Faraday and Magnetism, Sir Michael, 52.
Farm, Model, (*See* Experimental.)
Farewell Addresses of Lord Elgin, 177-181.
Ferguson G.. and Astronomy, 48.
Fergusson, Hon. Adam, 4.
Finances of Upper Canada College, 158, 162, 163.
Financial Correspondence with the Government, 35, 175.
Financial Returns of the University of Toronto, 156, 159, 160, 161, 164, See Reports.
Foreign Element in the Separate School Agitation, 292.
Founding of the Upper Canada Academy, 112.
Founding of the Upper Canada College, 205.
Foundation of the Upper Canada School System, Non-Sectarian and National, 226, 230.
Franklin, Benjiman, and Electricity, 47, 48.
Freeland, Peter, 142.
Free School Law of U.C. passed in 1871, 51, 218.
Free Schools, advocated at the County School Conventions of 1853, 53, 54, 59.
Free Schools, Petitions for, 185.
Fund, School, defined, 83, 85, 87, 213, 245.
Furniture, Models of School, 224, 287.
George, Rev. James, 10, 11, 13, 14.
Geological Specimens for U. C. Educational Museum, 175, 176.
Germany, Technical Education in, 41, 51.
"Good Service Allowance," in 1857, to the Editor of these Volumes, 235.
Goodwin, Capt. H., 16, 18, 168.
Gore, Lieut.-Governor, 205.
Graduates of Toronto University up to 1853, 164.
Grammar School Act of 1855, 112, 119, 120, 121, 126, 127, 128, 218.
Grammar School Act of 1807, 188, 205.
Grammar School Act of 1853, 91, 189, 192, 193, 196, 197, 198. 199, 204, 221, 234, 246, 247.
Grammar School Model, (*See* Model.)
Grammar School, Toronto, Royal, Site claimed by the Toronto University Endowment Board, 205, 207, 209, 210.
Grammar Schools, 92, 93, 122, 123, 168, 171, 188, 220, 221, 222, 282, 286.
Grant, Building, 35, 258.
Grant for certain Grammar Schools, 111, 123, 168.
Grant for the Journal of Education.
Grant, Legislative School, 188, 233, 252, 269, 270, 284, 289.
Grant, Legislative School, increased, 76, 77. See Correspondence in regard to the Division of this Grant.
Grant for Libraries, 24, 176, 213, 225, 231, 255, 256.
Grant for Poor Schools, 214, 258.
Grant for Practical Science, 176.
Grant for Provincial Education Library and Museum, 176.
Grant for School Architecture, 176.
Grant for Superannuated Teachers, 176.
Grant to Colleges, 111, 119.
Gwynne, Dr. W. C., 106, 107.
Hagarty, Hon. J. H , Opinion on the U. C. Separate School Law, 81.
Hayes, Dr. J. J., 1, 2, 3, 5, 137, 138, 140, 162, 143.
Hamilton College, 116, 118, 120, 126, 127.
Hamilton, Hon. J., 124, 165.
Hartman, Joseph, 108, 111, 115, 117, 122.
Harrison, Hon. S. B., 149, 179, 209.
Head, Sir E. W., 145, 147, 148, 171, 206, 217, 249, 259, 284.
Head Masters of Grammar School, Duties of, 191.
Henning, T., 14, 137, 166.
Hind, H. Y., 15, 19.
Hind, W., 64, 65.
Hincks, Hon. F., 3, 4, 104, 175, 176, 237, 238, 239, 240, 242, 255, 258, 259, 262, 263.
Hincks, His relation to Dr. Ryerson, 237.
Hincks, Rev. W., 3.
Hodgins, J. George, 15, 64, 65, 103, 216, 238, 239, 240, 244, 245, 254, 263, 282, 283.
Hodgins, T., 64, 65, 240, 244.
Hogan Essay on Canada, J. S., (Extract), 231.
Holidays in Grammar and Common Schools, 192, 193, 291.
Honours in the University of Toronto, 138, 140, 145, 154, 198.
Houses in 1854, School, 219 ; 232, 286.
Imperial Charter for Trinity College, 7, 8.
Income of Provincial School Grant of £100,000, 35, 37.
Income of the University of Toronto, 154, 159, 160, 164, 278, 279.
Inspection of Grammar Schools, 169, 199, 202, 282, 286.
Instruments for Grammar School Meteorological Stations. 204.
Intercourse of Normal School Students, 17, 23, 24.
Inquiry into the State and Discipline of Upper Canada College, 149.

Irish National School System explained, 295, 296, 297.
Jennings, Rev. Dr. J., 2, 67, 173, 206.
Jerome College, St., 302.
Johnson, Miss C., 16, 64, 65. 168, 279.
Journal of Education for Upper Canada, 24, 29, 33, 35, 66, 92, 169, 189, 195, 212, 234, 236, 254, 258, 289.
King, Dr.. J., 106, 107.
King's College, 206, 207, 211.
Kingston, Professor W., 277.
Knox College, 14, 166, 167.
Keown, J., 100, 141, 271, 276.
Laboratories of Toronto University, 164.
Labour, Educated *vs.* Uneducated, 44.
Lands for Educational Purposes may be Sold, 117, 118, 124, 125.
Lands, University, in the County of Kent, 114.
Lands, University, Sold, 114, 156, 160.
Lands, Upper Canada College, sold, 156, 158, 160, 162, 163.
Langton, John, 4, 108, 120, 137, 138, 139, 261, 266, 268, 279.
Lectures, School, 95, 220, 256.
Lefroy, Capt. J.H., 1, 2, 3, 204.
Legislature, Educational Proceedings of the, in 1854-1855, 105.
Librarian, Duties of a School, 26.
Libraries, Public School, 16, 24, 27, 29, 65, 91, 93, 101, 167, 169, 170, 178, 179, 212, 213, 223, 224, 231, 234, 249, 283, 287, 288.
Libraries, Advocated by the County School Convention of 1853, 55.
Library Books, Principles of selection of, 24, 25.
Library, Education Department, 103. 105, 169, 170, 258.
Library System of Upper Canada, Sketched by Lord Elgin, 98.
Library, University of Toronto, 137, 146, 147, 164, 278, 279.
Lillie, Rev. Dr. Adam, 1, 66, 137, 272, 273, 276, 279.
Logan, Sir Wm. E., 4, 176.
Lorimer, Rev. A., 147.
Loss of Legislative School Grant to U. C., 253, 257, 263, 266, 268.
Loyalists' Claim for Schools, 188.
Macallum, A., 16, 64, 168, 279, 282.
Macdonald, Hon. J. A., 108, 112, 118, 120, 122, 126, 175, 176, 259.
Machar, Rev. Dr., 11, 12, 13.
Macnab, Sir A. N., 112, 116, 117, 118, 120, 238, 239.
McCaul, Rev. Dr., 4, 116, 117, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 148, 156, 179, 180, 189, 248, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278.
McGill, Hon. P. and Rev. R. McGill, 13.
Magnetic Needle, Discovery of the, 48.
Magnetical Observatory, Toronto, 1, 2, 3, 204, 273, 274, 275.
Magnus, Sir P., 45, 51.
Maitland, Sir P., 203.
Mann Horace, 44.
Maps and Apparatus provided, 25, 65, 91, 103, 200, 202, 213, 219, 223, 224, 225, 230, 236, 255, 256, 284, 285, 288, 289.
Markland, G., 206.
Marling, A., 244, 245.
Masters for a Model Grammar School, 282.
Masters of the Normal School, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 279, 283, 287.
Massachusetts School System, 227, 251, 252, 299.
Masterships in Grammar Schools obtained by examination, 169.
Mathewson, Rev. Dr., 13.
Matriculation in the University of Toronto, Statute of, 137. 138, 141, 146, 153.
May, Dr. J. P., 244, 245.
Maynard, Rev. G , 141, 142, 148, 272, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278.
Mechanics, Practical Education for, 40.
Medals in Toronto University, 144, 145, 164.
Medical Degrees in Toronto University, 139, 140, 145, 151, 273, 277.
Medical School, reported to the Governor-General, 141.
Meetings of University Senate, Statute for, 150.
Metcalfe, Sir C., 106.
Meteorological Stations at Grammar Schools, 204.
Meteorology, Professor of, 252, 257.
Mind, its creative power, 47.
Michael's College, Toronto, St., 107, 108, 109, 111, 115, 117, 118, 119, 124, 125, 276, 278, 300.
Model School, Provincial, 16, 64, 65, 92, 170, 171, 218, 223, 229, 232, 234, 235, 242, 247, 248, 249, 258, 279, 281, 283, 284, 287.
Model Farm, "Farm." (*See* model F.)
Model Grammar School, 92, 255, 281, 282, 283.
Morris, Hon. W., 12, 13.
Morrison, J. C., 4, 117, 118, 139, 140, 141, 176.
Mundie, Wm., 17, 21, 22, 175.
Municipal System of U.C., 93, 190, 231, 299.
Murray, Rev. Robert, 3, 4.
Museum of U. C., Educational, 103, 105, 169, 170, 173, 231, 258, 290.
Museum of Toronto University, 147, 148, 164.
Nelles, Rev. Dr. S. S,, 114, 137, 138, 166, 276.
Newburgh Academy, 119.
Normal School, 16, 23, 24, 65, 92, 170, 171, 178, 179, 218, 223, 229, 232, 234, 235, 242, 248, 254, 258, 279, 281, 283, 284, 287.
Observations, Meteorological, at Grammar Schools, 204.
Observatory, Magnetical, Toronto, 1, 2, 3, 204, 273, 274, 275.
O'Brien, Dr. L., 3.
Officers of the U. C. Education Department, Discrimination in salaries as against the, 237, 240, 243, 244.
Optional Subjects in the Grammar Schools, 200,
Optional Subjects in the Toronto University. 143, 144, 145, 154.
Organization of the U. C. Education Department, 233, 235.
Ormiston, Rev. Dr. W., 15, 19, 168, 169, 199, 282.
Ormiston, David, 283.
Periodicals in the Libraries, 283.
Plans of School Houses, 35, 92, 220.
Polytecnique School of France, 51.
Poor Schools, Aid to, 214, 258.
Population to be the basis of dividing the Legislative School Grant, 253, 254, 255, 256, 258, 261, 262, 264, 265, 267, 268.
Population and School Attendance, 95.
Practical Life, Library Books on, 225, 288.
Prayers, Form of, 191, 194, 195, 196, 251, 252.
Presentation to Dr. Ryerson, 65.
Presbyterian Churches. (*See* Churches).
Price, Hon, J. H., 238, 239.

Principles on which Library Books were selected, 24, 25, 29.
Prize Essay on Canada, Hogan's, 231.
Prizes in the Grammar Schools, 202, 203.
Prizes in the Normal Schools, Lord Elgin's, 19, 22, 170, 171, 179.
Prizes in the Toronto University, 138, 139, 140, 144, 145, 154. 248.
Proceedings, Educational, in the Legislature, 105.
Proceedings in the Council of Public Instruction, 15, 167, 279.
Proceedings of the Senate of Toronto University, 1, 136.
Professors in Queen's College, 11.
Profits made in the Educational Depository, 241.
Programme of Studies in Common Schools, 247, 248.
Programme of Studies in Grammar Schools, 190, 200, 201, 202, 248, 281.
Programme of Studies in Toronto University. (*See* Statutes).
Progress of Education in U.C., 1842—1854, 228.
Provost of Trinity College, 9.
Pupils, Duties of, 192.
Queen's Bench, Decisions of, on School Appeals, 182; in the Belleville Separate School Case, 60, 81, 82, 89.
Queen's College, 5, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 108, 111, 113, 114, 115, 119, 122, 124.
Rates, School, in U.C. in 1854, 101, 218.
Rates, School, *vs.* Rate Bills, 185, 187, 213, 249, 284.
Read and Write, Population unable to, 95.
Receipts of the Toronto University, 157, 160.
Regiopolis College, 5, 111, 113, 119.
Registrar of Toronto University, 142, 147, 151, 157, 273, 277, 279.
Regulations, Common School, 247, 249, 250, 279.
Regulations, Grammar School, 168, 169, 171, 189, 191, 193, 196, 197, 202, 247, 249, 250, 281, 286.
Regulations for Education Department, 233, 236, 289.
Regulations for Students of the Normal School, 17, 24, 25, 100.
Regulations for Superanuated Teachers, 215, 217, 288.
Religious Census of U.C., 1851, 101.
Religious Instruction in the Common Schools, 250.
Religious Instruction in the Grammar Schools, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 247, 281, 290, 294.
Religious Instruction in the Schools, Lord Elgin on the, 99.
Religious Instruction in the Schools, Who should give it? 295.
Remedial Separate School Act of 1851, 81.
Reorganization of the Grammar Schools, 188, 194, 196.
Report, Dr. Ryerson's First, in 1846, 23, 248.
Report of Chief Superintendent, Annual, 91, 109, 110, 111, 115, 217, 284.
Report of Local Superintendents, 284, 288.
Report of Lord Elgin on the U.C. School System, 1847-1854, 97, 179.
Reports of the Toronto University, 116, 117, 122, 124, 145, 147, 148, 156, 273, 274, 275, 276, 278.
Requisite for Schools, provided, 25, 65, 91, 103.
Resolutions passed at County School Conventions in 1853, 53.
Returns of the Toronto University, of Toronto to the Legislature. (*See* Reports.)
Revision of the Common School Programme and Regulations, 247.
Ridout, Samuel, 206, 208.
Robarts, T. P., 2, 141, 142, 149, 275.
Robbins, S. P., 16, 64, 65, 170.
Robertson, T. J., 18, 64, 65, 168, 169, 199, 282.
Robinson, Hon. J. B., 5, 82, 86, 183, 186, 249.
Rolph, Hon. Dr., 37.
Romanes, Rev. G., 10, 11.
Royal Charter for Trinity College, 7, 8, 111, 113, 119.
Royal Institution, England, 47.
Royal Grammar School, Site of, claimed by Toronto University Endowment Board, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209.
Rowan, Sir W., 208.
Rumford, Count, 47.
Russell Square, Toronto, 206, 207.
Ryerson, Rev. Dr., 4, 18, 19, 24, 25, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36, 39, 57, 58, 64, 65, 66, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 89, 93, 97, 103, 104, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 144, 149, 166, 171, 173, 176, 177, 189, 198, 202, 204, 212, 213, 214, 237, 238, 239, 242, 245, 247, 248, 252, 253, 254, 255, 260, 264, 265, 267, 272, 274, 275, 276, 294. (*See* Chief Superintendent of Education.)
Ryerson, Salary of, as Chief Superintendent, 242.
Ryerson, Memorial Volume, 40.
Salaries of Officers of the U. C. Education Department descriminated against, 237, 240, 243, 244.
Salaries of Officers of U.C. Education Department not payable out of the Provincial School Fund, 245, 246, 247, 267.
Salary of the Vice-Chancellor of Toronto University, 275, 276.
Salaries of Teachers, 228, 229, 285.
Sangster, Dr. J. H., 15, 19, 64, 65.
Scholarships in Grammar Schools, 190, 223.
Scholarships in Toronto University, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 144, 145, 153, 154, 155, 156, 190, 198, 248, 273, 274, 275.
Science, Grant for Practical, 35, 176.
Science, School of Practical, 40.
Sciences, the Natural, 43, 51.
Scobie, Hugh, 18, 19.
Scoble, T. C., 244, 245.
Seal, University, 151.
Sectarian Schools, Grants to, opposed, 111, 119, 120.
"Seed Plot of the System," 223.
Seminary, Belleville. (*See* Belleville Seminary.)
Senate of Toronto University, Proceedings of, 1, 45, 136, 145, 148, 149, 150, 207, 247, 249, 271.
Separate Schools, The Question of, in 1853, 80, 290.
1. Legal Opinion of Hon. J. H. Hagarty, 81.
2. Correspondence on the subject, 81, 115, 293.
3. Church of England Separate Schools, 90, 110.
4. Decisions in the Belleville Case—
(i.) By the Court of Queen's Bench, 82.
(ii.) By the Chief Superintendent of Education, 85.
5. Petitions to the Legislature for and against, 105, 108, 109, 110, 114, 116, 117, 122, 123.

6. Act of 1855, 118, 120, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129, 212, 293.
Shenick, Miss, 279.
Site of Royal Grammar School, Toronto, claimed by the Endowment Board of the University of Toronto, 205, 206, 207, 209, 211.
Smith, Rev. J. M., 10, 11, 13.
Smith, L. W., 227, 278.
Smithsonian Institution, 204,
Soulerin, Rev. J. M., 276, 300.
Statutes of the Toronto University, Return of, 113, 116, 141, 143, 144, 149, 150, 248, 273, 276, 277, 279.
Stayner, T. A., 141, 143, 149, 272.
Stennett, Rev. W., 277.
Strachan, Bishop, 6. 7, 8, 90. 205, 206.
Students of the Normal School, Intercourse of, 17, 23, 24.
Students and Graduates of Toronto University in 1853, 164.
Studies in the Grammar Schools, Programme of, 189, 203, 201, 247.
Study, Course of, in the Toronto University, 149, 152, 247.
Suggestions to the Chief Superintendent of Education in regard to :—
1. Free Schools, 59.
2. School Inspectors, 59, 61.
3. School Sites, 60.
4. Grammar Schools, 60.
5. Absentee Landholders, 61.
6. Taxing Non-residents. 62.
7. Altering School Sections, 61.
8. Union School Sections, 62.
9. Auditing School Accounts, 61.
10. Trustees' School Reports,
11. School Visits, 62.
12. School Code, 63.
13. Mode of Supporting Schools, 63.
14. Apportioning School Moneys, 63,
Superannuated School Teachers, 66, 101, 116, 118, 167, 169, 170, 176, 178, 215, 216, 234, 258, 281, 282, 283, 288, 289.
Supplementary School Act of 1853 Explained, 76, 77, 78.
Taxation for Schools in 1854, 101.
Taylor, Rev. Dr. J., 5, 139, 141, 144, 173.
Teachers, Examination of, 167, 168.
Teachers in U.C. in 1842-1854, 228 ; in 1885, 285.
Teaching, Art of, Questions on the, 22, 23.
Technical Education in U.C., 40.
Technology, College of, in Toronto, 40.
Teefy, Rev. Dr., 300.
Text Books for Common Schools, 218, 227, 233, 285.
Text Books for Grammar Schools, 199, 200, 202, 282.
Thanks to the Chief Superintendent of Education, 56.
Toronto University. (*See* Reports, and Senate Returns).
Trade Schools in Germany, 51.
Training Schools a necessity, 51.
Travelling expenses of Dr. Ryerson objected to, 260.
Travelling expenses of Toronto University Senate Members, 276.
Tribute to Lord Elgin by Dr. Ryerson, 177.
Tribute to the Bible, by Bishop Strachan, 6.
Trinity College, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 113, 123.
Trustees, School, should impose Rates, 53.
Tupper, Elton, 15, 16, 18, 170.
University Acts. (*See* Acts).
University of Toronto. (*See* Senate, Reports and Returns).
Upper Canada College, 105, 111, 129, 147, 156, 158, 159, 162, 163, 180, 205, 206, 207, 208, 211, 272, 273, 274, 276.
Upper Canada College Accounts, 105. (*See* Reports).
Urquhart, Rev. Hugh, 10, 11.
Vacation and Holidays in Common Schools, 281.
Vacation and Holidays in Grammar Schools, 192. 193, 281.
Vacation and Holidays in the Normal School, 282.
Vagrancy of Children, 218.
Vankoughnet, Hon. P. M., on "Definition of the School Fund," 83, 206.
Vendors of School Books deprecated, 25.
Victoria College, 5, 8, 15, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 119, 123, 124, 166.
Vindication of the U.C. School System, 290.
Visitor of Toronto University, 149, 179, 273, 277.
Visits, Farewell, of Lord Elgin to Educational Institutions, 101, 170, 177, 178, 179, 180.
Visits, School, 95, 220, 286.
Vocal Music in Grammar Schools, 202.
Wardrope, Rev. T., 14.
Watt and the Steam Engine, 47.
Wedd, W., 140, 145, 152, 277.
Weir, G., 13.
Whitney's Cotton Gin, 49.
Wickson, A., 137
Widmer, Hon. Dr., 1, 139.
Williamson, A. J., 64, 244, 245,
Williamson, Rev. J., 11, 166.
Willis, Rev. Dr. M., 2, 14, 137, 139, 141, 144, 145, 166, 272, 273, 274.
Wilson, D. .. 4.
Wood, Rev. Enoch., 113, 123.
Workman, Dr. J., 137, 139, 140, 141, 271.
Write, Proportion of population not able to read, or, 95.
Year Book of Toronto Collegiate Institute, 205, 211.
York District (Royal Grammar) School, 205. (*See* Royal).
Young, Rev. G. P., 14, 166, 167.
Young, Thomas, 1, 2, 3.

Ministry of Education, Ontario
Information Centre, 13th Floor,
Mowat Block, Queen's Park,
Toronto, Ont. M7A 1L2